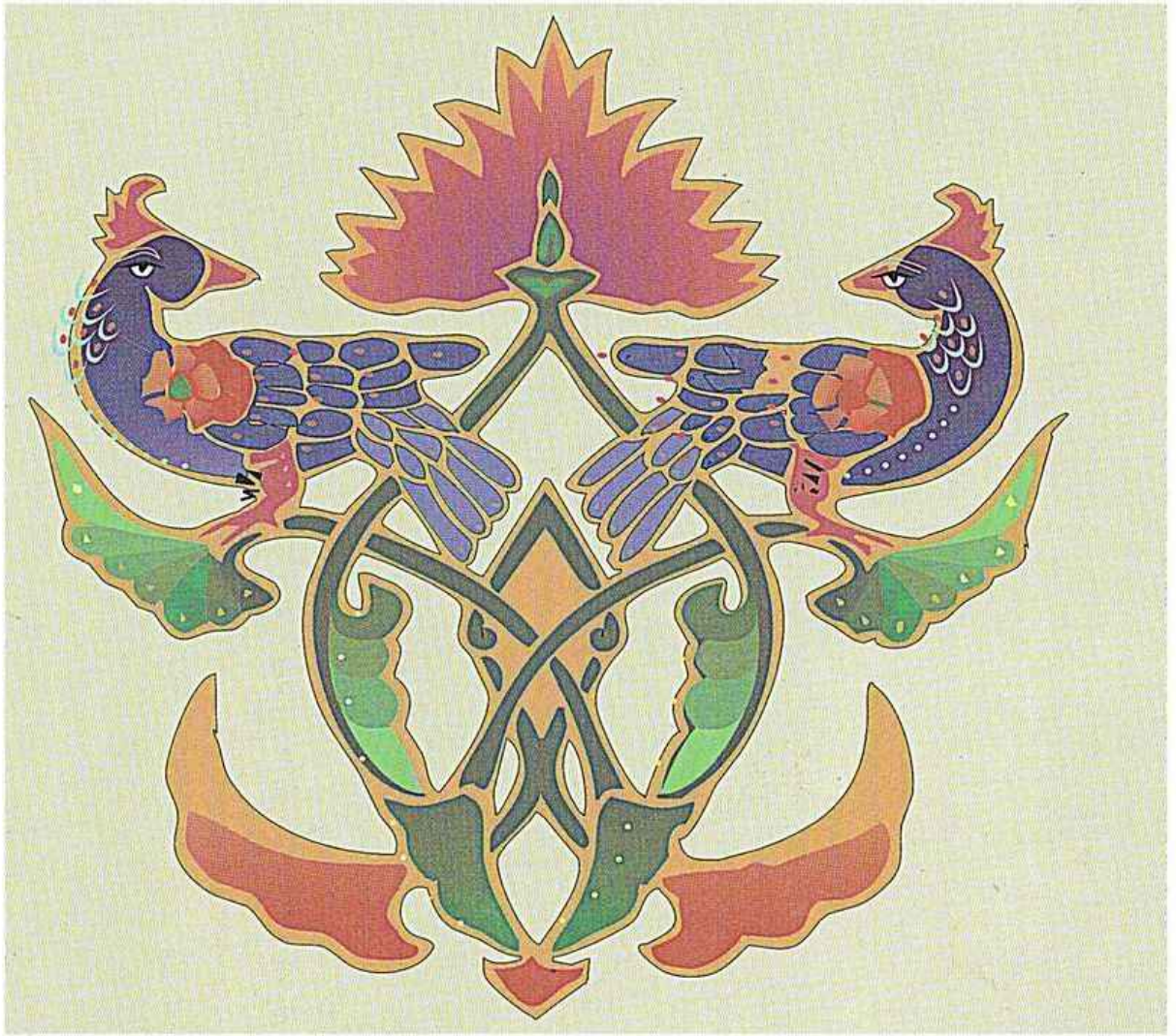


# A Reference Guide to Modern Armenian Literature, 1500–1920

With an Introductory History



Compiled and with an Introduction by  
Kevork B. Bardakjian

This material is presented solely for non-commercial educational/research purposes.

**A Reference Guide to  
Modern Armenian Literature,  
1500–1920**

**With an Introductory History**

**Compiled and with an Introduction by**

**Kevork B. Bardakjian**



**Wayne State University Press • Detroit**

Copyright © 2000 by Wayne State University Press,  
Detroit, Michigan 48201. All rights are reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced without formal permission.  
Manufactured in the United States of America.

04 03 02 01 00

5 4 3 2 1

### **Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data**

**Bardakjian, Kevork B.**

A reference guide to modern Armenian literature, 1500–1920 : with  
an introductory history / Kevork B. Bardakjian.

p. cm.

Includes bibliographical references (p. ) and index.

ISBN 0-8143-2747-8 (alk. paper)

1. Armenian literature—To 1800—History and criticism.
2. Armenian literature—19th century—History and criticism.
3. Armenian literature—20th century—History and criticism.
4. Armenian literature—Bio-Bibliography. 5. Armenian literature.
6. Armenian literature—Translations into English. 7. Armenia—  
Intellectual life. I. Title.

PK8505.B37 2000

891'.99209—dc21

98-43139

The preparation of this volume was made possible by a grant from  
the Program for Research Tools and Reference Works of the National  
Endowment for the Humanities, an independent federal agency. This  
assistance is most gratefully acknowledged.

Grateful acknowledgment is also made to the Armenian General Benev-  
olent Union for financial assistance in the publication of this volume.

**Մի եղեց անպտուղ ի փոքր վաստակոյս  
իբր ապաջան սերմանող անբերրի երկրի**

**Նարեկ, բան Բ**



To  
Ani and Nayiri

# Contents

Acknowledgments	11
Preface	13
Transcription of Armenian	15
Abbreviations	16

## **Part 1: A General History of Armenian Literature, 1500–1990**

The Sixteenth Century	23
The Seventeenth Century	46
The Eighteenth Century	74
The Nineteenth Century	99
The Twentieth Century: The First Two Decades	150
The Twentieth Century: 1920–1990	201

## **Part 2: Bio-Bibliographical Entries: Authors Born between 1500 and 1920**

## **Part 3: Bibliographies and Reference Literature**

General Bibliographies of Armenian Literature	589
General Reference Works on Armenian Literature	594
Studies of Shorter Periods	598

**Part 4: Anthologies 623**

Anthologies in Armenian 625

Anthologies in Translation 629

**Part 5: Special Topics 631**

*Ašuts* (Minstrels) 633

Folklore 635

Literary Influences 641

Prosody 647

**Indexes 649**

I. Principal Authors 651

II. General Names and Subjects 687

## Acknowledgments

When Robert W. Thomson and I jointly undertook this project, originally conceived as a single volume, *A Reference Guide to Armenian Literature*, we were fortunate to enjoy the support and encouragement of a host of friends, colleagues, and interested persons.

The initial impetus for the book came from Dr. David H. Partington, then head of the Middle East Division of the Harvard College Library. A two-year grant (1979–81) from the National Endowment for the Humanities enabled us to gain the services of Geoffrey Goshgarian from UCLA. He spent two years at Harvard, amassing bibliographical information and preparing drafts for many of the entries. The groundwork he prepared was of fundamental importance, as was his intelligent analysis of a vast amount of material. But finishing touches to the project were delayed, and Robert and I decided to bring up the cut-off date for the material from 1980 to 1990. A most generous grant from the Armenian General Benevolent Union enabled us to accomplish the task. Helen Greene-Quigley of the Middle East Division of the Harvard College Library gathered material in Western languages. Manya Babayan and Emma Babayan, both senior bibliographers at the National Library in Erevan, assiduously and expeditiously collected an extensive amount of material from Armenian and Russian sources, enabling us to close the ten-year gap in critical literature in the existing manuscript. In September 1993, by which time both Robert and I had left Harvard, we agreed to make this project into two separate books. His part, published under *A Bibliography of Classical Armenian Literature to 1500 AD* (Brepols, 1995; *Corpus Christianorum*), covers the fifth to the fifteenth centuries. This volume includes authors born between 1500 and 1920.

To Robert, an old friend and colleague, I owe a profound debt. His role and experience in initiating and planning this project has been indispensable, his contribution vital, and his support kind throughout.

The generous assistance given by many friends, colleagues, and students I acknowledge collectively and with gratitude. Edmond Y. Azadian, Rev. Father Krikor Maksoudian, Ronald G. Suny, Robert W. Thomson, and Khachig Tölölyan made helpful comments on the Introduction. I am indebted to the staff of the Middle East Division of the Harvard College Library, where the project took shape; and to the authorities and staff of many institutions in whose collections I worked at various stages of the project: the Mekhitarist Congregations of Venice and Vienna; the National Library of Armenia; the Matenadaran; the Manuk Abeġyan Institute of Literature of the Academy of Sciences of Armenia; the Library of the Academy of Sciences of Armenia; the Eliše Charents Museum of Art and Literature in Erevan; the Library of the State University of Erevan; Bibliothèque Nubar in Paris; Krikor and Clara Zohrab Information Center of the Diocese of the Armenian Church of America in New York; and the H. Hatcher Graduate Library of the University of Michigan. Thanks are due to Arzo Computers, Inc., of Southfield, Michigan, for designing special fonts and for related technical assistance. Alice Nigoghosian, Jennifer Backer, and Kathy Wildfong of Wayne State University Press and Kathy Wilson meticulously helped prepare the manuscript for publication. Art Chartow elegantly designed the book. A most generous subvention from the Armenian General Benevolent Union made the publication of this volume possible.

This book owes its completion to the solicitous support of my wife and our two daughters, and to their delightful suspension of disbelief for many long years.

KBB

2 August 1995, Ann Arbor

## Preface

As its title indicates, this guide is designed to provide reference to texts and secondary literature as a starting point for further study of the works of Armenian authors born between 1500 and 1920. Although the reader may encounter occasional references to writings in manuscript form, this book is a guide to *Armenian* texts in *printed* form only. Authors of Armenian descent writing in other languages have been excluded.

The term “literature” has been employed in its broader sense for the years 1500 to 1800; so historians, for instance, have been included. But for the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, the focus has been strictly on belles-lettres. It is important to remember that in Armenian, as well as in many other systems of periodization, the Middle Ages conclude with the eighteenth century. One could, then, argue for the validity of designating the period covered by this book as the “late medieval and modern” era. In fact, internal chronological divisions and accompanying commentary in many ways reflect the traditions of Armenian scholarship. But, for a number of reasons, such as familiarity and convenience, I chose to adhere to the more formal and common, though by no means universal, periodization of history.

Of the five principal parts of this volume, the first consists of two sections: a brief background to each of the six periods into which the modern era has been divided, followed by a cursory glance at the works of some of the authors born between 1500 and 1920. In addition to this general evaluation, an effort has been made to point to some similarities, characteristics, and trends in the works of both modern and earlier writers, and to some external influences. On occasion, certain biographical details have been introduced to elaborate a point; but fuller portraits are to be found in the second, bio-bibliographical part, followed by a list of a given author’s works and their translations, and a section on critical literature.



When this work was planned as part of the larger project, the amount of time allotted and the resources available to us had to be apportioned and employed in a practical fashion. This meant two things. Firstly, cut-off dates had to be set for both the authors and sources (1920 and 1990 respectively). Secondly, the sources had to be reduced to a manageable quantity while maintaining their chronological sequence and continuity. Many secondary sources, dailies, weeklies, and periodicals of general nature, as well as a number of post-World War II journals published in the Middle East, Europe, and the United States, have thus been left out. Reviews, as a rule, have been excluded for major authors, but this rule has been disregarded especially in the case of lesser writers on whose life or work such pieces remain the only source of criticism and information. Both the traditional and reformed systems of orthography have been maintained. A question mark in square brackets renders the Armenian question mark which, as is known, is always placed on the interrogative form. Periodicals are cited by year of publication followed by issue number. Volume numbers, when used, appear first and are followed by year of publication and issue number.

I alone bear full responsibility for all imperfections, and all faults of omission or commission in this first attempt ever of its kind. I put my shoulder to the wheel in the hope that this introductory guide will be of benefit to reader, student, and scholar alike. If it arouses interest in Armenian literature, and if it leads the general reader on to more books, the beginner on to more advanced research, and the scholars of neighboring traditions on to comparative studies, my efforts will have been worthwhile.

## Transcription of Armenian

ա	բ	գ	դ	ե	զ	է	թ	ժ	ի	լ	
a	b	g	d	e	z	ē	ě	t̃	ž	i	l
խ	ծ	կ	հ	ձ	ղ	ճ	ւ	յ	ն	շ	ո
h	tz	k	h	dz	ł	č	m	y	n	š	o
չ	պ	ջ	ր	ս	վ	տ	ր	ց	ւ	փ	ք
ch	p	j	r	s	v	t	r	ts	w	p̃	k̃
օ	ֆ	ու									
ō	f	u									

The alphabetical sequence always follows that of the Latin script. Diacritical marks and phonetical values of Armenian have been disregarded (thus *ēš*, for instance, comes before *ez*); and the four ligatures fashioned for this system (*CH-Ch-ch*; *DZ-Dz-dz*, *TS-Ts-ts*, *TZ-Tz-tz*) have been treated as separate letters (*dēz-dzayn-dzuk*; *tseh-tsōł-tsolk*; *tuz-tzap-tziran*).

## Abbreviations

- A     *Ararat. Vałaršapat.*
- AAP     Arutiunian, S., and Kirpotin, V. *Antologiiia armianskoi poezii s drevneishikh vremen do nashikh dnei.* Erevan, 1940.
- AASL     Poteian, S., and Balasan, V. *Antologiiia armianskoi sovetsskoi literatury.* Erevan, 1957.
- ABS     Veselovskii, Iu., and Berberian, M. *Armianskie belletristy.* 2 vols. Moscow, 1893, 1894.
- AD     Leist, A. *Armenische Dichter.* Berlin and Leipzig, 1912.
- AFT     Khachatrianz, I. *Armenian Folk Tales.* Philadelphia, 1946.
- AHPT     Akinean, N. *Hing panduht tatatsatsner.* Vienna, 1921.
- AL     Arnot, R. *Armenian Literature.* London and New York, 1901.
- ALG     "Armenische Lieder und Gedichte" in Paul Rohrbach, *Armenien.* Stuttgart, 1919. Pp. 116–44.
- ALP     Boyajian, Z. *Armenian Legends and Poems.* London and New York, 1916. Reprinted 1958.
- AM     *Arewelean mamul.*
- AMH     Akinean, N. *Matenagrakan hetazōtutiwnner, knnutiwn ew bnagrēr.* 6 vols. Vienna, 1922–64.
- AN     Chatschatrjanz, J. *Armenische Novellen.* Berlin, 1949.
- ANA     *Anahit.*
- AND     *Andastan.*

- AP Blackwell, A S. *Armenian Poems*. Boston, 1917. Reprinted New York, 1978.
- APA Navarian, A. *Anthologie des poètes arméniens*. Paris, 1928.
- APAS Lerena Acevedo de Blixen, J. *Antología de poetas armenios*. Montevideo, 1943.
- AQ *Armenian Quarterly*.
- ARAS Shklovskii, V. *Armianskie rasskazy*. 2 vols. Erevan, 1953.
- Armeniaca *Mélanges d'études arméniennes*. Venice, 1969.
- ARPO Shervinskii, S. *Iz armianskoi poezii*. Erevan, 1966.
- AZA *Azatamart*.
- B *Bazmavēp*.
- BAI *Bulletin de l'Académie impériale de St. Pétersbourg*.
- BEH *Banber Erevani hamalsarani*.
- BM *Banber Matenadarani*. (First two issues under *Gitakan nyuŕeri žolovatzu*)
- BPA Briusov, V. *Poeziia Armenii s drevneishikh vremen do nashikh dnei v perevodakh russkikh poetov*. Moscow, 1916. 2d ed., Erevan, 1966.
- Brosset, Col. Brosset, M. *Collection des historiens arméniens*. 2 vols. St. Pétersbourg, 1874, 1876.
- CHE Chōpanean, A. *Hay ējer, mer nahneats banasteltzuriwnn u aruestē*. Paris, 1912.
- CPA Marcel, L.-A., and Poladian, G. *Choix de poèmes arméniens*. Beirut, 1980.
- CR *Caucasian Review*.
- DILS Safrazbekian, I. *Dorogie imena, lyubimye stranitsy. Stikhi i novelly*. Erevan, 1965.
- DLA Achrafian, J., *Diciotto liriche armene*. Rome, 1939.
- E *Europe* (monthly, 39, February–March, 1961).
- EJ *Ējmiatzin*.
- EPA Eremean, A., *Parskahay ašutner*. Tiflis, 1930.

- EPNA Eremean, A., *Parskahay noragoyn ašutner*. Vienna, 1925.
- FPA *Festival de poésie et de musique arménienne*. Paris, 1945.
- HA *Handēs amsōreay*.
- Hayapatum Ališan, K. *Hayapatum, patmichk ew patmutiwnk hayots*. Venice, 1901.
- HG *Hay grakanutiwn*.
- HGP *Handēs grakan ew patmakan*.
- HK *Hayrenik*. Boston.
- HNV Manandean, Y., and Ačarean, H. *Hayots nor vkanerē (1155–1843)*. Vałaršapat, 1903.
- IZAP Ter-Akopian, A. *Iz zapadnoarmianskoi poezii*. Erevan, 1979.
- JM Missakian, B. *Au jardin des muses de la littérature arménienne*. Venice, 1961.
- KAL *Kavkazskii al'manakh*. St. Petersburg, n.d.
- KHAN Khachatriants, Ia. *Armianskie novelly*. 2 vols. Moscow, 1945, 1948.
- KNS Safrazbekian, I. *Komochek nezhnogo serdtsa*. Erevan, 1973.
- KNZ Kostaneants, K. *Nor žotovatzu, mijnadarean hayots taler u otanaworner*. Four parts. Tiflis, 1892, pts. 1, 2; 1896, pt. 3; 1903, pt. 4.
- KV *Kavkaz i Vizantiia*.
- L *Lraber*. (Earlier *Tetekagir*).
- LM *Le Muséon*.
- LPA Melik, R., ed. *La poésie arménienne*. Paris, 1973.
- LPAM Cianascian, M. *La poesia armena moderna*. Venice, 1963.
- LS *Lettres soviétiques*. (Earlier *Œuvres et opinions*).
- M *Masis*.
- MA *Mélanges asiatiques*.
- MKH Miansareants, M. *K'nar haykakan*. St. Petersburg, 1868.

- Manr* Hakobyan, V. *Manr žamanakagrutyunner*.  
*žamanakagrutyunner* Two vols. Erevan, 1951, 1956.
- MPT* Mkrtchyan, M. *Hay mijnadaryan pandhtutyany taler* (XV–XVIII dd.). Erevan, 1979.
- OO* *Œuvres et opinions*. (Later *Lettres soviétiques*).
- PA* Tcheraz, M. *Poètes arméniens*. Paris, 1913.
- PAAM* Tchobanian, A. *Poèmes arméniens anciens et modernes*. Paris, 1902.
- PAM* Marcel, L.-A. “Poètes arméniens modernes.” *Cahiers du Sud*, 45 (1957): 169–217.
- PBH* *Patma-banasirakan handes*.
- PCN* Arsharuni, A. *Pod chuzhim nebom*. Moscow, 1967.
- PHA* Palean, T. *Hay ašutner, žołovrdakan hay ergichner ew talasatsk*. 2 vols. Smyrna, 1911, 1914.
- PHG* Polarean, N. *Haygrotner, v–xvii darern*. Jerusalem, 1971.
- RA* *La roseraie d’Arménie*. 3 vols. Paris, 1918, 1923, 1929.
- RAN* Rachian, Kh. *Armianskie novelly*. Erevan, 1962.
- REArm* *Revue des études arméniennes*.
- ROC* *Revue de l’orient chrétien*.
- Roseaie* See RA.
- S* *Sion*.
- SAP* Kudian, M. *Soviet Armenian Poetry*. London, 1974.
- SBAL* Gor’kii, M. *Sbornik armianskoi literatury*. St. Petersburg, 1916.
- SG* *Sovetakan grakanutyun*.
- SHA* Sahakyan, H. *Hay ašutner XVII–XVIII dd*. Erevan, 1961.
- SHAP* *Armianskie poetry v per. S. Ia. Sharti*. Tiflis, 1917.
- SL* *Soviet Literature*.
- SOV* *Sovetskaia armianskaia literatura. Sbornik poezii i prozy*. Erevan, 1953.



- SUM** Sahakyan, H. *Uš mijnadari hay banasteltzutyunē* (XVI–XVII dd.). 2 vols. Erevan, 1986, 1987.
- T** *Telekagir*. (Later *Lraber*).
- TA** Tchobanian, A. *Les trouvères arméniens*. Paris, 1906.
- TFA** Antreassian, J. *Tales from the Armenian*. New York, 1955.
- TH** Tēvkants, A. *Hayerg: metedik, talk ew ergk*. Tiflis, 1882.
- THG** Tarverdyan, G. *Hay gusanner*. Erevan, 1957.
- Trouvères** See **TA**.
- TZ** *Tzatik*.
- UDS** Umanets, L., and Dervish, Ar. *Sovremennye armianskie poetry*. Moscow, 1903.
- VAM** Veselovskii, Iu., and Khalatiantz, G. *Armianskaia muza. Sbornik*. Moscow, 1907.
- VER** *Veratznund*.
- WM** Glagoleva, F. *We of the Mountains: Armenian Short Stories*. Moscow, 1972.
- Z** *Zuartnots* (amsatert'; amsōreay; eramseay; taregirk').

## A General History of Armenian Literature, 1500–1990

---

What follows is an introductory history that sketches out in the form of individual portraits nearly five centuries of Armenian literature in six chapters. Each chapter begins with a discussion of some relevant aspects of the political, social, and cultural realities prevailing in the homeland and the Armenian communities abroad, followed by a brief and general outline of the literature of the age and some of its characteristics. Each part is arranged chronologically (and whenever possible by genre, or thematically), but such sequence in general and within each part is neither wholly consistent, nor has it been possible to follow strictly, especially for the sixteenth through the eighteenth centuries. In addition to similar divisions, nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors have been also distinguished in four categories: Eastern, Western, Soviet Armenian, and post-genocide Dispersion literatures. When no exact dates have been available for the writers of a particular century, an effort has been made to group them thematically. Authors whose dates overlap the chronological units imposed here have been assigned, somewhat arbitrarily, to the era most consonant with their outlook, age, or productivity (nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors and survivors of the genocide in particular).

# The Sixteenth Century

## An Overview of the Armenian Realities of the Age

Following the fall of the Kingdom of Cilicia to the Mamluks of Egypt in 1375, the Armenians lost statehood until 1918. Armenia proper, deprived of independence since the eleventh century, in the sixteenth century became a battlefield for two Muslim but mortal enemies, the Ottoman and Safavid empires. Their violent rivalry had devastating consequences for Eastern Anatolia's economic, social, cultural, and demographic realities, and many Armenians sought safety beyond the homeland. But long before such setbacks, they had been dispersed in large numbers in neighboring and distant lands. The rise of Armenian Cilicia was but an eloquent expression of the magnitude of such displacement. Most of those who had left or had been made to leave Armenia in the tenth and eleventh centuries had gone in a westerly and a northwesterly direction, settling in Russia and later in Crimea and in southern and eastern Europe (in regions now known as Bulgaria, Rumania, Ukraine, Hungary, and Poland). Special mention should be made of the old Armenian community of Constantinople, which grew rapidly after the fall of Byzantium and was destined to exercise a formative influence on Armenian realities in the ensuing centuries. These settlements were active in the sixteenth century and would soon form a belt of communities, the largest ever in the history of Armenian Dispersion, extending from southeast Asia to western Europe and from St. Petersburg to northern Africa and Palestine. Needless to say, the dominant Armenian element in the homeland dwindled due to such adverse circumstances. And as newcomers from the East (Turkic elements) and the South (Kurds) settled in the region, its demographic make-up altered dramatically, with pernicious consequences for posterity.

There were by the sixteenth century six hierarchies within the Church of Armenia: the Catholicosate of All Armenians at the Mother See of Ējmiatzin; the Catholicosates of Cilicia (or Sis), Aḡtamar, and

Gandzasar (the former Church of Aḥuank', i.e. Caucasian Albania), all three with limited regional jurisdiction; the Patriarchate of Jerusalem; and the bishopric of Constantinople, which slowly evolved into an universal patriarchate for the Armenians of the Ottoman Empire. Although conflict among these centers, with rivalry, corruption, ignorance, and superstition within each, seriously weakened the Church's authority and administrative unity, it still remained the most important and influential institution, the sole custodian of Armenian culture and, together with trade and the mother tongue, the strongest national bond holding her flock together. In the absence of national political structures, the Church's power transcended the religious realm; it now played a greater political role, representing her adherents before local rulers, kings, shahs, and sultans. Such aspects of the Church's activities slowly and imperceptibly rendered the Church into a symbol of nationhood, seriously rivaling faith and religion as the essence of her mission.

Perhaps the gravest concern for Church leaders were the activities of Catholic missionaries. Close contact between the two churches had been initiated in Cilicia in the twelfth century as a result of the powerful leverage the Pope and the Latin principalities held in local and regional politics. The Church of Armenia in Cilicia had indeed on occasion recognized papal supremacy, despite the failure of most Armenian historians to admit to such union, and some considerable Roman Catholic influence proved inevitable. But the astonishing frequency with which communion with Rome was reaffirmed must call its effectiveness into question. Those who adhered to it sincerely came largely from the ranks of the clergy and were very few in number. Many Armenians looked upon the idea of papal supremacy as a political expediency, but most fiercely resisted it, especially those who resided in the homeland. For the latter, the national church still embodied their ancestral faith and identity. Attitudes toward Rome continued to be a divisive issue in the sixteenth century as well. Some Cilician patriarchs, like many of their predecessors, adhered to a pro-Catholic line in sharp contrast to those of Ējmiatzin, who in general keenly guarded the integrity and autocephalous state of the Church of Armenia. It was precisely for this reason that the seat of the Catholicosate of All Armenians had been moved from Sis back to Ējmiatzin, barely two years after the Council of Florence (1439), where, yet once more, an attempt had been made at cementing union with Rome.

Ironically, the Church of Armenia, twice in the sixteenth century, helplessly pinned her hope on the person of the Pope and his influence throughout Europe to have her flock delivered from Muslim yoke. It is believed that Stepanos V, Salmastetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, roamed

western Europe in the late 1540s, presumably to submit to papal supremacy in return for some practical, if undefined, European support for Armenian aspirations. His successor, Mik'ayēl I, Sebastatsi, convened a secret meeting in Sebastea (Sivas) in 1562, and a plenipotentiary by the name of Abgar T'ohatetsi (or Ewdokatsi, d. c1572), believed to have descended from ancestors born in the purple, was sent to the West for the same purpose. Reliable details are lacking. What is certain, though, is that both attempts bore no fruit.

That the supreme patriarch of Armenia should resort to such rather credulous steps, despite the strained relationship between the two churches, spoke clearly of the desperation that had gripped the Armenian ecclesiastical hierarchy and its willingness to accommodate Roman Catholic terms. As Armenia suffered under Turks and Persians fighting to control the region, the leadership placed some hope in Christian solidarity, most probably in the form of a new crusade. There were some very shaky grounds for such optimism. Nersēs Šnorhali's expectations for a new crusade in his lament in the wake of the fall of Edessa (1144) had indeed been fulfilled (although Edessa itself was never recovered), with some benefits for the Armenians of Cilicia. Pope Pius II's efforts, albeit abortive, to generate European support for a new crusade after the fall of Constantinople and the Council of Florence may or may not have been fresh in Armenian memory, but a document doctored in Cilician Armenia certainly was. This was the *Dašants tult'* (a "pact," or a "letter of concord"), allegedly concluded between Grigor Lusaworich (Gregory the Illuminator) and King Trdat the Great of Armenia on the one hand and Emperor Constantine and Pope Sylvester I on the other, during a visit of the former two to Rome. The redactions of this forgery granted the Church of Armenia ecclesiastical autonomy in the East (or a standing at least equal to that of the Patriarchate of Antioch) and promised Western political-military support for Armenia in the future. Not only was a copy of the text submitted to Rome by Abgar T'ohatetsi, but the promise it held for assistance was entertained by some sixteenth-century authors. According to some travel accounts, some ordinary Armenians also anticipated help from Western Christendom. A more pious expression of popular belief, with its roots deep in the early period of Christianity in Armenia and echoed by many Armenian authors, held that their plight was a visitation of God for their sins. There is a long record of ordinary Armenians choosing death over apostasy, the ultimate betrayal of ancestral faith. Although the much longer list of those who under duress renounced their faith has not been handed down, martyrdom also had its roots in the Christian ethos. All this, together with a host of various factors, long failed to

shake Armenian optimism in Christian solidarity, which most Armenians seem to have distinguished from submission to Constantinople or Rome, and hindered, in no small measure, political imagination and intellectual creativity.

As for the written word and wisdom, several famous scriptoria and monastic schools had been active in Cilicia. In Armenia proper, Nor Getik (founded by Mhit'ar Goš, and later known as Gošavank'), Arak'elots vank' near Muš, Gladzor (1290s–1330s), Ta'ew (1370s–1400s), and Metzop' (1390s–1440s) had been some of the renowned centers of learning. Since the twelfth century, illustrious (and mostly itinerant) teachers had taught and trained students converging upon such schools from all parts of Armenia, at once disseminating knowledge and establishing channels of transmission to posterity. It was in such schools that the dogma of the Church of Armenia was fortified against Catholic penetration. The effort almost completely consumed the intellectual energy of the learned few. Added to the problem posed by the pro-union line of the Church in Cilicia was that of the Franciscans and Dominicans, who established missions in Iran and Nakhichevan in the fourteenth century and gave rise to the Armenian *Fratres Unitores* (Elbark' Miabanolk', i.e., Uniate Brothers), a group of clerics given to extreme zeal that was eventually absorbed into the Dominican Order. As will be seen from this introduction, the conflict between the two camps continued for a very long time, assuming larger proportions and social-political significance. It should be noted that for the Armenians the confrontation was not one between “pro-western” and “anti-western” or “pro-eastern” orientation, nor between progressive and conservative elements. For there was no “eastern” (in this case Islamic) or “anti-western” alternative for the Armenians, and most of those who defined the Armenian position were reasonably well versed in Latin traditions. In fact, much of the intellectual vigor of the period was generated by the activities of the Catholic missionaries. In essence, then, the question was one of identity and loyalty to the ancestral religious tradition, embodied by the Church of Armenia.

By the tenth century, Classical Armenian had long ceased to be the spoken language but continued, in a progressively corrupt form, to be the vehicle of expression for learned poetry and certain ecclesiastical texts for many more centuries. Middle or Cilician Armenian became the standard in Cilicia, and with certain variations it prevailed as the literary medium in Armenia and in the Armenian communities abroad. It introduced two new letters (*ō* and *f*) to the original script and exhibited considerable deviations from the Classical tongue (in the phonetical system and the formation of compounds; some new forms of inflexion and the plural, etc.). What



little uniformity Cilician society brought to Middle Armenian disappeared with the fall of the kingdom. Dispersion and the decline of city life in the homeland further diminished such features. Dialectal and spoken patterns prevailed, and the amount of loan words from Persian, Arabic, and Turkish increased rapidly. Since Middle Armenian was used for non-religious or “profane” expression, it would not be at all unreasonable to suggest that the distinction in some ways added to the veneration in which Classical Armenian is still held by many Armenians. From about the sixteenth century, it also marked, along with other factors (such as literary genres, thought, social habits, and attire, etc.), an almost complete break with many aspects of the old tradition, as the Armenians found themselves amid a sea of Muslim nations and overlords.

Armenian printing ushered Armenian letters into the sixteenth century. It began with the publication of five books in Venice by a priest known only by his name, Yakob, to which the sobriquet *metapart* (sinner) was later attached. *Urbatagirk* (Friday book, essentially a medical collection), *Pataragatetr* (missal), *Altark* (a collection pertaining to astrology, the horoscope, and medicine), *Parzaytumar* (a compendious calendar), and *Talaran* (songbook, with works by Nersēs Šnorhali, Frik, Yovhannēs Tłkurantsi, Mkrtich Našaš, and others) are the first five books that appeared in Venice in 1512 and 1513. More than half a century lapsed before Abgar Toḥatetsi printed the next batch of books: two in Venice (1565, 1566) and five or six in Constantinople (1567–69), where he had returned shortly after printing his second book, leaving his son, Sultānšah, behind. Next, Yovhannēs Tērzntsi (a priest, whose dates are unknown) and Sultānšah translated Pope Gregory XIII’s Gregorian Calendar and published it in Rome in 1584. In 1587, Tērzntsi published a *Salmosaran* (Psalter) in Venice.

Armenian printing gathered momentum in the seventeenth century. In the mid-1630s, a printing press was set up in Nor Jułay (New Julfa, Isfahan), the first in Iran, to print the Armenian Bible when the Pope forbade the printing in Catholic Europe of any version but the Vulgate. The plans for printing the Bible did not materialize, but a number of books of a religious and moral nature were published. After a very long hiatus following Abgar Toḥatetsi’s short-lived activities, Armenian printing was revived in Constantinople in the 1680s, and a number of distinguished printers (Grigor Marzuanetsi, whose exact dates are unknown, Astuatatur Kostandnupolsetsi, d. c1748, Pōłos Arapean, 1742–1835, Yovhannēs Miwhēntisean, 1810–91, who designed Turkish type faces as well) made invaluable contributions to Armenian printing. A large number of titles were published in Rome and Venice, particularly in the eighteenth

century, including textbooks and reference works to facilitate Catholic propaganda among the Armenians. Armenian publishing in Amsterdam is held in particular distinction for printing non-religious books and the first Armenian Bible. It was in March 1666 that the Armenian Bible began to roll off the presses in the land of the "heretical Dutch," who had allowed and helped its printing, bringing a long-standing Armenian dream true. It was published by Oskan Erewantsi (1614–74), from the Bible (1295) of King Het'um II of Cilicia, but with additions and changes to the old canon of the Armenian Bible (e.g., Oskan added the Fourth Book of Esdras, the Book of Sirach, and Epistle of Jeremiah). Mhitar Sebastatsi (q.v.) and a few others based their edition on Oskan's, but Yovhannēs Zōhrapēan (1756–1829) reinstated the old canon in his 1805 edition. Even though Oskan moved his press to Livorno and then to Marseilles, some members of the Vanandetsi family (from the village of Vanand in the old Armenian region of Gōt'n, i.e., Nahijewan) carried on his mission in Amsterdam, printing some twenty books by the second decade of the eighteenth century. In Armenia proper, the first press was set up in Ējmiatzin in 1771 by Catholicos Simēon Erewantsi (q.v.). There followed other centers of printing from Madras (where *Azdarar*, the first Armenian periodical, appeared, 1794–96) to Constantinople (in first place with some 350 titles to 1800) and to western Europe, and from St. Petersburg to Jerusalem and Cairo. In the nineteenth century there were over a hundred Armenian printing presses in Constantinople alone. An estimated one thousand titles appeared between 1512 and 1800, and fifteen thousand titles appeared between 1801 and 1920. It is interesting to note that printing initially supplemented rather than supplanted manuscript copying, which continued well into the nineteenth century.

With its origins deeply rooted in antiquity and nurtured by Iranian civilization, Hellenistic culture, and Christian literature in Greek and Syriac, the new *written* phase of Armenian tradition began with the invention of a script by the monk Maštots around the year A.D. 400. The enterprise was undertaken in large part with a view to boosting the sluggish progress of Christianity in Armenia. Immediately, important religious texts were rendered into Armenian. The Bible, patristic, liturgical, and similar texts in Greek and Syriac were made available in Armenian. In due course, the movement encompassed a larger number of languages (Arabic, Old French, Latin, etc.) and a wider range of fields: theology, philosophy, grammar, rhetoric, science, homiletic and exegetical writings, commentaries, martyrologies, natural sciences, medicine, law, etc. There was a long hiatus in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, but this venerable tradition subsequently resumed with renewed zeal.

Almost simultaneously an original literature was developed, expressed in many a genre and mirroring a wide range of Armenian interests and concerns. Historiography stands out as both popular and influential. It was in such writings that historians with a strongly pronounced Christian orientation formulated the new ethos. Thus, Agat'angelos spoke of the miraculous conversion of Armenia and the glorious beginnings of her Church. Depicting a single episode, the Armenian revolt of 451 against Iran, Elišē in an eloquent, dramatic, and inspiring narrative sanctified the two principal pillars on which the Armenian collective self rested: absolute loyalty to ancestral faith and fatherland. Movsēs Horenatsi, whose date and person are some of the most controversial issues in Armenian historiography, wrote the first comprehensive history; provided his fellow countrymen with an elaborate biblical pedigree, filling in the missing links in the works of Christian genealogists and Armenian sources; placed Armenia in a much larger regional and international context; promoted patriotism; and recorded for posterity some precious relics of oral pagan lore. Many a notable historian followed in the footsteps of these masters, writing regional or short accounts or histories of particular noble families. In addition to established patterns of historiography, especially after the tenth century, chronicles become a common format, and increasingly elaborate colophons supply reliable local and regional information.

Not surprisingly, prayers and hymns were composed in abundance. Although restricted in purpose, imagery, and imagination, they nonetheless came closest to literary expression. But poetic utterance found its greatest master in the person of Grigor Narekatsi (tenth century), whose *Book of Lamentation* (also referred to as *Narek*, or *Book of Prayers*) laments the separation of the mystic from God. Its style is convoluted in many instances, but its spontaneous, torrential flow, allied with the author's spiritual anxiety and burning desire to attain communion with God, simply overwhelm the reader. Its solemn mood and diction contrast with the lighter, festive colors and tone of his poems, allegorically reflecting spiritual and certain aspects of human and natural beauty. Following Narekatsi's death at the turn of the eleventh century, Armenian literature underwent some profound changes. The rise of cities in Bagratid Armenia, international trade and travel, Byzantine policy in Armenia, the appearance of the Turks in the region, demographic changes (both voluntary and involuntary), the arrival of the Crusaders, the rise of Armenian Cilicia, and some other factors accounted for new trends in Armenian letters.

The intense antagonism between the two churches notwithstanding, Armenian interest in Greek learning was revived in the eleventh century (Grigor Magistros, Grigor Vkasasēr). The cosmopolitan population of

Cilicia (Greeks, Syrians, etc., and the numerous monastic communities on the Black Mountain near Antioch) and immediate contact with the West had a tremendous impact on Armenian thought. Cilicia gave birth to one of the giants of Armenian literature: Catholicos Nersēs IV, Klayetsi, more commonly referred to as Nersēs Šnorhali (c1100–73), who is remembered for his earnest efforts to remove the rift between the churches of Eastern Christendom and for his hymns, commentaries, theological, and literary writings. He seems to have been among the first authors to write riddles and to use acrostic patterns and rhyme (following Grigor Narekatsi and Grigor Magistros). Of his numerous poems, the lament (*olb*) on the fall of Edessa is particularly memorable. The origins of this genre may be traced to Movsēs Horenatsi's prose lament at the conclusion of his *History* and to Dawṭak K'ertol's abecedarian elegy on the murder of Juanšēr (seventh century). Another noteworthy Cilician clergyman, Nersēs Lambronatsi (1153–98), commemorated the death of Nersēs Šnorhali with an elegy, while Grigor IV, Tlay (c1133–93) grieved over the fall of Jerusalem. In Greater Armenia, Aristakēs Lastivertsi and Hachatur Kecharuetsi (also Kecharetsi) bewailed the misfortunes that befell Armenia, as did the historian Stepanos Ōrbēlean (thirteenth century) in his elegy on the Cathedral of Ējmiatzin, in which he longed for the revival of Greater Armenia as the overall homeland and Ējmiatzin as the overall spiritual center. The fall of Constantinople was yet another occasion that at least two authors mourned: Abraham Ankiwratsi and Aṛakel Bališetsi. Mhitar Goš, who also compiled the secular law code, and Vardan Aygektsi wrote the earliest fables; Hachatur Kecharuetsi renewed Armenian interest in the *Alexander Romance*.

From about the thirteenth century onward, Armenian authors touched upon a wider range of topics. Frik, a layman, who suffered under the Mongols and wrote in Middle Armenian, spoke of social injustice and inequality. Yovhannēs Erznkatsi Pluz, a widely traveled *vardapet*, was one of the originators of the genre of *hṛat* ("advice," usually on moral topics, a common genre in the region), who wrote with regret of the transience of human life. Kostandin Erznkatsi offered advice and wisdom, sadly noted the impermanence of life, and excelled in his hymns to the spring and the sun, to love and light, and made use of the allegorical device of the rose and the nightingale. Aṛakel Siwnetsi was attracted to the story of Adam and Eve, which he recast with a certain degree of originality in many a dainty line. Mkrtich Našaš wrote religious and didactic poems, but his poignant songs of the exile, about languishing away from home and friends, helped establish a new trend in Armenian poetry. Yovhannēs Tlkurantsi (also Tulkurantsi), enamored of life and

fearful of death, composed impassioned poems of love. Intoxicated with amorous sentiments, Grigoris Alt'amartsi, Catholicos of Alt'amar, wrote his poems celebrating life and love, with a bursting passion unusual for a monk. He also rendered into Armenian the story of the *City of Copper* from *One Thousand and One Nights*.

Among the literary forms that were in circulation by the sixteenth century, mention should be made of a form of anonymous poem called *hayrēn* (presumably from *hayerēn*, i.e. 'in Armenian'), dealing with a variety of topics pertaining mainly to urban life, which surfaced in the thirteenth century but was abundantly attested from the fifteenth to the eighteenth centuries. M. Abelyan (*Hin gusanakan žołovrdakan erger*, Erevan, 1931) believes that *hayrēns* evolved from old Armenian folklore, more specifically from the tradition of *gusan* folk songs. A variation of the *hayrēns* is the *antuni* ("homeless," in the sense of being away from family or ancestral home), recorded from the sixteenth century. Unlike the simple eloquence of *hayrēns*, *antunis* are usually in a florid style, with the plight of the *panduht* (exile) as one of their most common subjects. *Kafa* (from the Arabic *qāfiyah*) originated in the eleventh century and fell into disuse after the sixteenth century. An eight-line stanza, it is attached to the end of a chapter or an episode in texts, usually in prose or translations (e.g. *The Alexander Romance*; *The Story of King Pahlul*), as a peroration, interpretation, or meditation, mostly on moral issues.

Scattered far and wide and subject to diverse influences, the Armenians at home and abroad mirrored trends of both creation and emulation in their literature. Secular themes, with a steadily growing range of topics, were articulated in Middle or Cilician Armenian. The imitation of old masters was poor and pale, especially in the religious realm, but their imposing presence lingered on nonetheless. So did some of their concerns, particularly their preoccupation with human fate after the trump of doom had sounded. Not surprisingly, therefore, choosing between the temptations of this world and the awards of the next posed a sad and serious dilemma for a number of Armenian authors. Although certain didactic purposes still prevailed, some authors now stood on firmer ground on this planet, with earthly rather than celestial concerns; a few of them even wrote for joy and entertainment.

The sixteenth century was an age of transition and regrouping rather than one of doom and gloom, as is commonly held. What with political and economic instability, dispersion, demographic shifts, and the eclipse of centers of learning, the ties linking the Armenians weakened considerably and the old tradition was forgotten. Islamic elements surfaced in more ways than one. Religious persecution was by no means uncommon. Yet

the monastery of Hndrakatar in Balēš (Bitlis), for instance, showed considerable activity. Efforts to collect, repair, and copy manuscripts began in this century. Bridges were extended to the past. The Mamikoneans, military leaders in the past, were periodically remembered. Grigor Lusaworich was featured prominently in literature. One of the earliest references to the Armenian national epic *Sasuntsi Dawit* (*David of Sasun*, consisting of four cycles, but generally identified by the name of the hero, David, of the third cycle) was made in this age. Faith in Christian solidarity and in Western assistance persisted. While some writers looked at earthly life with apparent disdain, expounded themes of faith and piety, composed "passions" of martyrdom, and bewailed their "sinful" fellow countrymen, many poems were written in praise of wine and love. Humor was not lacking, nor was allegory. Above all, whether in allegorical poems or in works of nostalgia for the past, there was definite hope for a revival.

### A Survey of the Literature of the Age

Some of the themes discussed above are also found in the work of **ZAK'ARIA** *Episkopos* **GNUNEATS**, Bishop of the old Armenian region of Gnunik', north of Lake Van. The exact dates of this sixteenth-century author are not known. He hailed from the Armenian princely family Prōšean and may have been a distant relative of Hachatur Kecharuetsi and a student of Grigoris Ałtamartsi.

There is one more link that brings these authors together and that is their common attraction to the *Alexander Romance*. Interest in the old Armenian translation of this work was renewed by Hachatur Kecharuetsi, and dozens of manuscripts, written in various Armenian communities from Europe to India, attest to its continued appeal well into the nineteenth century. The purpose was to cloak Alexander in Christian garb. Zak'aria visited Constantinople in the mid-1540s, where he copied and illustrated this celebrated story at the request of his friend, patriarch Astuatzatur. At an unknown date, he made another illuminated copy of the same in Rome for one of his teachers by the name of Esayi, of whom nothing is known. Hachatur Kecharuetsi, as well as Grigoris Ałtamartsi and Zak'aria, all wrote *kafas* to sum up, interpret, or meditate on Alexander's career, emphasizing the vanity of life, the fleeting nature of glory and wealth, and other moral points. Although most of their *kafas* have been distinguished, it is still difficult to decide with absolute certainty the authorship of some of them.

There is a similar uncertainty regarding a number of poems attributed to Zak'aria. Of five poems (on the Blessed Virgin, Christ, and



some religious themes, published in *Bazmavēp* in 1910), Nersēs Akinean (1883–1963) found four to be of doubtful origin. On the other hand, he ascribed to Zak'aria some anonymous poems of whose authenticity he himself was skeptical. One of these is dedicated to the luminous apparition of the Holy Cross to a hermit at the celebrated monastery of Varag, near the city of Van. The other noteworthy poem deals with the plight of emigrants (*tarip* or *tarib*, from the Arabic *gharīb*) and shares imagery and many verbal affinities with similar verse by Mkrtich Našaš. The story of the rose and the nightingale found expression in three poems, all comparable in some respects to similar poems by Kostandin Erznkatsi. Only in one of them did Zak'aria see the matter as a religious allegory and fashioned it, unlike the other two, in good Classical Armenian. Zak'aria could not resist the temptation of using simple acrostic devices, popularized by Nersēs Šnorhali, which (in numerous other forms such as mesostich, telestich, alphabetical, or abecedarian, etc.) were widely employed by subsequent Armenian authors. Despite such limitations, Zak'aria on the whole wrote in a fine style, noteworthy for its warmth and spontaneity.

If one is to judge by the colophons of some of the manuscripts he copied or repaired, **KARAPET BALIŠETSI**, a native of Balēš (Bitlis), seems to have spent most of his life in the old Armenian province of Tarōn to the west of Lake Van. His dates are not certain (d. c1520?), nor is the short list of his poems. N. Akinean has attributed some of his work to Karapet Pārḥndetsi and has made him the author of a poem by a namesake, Karapet *vardapet*, titled “Taš araratzots” (On mankind). It depicts the descendants of Sem, Ham, and Japheth; provides topographical, economic, and political information on the respective regions in which they dwelt; and concludes with the sorrowful state of the Armenians, evoking some glorious Armenian figures and expressing hope for deliverance. This as yet dim sentiment, devoid of political connotations, is echoed in his poem on Lazarus's rise from the dead where he supplicates the Virgin to intercede on behalf of all nations, but most of all on behalf of the Armenians.

The deliverance he sought was from the conquerors and invaders of his country, as illustrated by his poem opening with “Pārḥ aneḥin astuatzuṭean” (Glory unto the Uncreate God), to which N. Akinean gave the title “Oḥb i veray aršawanats Šah Ismayēli” (A lament on the invasions of Shah Ismayel). This poem speaks of the rise of shah Isma'il I (1501–24), his initial conquests and defeat of Alvand, grandson of Uzun Hasan and the sultan of the Ak Koyunlu (“White Sheep,” Turkmen tribes that controlled Eastern Anatolia in the fifteenth century), but focuses

mainly on the siege and capture of Bitlis. The local Kurds, Karapet says, went on a looting rampage, confiscated and stored provisions in their fortifications and burned everything else before Isma'il's forces arrived. After this ordeal, the Armenians suffered heavy taxes, cruel treatment, and dispersion at the hands of the Qizilbash ("Red Head," Turkmen tribes that initially supported Safavid Iran) when Bitlis fell to them. His fellow countrymen were victims of a conflict they had nothing to do with. Yet Karapet, like almost all of his predecessors, interprets these calamities as a manifestation of God's displeasure with the sinfulness of the Armenians. His wrath engulfs the guilty and the innocent alike, just as the sun rises for all, the rain falls for plants both useful and unuseful, and the fire burns both the wet and the dry. A despondent Karapet sees no hope for the Armenians in this long lament (236 lines), which flows rapidly and smoothly but lacks the emotional depth and tragic streaks of his old masters.

Karapet finds himself to be as unrighteous as his errant nation (in "My God, Jesus Christ"), and seeks, on their behalf as well as his own, God's protection against satanic wiles and His mercy on the terrible day of the Last Judgment. His vision of salvation through piety, sense of pride in the Church of Armenia, and belief in Christian solidarity crystallize in his hymn to Grigor Astuatzaban (theologian, i.e. Gregory Nazianzenus). He begins with the Creation and brings his narrative down to Jesus Christ, the Apostles, and the church fathers, among whom were Basil of Caesarea, his colleague Gregory Nazianzenus, and the latter's equal ("hamanman") and namesake, Grigor Lusavorich (Gregory the Illuminator), whose Cappadocian connections obviously were not lost on Karapet. There follows a brief biography of Nazianzenus as the militant but quintessential Christian, whose intercession and help Karapet seeks.

One instance of the rare insights we get into the aesthetic standards of the time is Karapet's unsophisticated, spontaneous poem on singing, written in a limpid and succinct manner, and remotely echoing similar views expressed by Vardan Areweltsi (cf. Vardan Areweltsi, *Meknutiwn kerakani*, Erevan, 1972, p. 78). The jarring rendition of a chanter could conceivably have prompted him to state his preference for "sweet" and "thin" (i.e., fine and subtle) voice. But equally important for him was the fluency of recitation; for hesitation or inability to read rendered a song an "extinguished lamp" and made the singer an object of ridicule for the multitude. One needs, Karapet averred, two oxen to a plow and to cut straight furrows in soil, just as a bird needs two wings to fly. The third element, the melody, gave a song its harmonious appeal. Another poem ("Hrat taġ ergeloy," Advice on singing a poem), exhorting singers to

handle and maintain manuscripts with utmost care, reinforces the reader's image of Karapet as a passionate man of letters.

Only two poems by **GRIGOR VANETSI** (16th–17th c.) have come down to us. One is an exhortation to spend this short life in a manner pleasing to the Lord, so as not to be caught napping at the unannounced arrival of death and the day of retribution. The other, titled “A spiritual and allegorical advice on a cart” (“h<sup>h</sup>rat hogewor ew arakawor vasn sayli”), is one of the best poems of the period, with vanity of life and conceit as its central concerns. It is a carefully crafted creation, dramatic and engagingly nonchalant, with alluring imagery and a lingering atmosphere of helpless nostalgia for life.

A wider range of topics such as love, historical and moral-meditative poems, and the calendrical system are covered by **YOVASAP SEBASTATSI**, a sixteenth-century poet and scribe born c1510. The date of his death is not known. He was a married deacon with some education but with little or no reputation among his contemporaries. His father, Tādēos, also a scribe, taught him the art; though Yovasap put it to good use, his penmanship remained inferior to his father's. Only a few manuscripts Yovasap copied and illuminated are extant, including a collection of his own work and a copy of the *Alexander Romance* (1535). Nothing is known of him after 1564, the date of a colophon inconclusively attributed to him. V. P. Gevorgyan's monograph (introduction and texts) leaves out fifteen unpublished pieces.

Seven love poems form a cycle that he said he wrote “for joy,” and may wine-drinkers delight in their hearts so as to remember and speak well of him. His imagery is colorful, his sentiments warm and disarming. He is overwhelmed by a woman's fiery disposition; her eyes are as large as a sea, and her graceful body is likened in one instance to a palm tree and in another to a pomegranate tree. He desires her, and she is prepared to become his “slave”; yet Yovasap repels his amatory temptations and their charming source. Like some of his great predecessors, whose robust passion he lacked, he concludes by renouncing mundane pleasures and extolling spiritual love and piety.

This contradiction, which has been expressed by many authors in many forms, is not so dramatic and central to Yovasap as it is to some other poets, whose rejoicing—and rejection in their next breath—of fleshly feelings has been viewed by some Soviet Armenian critics as a contrivance to cover up or mitigate their worldly sentiments, or to placate the ubiquitous and heavy-handed control the Armenian Church supposedly exercised over intellectual life. In fact it was a genuine conflict

between human needs and religious tenets that elicited varying reactions from Armenian poets faced with changing realities.

For an unquestioning Yovasap', who reconciled himself with the inevitability of death with equanimity, hope in salvation lay in piety and the Lord's mercy. Man, whom Yovasap' casts in the metaphor of a city with five gates, is vulnerable to satanic tricks through his five senses; hence, his call for spiritual and moral vigilance. Some of his best *kafas* elaborating on this theme are impressively succinct, limpid, and serene in tone. Birth and death, he observes, form a cycle through which life maintains a balance and assures continuity to itself on earth. This image, if not the thought, comes from Yovhannēs Erznkatsi Pluz, who compares life to a carpenter and a wheel, as does Hachatur Kecharuetsi in some of his *kafas* on the *Alexander Romance* (they had both been anticipated by Omar Khayyam). Just as a certain spot on a turning wheel now goes up and now down, so a carpenter makes both cribs and caskets for those who arrive and those who depart. There is a similar thought in one of the episodes of the History of King Pahlul (*Patmutiwn yalags Pahlul tagaworin*, Tiflis, 1857, pp. 57–58), and its first line becomes the opening refrain for each of Yovasap's *kafas* in octastichs: "Such is life" ("ašharhis sahmān ē hants"). It is a "house of pains" and of satanic wiles, where life is but a dream, happiness a fleeting second, and aspirations vain and all but unattained since Adam. Piety and prayer, humility and integrity, and constant mindfulness of one's mortality and the day of reckoning are sure steps to please the Almighty.

Nersēs Šnorhali and, to a lesser degree, Grigor Narekatsi left their mark on Yovasap's religious poetry. His poem on the voluntary beggar Yovhannēs is an extensively abridged adaptation of "Vark' eranelwoyn Yovhannu ordwoy Ewtropiosi" (cf. *Vark' srbots harants ew kalakavarutiwnk notsin*, Venice, 1855, i, 126–38). His elegy on the martyrdom of Kokča, a victim of vicious calumny who is tortured to death when he refuses to convert to Islam (reproduced in Manandean's and Ačarean's *Hayots nor vkanerē*, pp. 373–75), is similar to the martyrdom of Paron Loys of Caffa, mourned by Vrtanēs Šinketsi (q.v.). He also has a poem commemorating the Forty Martyrs of Sebaste and an elegiac *kafa* on the death of his brother Grigor at age thirty-two.

Of the historical poems Yovasap' wrote, two reflect the rebellion of Alqas Mirza against his brother Tahmasp I and his collaboration with the Ottomans, the ensuing Ottoman attack on Persia, the short-lived capture of Tabriz, and Tahmasp's retaliatory strikes in 1548, during which he laid waste, according to Yovasap', eastern Anatolian cities such as Muš, Erzurum, Erzinjan, Derjan, and Bitlis. A fearful Yovasap' found much

consolation in the fact that his native Sebastea (Sivas) was spared by the grace of God and the Forty Martyrs of Sebaste, but he lamented the destruction of churches and innocent Christians in neighboring towns.

Two historical poems glorify the fourth-century military leader Mušel Mamikonean. Alarmed by the forlorn state of his nation and the devastation and hardship caused by the Perso-Ottoman clashes, Yovasap recalls with pride and nostalgia how the forefathers of the Persians "shuddered" before the magnanimous Mamikonean and suffered military setbacks at his hands. Yovasap claims that the Armenians were then a "happy" lot under King Pap and Patriarch Nersēs the Great, and admonishes his "foolish" fellow countrymen for killing Mušel and poisoning the Patriarch.

A flicker of Yovasap's patriotism and his naive concept of a world flourishing in peace as a result of the anticipated eventual triumph of Christianity over Islam are outlined in his poem on the vision of Nersēs the Great, Patriarch ("Catholicos") of Armenia. The prophecy is only one of many such traditions of prescience and originates in the history of Pawstos Buzand (i.e., *The Epic Histories*, as rendered by N. Garsoïan). According to this text, Nersēs called down curses upon the Aršakuni (Arsacid) kings of Armenia and foretold their destruction. In an embellished version, written by Mesrop Vayotsdzoretsi and found in a twelfth-century manuscript (cf. *Patmutiwn srboyn Nersēsi Partewi*, Venice, 1853, "Soperk haykakank," vi; and other editions), Nersēs also divines the Byzantine control of Armenia; the fall of Jerusalem to the Persians; the decline of Byzantium and the destruction of Armenia by the "archers" (the Mongols); and, in an optimistic conclusion, the revival of Christendom through "frankish" military might, the final defeat of the infidels, and the restoration of a reign of peace, justice, and prosperity. This new, blissful world, however, would come to an end with the appearance of an Antichrist. The story grows taller with new additions, but its rosy prospects—also found in Nersēs Šnorhali's lament on the fall of Edessa—and its basic elements, with some omissions, changes, and a greater role envisaged for Armenian kings and forces, provided the model for Yovasap's account. Yovasap may have benefited from the Armenian version of Mesrop's source and from Stepanos Ōrbēlean's history (*Patmutiwn nahangin Sisakan*, xxxii).

Was Yovasap aware of the efforts undertaken at this point by Armenian Church leaders to generate "frankish" interest in Armenia? It seems unlikely that he was, given the surreptitious nature of the contacts initiated with the West. But his poem on Nersēs the Great's malediction unmistakably shows that he and perhaps many around him shared the

dream and considered renewed crusades by the “Franks” to be a distinct possibility.

**AZARIA JUĻAYETSI** (16th c.?), to be distinguished from the Catholicos of Cilicia bearing the same name and from another namesake, expressed a burning desire to be a tenant of Paradise, that eternally luminous abode, as he envisioned it, with luxuriant trees and colorful and fragrant flowers. In two poems, one on the Nativity and Epiphany and the other on Paradise, a sinful but repentant Azaria hoped to be among the chosen on the terrible day of the Last Judgment. Although filled with apprehension, his fears were in many ways lighter than those that seized the earlier masters. Grigor Narekatsi in his *Lamentation* envisioned his death, the cataclysmic collapse of the universe, the day of reckoning, and appealed to the Lord for mercy, all with blazing agony and formidable imagination. Nersēs Šnorhali, in *Jesus the Son (Yisus Ordi)*, described the day of retribution and sought mercy almost as powerfully, but with awe rather than agony and with melancholy rather than pain. Yovhannēs Tulkurantsi dreaded death (he visualized decomposition of the body) as a bitter end, but still more bitter was Hell. Hachatur Kecharuetsi, in his simple but dramatic style, resented death but lamented the evanescence of life, holding one’s soul, rather than body, responsible for one’s fate (he likened the body to a horse and the soul to its rider). The tragic drama of life and death, of this life and the next, though still a painful concern, gradually lost its petrifying, macabre impact.

Azaria’s namesake, Catholicos Azaria I, JuĻayetsi (1534–1601, reigned 1584–1601) of Cilicia, accepted the Roman Catholic creed in 1585 to the dismay of most Armenians. This was part and parcel of futile attempts to secure European help through the good offices of the Holy See. Since Azaria’s exact dates are unknown, we may only assume that his poem dedicated to Grigor Lusavorich may have been a reaction to Azaria I’s pro-Catholic stand. This short poem is an assertion of the Apostolic origin and autocephalous state of the Church of Armenia and narrates the mission and martyrdom of Thaddæus in Armenia and the succession of his illustrious heir, Grigor Lusavorich, the God-sent illuminator of Armenia.

Azaria wrote with greater verve on the monastery of Julfa and on wine, holy and immaculate, which held the promise of absolution for sinners through confession and communion. He called for moderation and control of tongue and temper, warning against the consequences of intemperance; physical decline and excessive weight, he observed, made one too lazy to pray or go to church. Azaria is also known for his calendrical works.

**VRT'ANĒS SRĒNKETSI** (16th c.) wrote some of the earliest "epistles" in Armenian literature. Four private letters (the author alternately calls them *tult*, "epistle," and *namak*, "letter"; and once, *nomos*) in verse are extant. They are addressed to a Grigor, presumed to be Grigor Varagetsi (also Vanetsi), then Archbishop of the Armenians of Lemberg (now L'viv, Ukraine). By calumny and gossip, some unknown and unnamed enemies caused estrangement between these two old (and now aged) friends, and Vrt'anēs is beseeching with tenacity to forgive and forget. He heaps all the blame on himself, while with touching humility showering his erstwhile friend with pious praise. His hurtful anxiety comes to an end in his fourth letter, in which we learn that peace and friendship have been reestablished between them.

Vrt'anēs has a poem on the famine of 1560 in Caffa, focusing on the misery suffered by its inhabitants. He interprets the disaster in terms of their impiety and views it as a warning by God, rather than a retribution, for the population to come to their senses. But perhaps Vrt'anēs's best piece is his derision of an illiterate but possessive owner of a book who is unwilling to lend it to others; a case of "a dog in the manger" par excellence. A little protracted by the numerous analogies it draws, the poem speaks of its author's belief in sharing and disseminating wisdom. In Caffa in 1567, Vrt'anēs witnessed the martyrdom of Paron Loys and interred his remains. Ill-wishers imputed apostasy to this eighteen-year-old. When Muslims sought to confirm it, Paron Loys denied the allegation and was decapitated. With sorrow but controlled emotions, Vrt'anēs marked the sad occasion in verse and prose (reproduced in Manandean's and Ačaṙean's *Hayots nor vkanerē*), venerating and taking pride in the martyr who, he maintained, derived fortitude from Grigor Lusavorich.

Praise of the Holy Trinity, the sad business of life, vices, and repentance are only some of the themes expounded by a group of four poets all hailing from Tokat: Minas, Tādēos (T'atos), Stepanos, and Yakob. **MINAS TOHATETSI** (c1510–?), a scribe, copied, illuminated, and repaired many an Armenian manuscript. He was the secretary at the Armenian Archdiocese at Hačkatar Monastery and the registrar of the Armenian court register (in Kipchak) in Lemberg (L'viv, Ukraine) during the tenure of Grigor Vanetsi (or Varagetsi). It is believed that the Grigor to whom Minas dedicated an encomium is the same Grigor Vanetsi who also appears in Minas's humorous poem spirited by his passionate love for *harisa*. We are told by Minas that this most popular national dish was the staple food of the epic hero Sasuntsi Dawit' (David of Sasun) and that its original recipe was created by Grigor Lusavorich! In three

other poems, Minas approves of the competence of the twelve Armenian judges of Lvov (N. Akinean believed these were an introduction to the Armenian court-register in Lvov); bemoans his loneliness at old age; and, wondering how short life can be, especially when spent merrymaking, repents and asks for prayers to allay his fears of the eternal blazes.

Minas's better known work is his elegy on the persecutions the Armenians of Wallachia (Rumania) suffered at the hands of Stefan Raresh VII (1551–52), who forcibly imposed Greek Orthodoxy on them. Stefan, a "Chalcedonian," and his underlings desecrated the Church of the Blessed Virgin in Seczow (Suczawa), confiscated the utensils and decorations, sealed up this and all the other churches, and imprisoned the priests. The next day his artillery pounded the same church, and as the Armenians fled the city, Stefan made a bonfire of their religious texts. Then they were forced to be rechristened and were made to wear Wallachian attire; Armenian priests were "defrocked" and Wallachian priests were sent to their homes. Neither Valens, Julian, nor the pharaohs, Minas noted with smoldering anger, had committed such cruelties.

Both Yakob Toḥatetsi and **TADĒOS TOḤATĒTSI** (16th c.?) wrote, the former in a more trenchant style, of sins and piety, repentance and salvation, and hymns to the Father Almighty and Jesus Christ. Some influence by Grigor Narekatsi and Nersēs Šnorhali is noticeable on both authors. Tādēos (whom N. Akinean identified with Tādēos Kołonatsi) wrote a rhymed narrative from the Creation to the Resurrection, a dialogue between his body and his soul, and about the Last Judgment, all with simple spontaneity.

In order fully to understand his poem on the Nativity, the brief discussion above of the *Dašants tult* must be complemented with some details. According to this twelfth-century concoction, the Pope consecrated Grigor Lusavorich as a patriarch equal to the rank and primacy of those of Jerusalem, Antioch, and Alexandria, and the emperor crowned Trdat the Great as King of Armenia. Constantine requested (and Trdat obliged) three hundred valiant "Armens" to serve at his court and predicted the future fall of Armenia and its regeneration with the assistance of his successors (i.e. the "frankish" kings). A related prophecy, named after Agaton or Agadron, the "invincible philosopher," tells us that the four dignitaries went on a pilgrimage together to Jerusalem. Constantine built the Holy Sepulchre, and Trdat the Nativity in Bethlehem. Then they all returned to Rome, accompanied with sixty-four thousand Armenian troops (or seventy thousand, cf. Arakel Bałišet's *Lament on the Fall of Constantinople*, "Ołb mayrak'atak'in Stampōlu"), of whom Constantine



retained two hundred before seeing his allies off to their country. It was from among these soldiers that a new Constantius would rise and come to the rescue of the Armenians. A very short and garbled conflation of these two stories is integrated by Tadeōs Toḥatetsi in his poem on the Nativity (a sort of Christmas carol). Thrilled to have seen Golgotha with his own eyes, he in essence praises his nation's orthodox creed and glorifies Grigor Lusaworich.

In his *Encyclical* (*Tut' ěndhanrakan*), Nersēs Šnorhali speaks of clerics engaged in wine growing and wine making. Wine has always been popular in Armenia, but Šnorhali's is among the earliest written references to clergymen for whom, it seems, wine had by now become new wine in old bottles. Still, Yovhannēs Tlkurantsi spoke of wine as the symbol of Christ's blood. On the few occasions he wrote of wine in a social context, he called for temperance, viewing wine as the mother of all evil and calling on all those who loved God to "hate" wine and whores—not to wench, that is. In the sixteenth century, sacramental wine was still solemnly revered as a symbol of Christ's blood, celebrated on the altar as well as in literature. But now wine was also distinguished as a favorite tippie. **ASTUATZATUR** (16th c.?), known only by his name and for a single poem on vineyards, grapes, and wine, makes his case eloquently. He views wine in its biblical and Christian context as a life-giving symbol of absolution (i.e. wine consecrated in the Eucharist). He then describes the beauty and charm of vines and grapes in vivid colors and how they are made into wine. Whether wine had anything to do with this poem's smooth flow, it is not possible to say with certainty, but Astuatatur, fully aware of the unpleasant consequences of toping, leaves it to his readers' discretion to decide how to enjoy wine, which is good for prince and peasant alike.

**SARKAWAG BERDAKATSI** (16th c.), also remembered by a single poem on wine, similarly projects it as a God-given gift beneficial for all (including kings, the poor, the blind, the dumb, the sick, the sinners, and mourners). His subtle and sensitive description in luscious colors brings the grapes to life and adds sparkle to the wine. He too fortifies his reasoning by upholding the religious symbolism of wine, and his poem rejoices in the "cup" (i.e. the chalice with wine consecrated in the Eucharist) that illuminates souls. In these two poems, wine as a sacred symbol and wine as such are equated, since it is earthly wine that is elevated to divine symbolism. If as a spiritual symbol it appeals to and inspires the spirit, then as wine it appeals to the palate and inspires the mind.

**MARTIROS HARASARTSI** (16th c.?), who may have been a married priest, was a veritable devotee of Bacchus. His poems, written in a rather slipshod style, employing numerous forms of acrostics and commonplace imagery, betray a lively, unsophisticated character for whom social-religious events (weddings, christenings, etc.) turn out to be occasions for carousal. He has a panegyric on the Armenians of Caffa and a few love poems, one of which is in four languages (a sort of "macaronic verse"); the first line of each quatrain is in Armenian, the second in Turkish, the third in Greek, and the fourth in Persian.

**LAZAR SEBASTATSI** (16th–17th c.) should not be confused with a number of contemporary namesakes. He was a priest of whom only a few love poems survive. Not distinguished for their diction and teeming, not surprisingly, with Persian, Arabic, and Turkish loan words, their special character lies in his boiling passion, unusual for a clergyman. A strikingly uninhibited soul, he finds the only meaning of life in love, more specifically, in a particular woman's manners, walk, figure, and intimate body parts. Oblivious of his vocation and the day of reckoning, he finds the light bursting out of her bosom to be as bright as that emanating from the Holy Sepulchre.

A native of the village of Aparank' in the old Armenian province of Mokk' (south of Lake Van), **SIMĒON APARANETSI** (d. 1615?), "Metzn" (i.e. the elder), studied at the Hndrakatar monastery in Baḡēš (Bitlis) and attained fame both as a poet and a peripatetic teacher in monastic schools in Armenia proper. With pride and sadness, he wove a poem on the cross and religious relics brought to the monastery of Surb Nšan in his birthplace. The story had been told by Grigor Narekatsi, but Simēon, following the great master, rephrased the story in verse, adding nothing to the older narrative either by way of information or inspiration.

A deeper and more spontaneous sense of regret and forlornness inspired his elegy on Metzop', once a flourishing monastic school and scriptorium (1330s–1440s) where bright figures such as Grigor Tatewatsi, Mhitar Sasnetsi, Yovhannēs Metzopetsi, Grigor Hlatetsi Tzerents, and Tovma Metzopetsi had taught. Simēon likens it to Athens as a center of wisdom and learning admired by many a nation, both neighboring and distant, and notes with regret that when sins accrued and evil prevailed, it was trampled by Turks and Kurds, who turned it into a stable. Although he calls on the Armenians to bewail its decline, he expresses hope that with God's grace the place may be renewed and may even shine brighter than before.

Simēon observes many an event in historical perspective, and it is in this context that his patriotism must be seen. In a poem on the occasion of the Ottoman conquest (under Osman pasha) of Tabriz in 1585, Simēon reflects on the tribulations of the Armenians at the hands of the Ottomans and interprets Persian defeat as Providential dispensation. The Persians fled before the Ottomans like foxes before a lion, and they got a taste of the bitterness and agony which they themselves had perpetrated on Vardan Mamikonean and his comrades-in-arms and the Armenians in the middle of the fifth century. Unbearable though the situation of the Armenians was, spring, Simēon hoped, would soon arrive.

In his poem dedicated to King Trdat's summer residence in Garni (southeast of Erevan), Simēon with decorum makes a loud appeal to sister churches and the "Japhethian" nations to mourn in Christian solidarity the fall of the Armenian nation. His heart aches, and his tears inundate his ink pot at the sight of the ruined palace, as he ponders the inescapable fate of the mighty king that built it. In view of its abrupt end, one is left with the impression that the poem is incomplete.

Simēon recapitulated in rhyme and rhythm a *History* often referred to as that of Łazar Parpetsi. Although Simēon makes no reference to Movsēs Horenatsi, he owes him a profound debt for the earliest part of his history. Simēon begins with the Creation and goes on to narrate Xisuthros's voyage to Armenia, Zruan's tyranny and his conflict with Titan and Yabet', Hayk and Bel, Aram, Ara and Šamiram (Semiramis), the descent of the "Pahlawunik" (or "Palhawunik") from Abraham and the arrival of the Mamikoneans from Čenastan, and concludes with the appearance of the Arabs. Simēon was certainly inspired by Nersēs Šnorhali's "Vipasanut'iwn," a versification of Armenian history with particular emphasis on the "Pahlawuni" family from Grigor Lusaworich to Catholicos Grigor Vkasasēr. While Šnorhali wrote the poem to glorify his family and ancestors (some 150 years later the story was updated by Vahram Rabun to the year 1275), Simēon wrote his for the joy and amusement of his readers at the request of two of his students, Kirakos Ayraratetsi and Anania Naḥavkayetsi. Writing in a simple style, Simēon certainly pursued some didactic, mnemonic, and patriotic purposes (invoking some proud moments of past triumphs). The poem has generated a keen interest on the part of historians and philologists in view of the numerous sources it draws upon.

Historiography, traditionally a main genre in Armenian literature, seems to have been totally neglected in the sixteenth century. There are simply no historians from this age; at least, no histories are extant. The gap

is partly filled by colophons and chronicles, which by this time emerge as important supplementary sources, particularly for regional and local history. From the more usual format consisting of date, place, name of scribe and *Mæcenas*, and title of copied manuscript, colophons after the tenth century gradually expand into detailed and generally trustworthy records of political, social, and cultural events. V. Hakobyan has published a two-volume collection of chronicles, and many volumes of colophons have been and are still being published.

An important chronicle is that by **YOVHANNISIK TZARETSI** (c1560–?), covering the years 1572–1600, which Arak'el Dawrižetsi (q.v.) integrated into his *History*. There are two people with this name, and V. Hakobyan in *Manr žamanakagrutyunner* (Minor chronicles) distinguishes Yovhannēs Tzaretsi, son of Jhanšah (d. 1583), from Yovhannisik Tzaretsi, son of Mel'kon, a distant relative of the former and the actual author of this chronicle. He was from Tzar (in Artsah), belonged to the brotherhood of the monastery of Tādē, and studied at the feet of Nersēs Gnunetsi (or Hetewak, or Hetiotn, or Amketsi) and his namesake, Yovhannēs Tzaretsi. Of the numerous monasteries bearing the name Tādē, the one in Artaz (Maku, Persarmenia), also known by the name Tzortzor, is certainly the most celebrated. Although the tendency is to affiliate him with Tādē in Artaz, Yovhannisik, as a native of Artsah, could have been a monk of the Tādē monastery (better known as Dadivank') in Artsah. True to the best traditions of some of his fellow monks, Yovhannisik copied, renovated, collected, and commissioned the copying of manuscripts. His chronicle, which has no title, describes some major events in Transcaucasia, such as the Ottoman campaigns (1578–90) and the Georgian-Ottoman clashes.

**HACHATUR EWDOKATSI** (16th–17th c.) has a verse description of Venice that captures a fleeting moment in the city's history sometime between the end of the sixteenth century and the beginning of the seventeenth century. A keen observer with an artistic bent and a vivid style, Hachatur was enchanted by the beautiful and bounteous *Serenissima*. Its economic prosperity, magnificent edifices, mechanical devices, and public discipline left him aghast. He witnessed the carnival and the Holy Week. So many candles were lit on Good Friday that the streets seemed to him to have been covered with snow, while at night the entire sea surface undulated with their light. But certain aspects of their lifestyle violated his social-moral norms. Most were venial violations, but some were incomprehensible or disagreeable. He disapproved of women's dress, the public display of affection between lovers, and Venetians' tolerance

for prostitutes. He was astonished to see women use urine for cosmetic purposes and the Venetians eating almost anything that came out live from the sea. Although he marveled at the services dogs performed, he was struck by the Venetians' passion for pets and by the sight of a woman breast-feeding a puppy.

# The Seventeenth Century

## An Overview of the Armenian Realities of the Age

The seventeenth century opened with disastrous calamities. The maelstrom of Jelali rebellion continued to rage, bringing devastation to Armenia. Although the revolts had begun much earlier, they erupted with renewed force in the concluding years of the sixteenth century and in the first decade of the seventeenth century. Similarly destructive were the Perso-Ottoman clashes and the policy of scorched earth pursued in the region. In the late autumn and winter of 1604, Shah Abbas I ordered the Armenian population of Julfa and neighboring regions in Eastern Armenia to be driven to Iran and resettled in his new capital, Isfahan, and its vicinity. Contemporary accounts speak of the heart-rending suffering the ancestors of the large Armenian community of Iran endured en route to their destination. At long last the treaty of Zuhab in 1639 put an end to the hostilities between the two empires and brought peace to Armenia.

Plagued by rivalry, disunity, and corruption, the Church experienced one of the most turbulent phases in her history. It was by no means uncommon for any given hierarchy to have more than one incumbent office-holder at the same time. But the most serious internal threat was that posed by Bishop Eliazar Ayn'taptsi, who created an anti-catholicosate (1664) to wrest from Ējmiatzin the overall spiritual authority it held over the Armenian hierarchies of the Ottoman Empire. In addition to such internal challenges, the Church had to combat the Catholic missionaries now active throughout the Ottoman Empire and Iran. Their renewed zeal provoked strong reactions from the Armenian Church and her apologists, and an unrelentingly hostile attitude long gripped both parties. Such confrontation also took place in some communities abroad. A case in point was the Armenian community of Poland, which was manipulated by what turned into a religious conflict and was forcibly converted to Roman Catholicism in the middle of the century.

Ironically, the Armenians still looked to Rome and to her favorite daughter, France, and her Sun King for liberation from Muslim domination. There is some evidence of a vague initiative inspired by the war of Candia and of contacts (both during the siege and after the fall of Crete to the Ottomans) with Louis XIV, regarding the liberation of Armenia, but the period has not yet been fully explored. Similarly uncertain and controversial is the role played by some of the leaders who conceived of and pursued the plans for restoring Armenia (Yovhannēs vardapet Areweltsi, also known as Tīwtiwnči, d. 1703, who for two very short terms became Patriarch of Constantinople; Eliazar Aynṭaptsi; Hachatur III, Gaḡatatsi, Catholicos of Cilicia, etc.). The last attempt in this century was made by Yakob IV, Juḡayetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, who convened a secret meeting in Ējmiatzin in 1677, with a view to approaching the West for assistance. He is believed to have coordinated his political scheme with the Georgians and to have corresponded with Poland's John III, Sobieski, among others. The Catholicos, already an octogenarian, left for Europe via Constantinople, where death overtook him in 1680.

Despite adversity, learning and scholarship were revived in the seventeenth century thanks to some monastic schools (often referred to as "universities") in Armenia and Iran. Of the four monasteries in and near Baḡēš (Bitlis), those of Hndrakatar and Amlordi (also known as Amrdol, Amrtol) attained prominence, the first in the sixteenth century and the second in the seventeenth century. Some scholars trace the origins of the Baḡēš tradition of learning to students of Grigor Tatēwatsi (1346–1409). In Baḡēš, particular attention was paid to collecting, repairing, and copying old manuscripts. Such efforts proved to be of incalculable value, as the texts of some early Armenian historians have survived in these copies. Amlordi flourished particularly under Vardan Baḡišetsi (d. 1705), and among some of its better known students were Yovhannēs Baḡišetsi Kolot, the future patriarch of Constantinople (1715–41), and Grigor Širuantzi Šṭṭayakir, the future patriarch of Jerusalem (1717–49). The school eclipsed after Vardan Baḡišetsi's death.

When Bishop Sargis (also known as Sargis Parontēr, or Salmosavantsi, or Amberdtsi) and the priest Kirakos Pontatsi (or Trapizontsi) met in Jerusalem and had occasion to hear from the historian Grigor Daranaltsi (q.v.) about monasticism, especially in Egypt, they at first thought of founding an hermitage in the region (there is no *written* indication that they were mindful of Catholicos Grigor II, Vkeyasēr's visits and activities). But soon they had second thoughts, returned to Armenia, and organized an hermitage c1610, the Siwneats Metz ana-

pat (the Great Hermitage of Siwnik) or Harants anapat, at a remote spot near Tatew in the region of Siwnik. Known for its discipline and asceticism, the hermitage rekindled learning through distinguished men of religion such as Movsēs Tatewatsi (later Catholicos of Armenia, 1629–32), Melkiset Vžanetsi, Pōlos Mokatsi, Nersēs Mokatsi (or Beḥlu, q.v.), Hachatur Kesaratsi (founder of the monastic school in Nor Juḷay), and others. The hermitage led to the rise of similar centers in Yovhannavank, Ējmiatzin, Sewan, and elsewhere. In 1622 Nersēs Mokatsi left it for the islet of Lim in Lake Van, where he set up a new school. His successor, Stepannos Mokatsi (or Šataḥetsi), was instrumental in founding a similar school on Ktuts, also an islet in Lake Van.

Students trained at the Siwneats Metz anapat carried the torch to various centers of learning in Armenia and beyond. The aforementioned Hachatur Kesaratsi (1590–1646) established a school at the Amenaprkich monastery in Nor Juḷay in the 1630s. In due course there were set up a scriptorium, a library (still in existence with some six hundred manuscripts), and a printing press (c1638), the first in Iran, where a number of books of a religious and polemical nature were published. Apart from the traditional topics, a few subjects of practical relevance to mercantile activities were also taught. There developed a particular style of architecture and painting (especially murals), and there took place a considerable degree of cultural interaction between Iranian and Armenian civilizations.

Most of these schools and some lesser ones gradually lost their initial momentum or were short-lived, but there is every reason to consider the age as one of “awakening.” Peripatetic teachers played an important role. The seeds of learning had been sown, and education’s benefits had been observed. Not only did these teachers serve a most valuable purpose, but they also helped some learned Armenians to see Armenian realities in perspective. Understandably, and perhaps inevitably, they spent much effort on restoring, emulating, and providing continuity to the received tradition. Hence the broader approach to culture and the renewed interest in certain traditional disciplines (e.g. philosophy), heretofore in regress. In this and in other instances, Armenian men of learning in the homeland drew upon accumulated wisdom. But they must have also realized, no matter how vaguely, that certain aspects of the tradition had exhausted themselves. Grigor Tatewatsi had long since sealed an entire epoch. Peace in the region underscored the need for viable structures, cultural and otherwise. Armenian communities abroad, travel, extensive mercantile activities, contact and conflict with Catholic missionaries, and



the challenges posed by Islam and its culture all had an invigorating effect on Armenian letters, dictating the need for fresh approaches.

While some able supreme patriarchs of Ējmiatzin, such as Movsēs III, Tatewatsi, Pilippos I, Afbaketsi and Yakob IV, Julayetsi, had the foresight to undertake reform and renovation, with an emphasis on education and learning, historians, who outnumbered poets in this century, revived historiography. What these historians created—chronologies, chronicles, and travel accounts reflecting Armenian as well as non-Armenian realities—was a far cry from the works of their classical masters. But the upsurge of interest in history, in sharp contrast to the previous century, was indicative of a slowly but surely growing sense of national awareness, unity, and a shared present, especially among men of learning. The cultural, chronological, and other distances now separating them from their ancestral tradition were greater than ever, and they almost exclusively focused on contemporary events, highlighting the urgent need to respond adequately to challenges and threats posed to a dispersed nation by changing times and superior adversaries. Polemical works continued to appear as the sole weapon to counter Roman Catholic claims (e.g., the work of the Theatine missionary and Orientalist Clemens Galanos, *Conciliationis Ecclesiae Armenae cum Romana*).

In literature there was a preponderance of secular themes and thematic variety. Besides the laments occasioned by the calamitous Jelali rebellions, one finds many poems dedicated to nature (flowers were a favorite), love, and merrymaking; verse in a satirical-humorous vein; anti-clerical criticism; elegies on the death of family members; and a few poems echoing national pride and some as yet general political aspirations. Individual martyrologies and religious themes were still common. Some of these themes were taken up by writers in the Crimea whose Armenian population increased with the arrival of refugees fleeing the Jelalis. The community here made many valuable contributions to Armenian culture in this age through its schools, scriptoria, and writers. In sharp contrast to the sixteenth century, during which only a few works were rendered into Armenian, the seventeenth century witnessed a revival of the art, thanks to the efforts of a small group of translators such as Yovhannēs Holov (1635–91) and, perhaps the most prolific of them all, Stepanos Lehatsi (d. 1689). The Armenians of Ukraine and Poland left a vast amount of literature (a very considerable part of which is made up of court records) in Armeno-Kipchak (Kipchak in Armenian script), dating from the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, which has been the subject of more serious studies since about the middle of the twentieth century.

## A Survey of the Literature of the Age

**NERSĒS MOKATSI** (c1575–c1625) was an illustrious figure and celebrated itinerant teacher in the educational network that rapidly expanded in the early seventeenth century. It would therefore be most fitting to start with his poem marking, in learned and graceful style, the founding of the Siwneats Metz anapat by four luminous figures whose efforts the poem elaborates with elation. Of these, the only layman was “prince” Haykazn (son of Hah̄nazar from Nor Jułay), a soldier honored and given local power in Siwnikʻ by Shah Abbas I and a generous Christian who took the hermitage under his wing. Nersēs lionized him as a giant who, while equal in strength and skill to the legendary Tigran Haykazn, the slayer of Aždahak (cf. Movsēs Horenatsi’s *History*), was of even greater exaltation by virtue of his belief in the triune Godhead. Nersēs then paid tribute to Pōlos Mokatsi, a peripatetic preacher and teacher, revered for his saintly character, stamina, and pious defiance of the persecutions of Catholicos Melkʻisedek, who usurped the patriarchal throne briefly (1618–23) but disrupted church and communal life for long decades. The two actual founders, however, were Sargis, a bishop, and Kirakos Pontatsi, a priest (cf. the discussion above of the Siwneats anapat). For Nersēs, all four were the very embodiment of God’s grace on Armenia and the Armenians, who promoted piety and wisdom, leaving the nation with a great legacy and disciples to carry on their worthy cause. Their death he likens, with inspiration and imagery from Grigor Narekatsi, to a ship wrecked by a sudden storm.

Six more poems are known to have been penned by Nersēs. Of these, the elegy on the fall of Jerusalem to Saladdin is an adaptation of an older version in the vulgar tongue (“gełjuk bařiw”), which Nersēs “animated” and “added” to. In the poem, Nersēs avers that the failure to reclaim Jerusalem was preordained by the Lord as a punishment inflicted on the arrogant and sinful crusaders. As usual, his style is neatly polished and his emotions impressively controlled. It is difficult to say whether Nersēs was familiar with an elegy Grigor IV, Tłay composed on the same occasion more than four centuries earlier, as no distinct influences are discernible in his poem.

Nersēs is the author of only one fourth of a poem 1,572 lines long (completed by Stepanos Mokatsi or Šatah̄etsi, founder of the monastic school on the islet of Ktuts in Lake Van) celebrating the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin and transportation of her image to “Hogeats vankʻ,” a monastery near the Kordukʻ mountain to the south of Van (Nersēs’s native region). This is a well known traditional account (cf. “Patash̄ani tłtoyn

Sahakay . . . ,” attributed to Movsēs Horenatsi in the Venice edition of his *Matenagrutiwnk*; Nersēs Lambronatsi’s “Nerbolean i verapōhumn amenōrhneal Astuatatzatnin” in H. Oskean’s *Matenagrakan knnutiwnner*, Vienna, 1926; and Arak’el Dawrižetsi’s *History*, where he basically follows Movsēs Horenatsi’s version), which holds that St. Bartholomew, who had been away at the time of the Virgin’s Assumption, is given her image, which he carries to a spot known as Darbnak’ar in the region of Andzewatsik’ southeast of Lake Van, where it is housed in a chapel later built into a magnificent shrine by Grigor Lusaworich.

The story of an Armenian priest by the name of Andrēas who declined to renounce his faith and was put to death by the Persians during a visit in 1617 of Shah Abbas I to Agulis, Nahijewan, was greatly appealing to Nersēs (the story is also recorded in Arak’el Dawrižetsi’s *History*, XXVII; is reproduced in Manandean’s and Ačārean’s *Hayots nor vkanerē*; and is the basis for a short novel, *Andrēas Erēts*, by Muratsan, q.v.). The elegy is written in short, five-syllable lines, limpid and mellow, and flows rapidly sobbing out the author’s grief at the death of a martyr who rekindled the flame of faith.

In two poems Nersēs engages in self-flagellation, requesting the prophets’ and patriarchs’ intercession in one, and heaping sins upon himself in the other. It is in the latter poem that his impressive command of the classical tongue and his vivid imagination find eloquent expression.

There are some doubts about the authorship of the sixth poem dealing with an intriguing theme: the contest of heaven and earth (a device in various forms common to old neighboring traditions). It was Łewond Ališan (q.v.) who first attributed it to Nersēs Mokatsi without any elaboration of his sources. This has been accepted by many critics, including A. G. Doluḡanyan, author of the monograph on Nersēs Mokatsi. Garegin Yovsēpean (1867–1952) has pointed out (in an article in *Ararat*, 1898) that the theme was popular in Mekk’ and that Nersēs was the first author to write an adaptation of it. A number of versions are found in As. Mnatsakanyan’s collection of medieval Armenian songs (*Haykakan mijnadaryan žotovrdakan erger*, Erevan, 1956). It is written in pseudo-Classical Armenian, employing quite a few Persian, Arabic, and Turkish loan words. The contest ends with the triumph of earth over heaven; for earth is where ordinary mortals live and are interred. And it is on earth that the Church was founded, prophets and apostles were born, and where the Lord will descend for the Last Judgment. There seems to be some ground here to question the authorship of the poem, since in both manner and matter it does not seem to square with Nersēs’s outlook and style; judged by his other writings, he was too devout a monk to busy

himself with such literary exercises. True, Nersēs did rework the poem on the fall of Jerusalem (wherein, incidentally, he is recognized as just Nersēs, not Nersēs Mokatsi), but given its theme and style, the Jerusalem piece was in line with, not alien to, Nersēs's literary bent and habits. Still, the quaint contest of heaven and earth for superiority, despite its limited imagery, is a lively and lovely exchange.

A number of writers dwelt on the consequences of the Jelali ravages with regret and alarm. **AZARIA SASNETSI** (d. 1628), a gentle, devout soul (his sobriquet "hlu" means "obedient") from Sasun, composed a 532-line lament on Jelali turpitude in "the eastern provinces and Armenia." It is a mini-history of the Jelalis, the initial depredations of Kara Yazıcı and his brother Deli Hasan from Urfa to Janik. Azaria then tells us that Deli Hasan received the sanjak of "Tmshuar" from the sultan but that the latter had him killed two years later. Hasan's troops dispersed, crossed over to the Asiatic part of the empire, and converged in Armenia. There follow brief sketches of ten Jelali leaders and the destruction of Armenia at their hands. The story ends with Shah Abbas I reclaiming (1603–07) from the Ottomans Armenia and the eastern regions of Tabriz, Ganja, Derbend, Shamakhi, Erevan, Kars, etc.; the resettlement of Eastern Armenians in Persia; and the forcible return of Armenian refugees from Constantinople and neighboring cities to their original homes in the provinces (described in detail by Grigor Daranaltsi, q.v., in his *Chronology*).

With profound pain expressed in a somewhat terse and simple style, Azaria speaks of the havoc the Jelalis wrought in the region. His major concern is for his country, now completely destroyed, and its population, a headless flock, entirely uprooted. Even though he attributes all this to sinful Armenian conduct, Azaria at the same time incisively observes that it was due to corruption, economic hardship, and the very short tenure of pashas appointed at brief and overlapping intervals to the same position in the provinces. Azaria himself barely escaped death at the hands of Jelali brigands and found refuge in Constantinople, which attracted him for yet another reason: Armenian law codices. He had heard that Grigor Kesaratsi, the Armenian patriarch of Constantinople (for three terms 1601–09, 1611–21, 1623–26) had a fine copy in his possession. Grigor Kesaratsi became his teacher and consecrated him *vardapet*. Azaria knew Italian (N. Akinean claimed that he at one point visited Italy) and translated a commentary of Ptolemy's *Geography* into Armenian. This and his calendrical, astronomical poems as well as his church canons remain in manuscript form. The historian Grigor Daranaltsi (q.v.) who had an extremely unfavorable view of patriarch Grigor Kesaratsi, maintained

that the patriarch treated Azaria badly. So much so, Grigor Daranałtsi claims, that when Grigor Kesaratsi ascended the patriarchal throne for a third time, Azaria decided to flee to Egypt and boarded a ship at Antioch. He died aboard the ship of thirst and the cold weather and was buried at sea. Grigor Daranałtsi reported that pious Maronites (who surmised from his haircut that he had been a priest) interred him when his body washed ashore near Tripoli.

**STEPANOS TOHATETSI** (b. 1558–?), a priest and a scribe, repaired and copied a number of manuscripts and completed at least one manuscript left incomplete by his brother when death carried him off at the age of thirty-five. Stepanos remembered him as a devout priest dedicated to his flock in a somewhat verbose but affectionate elegy. His other laments are less impressive. One is a standard “keen,” with the deceased’s name left blank to be filled in by would-be mourners as part of the obsequies. The second, written by request, commemorates a young merchant. The third mourns the murder by Russian pirates of a merchant from Erzinjan, who bought goods in Marzuan (Merzifon) and shipped them to Caffa from Trebizond. The latter two contain a number of phrases, even stanzas, lifted verbatim from Stepanos’s monody on his brother. Much livelier, both in form and content, are his two facetious poems: one, a persiflage on the priests of Caffa (personal weaknesses and appearance); the other, a comical attack on fleas and flies. Stepanos manages to prove to his readers that a flea bite is really more than just a flea bite, especially at night.

His talent finds its fullest expression in his lament on his birthplace, Tokat (“Ołb . . . i veray Ewdokia metzi k’alakin”). Stepanos had escaped death by the skin of his teeth at the sacking of Tokat by the Jelalis in 1602. He was caught by seven of them, who at first wanted to lynch him, then shoot him, but they ended up beating him up and leaving him for dead. He fled to Constantinople and thence to Caffa. Stepanos chose to omit this close encounter with death, and he crafted his poem with a good eye for the picturesque and a sharp sense for contrast. First, he with deep pain and genuine concern described the unmerciful ransacking of churches and, indeed, the entire prosperous city of Tokat. Then, he imaginatively restored Tokat to its former charm, amid its splendid natural surrounding, with its bustling life, commerce, and material wealth, magnifying, in a moving fashion, the enormity of the loss.

Almost as memorable is **YAKOB TOHATETSI**’s (c1560–1660s?) lament on the same occasion. Yakob, though, sees the Jelali destruction of Tokat as an expression of Providential wrath: its inhabitants are sinful and indifferent to Divine warnings, such as an earlier famine. He also wails the

misfortunes of the Armenians of Wallachia (Rumania), particularly those of Yash-Bazar, who were victims of the political intrigues and military confrontations of the early 1590s, which pitched the Wallachians, the Cosacks, the Turks, and the Poles against one another.

Yakob wrote touchingly of human decrepitude, but this world for him, just as for Yovhannēs Erznkatsi Pluz before him, was a place for beasts. He found confidence, consolation, and courage in his unalloyed love for the Redeemer and believed in the rewards awaiting the just in the afterlife. This outlook permeates his two eulogies for his teacher Yakob Ayvatents, whom he generously characterizes as a wise, just, learned, and humble priest. No less sagacious than his teacher was Yakob, who translated the *Seven Sages* from Latin and sought knowledge in accordance with his belief that God in His mercy laid the mysteries of knowledge before human beings for self-knowledge and for them to recognize their Benefactor.

Traditional patterns are still dominant in the verse of some poets such as **ASAPOV** (17th c.), presumed to have been a blind native of Isfahan. Five of his seven extant poems, written in a reasonably good style, are dedicated to the Blessed Virgin as an encomium or supplication for intercession and salvation. **YAKOB SSETSI** (17th c.), from the Ajapahean family (custodians of Grigor Lusavorich's right arm reliquary) was presumably a native of Sis, Cilicia (now Kozan, Turkey), who on the death of his wife became a *vardapet* and later could possibly have been created bishop. Noteworthy among his few poems are his simple but interesting elegy on the death of his wife; his poem heaping reproaches upon Armenian clergymen from patriarch down to deacon, local lay leaders, and the public at large for corruption and arrogance, and for smoking tobacco and "afyun" (i.e., *afyūn*, opium); and his brief and general description of Gharasu (Belogorsk, the Crimea).

No biographical details are available for **ANDRĒAS ARTZKETSI** (17th–18th c.), save that he had studied at the feet of the celebrated *vardapet* Vardan Bālišetsi of Amrdol. In two of his poems, the second and fourth lines in each quatrain are in Armeno-Turkish (Turkish in Armenian characters). He has two poems on the subject of *panduht* (exile) and both are rather maudlin and lugubrious. His other two poems on the theme of the rose and nightingale are inferior to the accomplishments of the older masters. What stands apart in his poetry is his description in enumerative verse of a long list of a very large variety of foods and fruits at a banquet, a *grande bouffe*, which very likely would have satisfied the passion of Archestratos for rare and varied foods. The dishes are served all at one

time in a manner reminiscent of *service à la française* (rather than *service à la russe*), but the participants in the feast and for the breakfast next morning savor quality and variety rather than indulge in gluttony.

**HACHATUR HASPĒK ERĒTS KAFATSI** (1610–86), a native of Caffa, studied under a priest by the name of Yovhannēs and learned the art of copying and illuminating manuscripts from a deacon by the name of Galust. Numerous samples of his handwriting have survived. Contemporaries speak of him with respect and with appreciation for his musical talent. He spent a couple of decades (1640s–60s) in Gharasu (Belogorsk, the Crimea), a few years in Constantinople (1668–71) and at one point became a married priest. His commemoration of the martyrdom of a Sargis in 1642 in Gharasu is written with sympathy and simplicity. His four poems on the Virgin Mary display some originality and a skillful, sometimes innovative use of previous imagery. One of them (“Gluḥ hanur azgin kanants,” First among womankind) is a particularly detailed and imaginative interpretation of the colors, shapes, and allegory of a portrait of the Virgin with the Child. One immediately wonders if this could have been the same portrait as that placed at the altar of the St. Toros Church in Caffa in 1620 (cf. Hachatur Kafayetsi’s chronicle, *Manr žamanakagrutyunner*, i, 209).

Hachatur’s praise of love and merrymaking is attractive for its simplicity and naivete. It uses the theme of the rose and the nightingale, but with no symbolic coloring; this sets it apart from most other poems elaborating this story. Spoken Armenian forms are preponderant in this as well as his poem dedicated to flowers—his best. It is an ethereal description of the rose and some other fragrant flowers, with a refrain, internal rhyme, phrases, and imagery in spoken Armenian, all put to effective use.

**DAWIT’ SALADZORETSI** (17th c.) was an orphan from the village of Saladzor in Erzerum. In two separate letters written on 7 August 1718, Elia Mušelean (q.v.) reported that an earthquake shook the region of Erzerum on 7 July 1718 and that the village of Saladzor was one of the four villages that “sank” totally (*Elia Karnetsu divaně*, pp. 37–38). Dawit’, whose birthdate is not known (c1630?), would in most likelihood have written something had he survived the earthquake, but the date of his death still remains unknown. He lived away from his birthplace at least for a while. He was a deacon, but there are no indications that he ever became a priest or a *vardapet*.

Dawit’’s most celebrated poem “Govasank’ tzalkants” (in praise of flowers) opens with the author as a frail person, sunken into sadness and darkness, seeking wisdom and ability from the Almighty to praise

“a few things” and to distinguish good from evil. His general debility is in sharp contrast to the fascinating feast of colors he describes with exuberant imagination. Dawit sees parallels between the four elements, the four major units of time (day, week, month, year), the four principal stages in human life (infancy, childhood, old age, and death), and the four seasons. It is in the month of March that the Everlasting orders mother earth to wake up from its slumber and let the plants out, and for dew to be showered down from the clouds. Heaven and earth rejoice, and the “fragrance of immortality” suffuses the earth as hundreds of thousands of flowers appear, each more beautiful than the next. Then, treading on air, Dawit speaks of some eighty flowers, each with its particular color or character, and there unfold before the eyes of the reader mountains and valleys flowering, “clapping,” and undulating in myriad of colors. Dawit likens the flowers he describes to the stars, good and beautiful, and his sinful self to a short-lived flower (“*nanir*”) that germinates in the morning and withers in the evening. (As an adjective, “*nanir*” means vain, useless; although this meaning would also fit the context, it seems that Dawit used it as a name for an unidentified flower, which, according to unsubstantiated accounts, has a dawn-to-dusk lifespan and which kings reportedly kept in sight as a constant reminder of the vanity of life.) Dawit modestly concludes that he praised only a few flowers and that many are left for future masters to describe, but no one yet has appeared in Armenian literature to complement Dawit’s fascinating floral tableau.

His two poems for Husnihan, the woman he loved, are forceful and dignified, and have a lingering appeal partly explained by his effective employment of refrains, his winning sincerity of emotions, and a touch of drama. His poem to a “*hanum*” gone astray (i.e., converted to Islam) is a powerful plea to return to the fold. Dawit felt that she brought shame upon the Armenians and that she would no doubt end up in the lower regions. But most interesting is his unflagging loyalty to the faith of Grigor Lusaworich (Gregory the Illuminator) and his national identity: like tiny but precious stones, small yet as dearly cherished is the Armenian nation (an image that would find a fuller expression in Gevorg Emin’s poem, “*Menk*,” in *K’sanerord dar*). Although composed with characteristic verve, somewhat less impressive are his other poems on émigrés, his eulogy for the Virgin, and his poem on the Creation.

The death of Dawit’s daughter, Nranay, cut him to the heart. A world-weary Dawit believed this was a visitation from the Supreme Being for his impiety. Dawit was inconsolable. There was no one or nothing around him from which to derive solace. Every object Nranay touched or



used—her room, the cellar, the domestic animals, the fields, hills, valleys, and streams—mourn her in multiple voices of lament. Sad and sonorous, this threnody flows quietly from Dawit's "clouded heart," arousing tender sympathy in the reader.

**MARTIROS ԷՐԻՄԵՏԻ** (d. 1683) was at the very center of some dramatic events in the second half of the seventeenth century. He was born at Caffa, studied at the feet of Stepanos Toḥatetsi (q.v.) and Patriarch Astuatatur Tarōnetsi of Jerusalem (three terms: 1645–64, 1665–66, 1668–71). Martiros himself became patriarch of Constantinople (1659–60), bishop of the Armenians of Crimea (1661–64), and patriarch of Jerusalem twice (1668–71, 1681–83), even though during the first term Astuatatur held office nominally. He was early associated with Eliazar Ayntaptsi (d. 1691), an ambitious and dynamic character, who held the patriarchal thrones of both Jerusalem and Constantinople and eventually became Catholicos of Armenia (1681–91).

The first cause Martiros fought for in league with Patriarch Astuatatur and Eliazar Ayntaptsi was the serious confrontation in the 1650s that pitched the Armenians against the Greeks over the St. James monastery and Ethiopian presence in the Holy Places. This was only one, albeit major, battle in the perennial conflicts between the three principal custodians of the Holy Places: the Armenians, the Greeks and the Latins.

Martiros turned against Eliazar Ayntaptsi when the latter created a hierarchical schism within the Armenian Church. In 1664 in Aleppo, Ḥachatur III, Gaḷatatsi, Catholicos of Cilicia (1657–74?), consecrated Eliazar Catholicos of the Armenians of the Ottoman Empire, and many communities recognized him as their pontiff. Eliazar's move posed a serious threat to the unity of the Church of Armenia, and Martiros immediately left Crimea to head the opposition to topple him. Having spent much effort and pelf, Eliazar managed in 1671 to impose himself as both Catholicos of the Armenians of the Empire and Patriarch of the Holy City. Ousted from Jerusalem, Martiros returned to the Ottoman capital and until 1679 held the nominal title of patriarch or prelate of Jerusalem.

Meanwhile, Yakob IV, Juḷayetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, arrived in Constantinople on his way to Europe. Here, two of Yakob's confidants were Martiros and Eremia K'ēōmiwrčean (q.v.), a well-known and a highly respected figure. Martiros was dispatched to Jerusalem with plans to remove the rift between the two hierarchies. Martiros and Eliazar buried the hatchet, and Eliazar left Jerusalem but returned to his seat when, half way through his journey, he learned of Yakob's death in Constantinople in

August of 1680. In July of 1681, Eliazar himself was elected Catholicos of Armenia, and the rival seat he had forged seventeen years earlier was thus abolished.

Embroil himself though he did in many a conflict, Martiros found time to copy and commission the copying of some manuscripts and to compose a number of literary pieces. A. A. Martirosyan, author of *Martiros Ērimetsi* (E., 1958), enumerated but excluded fifteen pieces, four poems in Armeno-Turkish, and a number of letters by Martiros found in a manuscript collection in Jerusalem containing letters by seventeenth- and eighteenth-century figures. Of the sixteen or so published poems, seven deal with married priests, and all but one are distinguished by their satirical vein. His satire is caustic and at times not averse to vulgarity, especially when dealing with priests violating the tenets of their vocation. Such profane practices were common at least to some celibate priests (*vardapets* and bishops) as well, but Martiros kept them at a safe distance from his whip. The priests' pettiness, gluttony, and inefficiency he treated in a teasing banter. And he wrote affectionately of the sad plight of a widowed priest, who was forbidden to remarry in observance of the customs of the Church of Armenia. In a few poems marking certain occasions such as merrymaking and Mardi Gras, Martiros called for temperance.

Martiros has a history in verse of Crimea with particular emphasis on Armenian emigration to the peninsula. It has a certain historical value despite the fact that it is based on oral traditions rather than historical accounts. Attributing the dispersion of the Armenians to their sinful conduct, Martiros begins its history with the destruction of Ani and traces the routes along which Armenian emigration branched off to Julfa and Van, and along the Caspian to an "insignificant place" called "Aḥsaray," whence to Caffa and Wallachia, Poland, etc. Armenians fleeing the Jelali disturbances formed the second major wave of emigration to the Crimea.

Martiros Ērimetsi's rhymed chronology of Armenian kings ("Karg ew tiw tagaworats hayots") begins with Hayk and concludes with the fall of Cilicia. Movsēs Horenatsi was his source for the earlier period; as for the later period, it seems that he benefited from a similar text by Nersēs Palients ("Iṣhanutiwnk' ew tagaworutiwnk' Hayots" in V. Hakobyan, *Manr žamanakagrutyunner*, ii, 196–206). Martiros Ērimetsi's work is a purely descriptive poem, which, he says, he wrote for the Armenians to emulate and derive consolation from, and he concludes with deep regret for the western half of his fellow countrymen languishing under the "haughty nation of Turks."

A historian, poet, and man of high station, **EREMIA** *chēlēpi* **ḲĒŌ-MIWRČEAN** (1637–95) was a moderating force in the ecclesiastic imbroglio referred to above. He was intimately associated with Eliazar Aynṛaptsi, Martiros Ērimetsi, Yakob IV, Juḷayetsi, and Abro (“Aprō,” i.e. Aprōyea) Chelebi (1621–76), an entrepreneur with vast commercial undertakings in Europe and the Ottoman Empire and a most influential banker to the grand vizier Köprülü-oğlu Ahmed. This was the group that in many ways pulled the strings of contemporary Armenian affairs, and Eremia often found himself in awkward situations created by these powerful personalities. On the whole he seems to have been motivated by overall national interests, not to have minced matters and to have mediated adroitly. When Ḥachatur III, Gaḷatatsi, Catholicos of Cilicia on a visit to Constantinople to stave off threats by an aspirant to his seat intimated Eremia of Eliazar’s plan to create a rival catholicosate, Eremia, appalled by the disclosure, traveled to Aleppo in a futile attempt to dissuade Eliazar from his design. He later (together with Abro Chelebi) appealed to Yakob IV, Juḷayetsi to show flexibility and share authority with Eliazar, but Yakob politely and persistently refused to compromise. Earlier, he had been the only one to dare accompany Eliazar to gaol, when the latter was arrested in his secret residence in the vicinity of Constantinople, barely a few months after his escape from the rebellious associates of Abaza Hasan in Asia Minor. Eliazar had appealed to them for assistance to restore Armenian control over the St. James monastery in Jerusalem, and he was forced to stay at their camp for almost a year.

Eremia was the son of a priest, and his two younger brothers were also ordained into priesthood. His daughter and son, a *vardapet*, died young. He did not live long enough to witness the tragic decapitation in 1707 of his youngest brother, Komitas, whom Armenian Catholics regard as a martyr of their faith and whom Maṭakia Ōrmanean considers a faithful son of the Armenian Church. Komitas was certainly associated with Catholics and was influenced by Catholic principles at least to some degree. His death came as a result of the somewhat still obscure fate of Patriarch Awetik’ Ewdokatsi (1657–1711) of Constantinople, who at this time was reportedly abducted by the French and sent to Mont Saint Michel in Brittany. (Patriarch Awetik’ has been identified by some as The Man Behind the Iron Mask.) According to Ōrmanean, Komitas was among the detractors of Awetik’ and when the Ottoman government, incensed by Awetik’’s disappearance, arrested a number of Catholic Armenians, Komitas was among them. Unlike his colleagues, who all professed Islam to save their skins, Komitas paid the ultimate price for his Christian creed.

Eremia was a secretary at the Armenian Patriarchate in Constantinople, and his counsel was eagerly sought by Armenian leaders both within and without the Patriarchate. He was well versed in scribal art and, apart from his native tongue and Turkish, is said to have had a good command of Greek, Persian, Arabic, and Hebrew. He set up a very short-lived printing press with, it seems, the help of Abro Chelebi. His extensive travels in the Ottoman Empire and in Transcaucasia must have in some ways contributed to his enlightened approach to church and religion.

Eremia was a prolific author who wrote in Armenian and in Turkish. A considerable part of his *Nachlass* is unpublished and some works are presumed lost. He translated into Turkish the New Testament and parts of the Old Testament, the *Alexander Romance*, and a good many other writings all from Armenian sources. Other pertinent details are found in Avedis K. Sanjian's extensive introduction in *Eremya Chelebi Kömürjian's Armeno-Turkish Poem "The Jewish Bride."*

Noteworthy among his historical work but non-extant is a history of Armenia, which he reportedly translated into Turkish (cf. Mik'ayēl Chamchean, *History*, iii, 723). Eremia used Movsēs Horenatsi for the earlier part of this history that he concluded with Cilicia. It has been suggested that the historian Münedjdjim Bashı relied on Eremia's narrative for his account of the origin and history of the Armenians in *Şahā'if al-akhbār*.

An important but unpublished manuscript is his "Taregrakan patmut'iwn" (Annals), based in part on his *Ōragrutiwn*, and which covers the years 1648–90 in three parts: the first part reports fires and natural disasters in Constantinople and the Asiatic provinces; the second part tells of a local history of the Ottoman Empire with references to its wars in Europe; and the third part examines contemporary Armenian realities with a close scrutiny of rivalries among Armenian hierarchical sees.

His *Ōragrutiwn* (Diary) encompasses the years 1648–62. Eremia began to commit his thoughts and observations to paper at age eleven. His initially short entries expanded to include detailed notes on his daily routine and his family; his involvement in and observations of the Armenian and Ottoman scenes social, political and otherwise; intrigue and the rise and eclipse of politicians in the Ottoman Empire; visits of dignitaries; janissaries and their disorderly conduct in the capital; sultans' unannounced tours in disguise; obituaries and funerals; fortifications in the city against possible attacks by rebels; religious issues; and a number of other aspects of contemporary life.

Similarly detailed is his rhymed history of Constantinople, made up of eight long chapters. Eremia started writing this poem in 1661, put it aside for twenty years, and completed it in 1684. It is a description,

not inclusive, of Constantinople beyond the walls of the old city, where Eremia, acting as a guide to a friend identified as Vardan (who could conceivably be the celebrated Vardan Bališetsi of Amrdol), tours the city and its vicinity by sea and land. A lively panorama of Constantinople emerges with minute geographical and topographical information, along with information on government edifices, churches and mosques with particular traditions, Catholic Orders and churches, embassies, historical references and Byzantine connections, Armenian and Greek Gypsies, various ethnic groups, bakeries, food and cuisine, accounts of traditional Ottoman ceremonies, economic realities, exports and imports, the seaport and quays, comical episodes, etc. Although the history is written in Classical Armenian, Eremia's style teems with modern forms and Persian and Turkish loan words and phrases. The historical value of this straightforward descriptive poem is greater than its artistic merits. But it reads well, and it is light in tone, peppered with some humor and facetious, trivial, episodes. In the three-volume publication of this history by Vahram Torgomean (1858–1942), the poem takes up only about one fourth of the first volume, the rest of the volume and the second and third parts comprise annotations to the text. Read against the commentaries and background provided by Torgomean, Eremia's poem brings alive the "Armenian" city of Constantinople of old with its churches, institutions, and famous figures.

Eremia is the author of the first Armenian history of the Ottoman Empire (*Patmutiwn hamarōt*). It begins with Osman I and concludes in the year 1678 during the reign of Mehmed IV (1648–87). The only extant manuscript was commissioned by Abraham III, Kretatsi (q.v.), Catholicos of Armenia, 1734–37, and was copied by Hachko Galipoltsi. The history itself was originally commissioned by Catholicos Yakob IV, Jułayetsi, and was completed in the years 1675–78, in the form of a rhymed narrative made up of 1,811 couplets in Classical Armenian contaminated by a good many Turkish words and phrases. It covers four centuries of Ottoman history, with the dates in either Hijrī or the Armenian era. For the period down to the accession of Mehmed IV, Eremia drew upon Turkish and Armenian sources; for the last thirty years he relied on himself as a witness and contemporary to current history. Eremia seems to have been familiar with 'Ashik-Pasha-Zāde's *Tawārīkh-i āl-i 'Uthmān*, Mehmed Neshri's *Djihān-nümā*, Lutfī Pasha's *Tawārīkh-i āl-i 'Uthmān*, Kātib Čelebi's *Fedhleke*, and the work of other historians. In addition, Eremia made use of old as well as seventeenth-century historians (Grigor Daranałtsi, Arak'el Dawrižetsi, q.q.v.), chronicles, colophons, and eyewitness accounts.

Despite his belief in the Omnipotent as the arbiter of human destiny, Eremia interprets historical events in the light of economic, political, and

military factors. To his way of thinking, there were some disconcerting aspects to Ottoman rule: wars, violence, and sacking; destruction or conversion of churches to mosques; instances of forcible apostasy; and corruption and rivalry in the Ottoman Palace and officialdom, with dire consequences for the population. His mood darkens when outlining setbacks suffered by Christendom at the hands of the Ottomans, who were newcomers to the region (e.g. the fall of Constantinople and Candia). Unlike many an Ottoman historian, Eremia does not delight in Ottoman might, nor does he see eye to eye with them. Eremia also includes a great deal of information on the Armenians (especially of Constantinople), the Greeks, and the Jews and their relationship with the central government.

Eremia's literary work for the most part is in the form of poetry. His longest poem, titled "Vasn ēk'mēk'chi aṛnawut Timōyi umemn or sireats zaḥjik mi hrēi Mrgatay anun . . ." ("On the Albanian baker Dimo who fell in love with a Jewish maiden by the name of Mrkada . . ."), has as its plot a love story, but is in fact a thinly veiled attempt to establish the superiority of Christianity over Judaism. At least one critic has suggested that in view of Eremia's sympathetic disposition towards Jews in this poem and elsewhere in his works, Islam had been Eremia's intended target but that he for obvious reasons depreciated the Jewish faith instead. A Turkish version, again by Eremia, and twice as long as the Armenian, was discovered by A. K. Sanjian at the New York Public Library; the title "The Jewish Bride" had been "arbitrarily employed" to identify the text. We learn from the editors of this text (Avedis K. Sanjian and Andreas Tietze) that the story has an anonymous Greek version as well, first published at Venice in 1668.

Eremia composed numerous occasional poems, elegies, and letters. Some of his laments betray the detached and firmly controlled contemplation of a thinking poet. This is not to say that they lack spontaneity altogether (his sincere sorrow is all too evident in poems mourning the death of his parents and the six-year-old daughter of Abro Chelebi, for instance). Entirely different in nature are his two elegies on the death of Catholicos Yakob IV, Juḷayetsi. This was an occasion for Eremia to take stock of Armenian realities with pain and pessimism, patriotism and pride, but with very little else. Movsēs Horenatsi's famous lament and Nersēs the Great's curse had both come true, he averred: The original royal (Arsacid) and patriarchal (Grigor Lusaworich) families had disappeared and their successors had been unworthy leaders; the Armenians since the battle of Awarayr in 451 had been vanquished and dispersed. He noted with satisfaction, however, that more recently some saintly figures

had appeared: Catholicos Movsēs Tatēwatsi and his successors Pīlippos Aḡbaketsi and Yakob Juḡayetsi.

A number of encomiums and some thirty letters (six in Turkish) by Eremia are extant. Of his eulogies noteworthy for its anti-Ottoman undertones is his panegyric for John III (Sobieski) of Poland, in which he wishes that the Armenians had been under the protection of this Christian king. Eremia's letters do not shed much light on his life, either public or personal. To be sure, no billets-doux are to be found among them, but the ones he addressed to Eliazar Aynt'aptsi are interesting and informative. Astonishing, to say the least, is one particular letter he wrote to Eliazar on the death of Abro Chelebi, their erstwhile protector and benefactor, casting him as a villain of the blackest dye.

Eremia was one of the major figures of his age with many links to the old traditions yet also forward-looking in many ways. His historical writings are of much value. Some of his literary pieces betray affinities with Armenian *aṣulakan* literature (minstrelsy), already popular by this time, while others unmistakably attest to the meticulous attention this urban poet paid to the formal aspects of poetry—a trend which continued well into the nineteenth century.

Born c1600 in Julfa, **SIMĒON JUḤAYETSI** (d. 1657) was as a child among the Armenians who were forcibly resettled in Isfahan by Shah Abbas the Great. He studied under Ḥachatur Kesaratsi (1590–1646), one of the learned *vardapets* of the time and founder of the monastic school in New Julfa. The *Girk hartsmants* of Grigor Tatēwatsi Simēon copied in 1623 had a notable influence on his thought. His interest in learning was to receive impetus from unlikely quarters in Poland, where he had gone in 1629 in the company of his teacher, Ḥachatur Kesaratsi. Here, in encounters and disputes with Catholics, both pupil and professor were badly bruised in matters grammatical. Determined to do something about the flaws in their education, they (and Oskan Erewantsi) sat in on lectures by Melk'iset' Vžanetsi, who had replaced his teacher, Nersēs Mokatsi (q.v.), as the leading authority on "artak'in" (i.e. non-religious, profane) sciences. It was a brief course, as death overtook Vžanetsi at the end of 1631, but Simēon carried on through disciplined self-instruction and soon made a name for himself as the expert on the subject. Simēon taught at New Julfa and assisted Ḥachatur Kesaratsi in his efforts to establish what was to be the first printing press in Iran. By the request of Catholicos Pīlippos Aḡbaketsi, Simēon was teaching at Yovhannavank' by the early 1640s, and then at Ējmiatzin a little later, attracting a number of serious students, such as Arakel Dawrižetsi (q.v.) and others.

As he taught, Simēon felt the need for some practical materials. He first wrote his grammar of Armenian in a clear and concise fashion, making an effort to rid it of the artificial patterns of Latin. The favorable reaction of some contemporaries and the abundance of extant manuscript copies of the work lead one to conclude that it was a fairly well-known and extensively used grammar. Similarly well received was his textbook on logic, *Girk tramabanutean*, written c1650, which he said was based on Aristotle's work. Pałasar Dpir (q.v.) published it in Constantinople in 1728 with his own comments on its sources (there are textual differences between this and the 1794 edition). Simēon also has an unpublished commentary on *Šalkapē astuatzabanakank* (*Elements of Theology*) of Proclus ("Diadochus"), a fifth-century Neoplatonist philosopher. H. Mirzoyan, the author of a monograph on Simēon, offers a comprehensive analysis of Simēon's philosophical views and talks at some length of the Georgian translations of this as well as his other two works, maintaining that they left their mark on Georgian thought.

Another eminent representative of the New Julfa school was YOVHANNĒS JUŁAYETSI (1643–1715, nicknamed *Mrkuz*, also *Mrguz*, i.e., "worthless"), a scholar and theologian who studied under Bishop Dawit', father-superior of the Armenian monastery in New Julfa. Yovhannēs persistently declined ecclesiastical preferment offered by his former school fellow, Catholicos Ałeksandr I, Jułayetsi (q.v.). But he was not as popular with some of his "envious" fellow monks who burnt a number of his manuscripts and whose hostility forced him to abandon his monastic cell. The historian Hachatur Jułayetsi (q.v.) in his history of Persia devotes sixty-five pages to Yovhannēs's work, extant and non-extant. We learn from him that Yovhannēs held theological discussions with Shah Sulaiman (Safi II, 1666–94) and Shah Sultan Husain (1694–1722), and that the respect he commanded at the Safavid Court enabled him to spare his fellow countrymen forced conversion. His skills in horology and painting (some of the paintings attributed to him have survived) must have also been appreciated by the rulers of Iran. He was fluent in Persian and Arabic (which he studied in "Arabia") and translated the New Testament into both languages (so says Mesrop Tafiadean, q.v., in the periodical *Azgasēr*, Calcutta, 1845/12, 94, adding that the manuscript of this translation into Persian in Armenian characters was given to the Bishop's College in Calcutta).

Jułayetsi's *Hamarōt kerakanutiwn* is a very brief treatise on logic and the grammar of Classical Armenian. His *Girk hamarōt vasn iskapēs* . . . is an apologetic work on the orthodoxy of the Church of Armenia



as well as an attack on Chalcedon and the dogma of the Roman Catholic Church. His *Girk patmurean* is essentially a summary of the theological discussions he conducted with the shahs and Muslim theologians, which promotes and elaborates the biblical tradition and Christian tenets. We again learn from Mesrop T'aliadean (*Azgasēr*, 1845/12, 94) that the original manuscript was in both Armenian and Persian and that it too was given to the Bishop's College in Calcutta. The published text of his major work *Srbaznagortziwn*, dealing with the sacrament of communion as interpreted by the Church of Armenia, represents less than half the original manuscript.

**ALEK'SANDR I, JUŁAYETSI** (d. 1714) was a childhood friend, fellow student, and a brother in Christ of Yovhannēs Jułayetsi (q.v.), whose anti-Catholic zeal he also shared. When Alek'sandr ascended the throne in Ējmiatzin (late 1706), the conflict between the Armenians on the one hand and the Armenian Catholics, the Catholic missionaries, and the French ambassador on the other had been raging intensely. Patriarch Awetik' Ewdokatsi of Constantinople had reportedly been banished to Mont Saint Michel and thence to the Bastille. The Armenians of Constantinople wrote to Alek'sandr requesting that he write to the Pope to demand the release of Awetik', that he appoint Yovhannēs *vardapet* Zmiwrnatsi as Patriarch of Constantinople, and that he excommunicate a number of Armenian Catholics and sympathizers whose names they appended to their letter. Alek'sandr wasted no time. He immediately dispatched Yovhannēs and wrote to both the Pope and the grand vizier, Çorlulu Ali Pasha (1706–10). The latter acted promptly, had a dozen or so suspects arrested, tried, and sentenced to death. All but Komitas K'ēōmiwrčean, brother of Eremia K'ēōmiwrčean (q.v.), turned apostates and saved their lives. As mentioned earlier, Komitas was decapitated in October, 1707.

Alek'sandr wrote to Pope Clement XI to protest the inimical activities of Catholic missionaries, who labeled the Armenians as "schismatic" and "heretics." Contrasting the benevolence of Muslims (especially those of Persia) to the unrelenting antagonism of the Catholic missionaries, Alek'sandr demanded, in a conciliatory spirit, that an end be put to the trials and tribulations of his flock at the hands of the Pope's subordinates. But Alek'sandr wrote a second letter to the Pope (cf. Tēr Yovhaneants, Y., *Patmutiwn Nor Jułayu or yAspahan*, ii; and Galēmke'arean, G., *Kensagrutiwnner erku patriarkneru* . . . , Vienna, 1915). Apart from the conclusions, the differences between the two texts are negligible. The former corresponds more or less to what has already been outlined. The second concludes with an interesting paragraph regarding Israyēl Ōri

(1659–1711). Alek'sandr informs the Pope that his envoy, Israyēl Ōri, has arrived in Ējmiatzin, that he is rewriting his earlier letter in the hope of deriving solace in these troubled times, and that Israyēl Ōri will personally convey to the Pope many of Alek'sandr's confidential thoughts. It has been suggested that Alek'sandr may have written the second letter at the urging of Israyēl Ōri, who was acting as a papal envoy to Persia and was anxious to promote peace and harmony between the Armenians and Rome to secure success for his plans for the liberation of Armenia.

Alek'sandr had much earlier assailed Roman Catholicism in his *Girk' or kochi atenakan vičabanutiwn*. In it, he elaborates on the three Councils (Nicaea, Constantinople I, and Ephesus) recognized by the Church of Armenia and launches a fierce attack on Chalcedon, the Council that “destroyed the world” (*ašharhakortzan*). He then defends the Christological position of the Church of Armenia and challenges the supremacy of Rome. His *Grk'oyk or kochi alōtamatoyts* is a collection of prayers to be said at mass and during various times of the day, with explanations of the officiating priest's vestment and the symbolism and mystery of mass.

STEPANOS DAŠTETSI (17th–18th c.) was an articulate opponent of both Yovhannēs and Alek'sandr Jułayetsi, but his polemical works against theirs are still in manuscript form. He was the son of a priest, but it is not known when or under what circumstances this audacious and venturesome merchant, who roamed half the globe from India to Holland, defected to Catholicism and became its ardent propagator and defender of “the nation of the Franks.” He could conceivably have done so while studying at Rome.

Daštetsi has also written poems in a satirical vein. He has particularly harsh words for the pugnacious bigwigs of New Julfa, who honor the “mullas” but dishonor the “patri,” and who are notorious for their bad and disorderly conduct, hypocrisy, and corruption. His anti-Armenian invective includes the *vardapets*, who to him are ignorant and preach and teach things they know nothing about. He has caustic remarks for the speakers of the dialect of Julfa, who consider themselves and their dialect superior to all other dialects and their speakers. In his bitter criticism of a renegade it is not possible to say whether the apostate abandoned Catholicism for another Christian denomination or for Islam. He is outraged by his treatment at a prison in Livorno but we do not know exactly how he ended up there.

Daštetsi's moral poems, most of which he wrote in *tajnīs* (pun, “paronomasia”), are far less impressive. His good and flexible command

of Classical Armenian is still evident, and his style (he also wrote in the New Julfa dialect) on the whole contains much useful linguistic information of historical value. But a number of his poems lack emotional depth and display a touch of pedantry and impenetrable obscurities and allusions. Some of his poems do not match the mold of his mind or style, leading one to question their authorship and underscoring the need for a closer examination of his somewhat enigmatic personality and work.

Historiography is revived with vigor in the seventeenth century, responding to and promoting a sense of national awareness. **GRIGOR DARANAŁTSI** or **KAMAĖETSI** (1576–1643), a native of Daranalik (south-east of Sebaste), studied under a hermit by the name of Paron in the Sepuh mountains and at the monastery of Salmosavank (north of Aštarak, Armenia), where he met bishop Sargis Parontēr (also Salmosavanetsi or Amberdtsi), one of the founders of the Siwneats Metz anapat. He was created *vardapet* soon after copying the *History* of Kirakos Gandzaketsi and made his first pilgrimage to Jerusalem via Egypt in 1604 (he made a second trip in 1616, a third in 1625). There he again met bishop Sargis Parontēr and Kirakos Pontatsi (or Trapizontsi), and all three (and some others) agreed to return to Armenia and establish an hermitage. While Sargis and Kirakos left for Siwnik, Grigor hastened to Constantinople to help his half-sister and her daughter. Here he met Grigor Kesaratsi, the patriarch of Constantinople, but the two became lifelong enemies. This certainly accounted for Daranałtsi's hostile view of Kesaratsi, who is otherwise recognized as an able and learned *vardapet* with a long record of unrelenting anti-Catholic labor.

One reason for this inimical relationship was the issue of refugees fleeing the Jelali ravages. Daranałtsi claimed that they had been treated rather poorly by Kesaratsi. His supporters managed to obtain an Ottoman *berat* proclaiming Daranałtsi as the religious head of all Armenians from Erzerum residing in Constantinople (1607–09). Daranałtsi was intimately involved in the subsequent rivalries over the patriarchal throne, collaborating with two other contenders, Yovhannēs Hul (patriarch for four terms: 1600–01, 1610–11, 1621–23, and 1631 to his death in 1636) and Zakaria Vanetsi (patriarch for two terms: 1626–31 and 1636–39), despite his intolerance for their pro-Catholic views. When an Ottoman edict forced the Armenians to return home, Daranałtsi led a group of seven thousand refugees to their ancestral homes in Marzuan (Merzifon), KamaĖ (Kemah), etc. In about 1609, Daranałtsi became the prelate of Rodosto (Tekirdağ) and remained in office presumably to his death in 1643; very little is known of him after 1628.

Drawn into the vortex of national affairs, Daranałtsi was in a perfect position to observe the contemporary scene. His work is, in fact, a detailed chronology that he started recording in 1634 and completed in Rodosto in 1640. The first part, covering the eleventh through the sixteenth centuries, is a compilation of little value. The second part is the account of a passionate and partisan observer, who often finds himself in the thick of the action he describes; the work is a diary in many ways. It is a panorama of national-ecclesiastical history embracing the Ottoman Empire from Rodosto to its easternmost provinces and is set against a background of the history of the empire itself. It is a mine of information on religious leadership and centers (Ējmiatzin, Constantinople, and Jerusalem); on demographic changes, the era being marked by instances of forcible resettlement of Armenians; on the founding of the Siwneats Metz anapat; on the martyrdom of three Armenians; and on profiles of celebrated *vardapets* such as Małakia Derjantsi, Srapion Ūrhayetsi (or Edesatsi), Nersēs Hetewak (or Hetiotn, or Gñunetsi, or Amketsi), Simēon Aparanetsi (q.v.), Barseł Bałšetsi, Azaria Sasnetsi (q.v.), and many other figures and events that shook and shaped Armenian realities. He wrote in a corrupt mixture of Middle and Classical Armenian, teeming with loan words and dialectal forms. But his testimony, with his belief in miracles left to the discretion of the reader, is on the whole trustworthy, and it is one of the earliest texts heralding a spiritual revival, a renewed interest in learning, and a greater awareness of national identity.

Such aspirations and concerns are more forcefully embodied in the *Histories* of **ARAK'EL DAWRIŽETSI** (d. 1670), arguably the most important historian of the age. It was commissioned in 1651 by Catholicos Pīlippos I, Ałbaketsi (1632–55), on whose death Dawrižetsi interrupted his work, only to resume in 1658 at the urging of Catholicos Yakob IV, Jułayetsi (1655–80), bringing it to a successful conclusion in 1662. Oskan Erewantsi (1614–74), a celebrated cultural figure and the first publisher of the Armenian Bible (1666–68), printed Dawrižetsi's manuscript in 1669 in Amsterdam, making him the first Armenian author ever to see his work in print (although Ōrmanean, *Azgapatum*, ii, 1527, gives the distinction to Yovhannēs Tulkurantsi, whose many poems appeared in the *Talaran* printed by Yakob Mełapart).

Dawrižetsi's work covers a period of sixty years (1602–62), but it is not a closely knit narrative. Rather, it is a compilation made up of fifty-seven chapters, some of which were written by different hands at different times. So it lacks internal unity; its general framework is one of time and scope only. Nor is it free of tautology. He wrote it in Classical

Armenian, but many elements of Middle or Cilician Armenian crept into his account. As for textual accuracy, some have maintained that Oskan may only have had a preliminary version of Dawrižetsi's *Histories* at his disposal. Not to put too fine a point on it, but he seems to have made some arbitrary changes such as omitting certain sections; conflating or rephrasing others; making stylistic changes so as to bring Dawrižetsi's style into conformity with Classical Armenian but in fact Latinizing it instead; and, last but not least, by adding to the original manuscript two chapters penned by him, an autobiography and a philosophical piece. A long-overdue critical text appeared in Erevan in 1990.

A genuine desire to revive and disseminate learning and an inspired patriotism and uncompromising loyalty to the Church of Armenia (the Catholic Church moved swiftly to suppress the dissemination of his book) permeate Dawrižetsi's *Histories*, which mirror almost all contemporary principal events: the Jelali nightmare, the ordeal of the Armenian community of Poland with Nikol Torosovich as a central hero, corruption and decline in Ējmiatzin under Catholicos Melk'isedek, the forcible resettlement of the Armenians in Iran by Shah Abbas I and its aftermath, the founding and history of famous monastic schools such as Amrdol (or Amlordi) in Bałeš and Siwneats Metz anapat in Siwnik, biographical sketches of the learned *vardapets* of the time (e.g. Simēon Jułayetsi, q.v., Melk'iset Vžanetsi, Stepanos Lehatsi), numerous martyrdoms (including that of Andrēas Aguletsi, also mourned by Nersēs Mokatsi, q.v.), four chapters dealing with contemporary Georgian history, a chapter on the Jews of Isfahan and their forced conversion to Islam, another chapter on Shabbetai Zevi, and so on. Dawrižetsi was a devout Christian who believed in and reported miracles. His history, based on the accounts of his contemporaries and detailed colophons, has proved to be reliable.

**SIMĒON LEHATSI** (b. c1584–?), also known as **ZAMOSTSATSI**, was a cheerful traveler who at once indulged his curiosity and provided practical information for pilgrims. From an early age, he says, he had a desire to tour "foreign and unknown regions" and go on pilgrimages to Jerusalem, Rome, and Muš, where the monastery of Surb Karapet (saint or holy forerunner, i.e. St. John the Baptist) had been a most venerated place of pilgrimage. In 1608 he left Lvov for Constantinople, where he spent a year and a half visiting Armenian refugees along the shores of the Marmara and the Aegean. For six months he was hosted by Patriarch Grigor Kesaratsi (of whom he speaks very highly), during which time he met the famous *vardapet* and future Catholicos Movsēs III, Tatewatsi (1629–32) and Azaria Sasnetsi (q.v.), for whom he copied

the *Datastanagirk* of Mhitar Goš. In 1611 he left for Rome with Zakaria Vanetsi, a contender for the patriarchal throne and future ally of Grigor Daranałtsi (q.v.). After a two-month stop in Venice, he continued on to Rome via Ancona and was received by Pope Paul V. After nine months in Rome, he returned to Venice (1612), whence he went on to Smyrna and to the monastery of Surb Karapet via Brusa, Marzuan, Amasia, Tokat, Sebaste, Malatia, Harput, and Muš. He then spent a year in Constantinople copying manuscripts to raise money for his trip to Jerusalem, where he arrived in 1615 via Alexandria, Cairo, and Gaza. In 1616 he took the overland route back, arriving in Constantinople in 1618 (via Aleppo, Marash, Frnuz, Zeitun, Kayseri, Engürü, Konia, Sivrihisar, Karahisar, and Izmit). Two months later he returned to Lvov, married in 1620, and moved back to Zamostsa (Zamosc, Poland), his birthplace, where he was met with open and rather nasty hostility and was told that by playing truant he had forfeited his right to become the local priest. In 1624 he took up a teaching position in Lvov. It is now believed that he made a second trip to the Middle East in the years 1632–36, but nothing at all is known of him after 1636.

Simēon is not the first Armenian author to write of foreign lands, but his account is the most detailed on both the countries he visited and the Armenians they hosted, and it is written in a reasonably lively, if somewhat poor, blend of Middle and Classical Armenian. He is a naive observer and faithful recorder who complements the work of historians by describing peoples, places, lifestyles, and traditions. For the benefit of pilgrims he provides distances, outlines holy places and traditions associated with them, and describes the main buildings and whatever else that catches his eye. He has detailed descriptions of Constantinople, Venice, Rome, Cairo, Jerusalem, Lvov, and some other cities. One encounters rare and intriguing information, for instance, on the two-hundred Armenian families who fled the Jelalis and settled in Cairo, on the few Jewish families in Tokat who spoke Armenian, and on the “Arewordik” near Merdin. One also comes across visions and miracles. Simēon was a believer whose elation upon crossing the Ottoman borders over to Europe (Christendom!) and realization that he is beyond the grip of the hated “hondkar” (the sultan) is memorable for more reasons than one.

**HACHATUR** or **HACHGRUZ KAFAYETSI**’s (c1592–1659?) chronicle records historical, social, and religious events as well as natural disasters in Crimea in the years 1608–58. In addition, it sheds light on the succession and conflicts of khans among themselves and with neighboring regions, with occasional references to the Ottomans, and comments more

extensively on local economic issues, politics, and Armenian realities. Three simple, even simplistic, but sincere poems are attributed to him, dealing with the vanity of life and salvation. He is credited with handing down to posterity some twenty Armenian songs that he had been taught as a boy, which seems to be the first collection ever of such songs.

**YOVHANNĒS KAMENATSI**'s (16th–17th c.) history (*Patmutiwn pat-erazmin Hotinu*) focuses on a single event, the Polish-Ottoman war in Hotin (now in Ukraine). It is made up of eighteen chapters depicting the war from its beginning to the armistice and to the strangling of Osman II in Constantinople in 1622. The history, written six years after the war, is a significant complement to similar Polish and Turkish materials. Although an eyewitness to certain stages of the conflict, Kamenatsi gathered some of his information from firsthand sources and based the larger part of it on the account of Ōk'sent, an eyewitness to the war, whose chronology in Armeno-Kipchak covers the years 1611–21 (cf. Ĺ. Ališan, *Kamenits*, pp. 68–112). Tēr Yakob, brother of Ōk'sent, compiled the initial years of this chronology.

**YAKOB KARNETSI** (1618–?), the son of a priest and himself a priest, is the author of a topography of "Upper" Armenia (*Tetagir Verin Hayots*), which largely concerns the province of Erzerum. In the 1903 edition of the text, Karapet Kostaneants (1853–1920), the owner and publisher of the now non-extant manuscript, left out certain "repetitious" material. The text published by V. Hakobyan in *Manr žamanakagrut'yunner* (Minor chronicles) differs considerably from this and other manuscripts. Although a topography, the work, written in 1668, also deals with many geographical, economic, political (Perso-Ottoman wars, Ottoman internal policy), and ethnographic issues, and contains accounts of Armenian churches in the region with traditional stories of their founding. The author wrote with verve in simple, tolerable Classical Armenian. He used and acknowledged works by Movsēs Horenatsi, Nersēs Šnorhali, etc., but also benefited from Agat'angelos, Pawstos Buzand (*The Epic Histories*, as rendered by N. Garsoïan), and others.

As part of this same text, K. Kostaneants also published the story of twelve Turks who broke into an Armenian church in Karin (Erzerum) and stole precious utensils. The pasha hunted them down and had them so severely punished that all twelve died.

Yakob is the author of two more pieces: a chronology (1482–1672), with the years 1627–1672 authentically mirroring Ottoman and local Armenian realities; and a short biography of his father, Gēorg, for purposes of edification.

A reflection of Armenian mercantile activities at this time is **ZAK'ARIA AGULETSI's** (1630–91?) *Ōragrut'yun*, i.e. diary, covering the years 1664–91. Zak'aria was a native of Agulis (Nahijewan), a merchant who traveled widely in the Ottoman Empire and Iran and made a trip to western Europe that took him to Italy, Holland, and Spain. His diary, in dialectal Eastern Armenian, is made up of three parts: the first gives geographical distances in units of “mil” and “alaj”; the third is a history of his own family, the K'rdunts; and the second, the main body of the text, is a record of business transactions, economic realities, pilgrimages, renovation of churches, local religious leaders, and his birthplace and its immediate vicinity. The Erevan edition of this work was prepared and annotated by T. Avdalbegyan (1885–1937), but was published anonymously in 1938, by which time Avdalbegyan had already been eliminated during the Stalinist purges.

**ZAK'ARIA SARKAWAG K'ANAK'ERTSI's** (1627–c1699) *History* in three parts in some ways reminds one of Aṙak'el Dawrižetsi (q.v.), whose person and work Zak'aria respected and benefited from. But Dawrižetsi had a critical-analytical approach and a distinct ability to organize his material. Not so in Zak'aria's case. His *History*, also based on oral sources, has many merits indeed, but the material is disorganized and unsifted. He conveys to the reader every bit of hearsay he has heard from the fantastic to the puerile. He even has a chapter of witty entertainment for the intellect.

The first part is an interesting repository of Persian traditional stories on some shahs, such as Abbas I. The second contains important historical information on some people and events contemporary to Zak'aria: the capture of Erevan by Murad IV in 1635 and its recapture by the Persians in less than a year; the three bishops who ascended the patriarchal throne in Ējmiatzin, Pīlippos I, Aḭbaketsi, (1632–55), Yakob IV, Juḭayetsi, (1655–80), and Nahapet I, Edesatsi, (1691–1705); numerous martyrdoms, etc. The third part is the history of the founding of Yovhannavank' (which he traces back to Grigor Lusaworich), the premises of the complex, inscriptions, and a list of fathers-superior and prelates. The aforementioned are some of the most valuable parts of Zak'aria's work.

**MINAS AMDETSI** (also **AMT'ETSI**, **HAMDETSI**, c1630–1704) was the Armenian Patriarch of Jerusalem for about ten years (with interruptions) and died in office in 1704. He traveled widely in western and eastern Armenia and managed to publish Grigor Narekatsi's *Matean olbergutean* and homilies, to copy Samuēl Anetsi's chronicle and Mhitar Goš's *Datastanagirk*, and to write two works of historical nature. His *Azgabanutiwn . . . Hayots . . .* (a genealogy of Armenian kings) is an



insignificant compilation of lists of Armenian rulers (Arsacids, Bagratunis, Rubenids, based on Movsēs Horenatsi for the earlier period) and emperors (Roman, Byzantine, etc.) with some brief commentaries. His more important work, “*Ōragrutiwn*” (Diary), is unpublished (a very brief outline is to be found in M. Nšanēan’s *Ōragrutiwn Eremia chēlēpi K’ēōmiwrčeani . . .*, Jerusalem, 1939). This manuscript was written at various places (Jerusalem, Constantinople, Ējmiatzin, Tokat, Erzerum, Aleppo, etc.) and contains brief but valuable autobiographical and topographical references as well as information on contemporary Armenian realities.

# The Eighteenth Century

## An Overview of the Armenian Realities of the Age

The appeal for help made to the papacy, initiated by Catholicos Stepanos V, Salmastetsi, emulated by Mik'ayēl I, Sebastatsi and subsequently taken up by Yakob IV, Juḷayetsi in the seventeenth century, is now carried on by laymen too. Among Yakob IV Juḷayetsi's companions headed for Europe via Constantinople was a young man by the name of Israyēl Ōri (1659–1711). When Yakob died in Constantinople in 1680, his delegation returned home, with the exception of Ōri, who left for Europe to pursue the dream of liberating Armenia. In Düsseldorf he first approached Johann Wilhelm of the Palatinate, and the idea of involving the Holy Roman Emperor Leopold I, the grand duke of Tuscany, and the Pope was entertained. Ōri then turned to Peter the Great for similar assistance, since the would-be liberators of Armenia would have hastened to the Perso-Ottoman border via Poland, Russia, and the Caucasus. None of Ōri's fantastic plans materialized.

In the mid-1720s there was a short-lived uprising to clear Siwnik' (in the southeastern part of modern Armenia) from Persians and Ottoman Turks. The defiant elements were led by an Armenian professional soldier, Dawit' Bek (d. c1728), from the ranks of the Georgian military, and Mhitar Sparapet (d. 1727), who, with considerable help from the Armenians of Artsah (Karabagh) and inspired by the Russian advance into Darband, initiated a series of successful military operations against the Persians and the invading Ottomans. An account of this rebellion is found in *Patmut'iwn taptantswots* . . . (q.v.). This early episode of armed struggle in modern Armenian history inspired the historical novel *Dawit' Bek*, by Raffi (q.v.); an opera, *Dawit' Bek*, by Armen Tigranyan (1879–1950); and another historical novel, *Mhitar Sparapet*, by Sero Hanzadyan (q.v.). Movses Arazi wrote an eponymous novel based on Israyēl Ōri's political orientation and plans.

Israyēl Ōri's vision inspired Yovsēp Ēmin (i.e., Joseph Emin, 1726–1809), who initially pinned his hope on Great Britain, but like Ōri appealed to Russia for military assistance when the British showed no enthusiasm for his patriotic schemes. The Russians proved to be as indifferent as the British. Ēmin then tried to organize armed resistance in various Armenian regions from Artsah to Muš and to forge an alliance with the Georgians, but neither plan generated any practical external support. Ēmin's autobiography in English details his activities.

At some point in the early 1770s, Ēmin established contact with the Armenians of Madras and found them to be receptive to his political and patriotic ideas. This as well as other Armenian communities in India had seen an influx of Armenians leaving an increasingly intolerant Persia towards the end of the seventeenth century. A printing press was established in 1772, and a priest by the name of Yarutiwn Šmawonean (1750–1824) published the first Armenian periodical, *Azdarar* (1794–96), and a number of books. As British trade gradually dislodged Armenian merchants from their powerful positions in the Indian trade, the support and protection a homeland, an empire, and a mighty fleet extended to its citizens became glaringly apparent to the Armenians. Inspired by patriotism, by economic realities and interests, and by Ēmin, a group of Armenians took a closer and collective interest in politics.

The revival of Armenian statehood was contemplated and made public in two books. *Nor tetrak or kochi yordorak*, of uncertain authorship (Yakob Šahamirean and Movsēs Baframean have been suggested), outlines a history of Armenia and probes into the causes that led to its downfall. It is also, as its title proclaims, an exhortation for young Armenians to shake off apathy and lassitude and to liberate their country. (The Madras group envisaged the active participation of the Armenian *meliks* of Artsah, the alliance of the Georgians, and the assistance of the Russians with the blessing of Ējmiatzin to bring about the restoration of Armenia. But Catholicos Simēon Erewantsi (q.v.), a conservative and circumspect monk loyal to established authority, repudiated the book, called for making a bonfire of its copies, and severely reprimanded its authors). This call for struggle was complemented by a book titled *Girk' anuaneal orogayt parats* (The snare of glory) and published in the late 1780s, and not in 1773, as the title page indicates. Inspired by the French Enlightenment, it projects a detailed political, legislative, and judiciary system for the future independent republic of Armenia.

In view of the geographical proximity of Russia, a Christian power, and its expansion and wars with the Ottoman Empire, a Russophile orientation inspired the Armenians with some hope, despite the strong

disinclination of the Russians to act in any manner other than that dictated by their own interests. Russia's pretension to being the guardian of Christians in the Ottoman Empire boosted such hopes. A plan for the liberation of Armenia (that of Movsēs Sarafean, a merchant, whose project called for the restoration of Armenia through Russo-Georgian-Armenian military action against the Ottoman Empire and Iran) was submitted to the Russians in 1769, and a plan for the revival of the Armenian monarchy under Russian patronage was promoted by Archbishop **YOVSEṢ ARĻUTEAN** (1743–1801) in 1783. The Archbishop was well placed to keep Ōri's and Ēmin's dream alive by virtue of his close connections to the imperial family and the religious positions he held in Russia. (His eminence was instrumental in the founding in 1780 of the Armenian town of Nor Naḥijewan, next to Rostov na Donu, for the Armenians emigrating from Crimea, and the founding in 1792 in Moldova of the town of Grigoriopol(is) for Armenian refugees from Moldova and Bessarabia). Both Count Grigory Potyomkin and Count Alexander Suvorov were involved in these plans. Such efforts, despite the fact that they bore no immediate fruit, continued and intensified as many Armenians looked to the northern giant with anticipation as it inched its way south to Transcaucasia.

But the absolute majority of the Armenians were still under Persian and Ottoman domination. If in the upper echelons of Armenian leadership in Russia, India, and to some extent Persia, pro-Russian sentiments had been in the ascendant, such was decidedly not the case with the western Armenians, who were subjects of the Ottoman Empire. The deadly Perso-Ottoman wars, political animosity between the two empires, political expedience and circumspection, Ottoman internal policy, and a number of other factors restricted the overall authority of Ējmiatzin and propelled the Patriarchate of Constantinople into a position of preeminence in the Ottoman Empire. Its standing gained in power and prestige in the eighteenth century, especially under Patriarch **YOVHANNĒS BALIṢETSI KOLOT** (1715–41). He was still a *vardapet* and only thirty-seven years old when he was coaxed into accepting the position.

Kolot brought stability and added luster and dignity to the Patriarchate. He was instrumental in the election of a fellow monk, Bishop **GRIGOR ṢIRUANTSĪ ṢĒLT'AYAKIR** (i.e., the "Chainbearer"), as Patriarch of Jerusalem (1717–49), who similarly established peace and prosperity in his insolvent see, vexed by a multitude of problems. Kolot was tactful in his dealings with the Catholics and a period of relative restraint characterized Armenian-Catholic relations in Constantinople after the stormy years of Patriarch Awetik' Ewdokatsi. Both Yovhannēs and Grigor had studied

at the feet of the celebrated Vardan Bališetsi *vardapet* at Amrdol in Balēš (Bitlis). Kolot left his imprint on the history of Armenian letters at this juncture, and his cultural activities ushered in an era of educational and intellectual renewal. In practical terms he sponsored numerous publications, the translation of many books (mainly from Latin), and personally collected and commissioned the copying of manuscripts. He also set up a school and a library at the Armenian church at Kumkapu and saw to it that worthy disciples carried on the torch. Indeed, his administrative abilities and cultural initiatives consolidated Constantinople as the major Armenian center in the Ottoman Empire.

Far more organized and far greater in impact in the cultural realm were the efforts of MĤĤĤAR SEBASTATSI, a contemporary of Kolot. MĤĤĤar founded a Catholic order (MĤĤĤarean Miabanutiwn) in Constantinople, which later (1717) moved to the islet of St. Lazarus in Venice and has since, with its split-branch in Vienna (1811), made invaluable contributions to Armenian culture. MĤĤĤar's vision was to bring about a religious and cultural revival among the Armenians, which he and his followers set out to accomplish through periodicals, printing, translations, a network of schools, and painstaking research into Armenian language, literature, and history. At the same time they channeled Western thought and progress into Armenia. So thorough was their influence that it went beyond MĤĤĤar's original scope and control and constituted one of the main factors that stimulated change and progress in Armenian realities in the eighteenth and, particularly, the nineteenth centuries.

MĤĤĤar's enterprise and abilities are too great to be judged by what he committed to writing. Teaching and attending to his congregation left him with little time for creative compositions. Yet he managed to write twenty or so books. The overwhelming majority is of religious-moral nature (hymns, prayers, commentaries, etc.), and a high value is still attached to his commentary on the Gospel of Matthew. He has grammars of Classical and Modern Armenian, the latter being the first attempt to describe (in Turkish) the structure of Modern Armenian in its rudimentary stages. MĤĤĤar took the lead in the field of Armenian lexicography as well; his dictionary of the Armenian language, *Bargirk' haykazean lezui* (surpassed by another monumental Mekhitarist accomplishment, the *NBHL*, i.e. *Nor bargirk' haykazean lezui*, Venice, 1836-37), is the first scientifically compiled Armenian dictionary.

MĤĤĤar's movement helped bring the thorny and ultimately divisive issue of national identity into sharper focus. The distinction he made between his national and religious allegiances was irrelevant and unacceptable to most Armenians, for whom national and religious issues

formed an inseparable fusion, symbolized by their non-evangelistic national church. Any threat to her unity was a threat to the unity of the Armenian people, especially since a subject's identity or status in the Ottoman Empire was determined by his religious affiliation rather than ethnic-national background. Dispersion and the lack of a political focus had further reinforced the Church's position as the only national institution, as yet irreplaceable. Not surprisingly, therefore, friction and outright hostility between the Armenian Church on the one hand, and the Catholic missionaries and the French embassy on the other, continued unabated throughout the century, giving rise to a number of polemical works.

Armenian cultural relations were not confined to the West alone. A telling indication of interaction between Armenian and Islamic cultures was the birth of a new genre, that of the *ašutakan* poetry (minstrelsy). The word *ašut* derived from the Arabic 'āshiq (lover), and despite the limitation implied by the word, it denoted an itinerant poet-musician who sang in public on a very broad range of themes. The genre, common in Middle Eastern (including Transcaucasian) literatures, initially arose under Islamic-Persian impact, with the first *ašuts* emanating from Nor Juḷay. The extent of such Islamic influences and the elements of Armenian popular poetry that shaped the tradition have been studied neither adequately nor dispassionately. It was by no means uncommon for Armenian *ašuts* to write in non-Armenian languages, especially Turkish. Sayeaṭ-Nōvay (q.v.), in whose work the art attained its finest expression, wrote in Armenian, Georgian, and in what in more recent times has been called Azeri-Turkish. The *ašuts* employed local dialects, teeming with Persian, Turkish, and Arabic loan words. But Jiwani (q.v.), who is recognized as the founder of the "national school" of minstrelsy, used the written standard. In the second half of the twentieth century, the appellation *ašut* was discarded; the old Armenian *gusan*, by which Armenian minstrels were known in olden times (and which despite some fanciful etymologies is almost certainly an Iranian loan) was revived.

In matters intellectual and literary, certain trends emerge more clearly in the eighteenth century. The Mekhitarists channel Western thought methodically and in various forms, such as by way of encyclopedic compilations and books for practical purposes, the use of Western sources and methodology, and translations, literary and otherwise, never neglecting the fundamentally religious and educational essence of their mission. Unlike the western Armenian communities, political aspirations dominate the thoughts and activities of a number of prominent Armenians and ecclesiastic leaders in Transcaucasia and Russia, as well as India. The *ašutakan* genre reigns supreme. In western Anatolia, Armenian poets pay

a greater attention to form within the confines of traditional verse. They are still unaffected by European trends, but in general take a much closer look at Europe. The publication in Armeno-Turkish of some books of essential national significance (religious and historical) and the writing of verse in Turkish clearly indicate the gradual rise of a Turkish-speaking stratum in Armenian communities well to the west of Erzurum. As the Armenian Patriarchate in the Ottoman capital consolidated its power, it acquired the semblance of a central national authority for the western Armenians. A reformist catholicos will a little later in the century add luster to Ējmiatzin. The latter's spiritual supremacy would not be challenged, but rivalry between the two seats would continue unabated. Perhaps most important of all, M. Chamchean's lavishly embellished history of Armenia would completely recover an idealized past. It would have a tremendous impact generating romantic visions and expectations. Such sentiments would, especially in the first half of the nineteenth century, be heightened by the publication of the works of early Armenian historians.

### A Survey of the Literature of the Age

Nothing is known of **SARGIS APUCHEHTSI**'s (17th–18th c.) life save that he was from the village of Apucheḥ near Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye, Turkey). He is believed to have flourished in the first half of the eighteenth century. His poems sing of nature and love and elaborate on some religious themes (the Virgin, Jesus Christ, and John the Baptist). Like all his other verse, his compositions treating the latter theme are subdued in tone, sparing of words, but sincere in belief and expression. Similarly gentle is his voice in his descriptive songs dedicated to the awakening of nature in spring with the splendor of its colors and flora. But nature is a distant world and no threads seem to link him to it. Much closer to the real world are his words of affection for a woman who seems to have caused him a great deal of tribulation and doubt. Unlike Yovnatān Naḷaš (q.v.), he sings not of the joys of love, which must have remained a dream, but of its indispensability for mutual happiness, as illustrated in his poem fashioned in the traditional pattern of the rose and the nightingale.

Yovhannēs Karnetsi (q.v.) knew **GRIGOR ŌŠAKANTSI** (c1756–98) personally and sketched his biography (still in manuscript form) with some help from the elderly members of the Ējmiatzin congregation. From an early age, Grigor was sent to Ējmiatzin, where Catholicos Simēon Erewantsi (q.v.) ordained him a celibate priest, and Catholicos Łukas Karnetsi (1722–99) a bishop. He was sent as nuncio (“nuirak”

in Armenian) to several Armenian communities including that of Karin (Erzurum), where a plague claimed the life of his brother and later, his own. An able preacher, Grigor enjoyed respect for his immaculate character, modesty, and devotion to his flock. Grigor has left a number of poems and inscriptions at various churches and monasteries, all of which have been collected in a single manuscript.

Grigor's twenty or so inscriptions are of some social and historical value. Quite a few of his poems are commonplace, with acrostic patterns and lyrics composed to certain popular tunes doing most of the damage to his art. But he has a number of poems, such as those dedicated to Grigor Lusaworich, Christ and the Virgin, and friends since separated from him, which memorably reveal his poetic gift. Equally enjoyable are his poems on the four seasons, particularly those on the summer and autumn, which capture the colors of nature with a spirited subtlety and a touch of melancholy. His poem on the summer in a way anticipates Daniël Varužan's (q.v.) *Hatsin ergë* with its grasp and glimpses of life in the countryside. Grigor is among the earliest Armenian poets to sing of Mount Ararat as the resting place of Noah's Ark (in his poem on winter).

**PAŁTASAR DPIR** (c1683–c1768) is among the last poets of the native tradition whose work is untouched by Western concepts that were then slowly penetrating Armenian letters. His verse is polished, much like that of Eremia K'ēōmiwrčean (q.v.), but with a greater attention to rhyme. Pałtasar introduces variety to form with a sensitivity to euphony and with a view to enhancing the artistic merits of his verse. He employs numerous schemes of repetition, echo, and mosaic rhyme, though not always successfully. Aware of the monotony repetition might generate, he hastens to alert the reader that such lyrics were composed to be sung. The device is particularly common in his love poems, which refer to a number of unidentifiable objects. This poses a problem of sorts, especially in view of his note to the readers that his poems of "love and longing" concern the spiritual sphere of human life, not the physical. This cannot be entirely true. Alongside some poetry of a general and personal, meditative nature, some of his lyric poems with their elegiac tone and impassioned, if controlled, sentiments are unmistakably intended for an individual from whom he has been long separated.

In half a dozen or so poems, the rose and the nightingale appear as symbols of unrequited love; though their conventional story is not told. "I nnjmanēd ark'ayakan . . ." ("From your royal repose"), the best in the cycle, is one of his memorable poems and certainly his most popular song. Also among his best are the ones on Mammon, gold, wine, and some



of his meditative pieces on life in general, himself, and his tribulations caused by unidentified ill-wishers. He has a few macaronic poems (Armenian and Turkish) and a praise for two contemporary patriarchs: Grigor Št'ayakir of Jerusalem and Yovhannēs Kolot of Constantinople (not for the "theologians Georg and Yakob" as surmised in *Paltasar Dpir*, Erevan, 1958, p. 253). Paltasar writes in a simple Classical Armenian, almost free from Persian-Arabic-Turkish loans, as well as in the emerging Modern Armenian (in works such as his Grammar of Classical Armenian). What makes Paltasar one of the important men of letters of his age is not just his good poetry.

Paltasar studied at the feet of Astuatzatur *vardapet* Jułayetsi (nicknamed Aławni), a nuncio of Ejmiatzin in Constantinople. What he exactly learned from Astuatzatur, a man known for promoting printing, is not certain, but we can safely assume that his teacher instilled in him or encouraged his passion for books and printing. For Paltasar was for decades actively engaged in printing books by himself as well as by other authors. Of his own books, *Grguks šahawēt* . . . is devoted to Christian tenets; *Grkoyk* . . . *tsankgirk* . . . is sort of a concordance for the New Testament; *Krtutiwn kristonēakan* . . . (Turkish in Armenian characters) also concentrates on Christian principles; *Pu patmutiwn girki* . . . (Turkish in Armenian characters), is the story of the conversion of Armenia; *Parzabanutiwn kerakanutean* . . . is a grammar of Classical Armenian, as is *Girk kerakanutean* (in Modern Armenian); and *Ōrinakk barewagrats* is a letter-writing manual.

There is practically no biographical information regarding **PETROS ŁAPANTSI** (d. 1784), an eighteenth-century *vardapet* and poet, save that he acted as nuncio of Ejmiatzin in the Crimea, Rumeli, and Nicomedia (Izmit, Turkey) and spent many years in the Ottoman capital, far away from Łapān, if that was his native region. Internal evidence gleaned from his poetry lead one to believe that he lived to a ripe old age and that he composed his poetry in the last decades of his life. There is some ambiguous evidence to this effect in the author's preface to the publication in 1772 of his *Grkoyk or kochi ergaran*. Be that as it may, we are dealing with one of the more prominent poets of the age with a keen eye for nature, a sensitive ear for euphony, and a noteworthy skill to manipulate form to reinforce content. Sharply articulate, he is engagingly capable of swinging between extreme moods from the lightheartedly jubilant to heart-rending ululations. Some of his songs (the first thirty-six poems in his *Grkoyk* are songs) have been very popular; a few are still sung today.

The interpretation of Łapantsi's allegorical poems is not yet satisfactorily resolved. Š. Nazaryan, author of the monograph on Łapantsi, has tried to refute earlier views that Łapantsi sang of love. In her view, the poems are all of a patriotic nature. There is certainly much to be said for her theory, and she is probably right; but more evidence will be needed for such conclusions to become convincing. These are some of Łapantsi's most passionate poems; and if the titles of some of them clearly establish them as a praise for the *Patria*, the allegorical nature of many others, especially where the allegory of the rose and nightingale is employed, render it difficult to determine whether Łapantsi's sentiments are for a person or the personified fatherland.

A considerable number of Łapantsi's poems are on occasional topics. He writes in a simple but eloquent Classical Armenian, which is not entirely free from elements of Modern Armenian. There are certain instances, notably in his longest poem dedicated to Constantinople, in which Łapantsi violates his own normative prescription to maintain a sense of proportion. But he has a distinct ability to make most effective use of rhyme, rhythm, and meter, which allied with his spirited sentiments, place his work among the best of the age.

**YOVNATAN NAŁAŠ** (1661–1722), founder of the celebrated Yovnatanean family of artists, distinguished himself as both a poet and painter. His jovial poems light up the concluding decades of the seventeenth century and usher in the eighteenth century. There are many elements of the *ašutakan* genre in his lyric pieces, some of which he himself set to music. One can also glean certain aspects of the lyric tradition shaped by masters such as Kostandin Erznkatsi, Yovhannēs Tulkurantsi, and Grigoris Alt'amartsi, but no trace whatsoever of the duality that tormented them. His sensual poetry shows greater affinities with the *hayrēns* attributed to Nahapet K'uchak, embraces the secular spirit with glee, and paves the way for the distinct and distinguished art of Sayeat-Nōvay (q.v.).

Yovnatān composed love, moral-religious, satirical, elegiac, and mirthful poetry. In both his moral and satirical works, clergymen are one of his targets for their laziness, avarice, ignorance, and hypocrisy. He teased banteringly fishwifely, headstrong, superstitious, slovenly women, and the impious; but expressed disgust for egocentric men. Definitely a man of urban tastes, he had a low opinion of the then squalid Erevan. The artist stood tall in him, as he dismissed the importance attached to money and derided those who subordinated to Mammon, the creations of artists and artisans. In poems published by S. Simonean (1914–86, q.v.),

Yovnat'an has a description of the water blessing on Epiphany; of Armenian churches in Šorot and Agulis, and praise for the benefactors of the former; and elegies on the death of two clergymen and a certain *mahtesi* (i.e., from the Arabic *maqdisī*, one that had made the pilgrimage to Jerusalem), Šahbaz Ērzzumetsi.

Apart from satire, eulogy, and elegy, Yovnat'an's fame lies principally in his poems of love and merrymaking, the vivid and convivial expressions of a frolicsome soul. Many a mixed metaphor, some haste, repetition, and at times a slipshod style, tell us of a sprightly man carried away by the visible and attainable, colors and nature, women and wine, kindness and fraternity, all of which gave this transient life its meaning. Mortifying the flesh was an alien concept to him; he praised the Lord, called for compassion, but relished the delights of the temporal. Yovnat'an and his descendants, who made noteworthy contributions to Armenian art and literature, were receptive to Persian and other Middle Eastern influences. His son, Yakob (d. 1757), a painter and minstrel who wrote in Armenian, Georgian, and Turkish, mourned his father's death in an elegy that remains the principal biographical source for Yovnat'an.

In a little over half a century after his murder during the Persian invasion of Tiflis in 1795, SAYEAT' NŌVAY's (1722?-95) poetry was partly recovered in an 1852 Moscow edition of his poems by Gēorg Aḥverdean (1818-61). Research into Sayeat' Nōvay's life and work has since been conducted continuously, bringing him an ever-growing popularity. Especially in the last decades of the Soviet regime, his poetry was promoted as a symbol of fraternity for the Transcaucasian republics of Armenia, Georgia, and Azerbaijan.

There are a number of uncertainties about Sayeat' Nōvay's life and work. His birth date is unknown, though 1722 seems to be gaining ground. There is some doubt concerning his birthplace too, but most biographers consider him a native of Tiflis. His mother's family were *qmani* (Georgian for serfs), and his immigrant father, having married into that family, must have become a *qma* too. It follows that Sayeat' Nōvay himself was a *samkvidro qma* ("hereditary" serf). He seems to have served his apprenticeship with a weaver. His formal education, if any, did not go beyond the elementary, and his knowledge he owed to self-instruction. Apart from Armenian, Georgian, and Turkish, he probably knew some Persian and may have had a rudimentary knowledge of Arabic. Even though he copied Grigor Narekatsi's *Lamentation*, he had only a smattering of Classical Armenian. It is presumed that his teacher in the *ašutakan* art was Dosti, an *ašut* from Tiflis. It is also presumed that he

was captured in his early teens during a raid and was sold into slavery in the Ottoman Empire, that in 1741 the future king Erekli II (Irakli) of Georgia ransomed him, and that during his years of slavery he likely saw many countries, including India. The story of Sayeat Nōvay's travels was probably a *topos* common to minstrels and so were a number of related issues, all of which need more evidence to be taken seriously.

Most critics agree that Sayeat Nōvay became a resident musician at the Georgian court. Here he fell in love with Anna Batonishvili, a daughter of Taimuraz, king of Kartli (1744–62), and a sister of Erekli II, then king of Kakheti. This affair between an ordinary mortal and a noble woman led to Sayeat Nōvay's fall from favor and his eviction from court some time in the early 1750s. He was readmitted a few years later but was thrown out of the royal court for good c1759. Not only that, he was sent into exile and the priesthood. Although central to understanding one of the dominant themes of Sayeat Nōvay's poetry, unrequited love, this story needs further evidence. He married a certain Marmar who bore him two sons and two daughters. Upon his wife's death (1768) he became a celibate priest, a member of the brotherhood of the Halpat monastery.

For the historians of Armenian literature, the Middle Ages conclude with the eighteenth century. Sayeat Nōvay is seen as the last poet of the age and as the greatest Armenian *ašut*. In many ways, the Soviets had good reason to promote him as a symbol of fraternity: he wrote in all three major languages of Transcaucasia, Armenian, Georgian, and Azeri Turkish; his poems are totally free of even the slightest hue of nationalism; and he was a classic victim of class conflict. One hundred and twenty of his poems are in what is now referred to as Azeri Turkish, seventy or so in Armenian, and about thirty in Georgian. There can be very little doubt that he began by writing in Turkish and Georgian and began writing in Armenian in his thirties. Turkish was the prevalent vehicle for the genre, and Georgian the local standard; together they gave him a much wider audience and the opportunity to compete with other *ašuts*. It has been noted that his poems in Turkish more faithfully reflect the traditional Islamic patterns of the genre in terms of style and devices. Interestingly, it is in these poems that he most frequently speaks of his religious loyalty and religiosity. He had a good command of colloquial Georgian, which emerges as a flexible medium in his poems, especially the ones written in a humorous vein. But most of all, he was at home in his mother tongue, the Armenian dialect of Tiflis.

The patterns of rhyme, rhythm, and meter he employed all derive from the established practice of the tradition, the most intricate of which

he used in his Turkish poems. His imagery and literary references reflect Armenian and Middle Eastern folklore and many common traditions (Majnūn and Laylā, Farhād va Shīrīn, Rustam, the rose and the nightingale, the *Alexander Romance*, etc.). Certain descriptive patterns of women's appearance bear resemblance to those used by Kostandin Erznkatsi, Yovhannēs Tūlkurantsi, Grigoris Alt'amartsi, and, particularly, Našaš Yovnat'an (q.v.). His imagery is somewhat restricted; the object of his love is most frequently likened to the rose, or to precious stones and metals.

Sayeat' Nōvay is an original *ašut*, head and shoulders above all his confrères. Despite his use of features common to the tradition, his lyric verse stands out with its effusiveness, spontaneity, and dramatic force. Oblivious of the world, he is consumed by his unrequited love, which inspires his contemplative philosophy, his views of the human condition and social inequality, his aesthetic principles, and the values he upheld. His noble sentiments, majestic suffering, stoical optimism, and charming sincerity in large measure account for the continuing popularity of his songs, which are practically free from bilious emotions, despite the unhappy course of his life. The verbal forms he tends to use endow his verse with momentum and energy. And his long lines (sixteen syllables) do not at all slow the pace of his rhythm; each foot is almost complete, self-contained, and the reader feels the prolonged progression of his smoldering agony.

Distilled in Sayeat' Nōvay's verse are the accomplishments of Armenian minstrels. It simultaneously refracts and marks the apogee of long-standing, though not so profound, Islamic literary influences on Armenian poetry. The imprint of neighboring traditions is most conspicuous in the *ašutakan* verse and finds expression in form, prosody, appellation, and certain standard phrases and imagery. Sayeat' Nōvay absorbed and blended the best in Islamic minstrelsy with Armenian traditions and created his own profile with inimitable distinction.

**ELIA MUŞELEAN** (1689–?), a restless and adventuresome character, was caught in the murky world of international intrigue and conflicting interests. He was born in the village of Krman, near Hotorjur in the region of Erzerum, to a wealthy merchant father. He was sixteen when his father died and his paternal uncle consigned him to a Jesuit who made an ardent Catholic of him. Elia, fond of the "Franks" and full of desire to study in their country, preached Catholicism for a while. He also engaged in trade, which took him to numerous parts of the Ottoman Empire, Iran, and Russia; he later joined British and Dutch companies working for the

East India Company at its Tabriz branch from 1718–20. We later find him in Isfahan, breaking through the Afghani siege line, and a little later as the French consul in Mashhad. By now well-known and well-connected to the Persian ruling circles, Tahmasp dispatched him to Europe with letters for its monarchs and the Pope. But he was arrested by the Russians and incarcerated for thirteen years (1724–36).

Elia blamed his personal foes, French intelligence, and Catholic missionaries for his detention. But further details come to light in his unpublished manuscript *Patmutiwn imm karčarōt i veray andzkuteants Eliayis Astuataturean Mušeants, zors kretsi i azgēn frankats, manawand i habebay krōnaworats notsa ew i surb ehpayrts ew barekam kochetselots* (On his tribulations at the hands of the nation of the Franks, their treacherous clergymen, the holy brothers and so-called friends). It transpires that both the Armenians and Georgians accused him of obstructing Russian assistance to them; the Turks suspected him as an agent of Persia; Nadir and Tahmasp distrusted him as a partisan to the other; the “Franks” feared that he might seek vengeance to retaliate for their mistreatment of him; and the Armenian Catholics despised him for his return to the fold of the Armenian Church. But Elia claimed that the Capuchins were his deadliest enemies, who denounced him and masterminded his imprisonment. When the Russians finally released him, Elia headed for Europe in the hope of finding assistance from former friends. This being a fruitless journey, he returned to Constantinople and spent some time in Tiflis. From 1740 to 1744 he was back in Persia with a view to recovering his position and restoring his business. This, too, proved unsuccessful, and Elia returned to Karin in 1745, where he died c1751, in utter poverty and obscurity.

Elia spoke in his papers of his desire to meet Peter the Great for a Russian effort to liberate Armenia. But there are no details concerning his actual plans nor the extent of his participation, if any, in the liberation movement of the time. Such references are not to be found in his *Divan* either. Published in this volume is a selection of Elia’s correspondence in the years 1718–24. Elia was in the habit of keeping copies of his letters and summaries of the ones he received. He was in touch with wealthy and influential merchants, high-ranking clerics, political figures, and diplomats (e.g., the French ambassador to the Porte), and discussed contemporary economic and political realities in the region. There is thus a great deal of historical information here on almost all the countries of the Middle East (e.g., the Lezghis, political upheavals in Iran, Russo-Persian diplomatic relations, Catholic missionaries, Ottoman and French policy in the region, political events in Transcaucasia, etc.) and the Armenian

communities. Such economic aspects of the region as trade, industry and production, prices, transportation costs, and the effects of European imports on local markets are also covered, at times in minute detail.

Most of Elia's other works are unpublished. These include translations of two medical treatises; an astronomical text; a treatise on crafts; a collection of songs, *Girk' hahits*, in Azeri Turkish in Armenian characters by seventeenth- and eighteenth-century authors whose works appearing here are not known from any other source; works by Armenian minstrels who also wrote in Turkish such as Miran, Majnun, Łazar, Sargis, K'uchak, and Mirak; an old version of K'yor' Ōlli; translations from French of fables; and a drama. Elia has compiled Armenian-French, Armenian-Persian, and Armenian-Russian glossaries. His Turkish-Armenian dictionary was published in Erevan in 1986 by B. L. Chugaszyan. This was compiled before his arrest in 1724 and contains some two thousand entries, mostly on trade terminology, the crafts, means of transportation, precious stones, weights and measures, plants, animals, etc., with some instances of incorrect translations from Turkish. In the Armenian explanations there are some dialectal words and loans from Pahlavi, Persian, Arabic, and Turkish not found in the standard Armenian dictionaries. Reportedly among his non-extant manuscripts were works on the Jesuits in Tabriz and Isfahan in the years 1717–21, French policy in the region, trade in India, and other writings.

**PETROS DI SARGIS GILANENTS** (d. 1724) was educated at the Armenian monastery at Nor Julay (New Julfa) and spoke a number of languages. He was intimately involved in plans for liberating Armenia through Russian assistance, and he himself recruited and led a squadron in Russia's campaign for the Caspian. His chronicle, consisting of 133 sections in two major parts and written in the dialect of New Julfa, provides information on the political, military, and social aspects of the region. Gilanents also relied on a number of informants, but he compared and sifted the material before integrating it into his chronicle and forwarding it to Bishop Minas Tigranean (c1658–1740), a staunch proponent of Russian orientation and a close collaborator of Israyēl Ōri, who in turn passed the information on to the Russian authorities.

**ABRAHAM EREWANTSI** (18th c.) is the author of a history that surveys political events in Transcaucasia, Iran, and the Ottoman Empire in the years 1721–36, from about the time of the Afghan invasion to Nadir's coronation at Mughan. It provides very detailed and mostly reliable information on the Perso-Ottoman-Afghan wars that raged in the region for the control of Erevan, Ganja, Shamakhi, Tabriz, Hamadan,

etc., with accounts on local rulers, conflicts, alliances, and Armenian realities. It is a continuous narrative in the Eastern Armenian dialect.

The text as first published in Erevan in 1938 is now of little value. (M. Avdalbegyan has maintained that her father, Tadevos Avdalbegyan [1885–1937], prepared this edition and that a “critical” text of the history is found in his papers, but she gives no further details in her article discussing Zakaria Aguletsi’s case.) It is believed that the Erevan edition was based on a copy made by the historian Leo (q.v.) of an altered version of the original manuscript by Abraham Erewantsi. The author’s manuscript found its way to St. Lazarus, where a monk, Mattēos Ewdokiatsi Garagašan (1691–1772), somewhat liberally edited Abraham’s text, rewriting it in Classical Armenian, expanding or expunging certain passages and restoring traditional forms of names or suppressing them altogether. The 1977 Venice edition by S. Čemčemean includes both the authentic and doctored versions by Garagašan.

**ABRAHAM III, KRETATSI**, Catholicos of Armenia (1734–37), is the author of an interesting history, in many ways a memoir, of his reign and his relations with Nadir Shah. There are sketchy biographical details about Abraham. We know that he was primate of the Armenians of Trakia (Thrace, i.e. Rodosto = Tekirdağ) from 1709 to 1734. He made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem at one point and in 1734 fulfilled his hope of visiting popular monasteries in Armenia proper. At Ējmiatzin, Catholicos Abraham II, Hošabetsi (1730–34) detained Abraham Kretatsi longer than he wished to stay, and in the event long enough to preside over Abraham II, Hošabetsi’s funeral. Within a few days, Abraham Kretatsi was proclaimed Catholicos, despite his unwillingness.

Abraham met Nadir for the first time in May of 1735 near the town of Aparan. From this point on there developed a warm relationship between them. Nadir honored him as a “father,” readily acceded to his requests regarding the needs of the Catholicosate, and frequently sought his company and counsel. They met for the last time at the Plain of Mughan a few days before Nadir was proclaimed Shah. Abraham left before the actual ceremonies, but a priest from his entourage who had remained behind provided him with a description of the festivities. Abraham’s narrative deals with the military campaigns of this period, his encounters with and observations of Nadir and his activities, the Persian court, and such contemporary information. Abraham also has a history of Ani (attached to the 1870 Vałaršapat edition of his *History*), which ascribes the destruction of the Bagratid capital to the wrath of Providence aroused by the corrupt lifestyle of its inhabitants.



Only a few details are known of HACHATUR JULAYETSI's (18th c.) life. A native of Nor Julay, Isfahan, he studied at the local Armenian monastery. He died in Basra on his way to India. His *History of Persia* was written at the request of a friend by the name of Yarutiwn Isahakean Ałanureants (who was born in Basra, died in Bombay, and left both prose and verse writings, all unpublished). Yarutiwn Tēr Yovhaneants mentioned in his *History of New Julfa (Patmutiwn Nor Julayu or yAspahan)* that Mik'ayēl Chamchean (q.v.) wrote to Ałanureants in 1787, requesting a chronology of Persian rulers. It is presumed that Ałanureants approached Hachatur for the task, although the latter makes no reference either in his dedication or introduction to Chamchean's request.

The history was to be in two volumes, but apparently death overtook him before he could complete the second. The extant volume is divided into two parts, the first dealing with Iranian history from the earliest times to Karim Khan Zand, and the second dealing with Karim's career to his death. He begins with the earliest dynasties, relying on biblical, Armenian, and unspecified Persian sources: Cyrus to Darius; the "Aršakuni" dynasty, from Aršak to the murder of Artawan by Artasir, son of Sasan; the Sasanians; the Arab period with a chronology of Arab rulers; the Seljuks; the "Tatars," i.e., the Mongols; Tamerlane; and the Safavid. By far the longest sections on Persian rulers are those on Shah Abbas I and Nadir Shah. Hachatur leaves out Nadir's exploits in India, referring the reader to an unnamed English historian's work (which was almost certainly Jonas Hanway's *An Historical Account of the British Trade over the Caspian Sea . . .*, London, 1753, the fourth part of which dealt with Nadir and was translated into Armenian by P. Mirzaean as *Patmagrutiwn varutsn ew gortzots Nadr šah tagaworin parsits*, Madras, 1783). Hachatur is unaware of Abraham III, Kretatsi's history; he moves from Nadir to Ali Mardan Khan to Karim Khan Zand and concludes with a list of rulers of Iran.

From the outset, Hachatur includes his fellow countrymen in his account, but the volume of such information increases following their forcible resettlement by Shah Abbas the Great. Some of the most valuable parts of his history are those dealing with the Armenians of Persia in the seventeenth century (unfavorable treatment by the successors of Shah Abbas, the printing press in New Julfa, and portraits of famous monks such as Hachatur Kesaratsi, Dawit, father-superior of the local monastery, etc.). There is a very long section on Yovhannēs Julayetsi (q.v.) with paraphrased summaries from his disputes with the shahs. Hachatur's earlier history of Iran is of little value as it duplicates Armenian sources. The closer he gets to his own time, the greater the importance of his

account becomes. But it is difficult to pinpoint his sources for eighteenth-century Persia. Hachatur writes in a turgid Classical Armenian, with mistakes and tautologies, and with little sympathy for Muslim Persia.

Not all historians of the age had Persia as the sole concern of their compilations. **STEPANOS RŌŠK'A** (or **KAMENITSATSI**, **STEPANOS STEPANOSEAN**, etc., 1670–1739) was an author with a wider range of interests. A native of Kamenits, he studied at the college De Propaganda Fide (1691–c1700), where Hachatur Ērzumetsi (or Karnetsi, q.v.) was one of his fellow students. He was acquainted with Mhitar Sebastatsi (q.v.) and corresponded with him. Holding religious positions in Poland, he served the Armenian communities of Kamenits and Stanislavov, first as a *decanus* and later as an *official*.

Rŏšk'a's *Žamanakagrutiwn kam tarekank ekeletsakank* (i.e., Chronicle or Annales ecclesiastici) is a record of the Roman Catholic Church, with a brief, complementary, and concurrent history from a Catholic point of view, including the chronology of the Armenian "heretics," namely the Church of Armenia. It begins with the birth of Christ and concludes with the year 1739. The format records the year, the reigning Pope, emperor (Roman, Holy Roman, etc.), head of the Armenian Church, and Armenian king, followed by pertinent ecclesiastical-religious and political information. There is much on the Armenians of Poland and an emphasis on the wayward doctrinal deviations of the Armenian Church. His entries expand as he deals with events closer to his own time. Rŏšk'a used a limited number of Armenian sources and a large number of non-Armenian sources (of which there is a detailed discussion in H. Oskean, *A.-Stepanos v. Rŏška b.-Mattēos v. Julayetsi*, Vienna, 1968). Not surprisingly, his most reliable guide is the *Conciliationis Ecclesiae Armenae cum Romana* by C. Galanos. H. Oskean's Vienna edition selects the parts pertinent to Armenians, narrated in a rather poor Classical Armenian. The Chronicle is important. H. Oskean somewhat generously qualified it as an "unique" work, presumably in view of its inclusion of parallel events and the use of a large number of sources.

Rŏšk'a is the author of a number of unpublished works, originals and translations, mostly of a religious and philosophical nature. His Armenian-Latin (comprising three-fourths of the text) and Latin-Armenian (taking up one-fourth of the manuscript) dictionary has been of some interest and controversy. According to Lewond Ališan (q.v.), who compared it with *Nor bargirk haykazean lezui*, it has 4500–5000 words not listed in the *NBHL*; his etymologies are imaginary; and the passages he claims to be translations from Greek or Latin are unverifiable, as are those

he supposedly extrapolated from Armenian sources. Mesrop Čanašean (1908–74) has made an attempt to mitigate some of this criticism.

**SIMĒON I, EREWANTSĪ**, Catholicos of Armenia (1763–80), is remembered as one of the bright figures in the modern history of the Armenian Church. He reorganized Ējmiatzin, invigorated its spiritual authority and cultural force, and boosted its economic prosperity and political standing. Simēon set up a printing press in Ējmiatzin (1771), the first ever in Armenia, and systematized the archives of the Catholicosate.

*Jambîr* (from *chambre*, which Simēon used for record or archives) is a mine of information on the Supreme Patriarchate of Ējmiatzin. This is the work of a patriot-administrator-reformer, keen on strengthening the central authority of the Church of Armenia, its independence and particular character. The historical part begins with the apostolic origins of the Armenian Church and the building of Ējmiatzin, and moves on to the return of the Mother See from Cilicia, followed by biographies of his predecessors from Movsēs III, Tařewatsi onwards (with a stinging attack on Yovhannēs Baliřetsi Kolot, whose “machination,” he averred, forced Ējmiatzin to deal with the Ottoman authorities through the Patriarchate of Constantinople, rather than independently) to his own biography, which was sketched by a different hand. Then comes a detailed description of the jurisdiction of Ējmiatzin and other Armenian hierarchies, tithe and taxation, property owned by Ējmiatzin, the irrigation system and water resources, etc. There follows a list of Persian *raqams*, *farmāns* and such documents with summaries of their contents, and a list of Ottoman *fermans* and similar formal records. The final, twenty-fifth chapter enumerates Armenian monasteries in the region of Erevan with their jurisdiction and properties.

His *Yiřatakaran* (published by G. Ałaneants in *Diwan Hayots pat-mutean*, vols. 3, 8, 11) is a record of the correspondence conducted by the Mother See of Ējmiatzin in the years 1763–79 (compiled, with major lacunae, by Archbishop Isahak Gełamatsi and Yovhannēs *vardapet*). It is a comprehensive record of Ējmiatzin’s relations with the Armenian sees (in Russia, Iran, Georgia, the Ottoman Empire, India, etc.) and local chieftains, rulers, and dignitaries. It covers such matters as pilgrims to Ējmiatzin, especially from the Ottoman Empire; disciplinary measures (defrocking, etc.); nuncios (“nuirak,” in Armenian) and their activities; Armenian Catholic communities (especially in Akhaltsikha); personal letters; modes of operation and channels of communication maintained by Ējmiatzin; finances of the Catholicosate; transfer of moneys across borders in coded messages; regional politics and appropriate bribes; the

printing press in Ējmiatzin; Simēon's furious opposition to novel ideas emanating from Madras to liberate Armenia through armed struggle; and his request to shut down the printing press and burn all the copies of *Nor tetrak or kochi yordorak*. In a word, it paints a detailed picture of the Armenian realities of the time, and of Simēon and his activities, with most useful information on Transcaucasia, the eastern provinces of the Ottoman Empire, northwestern Iran, and certain parts of India. Simēon also maintained a special file for his encyclicals and bulls, which is not extant.

Perturbed by his Church's vulnerability to Catholic inroads, Simēon sought to introduce certain protective measures. In fact, most of the steps he took were reactions to Catholic activities. He made changes in the Armenian calendar of feasts (*Tōnatsoys*) to counterbalance that published by the Mekhitarists of Venice, and to ensure uniformity of observation, he prepared a calendar for a cycle of 532 years. He moved the feast days for Nersēs the Great, Trdat the Great, Sahak Partew, Maštots, the Translators, and others to Saturdays and called for solemn celebrations. He also replaced a number of non-Armenian saints with Armenian saints, some of whom had been unwavering defenders of the Armenian dogma (e.g. Yovhannēs Ōdznetsi, Yohan Orotnetsi, Grigor Tatēwatsi).

His prayer book, *Girk' alōrits* . . . , radiates piety and patriotism. The prayers, meant for various occasions, express his solicitude for his flock and their monasteries, abandoned or trampled by heathen overlords. But it is in his praise for Ējmiatzin that his religious-national creed crystallizes. Ējmiatzin to him is a God-built, luminous church; the Armenians a nation "cleansed" through the passion of Grigor Lusaworich; and the Armenian alphabet a God-given script. Very popular and still sung in churches, especially on solemn days and in times of uncertainty, is the first stanza of one of his songs opening with, "Rise, O God of our fathers" ("Ari Astuatz hartsn merots").

The last great historian of Armenian traditional historiography and its first major modern figure is MIKAYĒL CHAMCHEAN (1738–1823), a Venice Mekhitarist. No Armenian historian since Movsēs Horenatsi had ventured to undertake what Chamchean accomplished in a grand, magisterial fashion: a three-volume history of Armenia (*Patmutiwn Hayots*) from the Creation to the year 1784, narrated with exuberant imagination and exultant pride. Each of the three parts consists of two books, representing Chamchean's system of periodization: the era of the Armenian ancestors, the Aršakuni (Arsacid) dynasty, the era of "marzpanes and ostikans" (the Arab period), the Bagratunis, the Rubenids (Cilicia), and the era of vanished statehood and anarchy (*anišhanutiwn*, used in both senses).

Chamchean listed in his introduction some of the difficulties he encountered: the inaccuracies, interpolations, and inconsistencies in Armenian sources; the unreliability of non-Armenian sources; the discrepancy between the two materials; and a general lack of specific chronology. He compared Armenian variants, sifted the material, and used non-Armenian sources to fill the gaps. For the earliest stages of Armenian history, Chamchean (with some inspiration from Josephus) emphatically asserted the primacy and absolute authenticity of Armenian histories (which meant Movsēs Horenatsi's sources), assaulting all other information (especially early Greek and Latin historiography and literature) as fanciful and, therefore, unreliable. One of the simple reasons for this was that no historian of either tradition gave a record of his own Greek or Latin forebears and their descent from Noah. As for a veracious system of dates, Chamchean used biblical chronology and well-established histories of famous figures and events as signposts for his chronology. The initial part of Chamchean's history, then, has no solid historical basis and is a traditional account at best.

Chamchean consulted a very large number of sources, more than twenty Armenian and over sixty non-Armenian accounts, apart from countless documents such as colophons and letters. No critical editions of the Armenian texts existed yet, and a number of records were still unavailable to him. In some instances he relied on later historians for earlier periods and wrote from a Roman Catholic perspective. Frequently, the reader finds no clear or complete indication of Chamchean's sources, some of which are now undetectable or untraceable. As the first modern attempt at writing a comprehensive history of Armenia, the work has many merits indeed, and it is of extraordinary significance for the seventeenth and the eighteenth centuries. It was also a labor of love on the part of a patriotic monk, for whom the Garden of Eden and Mount Ararat (the resting place of Noah's Ark) were both found in his homeland, Armenia, the cradle of mankind before and after the Flood.

Chamchean held that the Roman Catholic Church never anathemized the Church of Armenia. This line of thought, which Malakia Ōrmanean (1841–1918) considers a major, if not overt, characteristic of the Mekhitarists of Venice, prevails in Chamchean's history and other works. Ōrmanean (*Azgapatum*, ii, 2165) avers that Chamchean, with the approval of his Order, prepared a work titled *Vahan hawatoy* (Shield of the faith), theoretically to justify and tactfully to promote this concept that did not sit well with Latin and Latinizing quarters in Rome and elsewhere. This is not to say, however, that Chamchean or his fellow monks retreated from the Roman Catholic dogma by so much as a hair's breadth; they

simply reinterpreted and reconciled the Armenian position with that of Rome. Being opposed to the creation of a separate Armenian Catholic community and to direct confrontation, they emphasized similarity and union rather than dissimilarity and schism. Chamchean's position would have had far-reaching consequences (e.g., Armenian Catholics frequenting Armenian churches and receiving sacraments), but it was one of the few practical ways in which they hoped gradually to forge a rapprochement between the two churches. In fact, in the early nineteenth century Chamchean was personally involved in unofficial talks in Constantinople to bring about a reconciliation.

Of great importance was Chamchean's grammar of Classical Armenian, which went through fifteen editions in little over half a century. In order to reinstate its earlier structure, Chamchean tried to refute the patterns of Latin fancifully imposed on Classical Armenian—a trend that was carried further by subsequent Mekhitarist linguists of both the Venice and Vienna Orders. Among his published works, special mention should also be made of his ten-volume commentary on the Psalms, with comparative references to Greek, Syriac, Latin, Arabic, and other versions. Still unpublished are some of Chamchean's works including a Latin-Armenian dictionary and an account of his travels.

**HACHATUR ĒRZRUMETSI** (1666–1740) was educated in Rome and in Catholic circles and was held in high esteem by them, becoming a monk, a theologian, a philosopher of vast erudition, and a prolific author. Unlike Mhitar Sebastatsi (q.v.), with whom he was intimately acquainted, Hachatur seems to have been a man of reflection rather than action. He has a grammar, a rhetoric, a book of sermons, and at least two works in Latin, one on Christianity and the other on theology, both of which were translated into Armenian by Mariam K'arak'ašean and published in Venice.

But perhaps his most practical contribution is his compendium on philosophy, which made some aspects of the accomplishments of European thought in many a field accessible to his fellow countrymen. Brought together in two thick volumes in verse (not without some artificial rhyming) are large sections dealing in detail with topics in the humanities and the sciences, with each major field (e.g., poetry, rhetoric, logic, metaphysics, music, physics, mathematics, geometry, medicine, plants, etc.) divided into subsections. Although Hachatur misses no opportunity to inject his interpretations with a goodly dose of Catholic doctrines, his encyclopedic scope is quite unique to his age. One of the largest sections treated seriously is on astrology; it drew fierce criticism from an implacable opponent, Gēorg Mhlayim (q.v.).

**ARSĒN DPIR KOSTANDNUPŌLSETSI**'s (18th c.) exact dates are not known. His family had its roots in Kayseri, but he was born in Constantinople, where he became a student of Patriarch Yakob Nalean (1702–64). He is remembered for his “encyclopedia.” The printing of this book began when Nalean was still Patriarch (1741–49, 1752–64), but must have been completed when Patriarch Minas Aknetsi (1749–51, later Catholicos of Armenia, 1751–53) had succeeded Nalean. Strictly speaking, his encyclopedia is a book of about twelve hundred definitions of concepts, facts, and phenomena of a theological, natural, moral, and political nature, based on the works of “theologians” and “philosophers,” as he put it. It opens with an introduction elaborating man’s natural aspiration to desirable ends, such as knowledge which dispels ignorance, endows man with wisdom, and makes him an heir to eternal life. There follow two prayers seeking mercy, grace, and inspiration from the Virgin. The main body of the text concludes with a short section made up of forty-three descriptive entries for animals (“bark’ kendaleats”), which is believed to have been taken from Łukas Vanandetsi’s *I ězbosans haykazuneats* (“bark’ omants kendaleats”). Especially extensive are headings for spiritual, religious, or ritual significance. Occasionally, the Greek and Latin roots are given, and sometimes synonyms in Greek, Latin, Arabic, and Turkish are also noted. Although in certain ways his work reflects some aspects of Western advances, especially in the fields of science and natural phenomena, Christian tenets and traditional Armenian interpretations dominate Arsĕn’s approach.

**ŁAZAR JAHKETSI** (d. 1751), an inspired opponent of Roman Catholicism, came from Jahuk (now in Nahijewan), a stronghold of Catholic Uniates. He was not the leading candidate to succeed Abraham III, Kretatsi (q.v.) to the throne of Grigor Lusaworich, but Grigor Št’ayakir, the Patriarch of Jerusalem, declined, as he had on a number of occasions before, to head the Church of Armenia. Following this, the choice fell upon Łazar, who was then at Smyrna as a nuncio of Ėjmiatzin. Mik’ayĕl Chamchean (q.v.) reckoned that Łazar’s trip from Smyrna to the Mother See with his entourage was the most extensive and expensive procession by an elected Catholicos. Łazar was rich, enjoyed pomp and ceremony, and was not at all averse to traits of vanity and tyranny. Although a man of many gifts, he was in thrall to his passions.

He wrote his theology (*Girk’ astuat’abanakan . . .*) at the request of Catholicos Abraham (most probably Abraham II, Ĥořabetsi, 1730–34), to counter Catholic claims that the Armenians had no independent tradition. Made up of twenty chapters, the treatise is a blistering attack on

Chalcedon, the Roman Catholic Church, and such figures as Nestorius, Eutyches, Pope Leo I, the Great, Albertus Magnus, C. Galanos, and others, with supporting quotations from Clement of Alexandria, Athanasius, Gregory Nazianzenus, John Chrysostom, Grigor Tatewatsi, and others in defense of the dogma of the Armenian Church and her apostolic origin. The twentieth chapter is a review of the Armenian tradition. He begins with the story of Hayk and Bel, i.e. the origins of the Armenian nation and Armenia (from Movsēs Horenatsi), and moves on to Grigor Lusaworich and Trdat the Great (Agat'angelos, Movsēs Horenatsi). He sketches an outline of the Armenian Church, beginning with Thaddaeus and Bartholomew; a history of the four hierarchies (Ējmiatzin, Cilicia, Altamar, Gandzasar); an outline of the "translators and theologians" and "pillars of the Church of Armenia," from Maštots to Yovhannēs Orotnetsi, Grigor Tatewatsi, and Yovhannēs Jułayetsi (q.v.); and a list of Armenian historians to Arakel Dawrižetsi (q.v.), Eremia Kostandnupolsetsi, and Łukas Vanandetsi (c1650–?). He concludes with a garbled version of Abraham III, Kretatsi's *History of Ani*, with the references to Yovhannēs Erznkatsi Pluz.

Lazar's prayer book (*Girk' alōrits . . .*) is a collection of Psalms, chapters from Grigor Narekatsi's *Lamentation*, *šarakans*, a few poems by Lazar himself, one piece by Yovhannēs Garnetsi, another by Mhitar Goš (abridged), and Nersēs Šnorhali's most popular "Hawatov hostovanim" ("With faith do I confess"). His song book, (*Girk' noraboys . . .*), includes his poems inspired by biblical themes, Ējmiatzin, Grigor Lusaworich, Nersēs the Great, Sahak Partew, Maštots, and other great figures and saints, and three poems marking his trials and tribulations. Unlike his forcefully and passionately apologetic work on the Church of Armenia, his poems do not convey any originality.

Purely polemical are the works of GĒORG MĤLAYIM (18th c.), a native of Constantinople and a *vardapet*, a student at the "Royal School" (Collège Louis-le-Grand?) in Paris (1706–11?), and a prisoner in one of the gaols of the French capital (1711–13?). It has been speculated that he may have been incarcerated for attempting to contact or rescue Patriarch Awetik' Ewdokatsi. Gēorg's great-grandfather was killed in Sivas during the Jelali disturbances. He is known to have toured Armenia at some point and to have spent some time in Kayseri and Tokat after his return from France. He knew Greek, Latin, French, and Turkish.

To prove the validity of the Armenian Christological position, Gēorg culled "Testimonies from Church Fathers . . ." in the "writings of Latins" (*Vkayutiwnk' hayrapetats yalags mioy bnutean Kristosi . . .*),



which are very brief and paraphrased extracts from Clement of Alexandria, Athanasius, and Gregory the Theologian (Nazianzenus), with a heavy emphasis on the Council of Ephesus and passages from Grigor Narekatsi, Nersēs Šnorhali and Grigor Tat'ewatsi. In the introduction to his "The true meaning of Catholicity" (*Čšmarit nšanakutiwn katulikēutēan*), Gēorg felt that C. Galanos's work (*Miabanutiwn . . .*, i.e., *Conciliationis Ecclesiae Armenae cum Romana . . .*) must not be left unanswered. Having explained the origins and true meaning of the Universal Church, he expounds on ten signs or characteristics (*nšank'*) distinguishing the "schismatic" (Roman Catholics). Up to this point, the content of this work is, with slight stylistic variations, the same as the first eighty-three pages of his dispute against the Dyophysites (*Girk' vičabanutean ēnddēm erkabnakats*), which makes up the first part of this book in two sections. This part is basically a diatribe (especially against Catholic practices of proselytizing), with some explanation of the Armenian version of the *Trisagion* (the addition of "who were (was) crucified for us" in the "thrice holy") and a sarcastic criticism of Hachatur Ērzumetsi (q.v.) for his inclusion of a section on astrology and the horoscope in his Philosophy (*Hamarōtakan imastasirutiwn . . .*), which he condemns as an un-Christian piece of sorcery. The second part of this book, titled "Yałags pahots," is a justification of the Armenian position on fasting and even includes an Armenian translation by Gēorg ("Tułt s[r]boyn Ōgostinosi, Aṛ Kasulanos ērētsn, ēnddēm hṛōmayetswoy urumn. or greal ēr v[a]s[n] paheloy zawurs šabat'u") of St. Augustine's letter on fasting on the Sabbath (cf. *Epistola XXXVI*, "Augustinus Casulano presbytero . . . dissertationem pro sabbati jejuniō . . .," in J.-P. Migne's edition of Augustine's *Opera Omnia*, vol. ii, 136–51, *Patrologia Latina*, xxxiii).

Gēorg's homily on the Nativity, the Passion, and Grigor Lusaworich's vision (*Čaṛ amenamakur Tznndean . . .*) was popular at the time and went through eight editions. It is in Turkish in Armenian characters (but with some passages and many words in Armenian) and reflects the position of the Church of Armenia (e.g., justification of Armenian observation of Christmas and Epiphany on 6 January). All passages from the Gospels are in Armenian. The Crucifixion contains laments in verse in both Armenian and in Turkish. The vision of Grigor Lusaworich is accompanied with commentary.

**MANUĒL DPIR KOSTANDNUPOLSETSI** (18th c.) was also absorbed and motivated by the Armenian-Roman Catholic confrontation. The main purpose of his *Girk' or kochi lutzich tarakusanats* is to dispel doubts about the Church of Armenia. It was commissioned by a barber from Agulis

by the name of Yovhannēs, who converted to Catholicism at age seven or eight, and in his late teens agitated against the national church by encouraging many to renounce it. Yovhannēs was “deservedly punished” by Patriarch Yakob (Nalean, two terms: 1741–49, 1752–64); he returned to the fold of the Mother Church soon thereafter and collected many writings. He then supplicated Manuēl to make the truth public in this book. It deals in the main with some of the controversial issues that separate the two churches: baptism, communion, the Eucharist, mixing water with the wine, the Holy Chrism, the *Trisagion*, etc. In his “The foundation of authenticity” (*Girk' or kochi himn stugutean*), Manuēl discusses the Universal Church, feasts, rites, liturgy, and the Councils, and launches an assault, not free from vulgarity, on C. Galanos and Mhitar Sebastatsi and his followers, who to him are *nerayink* and not *merayink* (“they belong to Antichrist, not to us”). His *Girk' or kochi akn lusatu* contains a similar onslaught in Turkish on Chalcedon, the papacy, Albert the Great, Yovhannēs Holov (1635–91, an Armenian Catholic grammarian and translator educated at Rome), Mhitar Sebastatsi (q.v.), and others.

# The Nineteenth Century

## An Overview of the Armenian Realities of the Age

The annexation in 1828 of the Khanate of Erivan by Russia eventually proved to be a fateful political event with momentous consequences. The Russians created a new administrative unit, called the Armenian Region (*oblast'*), which comprised the Khanates of Erivan and Nahijewan and the province of Ordubad. Although the unit was abolished and the Khanate of Erivan integrated into a new administrative structure in 1840, the roots of modern Armenian statehood lie in this stretch of territory, formally recognized as Armenian for the first time in modern history. Thus, what had remained of the historically much-larger Eastern Armenia entered the orbit of Russian-Slavic civilization. The Armenians now belonged to two distinctly hostile camps, the Russian and Ottoman empires, with two different political systems and civilizations. This entailed a number of crucial implications.

As Ottoman sultans and rulers tried to hold their tottering empire together, they instituted a number of reforms. Two such schemes were adopted in 1839 and 1856. The latter sanctioned the reorganization of the non-Muslim communities in the empire. The Armenians, who had themselves been agitating for reform, were quick to take advantage of the legal bases this document provided. For some years, the public had been disenchanted with the arbitrary government of the patriarchs and their unofficial partners, the *amiras*, men of enormous means and of almost unrestricted influence within the community. Students returning from France and Italy and some educated local elements formed a loose group of liberals, who in due course informally organized the public into a vociferous movement of protest, calling for reform in the administration of the community. A "constitution" was drafted within the framework provided by the Ottoman scheme, the final version of which the Porte promulgated in 1863. This set of regulations sanctioned the formation of a National Assembly and various councils to help the patriarch run the community.

The "constitution" (which in fact institutionalized the *millet* system) was created to regulate the *internal* affairs of the community, not the inter-communal relations in the empire. But complaints poured into the Patriarchate about oppression and misgovernment in the Armenian provinces. A detailed report of the conditions was submitted to the Porte by the administration of Patriarch Mkrtich Hrimian (q.v.), but it fell on deaf ears. Rebellion shortly broke out in the Balkans, and amid talk for reform in the region, the Armenians approached the Porte for a similar plan for the entire empire. (According to some very sketchy and unsubstantiated claims in the Records of the Armenian National Assembly, i.e., *Atenagrutiwnk' Azgayin žotovoy*, the central Ottoman authorities themselves orchestrated the Armenian request.) Indeed, the Ottomans soon proclaimed their own constitution, formally doing away with the need for regional or local reforms. The document did not prevent the Russians from going to war to rescue their Slav brethren. The defeated Ottomans and their despised northern adversary in 1878 signed the Treaty of San Stefano, which included an article (16) on certain measures in Armenia. The treaty was revised at the Congress of Berlin, and the new Armenian article (61) vaguely and inconclusively alluded to the need for the amelioration of conditions in Armenia. An indifferent Europe and an unwilling Porte thus effectively shelved the issue of reform in the Armenian provinces. Very soon, in the 1880s, the Armenian political parties came into existence, one after the other. The century concluded with the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s.

The inimical relations between the Armenian and Roman Catholic Churches continued well into the nineteenth century. After some well-intentioned, if overly optimistic, attempts at reconciliation, the final rift came in 1831, when the Porte, under pressure from some European powers, recognized the Armenian Catholics as a separate community. Proponents of Latinization and ecclesiastic administration of the new *millet* clashed with the proponents of semi-secular and autonomous local leadership, and the conflict soon rent the community apart for many decades. The whole problem reflected negatively on the conciliatory attitude of the Mekhitarists of Venice, who were eventually rebuked into conformity with directives from Rome. By the closing decades of the century, then, passions had died down considerably, and a peaceful phase marked the relations of the Church of Armenia with Armenian Catholics.

The nascent Armenian Protestant community was granted formal recognition by the Porte in 1850. Small and well-organized, the community contributed its share to the dissemination of secular concepts of government and to the emergence of Modern Armenian as the national

standard. Here too, after a stormy relationship from about the 1870s, reason and tolerance prevailed in the Armenian-Armenian Protestant relations. By the middle of the century, then, the Armenian population of the empire was divided into three formally recognized religious communities. The Church in Russia suffered no such rupture and disunity, but experienced severe restraints on the nature and extent of her national mission.

In 1836 the Russians promulgated the *Polozhenie* ("Statute") to regulate the affairs of the "Armenian Gregorian" Church (this designation, intensely resented by the Armenians, originated in this document) in the Russian Empire. The regulations severely restricted the overall rights and authority of the Mother See of Ejmiatzin. Unlike the Ottoman Empire, the Armenians here were not regarded as a separate religious community, and questions of personal status were dealt with by the Russian bureaucracy. The Church was stripped of her social-political and—to a large extent—her cultural functions; her role being confined in the main to the spiritual sphere and parochial schools. The Western Armenians on a number of occasions unsuccessfully tried to modify the method of electing the Catholicos of All Armenians to secure the elevation to the throne of their own candidates. The hope was that their protégé would have the *Polozhenie* revised for the better. Such timid and haphazard attempts invariably met with failure.

The Western Armenians moved in the opposite direction. Their constitution to a certain degree secularized the Patriarchate of Constantinople; the overwhelming majority of deputies to the National Assembly ("Azgayin žołov") were laymen and the various councils (Judicial, Educational, etc.), except for the Religious Council, were made up of laymen. But the system, it must be emphasized, served a formal purpose. The sultan still recognized the patriarch as the sole head of the Armenians of the empire. The Patriarchate espoused, in a tactful and flexible way, the cause of reform in Armenia to be implemented by the Porte in a peaceful fashion. In this spirit, Patriarch Mkrtich Himean (1869–73) unsuccessfully tried to revise the constitution, in effect envisioning executive powers for the Patriarchate. His successor, Nersēs Varžapetean (1837–84), during his ten-year tenure (1874–84), personally pursued the cause of reform, but his efforts were in vain. After Varžapetean's death, no patriarch raised the issue. It was left to the political parties, the rivals of the Church; and the parties attracted many Armenian writers into their ranks. But some conclusions were drawn from the experience long before the death of Varžapetean and the birth of the Armenian parties. Commenting on the redrawn Treaty of San Stefano in Berlin, Mkrtich Himean, who

had been called upon to head an unofficial delegation to the Congress, unequivocally illustrated to his audience at the Armenian Cathedral in Constantinople that the old adage, "might is right," was still valid.

European nationalism, and similar concepts flowing from Europe to Armenian circles in Constantinople, underscored for a number of enlightened Armenians the importance of practical communication with the population at large. A dispute, mostly of a theoretical and academic nature, over whether Classical or Modern Armenian should be the national standard intermittently continued from the 1840s to the 1880s. Modern Armenian had long since been used in inscriptions, chronicles, and books. More recently, it had been used by Catholic (especially the Mekhitarists) and Protestant missionaries, the Armenian Church, and the periodical press, above all for purposes of religious propaganda. Its ascendancy alarmed the traditionalists and prompted the reformists to hasten to its defense in the early 1850s. The Armenian Church, the Mekhitarists, and conservative elements stood up for Classical Armenian, the scriptural tongue of the ancestors, which to them was a fully developed, uniform vehicle of expression and, possibly, a unifying bond for the Armenians dispersed far and wide who spoke various, often mutually unintelligible, dialects. For this informal coalition, Classical Armenian was an end in itself, an abode of cultural nationalism that most of the time replaced the physical homeland. By contrast, they held, there were many forms (i.e., dialects) of Modern Armenian, a rudimentary and vulgar language, contaminated with numerous loan words from Turkish, Persian, and Arabic. For the youthful liberals on the other hand, Modern Armenian was a readily available means that afforded them direct access to the public, and reviving the Classical idiom among a dispersed nation was well-nigh impossible in their view. The dispute, ostensibly a "linguistic-cultural" disagreement, in addition reflected the ideological-political clash of the two camps. But life dictated its own, and the dialect spoken in Constantinople, itself an amalgam of dialectal elements introduced by "local" and "immigrant" Armenians, was in the second half of the century developed into a flexible tool, the Modern Western Armenian standard. There was a similarly passionate controversy in Transcaucasia, but it was short lived; the Eastern Armenians were in smooth waters as they made the transition to Modern Eastern Armenian in the 1860s.

In every sense of the word, the nineteenth century marked a new phase in Armenian realities. "Renaissance" and its synonyms have been used to describe the age. By the middle of the century the Armenians had fully recovered an idealized past and were poised to pursue some as yet dim aspirations. The superficial Islamic influences were discarded and the

Armenians briefly looked back for inspiration. But soon they were in a race against time to catch up with Europe; their current identity, although valid in many respects, had to be revised and renewed. Many factors opened education to the public, increased its awareness, enhanced its solidarity, and sharpened its sense of purpose. Various institutions and individuals set up a vast network of schools in Europe (Mekhitarist schools in Padua, Venice, Paris), the Ottoman Empire (e.g., Smyrna, Constantinople, etc.), the Russian Empire (e.g., the Ałababean in Astrakhan, 1810, the Lazarean in Moscow, 1815, the Nersisean in Tiflis, 1825, and various other schools in Erivan, Šuši, Alexandrapol, etc.), India (the Mardasirakan in Calcutta, 1821), and elsewhere. There existed a printing press in almost every Armenian community and in many of the schools. Periodicals increased in number, especially in the second half of the century. *Bazmavēp* of the Mekhitarists, still being published, was launched in Venice in 1843. Some of the more important ones that followed were *Hayastan* (1846–52, absorbed by *Masis*, 1852–1908, with interruptions), *Metu* (1856–65, 1870–74), *Tatron* (1874–77), *Arewelk* (1884–1913, continued under different names), *Hayrenik* (1891–96), all published in Constantinople. *Črakat* (1853–62) and *Hiwsisapayl* (1858–62, 1864) were published in Moscow. *Ararat* (Ējmiatzin, 1868–1919), *Metu Hayastani* (1858–86), *Mšak* (1872–1921), *Nor dar* (1883–1916, irregular and infrequent after 1903), and *Murč* (1889–1907) were published in Tiflis. *Arewelk* (1855–56) and *Arewmutk* (1859, 1864–65) were published in Paris. *Arewelean mamul* (Smyrna, 1871–1909, 1919–22) and *Handēs amsōreay* (Vienna, 1887, still being published) were important periodicals of the day as well. Numerous cultural and educational societies promoted knowledge throughout the Armenian communities. The translation of Western authors into Armenian continued with a feverish zeal. A worthy competitor to the Mekhitarists, who were selective in their approach, was a group of translators in Smyrna, who in the second half of the century translated more than two hundred volumes, mostly from French and a few from English, German, and Italian. The writings of many old Armenian historians were rendered into European languages, and Armenian was established as an Indo-European language by European linguists and historians who now took a closer interest in Armenian studies. Grammars of Armenian (both Classical and Modern) and non-Armenian languages, dictionaries (Armenian, especially the celebrated *Nor bargirk haykazean lezui*, Venice, 1836–37, and multilingual), histories, and geographical and topographical works were published in abundance. Of the several histories and surveys of Armenian literature that appeared in Italian, German, Russian, and Armenian, Garegin Zarbhanelean's *Patmutiwn*

*hayerēn dpruteants* (2 vols., 1865, 1878) should be singled out. Numerous valuable collections of folkloric and ethnographic material and studies were made public, helping the Armenians restore continuity to their tradition. In this respect, particularly noteworthy was the impact of the theater.

The theatrical presentations of Mekhitarist students were emulated in other schools in Constantinople. Local talents organized performances in the middle of the century, and the first Western Armenian professional theater ("Arewelean t'atron") was established in Constantinople in 1861. Artists trained in this theater formed the Gedikpaşa ("Osmaniye") Theater under Yakob Vardovean (c1840–98?, better known in Turkish sources by the Turkified form of his name, Güllü Agop), who in 1868 was given a ten-year monopoly on Turkish performances. The Armenian theater of Tiflis originated almost simultaneously. When Abdulhamid II suspended performances at the outbreak of the Russo-Ottoman War of 1877–78, a most talented group of actors and actresses from Gedikpaşa revived the Armenian theater of Tiflis. The repertoire, most of which is non-extant, was made up of translations of the works of the giants of European theater and original plays in Armenian.

A vast corpus of literature in the form of books, periodicals, and pamphlets in Armeno-Turkish (Turkish in Armenian characters) appeared in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. The practice was put to extensive use by Catholic and Protestant missionaries and by the Church of Armenia in counter-propaganda literature of religious nature. But in the second half of the century, numerous works by European authors (mainly French) were rendered into Armeno-Turkish. Of the few books originally created in Armeno-Turkish, the novel *Agapi* (i.e., *Agape*, Constantinople, 1851) by Yovsēp pasha Vardanean (1815–79) should be mentioned. The tradition continued well into the twentieth century but was totally confined to religious literature.

By the end of the century, most of the usual European genres were being emulated by Armenian authors. Beginning in the middle of the century, literary reviews, at times in the form of extensive essays, began to appear in the periodical press, which initially also hosted a great many literary pieces. But it was only in the 1890s that criticism acquired some semblance of sophistication and professionalism. Gradually, small circles of readership were formed, especially in big cities such as Constantinople and Tiflis, and clearer perceptions of literature as belles-lettres emerged. These urban centers were inundated with translations, Venetian editions of early Armenian historians, and some work of original composition. The latter, poems long and short, were mainly of a patriotic nature in



the first half of the century and were dominated by Mekhitarist literary theory and verse, which does not merit attention here. Classicism, jejune and removed from life, is what the Mekhitarists preached and practiced. But it was one of them, Lewond Ališan (q.v.), who broke the mold and helped accomplish the transition to romantic verse in Western Armenian literature. The volume containing this cycle of poems appeared in 1858, and although exact dates are generally unhelpful in tracing the evolution of literary trends, it so happened that the year saw the publication of two other books: "Hayk the Hero" (*Hayk Diwtsazn*) by Arsēn Bagratuni (q.v.), a senior fellow monk of Ališan; and the "Wounds of Armenia" (*Vērk Hayastani*) by Hachatur Abovean (q.v.). The former, a poem more than twenty-two thousand lines long, a noble effort indeed, was stillborn and at once signified the apogee of the age of classicism and its demise. Abovean's creation, on the other hand, proved to be an epoch-making novel that pointed to the future path of Eastern Armenian literature.

Mention has been made of the periodical press's hosting a great many literary works. This led to a certain degree of confusion, polarization, and monopoly, especially in Eastern Armenian literature. On the one hand, the periodical press helped disseminate and promote literature; on the other it confined literature to social-political issues, reducing it to a tool almost completely devoid of purely literary and aesthetic aspects. This certainly contributed to the already prevailing view of the tendentious nature of literature. Secondly, a spirit of *parti-pris* gripped a number of writers who identified with the outlook of certain authoritative papers (soon to be replaced by political parties). This blurred the fine line separating partisan from tendentious literature. Hence, some writers greeted the appearance in the 1890s of purely literary journals in Eastern Armenian with a deep sigh of relief. In terms of literary "schools," V. Hugo was immensely popular; Zola, too, had by this time become a household name, and the distinction between realism and naturalism was an overriding concern. In Western Armenian prose, with Paronean's satire and the appearance in the mid-1880s of realist writers around the daily *Arewelk* (A. Arpiarean and his circle), a more or less swift transition to realism had taken place. But romanticism lingered on in Eastern Armenian prose throughout the 1880s (Raffi) and beyond (Muratsan). At the same time, and especially on into the 1890s, realists (e.g., Širvanzade) made their literary debut.

We now come to the larger cultural context enveloping both literatures. The duality between East and West in Armenian tradition that had manifested itself in political, social, cultural, religious terms, and in various other forms since the dawn of Armenian history had more

or less corresponded to the geographic division of Armenia proper into such parts. Perennially, Armenia was a field where the two civilizations clashed, competed, or fused with no grave or permanent threat to its overall cultural unity. But the Armenians faced new realities in the nineteenth century, and political factors (Russo-Ottoman antagonism), geographical distances, religious-hierarchical disunity, the formation of mind under different circumstances and influences (e.g., Eastern Armenian students attended Russian and north European, primarily German, universities, while Western Armenians went to Latin Europe, mainly France), and the rise of two national standards rendered the growing gap between the Eastern and Western Armenians somewhat unbridgeable. This happened despite some conscious efforts on the part of such writers as A. Arpiarean (q.v.) to build bridges between the two literatures, and despite the immense popularity of Y. Paronean and Tzerents among Eastern Armenian readers and Raffi's reputation among Western Armenian readers. (Though hard evidence is lacking, it is quite tempting to those familiar enough with the era as to capture its "mood" by putting the pieces together, to speculate that a few Western Armenian intellectuals with affection and nostalgia reflected upon the idea of Cilicia as their homeland. One of the eloquent and indeed evocative testimonies is Nahapet Rusinean's moving and still-popular poem, "Kilikia," i.e., Cilicia, an adaptation surpassing the original model, "Ma Normandie," by Frédéric Bérat, a French poet-musician, 1801–55. Initially, the wish may have been father to the thought, but the dream was pursued in the wake of World War I, under entirely different circumstances.) Moreover, in the second half of the century, Russia witnessed social and political turmoil and underwent profound cultural changes, all of which had an immediate and widespread impact on Eastern Armenian literature and political thought. Such was not the case in the Ottoman Empire, where the Armenian provinces (the easternmost part of what is today called Turkey) were a particularly stagnant region. The Armenians had nothing to learn from their overlords, except, perhaps, to master the art of survival under oppression and maltreatment, a result of the very nature of the Ottoman political system. They looked up to their newly formed leadership stationed in far away Constantinople to ameliorate their conditions. Here, the situation was very different from that in the provinces, and at least one intellectual (Grigor Ōtean, i.e., Krikor Odian Efendi, 1834–87) participated in the Ottoman constitutional movement. But it soon became glaringly apparent to Armenians and non-Armenians alike that Ottoman imperialism had no prospects of survival as a multi-ethnic and multi-religious system. The Eastern Armenians, now subjects of a Christian power and soon of cultural oppression, focused

their attention on delivering Armenia from the Ottoman yoke. They pinned their hope on the Russians to remove the borderline that separated the two halves of the Armenian people. Literature played a prominent role in this and all other national affairs.

By the middle of the century, cultural conditions were in place in Constantinople for a new era in the long history of Armenian literature. The tradition had not been interrupted, and there were new stimuli, emanating mainly from the West, a new impetus generated by the clash of the old and the new and an inspiring sense of renewal and anticipation. There was a small reading public and an audience whose taste for the theater had been cultivated by European troupes. The Armenian theater needed, and was indeed provided with, a native repertoire. Much groundwork was done by a number of public figures, literati, and intellectuals: Nikołos Palean (1826–58), Nikołos Zōrayean (1821–59), Nahapet Ŗusinean (1819–76), Grigor Ŗtean (1834–87), Servichēn (Serovbē Vichēnean, 1815–97), and a few others played a vital role in the cultural, educational, and social-political activities of the time. Resistance to novel ideas came from the conservatives and their theorist, Karapet Tēroyents (also known as Tēr Karapetean and Chamurčean, 1801–88), an erudite and polyglot Christian apologist, who saw mainly ritual differences between the Armenian, Greek, and Latin churches that together formed the Catholic Church to the exclusion of the Protestants. The Mekhitarists, conservative in matters religious, cultural, and political, certainly contributed their share by popularizing European translations. In the early 1850s, they published a two-volume collection of their own verse (*Talk m̃hitarean vardapetats*, Poems of the Mekhitarist Fathers), followed by A. Bagratuni's poem *Hayk Diwtsazn*, all in conformity with the norms of classicism. But their poetic output (with the exception of Ališan's) had a limited scope and influence.

One of the earliest prose pieces was a penny dreadful novel (Y. Hisarean's *Hosrov ew Makruhi*, 1851). But together with Lewond Ališan (q.v.), whose fame and influence lingered on, romantic poets and playwrights (M. Pēšiktašlean, P. Durean, q.q.v.) led the way. Y. Paronean (q.v.) dominated the 1870s with his satire, and Tzerents (q.v.) wrote the first historical novel. In the early 1880s, S. Tiwsab (q.v.) in her novels called attention to the plight of women, a concern echoed by a number of woman writers in the 1890s (e.g., Mariam Ĥatisean, Mari Svačean), whose work is yet to be explored. The decade saw the rise to prominence of a younger generation of writers, the realists (A. Arpiarean, T. Kam-sarakan, G. Zōhrap, q.q.v., et al.), who in their novels and short stories looked at the social realities of the community in Constantinople and the

dismal predicament of migrants from the provinces. The massacres of the mid-1890s concluded the era as Armenian authors, fleeing the carnage, sought safety in Europe and elsewhere, and just as fresh voices were beginning to mirror life in the Armenian provinces.

The development of modern Eastern Armenian from a dialect into a literary standard owes much to the Lazarean and Nersisean schools. Both had printing presses and both in the late 1820s published the initial literary experiments (verse in Classical Armenian) of their students. In some ways, the Armenian communities of India, which had always maintained active channels of communication with Eastern Armenia, helped promote progress, providing additional impetus to belles-lettres. The first serious effort in prose, in the form of novels, was made by M. Taliadean (q.v.), for whom India was a second home. Here as well as in Western Armenian literature, the initial novels lacked originality and were mostly adaptations. But the laurel has been given to H. Abovean (q.v.) as the father of modern Eastern Armenian literature, though some critics have unjustifiably proclaimed him to be the founder of modern Armenian literature in general. His work, with an emphasis on active patriotism, the homeland, and the Armenian ethos, inspired many subsequent writers. From the middle of the century on, Russian social, political, and literary realities exercised an eminent influence on Armenian thought and letters. Not only did Armenian authors (most of them graduates of Russian universities) admire the magnificent accomplishments of Russian literature, they also lived much closer to the homeland, which similarly felt the weight of the radical changes sweeping Russia. *Narodnichestvo* ("populism") resonated in some Armenian political and intellectual circles, as did its cry, *khodzhenie v narod* (to go to the countryside, to the people). Not surprisingly, then, there took shape a socially committed literature, with poets (R. Patkanean, S. Šahaziz, q.q.v.) far outnumbered by writers of prose. Sundukean's talent shone in vaudevilles and comedies mirroring the Armenian community of Tiflis. The intellectual battles between various currents of thought (revolutionary-democrats, liberals, conservatives, and in Soviet Armenian terminology, "clerical-feudalistic" circles) were fought in the periodicals where many a literary piece was originally published. Apologists for the traditional and proponents of change passionately disagreed on the national standard, the nature and role of literature, the elements of Armenian identity, and the part the Church was to play in it. The land reform in Transcaucasia, the arrival of the railway and telegraph, and the Baku oil fields transformed rural Armenia rapidly and profoundly. For many a writer the disintegration of Armenian peasantry meant the destruction of traditional society and

moral degeneration. At the same time as impoverishment struck the countryside, the Armenian bourgeoisie, the wealthiest in Transcaucasia, attained a dominant position in the economy of the region. Things soon took a turn for the worse when, in the wake of the Russo-Ottoman War, Russian chauvinism raised its head and a ruthlessly rigid censorship stifled Armenian intellectual creativity. Heretofore, the Armenians had looked up to Russia expecting, with euphoria before the outbreak of the war, the liberation of Western Armenia from Ottoman domination. Instead, abandoning all tactful appearances, the Russians now openly and in a hostile fashion pursued a policy of Russification and colonization. The intelligentsia turned inward in an attempt to maintain the precarious unity of their nation, Church, and culture, which was now subject to the severest political, cultural, and economic repressions in both empires. Younger patriots founded the political parties. R. Patkanean with his declamatory patriotic verse, Sundukean with his theater, and Prōšean, Alayean, and Raffi with their novels and short prose examined the social-political conditions and turned to history and the magic world of folk tales to reflect and react to these challenges. A romantic Muratsan clung to traditional values and invoked the past. Širvanzade analyzed the ravages of industrial capitalism, Nar-Dos explored the psychological effects on the alienated individual, and H. Hovhannisyan, with his fresh, lyrical poems, conquered a new frontier in Eastern Armenian verse, paving the way for the next generation of poets.

### A Survey of the Literature of the Age

**YOVHANNĒS SEBASTATSI** (d. 1830) has left a history of the monastery of Surb Nšan (Holy Cross) in Sebastea (Sivas), published in Erevan in 1974 by B. Chugaszyan under the title *Patmutiwn Sebastioy*. It is essentially a history of the monastery from its building in 1021 to 1829, with a list of the Armenian prelates of the area, cast against a background of abundant information on the region about government and governors, economy, demography, Armenian craftsmen, Armenian *amiras*, fourteen martyrologies, events in and around Sebastea, and many other useful and reliable information. Yovhannēs drew upon the work of Grigor Magistros, Mattēos Urhayetsi, Samuēl Anetsi, Vardan Areweltsi, Kirakos Gandzaketsi, and others for the earlier period of his history, and on Mik'ayēl Chamchean (q.v.) and various chronologies, bulls, inscriptions, colophons, crosses, ornaments, and such religious utensils and furniture for the more recent and contemporary period of his history. Some of

the religious-moral poems and epitaphs he composed are found in his *Nerbotakan nuagergutiwnk* . . . (Tiflis, 1825).

**YOVHANNĒS ĽRIMETSI** (Pořisantsi, d. 1848) is the author of a history of the monastery of Halpat to 1827. It is a topographical, geographical, and historical record of the monastic complex and churches in Halpat and its neighborhood, and of famous monks, fathers-superior, and local dignitaries and leaders. Among the sources he used for the earlier period are Vardan Areweltsi, Kirakos Gandzaketsi, Stepanos Asotik, Stepanos Őrbelean, and inscriptions.

A native of Gümüşhane, **MANUĒL KIWMIWŠĤANATSI** (1768–1843), is the author of an “autobiography,” *Andznakan patmutiwn Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi vardapeti, Altuneani kam Šahinovi*. The published part concludes with the year 1836, and the work is a detailed description of himself and of his travels and work in St. Petersburg, Crimea, Tiflis, Ėjmiatzin, and Sewan. He deals extensively and at times colorfully with the pastoral positions he held in Armenia and Crimea. There are interesting parts on the conquest of Erevan, for instance, by the Russians (1828), when he was the librarian of Ėjmiatzin and made laudable efforts to repair and preserve old manuscripts; his role in recruiting students for the celebrated Lazarean Institute (established in Moscow in 1815 and in 1827 renamed the “Lazarevskii institut vostochnykh iazykov”), to which he donated his collection of manuscripts; and the Dawit-Daniēlean imbroglio over the succession to the throne of Ėjmiatzin, in which Russia and Persia were closely involved.

Kiwmiwšhanatsi has a history of the monastery of Sewan (*Patmut’iwn antsits antselots Sēwanay vanuts*). Following Movsēs Ĥorenatsi, he begins with etymologies of toponyms (Gełam, etc.), the building of the chapel allegedly erected by Grigor Lusavorich and Trdat the Great, and a curious popular etymology for the name “Sevan” (from “sa ē van,” i.e., this is [a] monastery). He then moves on to the Arab period, the building of the complex, renovations and traditions (with some criticism of Mik’ayēl Chamchean’s “Chalcedonian” views), inscriptions, the founding of the hermitage, the succession of fathers-superior (one of whom, fearing the wrath of Catholicos Simēon Erewantsi (q.v.) on the eve of his visit to Sewan, threw into the lake some old, disintegrated manuscripts and records!), and a list of relics and utensils with their donors or provenance.

Kiwmiwšhanatsi also has a *Lutz armatoyn meroy* (literally, The yoke of our root) on fasting. The “root” is Adam, from whom emanates the tradition of fasting, which Kiwmiwšhanatsi promotes with supporting material from the Old and New Testaments, Basil of Caesarea, Ambrose,

Jerome, Augustine, Nectarius, Grigor Narekatsi, Nersēs Šnorhali, and many other Armenian and non-Armenian authorities, guided by the maxim “fasting is the mother of all virtues, gluttony is the mother of all vices.” The book concludes with a poem by his “spiritual father,” Yovhannēs Sebastatsi Cherkezean (d. 1796), archbishop of Amasia and Marzuan (Merzifon), and one-sentence quotations against drinking from Seneca, Ambrose, Jerome, and others.

**YOVHANNĒS KARNETSI** (c1755–1820s?) is remembered as a scribe, a celebrated teacher in Karin (Erzurum), and a poet whose verse (still mostly in manuscript form) is yet to be fully evaluated. His manuscript on the life and work of Grigor Ōšakantsi (q.v.) is not extant, but two later copies of the original have survived. His love poetry shows influences from Turkish poetry and would certainly be a good case for the study of Armeno-Turkish literary relations at this juncture. A considerable part of his work consists of translations from Turkish into Armenian and vice versa. His poem on the famine of 1813 in Karin (Movsēs Horenatsi and Dawitʿ Anyaṭʿ, “the Invincible,” figure among the city’s founders!), which had devastating social and economic consequences, is of a descriptive nature. His imagination and verve are memorable in his poems on the occasion of the martyrdom of Sahak manuk (Sahak Mēsēr Karnetsi) in 1778; Yarutʿiwn Karnetsi in Smyrna in 1806; Łazar in Baberd in 1809; and those of Dvnik (a village near Karin) in 1810, with Varvaṛē as the central heroine. Like most other martyrs, these too die for their ancestral faith and identity, and like many other poems written on similar occasions, they have a social and political significance in that they highlight, among other things, the ways in which conversion to Islam was at times imposed on Armenians.

**ŁUNKIANOS** (d. 1841?), born probably in Erzurum, moved at a young age to Tabriz with his father where he learned Persian. He was then sent to the Antonean Catholic monastery in Lebanon, but he never took the vows of celibacy. He spent some years in Egypt, where he learned Arabic, engaged in trade, and lost his fortune aboard a ship destroyed by the Greek fleet. He lived in Aleppo for a brief period and moved to the Crimea in 1828. He returned to Lori, Armenia, via St. Petersburg and Tiflis, by the time the Armenians of Karin had retreated with the Russian Army to Širak, where he spent some time teaching. He journeyed to Constantinople on several occasions, but spent most of his time in Akhalkalak, where he died.

He wrote in Armenian and Turkish, but only his Armenian poems on religious themes have been published. He wrote “divānī,” “ilāhī,” “destan,” “dū-baitī,” and in other forms. The central theme is the Blessed

Virgin. He sings of her as a lover would sing of his love, and as H. Thorossian has with good reason suggested in his *Histoire de la littérature arménienne*, he may have had carnal love in mind. He is tired of this life and longs for the next. Although sincere, Łunkianos is monotonous and lacks depth. He also has a few pieces of occasional poetry, such as the one on the dispute between “baht and helk,” where Fortune and Intelligence eventually agree that only he who possesses them both may succeed in life. He writes in a Western Armenian mixed with elements from the Širak dialect.

A native of Van, educated at the hermitage at Ktuts (an islet in Lake Van) and at Constantinople, YOVHANNĒS VANANDETSI (1772–1840) lived chiefly in Smyrna, where he became a priest and taught at the famous Mesropean school. Well-versed in Armenian letters, he also knew Turkish and taught himself Arabic and Persian. But he knew no European languages and his training, the best the Armenian educational system could offer, was inferior to that of a Mekhitarist monk or to European standards. Although a gifted poet, his lack of sophistication in literary craftsmanship decidedly limited the artistic appeal of his poetry. Not only that, he had no masters to learn from as he composed three long poems, seminal in many ways and pointing to two dominant topics for subsequent authors: piety and patriotism. This partly emanated from the themes he tackled, but the Greek War of Independence and Russian expansion and victories against the Ottoman Empire could have alerted him to the urgency of national identity, unity, and pride.

In Vanandetsi's *Arpiakan Hayastani* (i.e., the celestial or luminous age of Armenia), narrated in nearly ten thousand lines, is Agatangelos's *History* in verse (including St. Gregory's Teaching), which employs a certain degree of poetic license. Needless to say, Grigor Lusavorich is the central hero, and here, as in his other poems, Armenia is considered the cradle of mankind with a pronounced emphasis on the orthodoxy and primacy of the Church of Armenia. It concludes with Grigor Lusavorich laboring over his *Yačahapatum čark* (“multifarious homilies”), a work, in fact, of uncertain authorship.

His *Tesaran handisitsn Haykay, Aramay ew Arayi* (a review of the brave deeds of Hayk, Aram, and Ara) is based on the first part of Movsēs Horenatsi's *History*, in which the origins of the Armenians and the exploits of their legendary forefather and his successors are narrated. Vanandetsi does not adhere to Horenatsi's chronology, but in his master's spirit he sings, in some six-thousand rhymed lines, of their valor and virtues and castigates the “lascivious” Šamiram (Semiramis) with an elegy for Ara, a victim of his innocence and handsome appearance.



*Oski dar Hayastani* (The golden age of Armenia) is a history in verse (nearly fifty-six hundred lines long) of Armenia beginning with Adam and descending down to the modern times. It is a conflation of facts and fiction culled from Armenian historians and traditions, with a resounding patriotic message and a stream of invective against American missionaries mentioned just as an afterthought. This marks the initial stages of a new front of battles with the missionaries, who professed to have arrived in the region with a view to reforming the "corrupt" and "degenerate" Church of Armenia from within, but who soon helped establish a new, separate Armenian community: the Protestants. Vanandetsi, for one, looked at them with grave suspicion; he thought that they should have taken their proselytizing zeal to un-Christian lands, such as China and Japan.

There are some very good parts in all three of Vanandetsi's poems, illuminated by the bright flashes of his poetic talent. He was among the earliest writers to introduce political elements into poetry; to exhort his fellow countrymen to be patriotic and pious, deriving inspiration from the past splendor of their country; to promote knowledge and learning; and to resort to self-defense should they or any aspect of their identity be threatened by hostile forces.

Although belles-lettres as such was not a primary concern for the Mekhitarists, **ARSĒN BAGRATUNI** (1790–1866), a gifted poet and an erudite man of letters, stands out among the few who engaged in literary activities. He is acclaimed as the best representative of Armenian Classicism, with a few more feathers in his hat as a linguist, translator, and teacher. The occasional poems he wrote to elegize or eulogize certain dates or figures and his two posthumously published plays call for no special attention here. But there is a clue to understanding his magnum opus, *Hayk Diwtsazn* (Hayk the hero), in the fact that Bagratuni remained a staunch supporter of Classical Armenian to the very end of his life.

Bagratuni had a passion for all things classical. He loved his Greek and Latin, and imitating Homer and Virgil, he created the Armenian classical epic, *Hayk Diwtsazn*. It is perhaps the longest poem in Armenian literature, made up of more than twenty-two thousand lines, and embodies his cherished dream to glorify the origins of his people. His choice for a hero naturally fell upon Hayk, who for well over a millenium had been lionized as the legendary forefather of the Armenians. Whatever the original content and contour of the pagan myth, the so-called *Primary History* had placed Hayk's story in the biblical context; Movsēs Horenatsi had worked out an elaborate pedigree for Hayk as a descendant of Japheth, and Mikayēl Chamchean (q.v.) put the finishing touches to the myth in

his *History*. Pushing poetic license beyond its limits, Bagratuni fleshed out the story into an intricate plot with a resounding message of piety and patriotism.

Briefly told, the Lord chooses Hayk to fight His battles against the ungodly Bel. The latter makes three requests for Hayk to worship him as god, to recognize his political supremacy, and to give his daughter to him for wife. Hayk rejects all three demands (the first two are later dropped), and hostilities follow. Bel is aided and abetted by forces of evil, Hayk by the goddess Astlik, biblical patriarchs, saints, and a celestial host. There follow numerous clashes and sea battles, and conflicts and clashes of personalities within Hayk's camp. Haykak, son of Hayk, is killed in action; Hayk is wounded, but an attempt on his life is foiled. Many other events lead to the Almighty's displeasure and, therefore, to a state of disastrous flux. Here, Noah intercedes with prayers, and as Heaven triumphs over the forces of evil, Hayk downs Bel with his arrow.

Bagratuni is heavily indebted to Homer, Virgil, Ovid, Tasso, Milton, Chateaubriand, and many others for the form and structure of his eponymous poem. The basic elements of the story he borrowed from Armenian historians, but the elaborate plot was the brainchild of his own imagination. He must have been familiar with a play bearing the same title by another Mekhitarist monk, Elia Tomačean, either through reading it in manuscript form or attending its performance at St. Lazarus in 1805. He must have also been aware of *Tesaran handisitsn Haykay, Aramay ew Arayi* by Yovhannēs Vanandetsi (q.v.). Both works may have inspired the conception of Bagratuni's poem, but the plots, save the traditional outline of the myth, bear no resemblance to it. Bagratuni's greater gift, skill and eloquence, make his poem distinctly superior to either model.

Yet, despite Bagratuni's masterful command of Classical Armenian, his fertile imagination, the putative appeal of his message, the magnificent Armenian customs and traditions he created, and the splendid triumph of Hayk, the poem was met with total indifference. A number of factors accounted for this. First and foremost, very few Armenians could read Classical Armenian. Secondly, the religious-biblical aspects were so overwhelming that blending them with a decidedly heroic, pagan past turned the poem into a toyland where, in a sort of *deus ex machina* fashion, nothing moved without divine dispensation. This religious thrust did not resonate with the political aspirations of the Armenians; there was, for instance, no real threat to the faith of the Armenians at the time. Thirdly, the microcosm he created was not recognizably Armenian and seemed distant and unrelated to the Armenian ethos, past and present. Last but not least, the poem suffered from numerous technical flaws: protraction,

harangues, and many an excursus in a frequently convoluted style. It was a monumental effort, indeed, with many attractive passages, which has forced the historians of Armenian literature to regard it as the masterpiece of Armenian Classicism. But both this school and its best expression arrived rather late in the day; not surprisingly, it had few readers and still fewer imitators.

**YARUTIWN ARARATEAN**'s (1774–1830s?) memoirs cover the years 1751–97. He was well connected to a number of influential Russians and Armenians in St. Petersburg, and his story is an imaginative and at times imaginary account of his own life, intimately woven into a background of contemporary events. Somehow, things are either black or white to him as are the portraits he depicts. Particularly negative is his attitude towards the rich, the military, local rulers, and men of religion. His positive profiles, on the other hand, are bestowed with an angelic character; his indulgence in self-aggrandizement, therefore, comes as no surprise. A proponent of Russian orientation, Araratean supported the Russian advance in Transcaucasia, fully expecting that it would bring relief to his people and country.

**GABRIĒL PATKANEAN** (1802–89, father of Rapayēl Patkanean, q.v.), was a savant who made contributions to many aspects of Armenian cultural and social life. Although his literary output was mainly composed in the first half of the nineteenth century, much of it was published decades later, and much still remains in manuscript form. In addition to teaching, translating, and editing, he wrote a number of works in prose and an even greater number in verse. There is a touch of suspense to some of his prose writing, and the bulk and best of his poetry invokes figures from the pagan past and mythology. He was one of the earliest writers to employ modern Armenian in almost all of his oeuvre, making his own modest contribution to Armenian literature at this period of transition, which according to most Armenian scholars signals the beginning of the modern era in Armenian letters.

**YARUTIWN ALAMDAREAN** (1796–1834), a priest, poet, patriot, and teacher, was closely associated with three famous Armenian schools in the nineteenth century that have left their mark on generations of Armenian students: Ałababean in Astrakhan (1810), the Lazarean Institute in Moscow (1815), and the Nersisean School in Tiflis (1825). He studied under Serovbē Patkanean (1769–1836), father of Gabriēl Patkanean (q.v.) and grandfather of Rapayēl Patkanean (q.v.), and became a teacher himself before completing his studies. He was then invited to Moscow

and taught at the Lazarean for almost ten years. The Nersisean in Tiflis opened its doors in January, 1825, with Alamdarean as its principal at the request of Catholicos Nersēs V, Aštaraketsi (1843–1857), then primate of the Armenians of Tiflis. Here, under the supervision of Nersēs himself, he was active in recruiting men and support for the Russian Army in its wars against the Persians and Ottomans in the late 1820s, which brought Eastern Armenia under the czar's control. In conjunction with his teaching activities, Alamdarean prepared a number of primers on Armenian and Russian and Russian dictionaries, most of which (with the exception of his Russian-Armenian dictionary, Moscow, 1821) remain unpublished.

Some thirty poems and an incomplete play have secured a niche for him in the history of Armenian literature. He is a poet of transition, associated with previous verse in some ways, but departing from it in others, a fact that has led many critics to see him as a representative of Armenian classicism. Religious concerns and love nurture his imagination. The single most important event inspiring him was the death of his wife, reincarnated in his poetry as a beautiful woman in both body and soul. It is the grief of her untimely departure, which leaves him inconsolable, that informs his sentiments on love and companionship. His pain grows all the more deeper following his banishment to the monastery of Halpat (1830), which he soon left to become father superior of the monastery of Holy Cross in Nor-Nahijewan (Rostov-na-Donu). He writes in elegiac but simple Classical Armenian, with a warm imagination and sincerity that made some of his poems popular. His use of the "rose and nightingale" device, unlike earlier practice, is in a lucid Classical Armenian free from Persian imagery and words and holds no hope for the nightingale: no spring will ever bring the rose to life again.

#### Western Armenian Literature

**LEWOND ALIŠAN** (1820–1901) was both a voluminous and luminous author who commanded profound respect among his fellow countrymen and enjoyed wide recognition in European scholarly circles. What initially brought him popularity was the collection of his poems, *Nuagk*, published in 1857–58, and *Yušikk hayreneats hayots*, a collection of inspiring portraits and episodes from Armenian history. There followed his massive volumes on the history, geography, topography, and flora of Armenia (*Širak*, *Sisuan*, *Ayrarat*, *Sisakan*, *Hay busak*, etc.); works of historical and philological nature (*Hay-Venet*, *Šnorhali ew paragay iwr*, *Hayapatum*, etc.); and the publication of numerous texts, including the series titled *Soperk haykakank*. Ališan made a number of translations such as Canto IV from *Childe Harold*, Schiller's "Die Glocke," and a collection titled

*K'nar amerikean* (i.e., American Lyre with works by N. P. Willis, Andrews Norton, Bryant, J. G. Whittier, and others).

*Nuagk'* appeared in five volumes. The first volume, *Mankuni*, includes prayers and religious exhortations for children. The second contains a number of occasional verse of little value, but also some of his better, reflective poetry, as well as his still better poems dedicated to nature. The third volume, *Hayruni*, represents his patriotic songs, including the cycle of eleven poems subtitled "Ergk' Nahapeti" (i.e., Songs of the patriarch), long recognized as the crown of his verse. Volume four, *Tēruni*, is made up of poems on religion, religious feasts, and saints. Volume five, *Thruni*, has human suffering, death, and the plight of émigrés as its main subjects.

Religion, faith, and patriotism dominate Ališan's work. Any search for dissension from Christian tenets on the Creator, the Creation, and human behavior would be a futile attempt. He cared, he said, not a whit for life on this planet, especially his own; but earthly concerns such as the misfortune of his fellow countrymen always troubled his compassionate soul. This frail and frugal monk himself in his early thirties extinguished the brilliant fire fueling his creative imagination, forever silencing the poet in him. His lavish poetic gift and his passionate disposition combined to create a formidable force, too dangerous for a monk. He marked the occasion with a moving poem bidding farewell to the muse ("Husk ban ar Ogin nuagahann," *Nuagk'*, v) and wishing eternity would immediately swallow him up.

Save for the cycle titled "Patriarch's Songs," all of his poetry is in Classical Armenian and has since been inaccessible to the public at large. Mekhitarist theorists are not entirely alone in their contention that Ališan is at his best in the ancient tongue. What has been appealing to them has been his subject matter (religious, moral, and meditative) and his form and style (classical, majestic). The influence of Chateaubriand, Lamartine, Hugo, Goethe, Schiller, and Byron has been noted as beneficial. Those who read Classical Armenian will most likely agree that his talent does indeed shine in many poems, though the quality is strikingly uneven overall and much of it is difficult to salvage. The "Patriarch's Songs" are overrated and overemphasized by Soviet Armenian critics and somewhat berated by Mekhitarists as the *ašutakan* strain in Ališan's verse.

Most of Ališan's patriotic songs as well as his "Patriarch's Songs" appeared in the third volume of his verse titled *Hayruni*. Figures and episodes from Armenian history sparked his imagination (King Trdat the Great; the military leaders Mušet, Vardan, and Vahan Mamikonean; King Ašot II, Erkar; the Aršakuni [Arsacid] dynasty; the battles of Dziraw and

Vardanank', etc.). The boisterous noise in some of his poems often seems to replace, or cover up, rebellious sentiments unutterable by a monk. His best poems, though few in number, are memorable. Of particular note are the ones dedicated to nature, to the heroes of the battle of Awarayr, and to the sad fate of his fatherland, in which he ponders over or thunderously complains of the afflictions befallen his people, in a tone of glowing pride and patriotism. Ališan's patriotism, it must be noted, despite its not-so-infrequent militant strains, was a cultural and in many ways a passive patriotism. It nonetheless had an enormous impact on the reading public, arousing a sense of unity, pride, and patriotism throughout the 1860s.

Ališan is among the earliest authors to write romantic verse (of nationalism and nature) in Modern Armenian, and thanks to this he has clinched a permanent niche in the history of Armenian literature. Ironically, he was a profound admirer of Classical Armenian and considered it far superior to the spoken idiom. His fame has far outlived his influence, for he has had some impact on a number of contemporary writers in terms of style, as well as topics he chose from Armenian history.

**MKRTICH PĚŠIKT'ĀŠLEAN** (1828–68) found himself in the midst of some dramatic developments in the 1860s. In 1862, Zeitun (now Süleymanlı, Turkey) erupted against the local Ottoman authorities. Pēšikrašlean marked the occasion with a cycle of poems, but suggestions that he was involved in organizing this bold act of defiance seem to be unsubstantiated. Soon thereafter the so-called Armenian "constitution" was promulgated (1863), generating unrealistic expectations of a political nature. Both events, allied with the theater and patriotic poetry of the period, account for much of the romantic euphoria of the 1860s, to which Pēšikrašlean himself contributed to some degree.

Pēšikrašlean was active in organizing some of the earliest theatrical performances and in founding two societies: *Hamazgeats* ("National") and *Baregortzakan* ("Beneficent"), both of which promoted education and agricultural work. One of the loudest cries heard at this juncture was the call for unity transcending religious-denominational boundaries as the Armenian Catholics and Armenian Protestants had by now been formally recognized by the Ottoman government as separate communities. Pēšikrašlean's "We are brothers" ("Elbayr emk' mek'") echoed and embodied such sentiments and brought him popular acclaim. His transient glory also partly rested on his dramas, some of which he acted in himself.

Sensing public dissatisfaction with the performances he staged in Classical Armenian (original and translations), Pēšikrašlean increasingly relied on the emerging new vernacular, but never fully shed the influence

of the Mekhitarists. His first play, *Koṛnak* (which he called a tragedy), is in Modern Western Armenian, as are his other three plays. It takes place in fourth-century Armenia (in the wake of King Trdat the Great's death) and depicts a deadly conflict between unselfish patriots and treacherous traitors. His second tragedy, *Aršak [III]*, is only one of the numerous interpretations of the intriguing story of this enigmatic king. Very popular throughout the decade, it too revolves round unity and selfless patriotism. In both *Vahan [Mamikonean]* and *Vahē*, the clash of personal and national interests is illustrated. Similar preoccupations seem to have led Pēšikṭašlean to translate Voltaire's *La Mort de César* and Alfieri's *Saul* among others.

In many ways, Pēšikṭašlean's tragedies conform to principles of Classicism, yet in other ways they depart from the canon. His are among the earliest in Modern Armenian, and at the time they intrigued and illuminated, delighted and inspired enthusiastic audiences. But his tragedies, like many of his poems, have not withstood the test of time.

Most of Pēšikṭašlean's poems are in Classical Armenian, and besides occasional elegies, eulogies, epitaphs, etc., they primarily express the patriotism and love sentiments of a sad, sensitive soul. The four poem cycle on Zeitun was and still is popular, as are his "Tzern Vanay" (The old man from Van), "Ełbayr emk' mek" ("We are brothers"), and particularly, "Garun" (Spring; beginning "Oh, inch anuš ew inčpēs zov . . .," believed to have been put to music by Tigran Chuḥačean, 1837–98). Two of the Zeitun poems are adaptations: one of Hugo's "L'Enfant" from *Les Orientales* and the other of Charles Wolfe's poem "The Burial of Sir John Moore." Pēšikṭašlean has made some other adaptations and a noteworthy translation of a popular romance, "Ma Normandie" (rendered as "Erg hayreni," A song of the homeland), by Frédéric Bérat, a French poet-musician (1801–55), which inspired a far more popular and enduring adaptation by Nahapet Ėusinean ("Kilikia," Cilicia). Few though they are, Pēšikṭašlean's best poems are attractive for their sincere emotions and lyricism, sympathetic concerns, and subtle and occasional humor, and are among the earliest exemplars heralding the rise of the Romantic tradition in modern Armenian literature.

**PETROS DUREAN** (1851–72), a poet, playwright, and aspiring actor, broke new ground in Armenian poetry. In many ways, the modern lyric tradition originates in his work; both in manner and matter it is removed from the then prevalent Mekhitarist patterns. Despite flaws in the technique, it is unfettered by conventions and concerns, and thus it is innovative and splendidly spontaneous. His imagery and metaphors

are fresh and eloquent, his immediacy charming, and his diction limpid. Beneath his predominantly elegiac and seemingly subdued style, there lurks a tempestuous soul, eagerly but vainly trying to cling to a life sadly cut short by consumption. In his slim collection of verse shines some of the best lines ever uttered in Armenian.

Durean's patriotic sentiments forcefully manifest his genuine concern for his fellow countrymen and their uncertain fate. Unlike Lewond Ališan (q.v.), he is preoccupied with their present and future, and in a burst of rebellious sentiments, he urges them to protest. In another instance he calls on the sultan either to curb disorder and depredations or to allow the Armenians to carry arms for purposes of self-defense. He knew that his death was imminent and expressed regret that his contribution to national aspirations would be as short-lived as his life. Unrequited love and personal agony, failing health and unfulfilled dreams, intense feelings of loneliness and forlornness, and his own life so quickly slipping through his fingers inspired his lyrical poetry. He exploded in an awesome protest ("black torrent") against God for his cruel fate in one poem, and mitigated in repentance with calm and pride in the next. Despite his regret he did not expunge the former poem from the record.

The Armenian theater in Constantinople fascinated Durean. Despite his father's opposition, he frequented performances and engaged in acting. Given the financial hardship his family suffered at the time, practical purposes may also have been one of the factors attracting him to the theater. He collaborated with the leading theatrical figure of the time, Yakob Vardovean (later also referred to in Turkish sources as Güllü Agop). Most of his plays were staged in his own lifetime, bringing him instant recognition that was to be sustained and multiplied by his poems after his death. Durean's plays, too, departed from established molds. His *Vard ew Šušān* . . . (Rose and lily . . .) is an intensely emotional melodrama in the earlier sense of the term. His second play, *Artasēs ašharhakal* (Artashes [II] the Conqueror), a historical play on the founder of the Artaxiad dynasty in Armenia, mostly conforms to the rules of classicism. *Sew hoṭer* . . . (Black soil, but the word figuratively could also mean "tomb"), his most frequently staged tragedy, illustrates patriotism against a background of Tamerlane's destructive raids. Durean transcends the limitations of classicism in *Ankumn Aršakuni* . . . (The fall of the Aršakuni dynasty), which depicts the end of the Aršakuni royal line as a result of the treachery of Armenian *naḥarars* (nobles). Another historical play of intrigue and betrayal is *Aspatakutiwnk parskats i Hays* . . . (Incursions of the Persians into Armenia, or the destruction of the Bagratid capital of Ani). Durean's last play, *Tatron kam tšuarner* (Theater or



wretched people), tackles social injustice and moral corruption through the story of two lovers, who as actors commit suicide on stage. These plays are reckoned to be among the earliest works of romantic drama. They enjoyed wide popularity and certainly had an impact on the rising tide of patriotism at the time. But they were the initial experiments of a teenager, and even though they occasionally glisten with his genius, they have not worn well.

**MATTĒOS MAMUREAN** (1830–1901) was a writer, translator, educator, public figure, celebrated editor and publicist, and one of the more prominent representatives of the Armenian community of Smyrna, the second largest center of Armenian culture in the Ottoman Empire. He was well-versed in English and French letters, and played an important role in promoting Western literature and cultivating a readership. He also contributed to the emerging Western Armenian standard. His *Angliakan namakani* (English letters) highlights patriotism and the cause of enlightenment in Armenia and the dire consequences of emigration. *Haykakan namakani* (Armenian letters) focuses on the contemporary Armenian scene, especially the issue of the so-called Armenian constitution and constitutionalism, and portrays some of the well-known public figures of the time, including Grigor Ōtean (Krikor Odian Efendi) among others. His *Sew lerin mardē* (The man of the black mountain) remained incomplete. The background to the novel is the Russo-Persian War of 1826–28. The novel is intensely anti-czarist, partly because of the failure of the Russians to compensate in tangible political terms the assistance the Armenians had given them during the campaign in Transcaucasia. In his popular monthly, *Arewelean mamul*, which he founded in 1871, Mamurean covered a very wide range of social, cultural, literary, educational, and political issues of considerable importance.

**YAKOB PARONEAN** (1843–91) is the first great master of sweeping satire, vivid humor, and comedies of unsurpassed popularity. An ethical purist and a self-appointed arbiter of the social scene, this expert of demolition left hardly any contemporary person or issue of import untouched. If the public respected him, many of his victims looked daggers at him, and some denounced him. The periodicals he published, although popular, never paid the bills as the not-so-numerous copies sold circulated among wider circles of non-subscribers. No source of supplementary income ever enabled him to free himself of the clutches of poverty. This and the failure of his campaign to reform society through whiplash words seem to a certain degree to have affected the mood and mode, if not pertinacity, of his satire.

Paronean's political criticism is found in his minor journalistic pieces and columns, particularly in "Ksmitner" ("Pinches," published in *Tatron*) and "Im dzeratetrë" ("My notebook," published in *Pordz* of Tiflis). In the early 1870s, he threw his unqualified support behind Patriarch Mkrtich H̄rimean (q.v.) and his efforts to have the Armenian constitution revised. From Europe he chose Don Carlos (1848–1909) and the Carlist risings (1872–76) to poke fun at freely, with no restrictions imposed by the Ottoman censorship. But both issues receded from his sight as he exposed the consequences of maltreatment and inequality in the Armenian provinces of the Ottoman Empire, arising from the corruption and inefficiency of Ottoman officialdom and the nature of the Ottoman political system. As the Balkans erupted in rebellion, leading to the Russo-Ottoman War of 1877–78, which in turn gave rise to the Armenian Question as an international issue, Paronean punctured the pious pretensions of the European powers in pithy chronicles and with biting sarcasm. He ferociously attacked Ottoman internal policy, especially with regard to the Armenians. No contemporary Armenian observer has so perspicuously evaluated the diplomatic entanglements and political rivalries of the time, maintaining all along that the very foundation of such selfish policies was the same old adage: might is right.

The *National Big-Wigs* (*Azgayin jojer*) contains some of Paronean's brightest satirical pages. Paronean owes its conception to the biographies published in the French periodical *Le Polichinelle* rather than to Plutarch's *Lives* or Mattēos Mamurean's *Haykakan namakani* (Armenian letters). Some writers such as Ōtean and Zōhrap (q.q.v.) benefited from Paronean's experience in their satirical and non-satirical biographies. All biographies begin with the birth of a given celebrity and evaluate the negative aspects of his activities. Except for a few, all portraits are critical. Some are written with annihilating satire. The portraits include figures active in public affairs, priests, editors, artists, writers, and celebrities. There were some omissions, such as Grigor Ōtean (Krikor Odian Efendi, 1834–87), Yarut'iwn Tatean (Artin Pasha Dadian, 1830–1901), and Servichēn (Serovbē Vichēnean, 1815–97), who all served the Ottoman government. All portraits are cast against a background of contemporary Armenian realities that come alive in these lives. There are portraits with some protraction and verbosity, and a reading of them without appropriate annotation of the contemporary scene is difficult. But overall they are highly original, despite the obscurity of their circumstances, and they scintillate with wit or elicit sardonic smiles with their devastating satire.

Paronean's comedies mark the earliest stages of the genre in modern Armenian literature. His first experiment seems to have been *Erku tērov*

*tzařay mē* (A servant of two masters), a comedy with a very simple plot, inspired by the second and third acts of Goldoni's work of the same title. His next comedy was a musical (in the European sense) called *Atamnaboyžn arewelean* (The oriental dentist), and it bears much brighter marks of his comical genius. It ridicules quacks as well as the predictable consequences of incompatible marriages. *Šotokortē* (The flatterer), lacking a concluding scene, was later completed by Eruand Ōtean (q.v.). The structure of this comedy and some of its protagonists echo Molière's *L'Avare* and also reflect Paronean's continuing search for his own comic characters. This he accomplished some fifteen years later with his best comedy, *Paltasar Albar* (Uncle Balthazar).

*Paltasar Albar* is a most, if not the most, popular play in the Armenian comic repertoire. Not surprisingly, Balthazar has been interpreted both as a stupid wealthy man, who is made a laughingstock, and as a simple honest person worthy of sympathy. The former is the result of the considerable resemblances this work bears to Molière's *Georges Dandin* and is typical of the Western Armenian theatrical tradition; the latter is a tendency one observes among the Eastern Armenians, which, ideological changes and pursuits notwithstanding, has found expression in the acting of such celebrated Soviet Armenian actors as Hrachya Nersisyan (1895–1961) and Mher Mkrtchyan (1930–93). Nersisyan accentuated the tragic aspects of this character, and Mkrtchyan stressed the comical ones. Balthazar is decidedly not a replica of Georges Dandin; nor is he, to be sure, a tragic figure. He is a victim of many a circumstance and a comical hero derided for many a reason, despite Paronean's express aim to lampoon the Armenian Judicial Council for its incompetent handling of divorce. The whole work is an enduring tribute to Paronean's vibrant wit, so brilliant that it alone sustains the third act, despite its insignificant relevance to the plot.

Paronean was the first to introduce satirical biography, and the laurel for the first satirical novel goes to him, too. There can be little doubt that Molière's *Les Fâcheux* prompted the form of Paronean's *The Most Honourable Beggars* (*Metzapatiw muratskanner*). Both works are collections of portraits, but their similarity ends there. Paronean wrote the novel to illustrate the misery of the men of letters and the cruel indifference of the wealthy to literature. No sooner does Abisotom Ała, the central figure of the novel, arrive in Istanbul from Trebizond in search of a wife, than the "intellectuals" stand in a long queue to pay him their respect and pilfer money from him. Most of the characters disappear after making a memorable appearance. Paronean had sympathy but no kind words for most of the intellectuals, particularly the poet, whose portrait,

along with the numerous excursions Paronean makes in the novel, reveal many aspects of Paronean's literary views. No less well-liked than Uncle Balthazar, the text of *The Most Honourable Beggars* has been tampered with in Soviet theaters in Moscow and Erevan for political purposes. Both the Eastern and Western Armenians have converted this work of rich dialogues into an ever-popular comedy.

A greater sense of urgency and an unrestrained invective characterize most of Paronean's works written in the 1880s. *Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy taterun mēj* (A walk in the quarters of Constantinople) is a detailed description of thirty-four city districts, touching nearly upon all social, cultural, and economic realities of the Armenian community. *Tzitzat* (Laughter), it has been suggested, was conceived under the influence of Casti's *Gli Animali Parlanti*, but the two works have nothing in common besides animal characters. *Tzitzat* is a collection of fables tackling social and moral issues against an exclusively Armenian background. *Aḥtabanutiwn baroyakan* (Moral pathology) is an incomplete portrayal of Hypoptos (suspicious), Stenokardos ("narrow-hearted," impatient) and Philargyros (avaricious). Paronean's *Hōsaksutiwnk merelots* (Dialogues of the dead) appeared after he had translated parts of Lucian's work. He drew on the Greek author's work only for the form of his allegorical work. Personified here are virtues such as Compassion, Truthfulness, Charity, and Merit who have assembled in the World of the Dead to analyze aspects of moral decline that resulted in their banishment from the World of the Living. *K'alakavarutēan vnasnerē* (The disadvantages of courtesy) sparkles with Paronean's wit and shows in uproarious dialogues the inconveniences a polite person suffers for the impoliteness of others. Paronean also published a periodical, *Tiyatro* (1874–75), in Ottoman Turkish, treating mainly issues of social nature pertinent to the Ottoman public at large.

Almost simultaneously with Raffi (q.v.), **TZERENTS** (1822–88) inaugurated the genre of the historical novel. Armenian history had captured his imagination at St. Lazarus, where the Mekhitarist monk and playwright Petros Minasean (1799–1867) taught him history. If Minasean instilled in him a love for Armenian history, what he saw in Constantinople in large measure gave shape to his interpretation of that experience. Particularly in the 1850s and the 1860s, tension, to put it mildly, ran high between the Armenian Apostolic community on the one hand and the Armenian Catholics and Armenian Protestants on the other. The former two were also rent apart by internal strife. The Catholics were divided into two camps: a Latinizing faction that called for direct control by

the Holy See, and a more "nationalistic" faction that demanded a say in running the affairs of the community. This is often referred to by historians as the "haka-Hasunean," i.e., anti-Hasunist, movement (after Cardinal Anton Hasunean, or Hasun, 1809–84). Tzerents was a Catholic and he soon found himself heading the anti-Hasunist faction. So he was well-positioned to observe the ravages of denominational disunity. Unity became an agonizing concern and an elusive dream—a dream that he shared with an intimate friend, Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean (q.v.).

Tzerents wrote three historical novels. The first, *Toros Lewoni* (Toros [son] of Lewon), appeared in 1877. It recounts the restoration and expansion in the mid-twelfth century of Armenian political power in Cilicia by Toros II, Rubinean, son of Lewon I. The second, *Erkunk' T. daru* (Ninth century travail), focuses on the anti-Arab rebellion in Armenia proper in the middle of the ninth century, one of the leaders of which was Yovnan from Hōyt to the south of Muš, who was beheaded for declining apostasy (cf. Tovmay Artzruni, *Patmut'iwn Tann Artzruniats = History of the House of the Artsrunik*, iii, 11, translated into English by R. W. Thomson). The third novel is titled *Tēodoros Rštuni*, so named after the commander-in-chief of the Armenian Army and marzpan ("viceroy") of Armenia (approximately 630s–54). The country is threatened by Byzantium and the Arabs, and the Armenian nobility, divided by conflicting political orientations and interests, is indecisive amid the uncertainty. Tēodoros Rštuni's efforts to forge unity ultimately bear no fruit.

The episodes and protagonists Tzerents lifted from critical periods in Armenian history gave much food for thought to his contemporaries. The vital importance he attached to strong and dedicated leaders, his fierce denunciation of centrifugal forces, and above all, the emphasis he laid on national unity—a concern that runs almost like an ostinato throughout his work—resonated with the patriotic fervor and political expectations of the time, making his novels (*Erkunk'*, in particular) very popular. Despite this, his work is flawed. His Armenian heroes distinguish themselves by extraordinary feats of prowess, but some of them are barely distinguishable from one another. Elements of *deus ex machina* appear here and there, as does artless propaganda in his last book. Still, the novels are interesting, reasonably well-built, and are written with verve in a tidy modern Armenian; they progress at a good pace and make for enjoyable reading.

**SRBUHI TIWSAB** (c1841–1901) embraced the cause of emancipation of women. Educated in a French school, she reclaimed her national roots under the tutelage of Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean (q.v.), her tutor in Armenian

language and literature. Her mother was active in the fields of education and charity and in some ways left her imprint on her views. But the impetus for the cause and some of the themes she chose seems to have come mainly from George Sand. She launched her career with a few poems in the 1860s (including one dedicated to Arsēn Bagratuni and another to Mkrtich Pēšikṭašlean, q.q.v.), only to realize quickly that she was not made to be a poet. After a long silence (during which she attended to her family), her work appeared again in the early 1880s in the periodical press, flashing signals of the tone and scope of her novels to come. Indeed, she soon wrote three books declaiming against social prejudice that reduced women to “serfs” or to objects “owned” by their spouses.

*Mayta*, a romantic epistolary novel, outlines the plight of a helpless widow. Totally dependent on her husband before his death, Mayta is now kept in fetters in an unequal and intolerant society and is unable to have a life of her own. She corresponds with Sira, an advocate of full freedom for women and essentially a mouthpiece of Tiwsab. The novel polarized the Armenian intellectuals. Some authors unequivocally supported Tiwsab, others (e.g., Grigor Zōhrap, q.v.) questioned the social and moral premise of the novel, and still others (e.g., Yakob Paronean, q.v.) criticized its form and style. Pointing to elements of *deus ex machina*, for instance, when Mayta is rescued *in extremis* by a total stranger, Paronean argued that the plot was unconvincing. As the debate lingered on, Tiwsab published her second novel, *Siranoyš*, casting the character of yet another victim deprived of free choice, love, and identity. She too, like Mayta before her, is unable to break through the barriers of convention and meets a tragic end. Not so Araksia, the heroine of Tiwsab’s third and last novel, *Araksia kam varžuhi*; she is lucky enough to marry the man she loves. Despite some serious flaws in both form and content, Tiwsab’s romantic vision of women was the spirited expression of a genuine concern that Armenian writers could no longer ignore.

**MKRTICH HRIMEAN** (1820–1907), affectionately recognized as “Hayrik” (Armenian for “father,” with the endearing diminutive “ik”) was a luminous religious and political figure throughout the second half of the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. But he has been given a spot in this introduction for his literary effort, which in the history of Armenian literature is distinguished on two accounts. He was among the earliest writers to turn his attention to the soil of Western Armenia proper, rather than to the communities in the Armenian Dispersion. Thus, he paved the way for a generation of authors who mirrored life in the homeland (Sruandzteants, Tlkatintsi, R. Zardarean, q.q.v., and others).

Of his two long poems in Classical Armenian, *Hrawirak araratean* tells of the land of Ararat, and his *Hrawirak erkrin aweteats* tells of the Holy Places. He lamented the deliberate burning of the Armenian section of Van in *Vangoyž*, and the anti-Armenian atrocities in the 1877–78 Russo-Ottoman War in his *Haygoyž. Drahti ėntanik* (A family of paradise) reflects his concerns for the family. *Sirak ew Samuēl* offers words of wisdom for the young on a wide range of topics. His *Papik ew toṛnik* (Grandfather and grandchild) speaks with profound love of land and husbandry and of the interdependence of man and land (and homeland). In a sentimental and romantic frame of mind he cast himself as the continuator of Movsēs Horenatsi's lament in his *Olbatsot Horenatsin* (The mourning Horenatsi) and promoted peace and prosperity for all nations, big and small, in his *Tagaworats žolov* (A meeting of kings).

**GAREGIN SRUANDZTEANTS** (1840–92) is the author of a number of poems and two historical plays, all of which are insignificant except for the poem dedicated to the “Martyrs of Awarayr,” the Vardanank’ (beginning “Tē hayreneats psakadir . . .”). But his efforts to attract the attention of observers, literary and otherwise, to the realities of life in the Armenian provinces of the Ottoman Empire, and perhaps more importantly, his boundless diligence in collecting and introducing Armenian folklore materials, have been of inestimable value. In a span of ten years (1874–84), he published five collections containing topographical, ethnographic, and statistical information, as well as folk tales, songs, riddles, customs, excerpts from manuscripts, colophons, and other such material that has had a noteworthy impact on the course of Armenian literature. There followed a generation of Armenian writers who wrote from life in Armenia proper, rather than life in big cities to the west (e.g., Constantinople) or north (e.g., Tiflis) of the country, and writers such as Tumanian and Ałayean (q.q.v.) wrote adaptations of many of the folk tales he published. The first and one of the best versions of the oral Armenian epic tale, *Sasuntsi Dawit kam Mheri duṛ* (David of Sasun), recited in the dialect of Muš, was published by Sruandzteants in 1874.

**ARPIAR ARPIAREAN** (1851–1908) owes his popularity as much to his oeuvre as to his literary and cultural activities. He has come to symbolize Armenian realism as both the mentor of the generation of realist writers and as one of the earliest authors to write in a realist vein. Initially, the forum was the daily *Arewelk* (East or Orient) founded in 1884, and the new prose found expression predominantly in the new genre of the short story, called *noravēp*, the equivalent of nineteenth-century French *nouvelle* or *conte* (Flaubert, Maupassant), or in novels

appearing in *Arewelk*, and later in *Masis* and *Hayrenik* under Arpiarean's editorship and intellectual leadership. His image of a writer was that of a clairvoyant who faced reality in all its ugly and painful aspects, met the needs of society and the challenges of change and progress, and put literature to practical and aesthetic use. He regarded language as a means rather than an end and was, not surprisingly, unequivocally in favor of Modern Armenian.

Compulsive and communicative, Arpiarean wielded public influence with passion and compassion, boldly raising issues of common interest in public forums. His favorite form was the journalistic *chronique* (the Armenian form being "kronik"), which he developed into an effective vehicle for social and political criticism and to extend bridges between the Eastern and Western Armenians, their literatures, concerns, and aspirations. A genuine warmth, a consuming interest in all aspects of life, and a spare, unadorned style radiating with subtle irony account for the charm of his *chroniques* (especially his "Öruan keankč," a sort of "daily life," or "goings-on in a day," which have yet to be collected in a single volume).

His short stories are of uneven quality. Although the romantic streak, plainly visible in his early work (e.g., *Erasi mě gině*, The price of a dream), diminishes considerably, it never quite vanishes. He wrote from life, mainly from that of the urban middle and poor classes, highlighting the consequences of economic hardship, moral degeneration, old customs (e.g., pre-arranged marriages), snobbish class-consciousness, and the vain aping of European mores that struck at the very roots of the family. His stories usually end on an unhappy note, but happy endings are by no means uncommon. James Etmekjian, in his *The French Influence on the Western Armenian Renaissance*, noted a few common traits in both Daudet and Arpiarean.

One of Arpiarean's better stories is *Oski aprjan* (Golden bracelet), which is a recast version of his earlier short story, *Ĥndamolik atjikě* (The gleeful gal), and which in a number of ways typifies his concerns. Armik, an orphan adopted by Łukas, is to marry the unemployed Artākī, who hopes to start his own business with Armik's dowry, consisting of a number of railway company shares. But Łukas is soon laid off, and he is forced to sell the shares to feed his family. Artākī annuls his engagement to Armik, who becomes heartbroken, succumbs to illness, and dies.

*Karmir žamuts* (The crimson offertory) is Arpiarean's best short novel. It illustrates the clash of two opposing philosophies held by two strong personalities: Hayrapet Efendi and Tēr Yusik, a priest "from Armenia" (i.e., the Armenian provinces). Hayrapet, the acknowledged



leader of the Armenians of his quarter in Istanbul, is extremely careful not to provoke suspicion or reprisals on the part of the police chief. The priest, who has more faith in Jehovah than Christ, believes in and has devoted himself to organizing self-defense. This was a grave dilemma that haunted all Armenians from the 1890s to 1915. In a crisp and elegant style, Arpiarean, in this absorbing narrative, delves deep into the mentality of both protagonists who, mindful of the deadly threats looming overhead, develop two different strategies for survival. Through Arpiarean's detailed analysis, Hayrapet acquires an imposing and yet sympathetic presence. What endears Tēr Yusik to the reader is the calm, matter-of-fact approach of a man of strong convictions facing matters of life and death, and the significance of the mystery shrouding the sketchy details of his life and activities. He comes through as the personification of something larger than his self: his people.

**TIGRAN KAMSARAKAN** (1866–1941) at the age of twenty-two rose quickly to fame with his novel *Varžapetin aljikē* (The teacher's daughter). Referring to this work, he once revealed that it was only after reading Daudet's *Fromont jeune et Risler aîné* and *Jack* that he was tempted to write his artistically "weak, naive," but "so very spontaneous" novel. The work generated a good deal of controversy. Kamsarakan's comrades-in-arms, the realists, hastened to his assistance, praising it and defending him against his detractors. Judging the novel now from a chronologically and ideologically safe distance, it is very difficult fully to justify Kamsarakan's modesty. True, the plot is simple, and there are certain flaws to the structure. But the story is true to life, so very real and typical of the period, that the flaws are nearly indistinguishable in the flow of the narrative, which Kamsarakan ably darkens and deepens, as his authentic characters, drawn with moving affection, bring alive the Armenian community of Constantinople of the 1880s.

The novel is a profoundly touching story of a sort of *mésalliance*. The characters are inextricably indigenous to the variegated and faithfully encompassed setting, and Astlik, the angelic heroine, meets an inescapable though predictable end. This is why the novel, despite certain shortcomings, romantic strains, and a few instances of mawkishness, was hailed as a first-rate expression of the nascent realist tradition. Although anticipated by many novels, *Varžapetin aljikē* was head and shoulders above them all, and it challenged Armenian novelists to new standards of excellence.

Kamsarakan's tendency, not so clearly perceptible at this stage, to ponder over human bondage in the form of general contemplation,

rather than in specific or localized expression through plot and characters, emerged as a preponderant feature of his short novels. *Yarō*, *Hovkul*, and *Ėnkuzin košovë* (The walnut basket) written in a refined style free from Classical Armenian forms, illustrate the point and stand out as some of the best short novels to mark the concluding part of his literary career. During the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s, like so many of his colleagues, he fled Constantinople, never to return. He contributed to *Masis* and *Arewelk* from abroad, and in 1910 he wrote a drama jointly with Mikayēl Kiwrčean (q.v.), *Prkank* (Ransom), about a marriage of convenience that does not materialize when the dowry is lost. Regrettably, to his death almost three decades later, Kamsarakan abandoned literature for business.

**GRIGOR ZÖHRAP** (1861–1915), acclaimed as the prince of *noravēp* by Aršak Chōpanean (q.v.), sought insight into the unusual and unexplored realms of human behavior, especially that of women. He began his literary career as a polemicist, composed some poetry, launched his notorious attack on Srбуhi Tiwsab's views of women's emancipation, and wrote one of the earliest novels. But it is with his shorter novels and stories that he made a permanent name for himself. Allied with his literary fame was a bright public side to this man of shining intellect, tempestuous emotions, and impeccable appearance and manners, which put him in the limelight as one of the foremost, if not the leading, writers and public figures from the early 1890s onward. He practiced and taught law, and was an articulate and outspoken member of the Ottoman Parliament and the Armenian National Assembly. He was active in promoting the Armenian Question, particularly immediately before World War I. Shortly after hundreds of Armenian intellectuals had been rounded up on 24 April 1915, Zōhrap too, despite his close connections to some of the highest ranking members of the Young Turk clique, was arrested, shipped to the interior, and put to death in a most brutal fashion somewhere between Diyarbekir and Urfa. (One prominent Young Turk, Halil Menteşe, claimed to have attempted to arrange for Zōhrap's return from the interior, while another, Sait Halim, spoke of his protest, cf. *Harp kabinelerinin isticvabı* [The interrogation or rather "hearings" of the wartime cabinets], Istanbul, 1933, 214–16, 295–96).

His earliest poems are of no memorable merit, and the few he wrote much later had an almost lubricious touch to them. *Anhetatsatz serund mē* (A vanished generation), his first and last novel (since *Nardik* remained incomplete), reckoned to be the first novel in a realist vein, was well received. It tackles the issue of unalloyed love as the foundation of

happy marriages. The theme was not new, but Zōhrap's approach was. Although he himself qualified it as an unsuccessful experiment, a mixed bag of romantic and realist sensibilities, it was nonetheless unmistakably a very promising beginning. His bright talent, though, would blossom in his short novels, *noravēps*, three dozen or so in number. When Srбуhi Tiwsab (q.v.) published her *Mayta* and raised the question of women's emancipation, Zōhrap, then in his early twenties, countered the novel with a vitriolic attack denying women equality. He believed that the happiness promised by a woman was nothing but an illusion women exploited to gain power. Furthermore, he believed that women were a source of misery and misfortune in social life. Echoes of this negative attitude are audible in some of his prose. In a number of his *noravēps*, Zōhrap deliberately sought out anomalous positions and exceptional, or rather untypical, characters, which shocked some of his readers, especially those with deep-seated convictions who were impervious to change, inquiry into the unexplored, and taboos. His sinewy style—simple, direct, precise, dispassionate, and often laced with irony—was yet another element contributing to such rejection. Moreover, Zōhrap's work generally exhibits a disdain for the conventional, a sense of boredom on the part of a man for whom life seems to have no more veiled secrets, and an anxious search for the more fulfilling aspects of existence. But that Zōhrap conceded no social role to women, and that he saw their beauty as their greatest charm is an undeniable fact. Yet it is also true that in most of his work, women, whether good or wicked, weak or strong, fleshly or decent, are of pivotal importance and are paradoxically depicted with profound sympathy.

Many other themes attracted Zōhrap's attention: the Armenian establishment (i.e., the Patriarchate and the rich), the victims of economic hardship, the plight of immigrants from the provinces, poverty, the shift in moral standards, religion, feigned piety, and so on. All this he wove into an economical prose that delved into the human soul in a limpid and elegant Modern Western Armenian, with little or no attention to context and plot. He was intimately versed in French culture, which had a formative and lasting impression on his thought. In forging the Armenian tradition of *noravēp*, Zōhrap creatively assimilated the accomplishments of A. Arpiarean (q.v.), Maupassant, and to a lesser degree, those of Zola and Daudet.

*Ējer uleworī mē oragrēn* (Pages [or Excerpts] from the diary of a traveler) is an intellectual annotation to his own world view, occasioned by his travels in Germany and France. A keen power of observation, disarming wit and reason, and a noteworthy ability to sketch characters in a few broad strokes distinguish his collection of seventeen portraits

of contemporary or newly deceased public figures, titled *Tzanōt dēmker* (Familiar names). Still scattered in the periodical press are most of his literary reviews and articles of diverse nature, bursting with energy and informed by a critical spirit, in support of the cause of progress and public interest.

**LEWON BAŠALEAN** (1868–1943) was recruited into journalism early. Together with A. Arpiarean (q.v.), but somewhat overshadowed by him, he was the moving spirit behind *Arewelk*, *Masis*, *Hayrenik*, and *Nor keank*, the first three of which pioneered and propagated the realist movement. In his articles and *chroniques*, he covered with lucidity and intensity the whole gamut of topical issues, making ceaseless efforts to rid his diction of Classical Armenian forms. For the 1880s witnessed a revival of sorts in the usage of Classical elements and phrases with ideological (i.e., conservative), rather than linguistic, undertones. These writings form an essential part of his literary heritage and embody, as do his short stories and *noravēps*, his realist credo of literature as a mirror of human life.

There is, though, a glowing, romantic touch to some of his short, uncomplicated stories, lit up by his talent in bright but brief emissions. Here he is at his best, writing with precision and grace. He was among the earliest authors to focus almost exclusively on working-class and poor people, their trials and tribulations and lifestyle, in the closing decades of the nineteenth century. A call for spiritual fortitude permeates his work, of which the following comprise some of the best aspects of his literary effort: “Nor zgestě,” “Łalatioy Řestě,” “Kałand,” “Tsefin dzayně,” “Siwzēni varpetě,” “Ays ē ełer,” and “Hmayat’apě.” He engaged in business in the last forty years of his life, completely disengaging himself from literature.

**ELIA TĒMIRČIPAŠEAN** (1851–1908) was a popular and gifted writer. He was frail and eccentric; the death of his father, his younger brother, and particularly his mother precipitated his mental derangement, and clear symptoms of insanity appeared by 1900. A somewhat schizoid recluse, Tēmircipašean maintained that Goethe’s *Die Leiden des jungen Werthers* was one of the greatest influences of his life as was Positivism (Auguste Comte, Herbert Spencer). Above all, however, Emile Littré was a demi-god for him. He devoted his energy entirely to literature and literary journalism. Many of his works are still scattered in the periodical press.

“Elia,” as he was affectionately referred to by his contemporaries, wrote both verse and prose (short stories, literary criticism, articles, essays, diaries, etc). His poems (personal anguish, death, love, nature, philosophical contemplation) are of a descriptive-analytical and often cerebral

nature and have been written with little imagery, but with imagination and in a distinct style. Pain and occasional elation contrast sharply, and many elements of Symbolism, though not musicality, are found in his subjective poetry. His prose, similarly subjective and often egocentric, suffers from technical flaws; it has no characterization, construction, reasonable plot, or denouement. Yet it is highly charged with emotion and permeated by his dreams and visions, his thoughts and everchanging mood, and a romantic sentimentalism. His language is heavily overburdened by Classical Armenian, and maudlin feelings and expressions often mar his still highly regarded oeuvre, parts of which have had an enduring appeal.

### Eastern Armenian Literature

**MESROP T'ALIADEAN** (1803–1858), a native of Erevan, spent most of his life in Calcutta, India. Endowed with an inquisitive mind, an adventuresome disposition, and a yearning for learning, his desire to study in Paris never materialized. Instead, he satisfied his intellectual curiosity at the Bishop's College in Calcutta, with financial and moral support from Bishop Reginald Hebert (1773–1833). The college also had an Armenian press, where for a while T'aliadean worked as a compositor. Before making India his second home, T'aliadean had studied at Ējmiatzin at the feet of Pōłos *vardapet* Łaradałtsi (Nersisean) and had toured his fatherland extensively on two occasions. The deep affinity he felt with the land of his ancestors moved his pen, and his intellectual contacts with non-Armenians inspired his imagination.

In his travels and sojourns abroad, T'aliadean came into daily contact with the British in India and Iran and American missionaries in Constantinople. He was always suspected of pro-Protestant tendencies, and this caused him a great deal of inconvenience, especially in Constantinople, where at the time of his visit in the late 1830s the relations between the Armenians and the small community of Protestant Armenians were extremely inimical. But his most fruitful years were spent in Calcutta. From 1845 to 1848, he published the periodical *Azgasēr*, which ceased with the death of his friend, who was the publication's benefactor. T'aliadean then launched another periodical, *Azgasēr araratean* (1848–52). He also set up a school for girls in Calcutta. Besides his journalistic activities, he was also engaged in printing some of his own work and the work of other Armenian and non-Armenian authors.

T'aliadean's thoughts and activities were geared towards enlightenment. Although he spared no unworthy cleric, he was a Christian and a deacon of the Armenian Church and regularly read scripture. He was obedient to God and ruler. He fought superstition, promoted enlightenment, and believed that a heightened sense of duty and responsibility

would result in prosperity for society with the family as its basic cell. He was full of envy of educated foreigners and urged his fellow countrymen to emulate them. Education, learning, and "love and unity" were the keys to political and economic advancement. He had a special fascination with English literature. He translated and published his mentor's (Reginald Hebert) "Palestine" in Armenian, along with a good many pieces by Shakespeare, Milton, John Locke, Alexander Pope, and Robert Burns. Other translations and publications by him included a considerable amount of Chesterfield's "Letters" to his son Philip Stanhope, many works by Byron (his favorite poet), and Legh Richmond's *The Young Cottager* (published posthumously in *Diwan*, 1979). He also translated from Latin and published Hugo Grotius's *Čšmartutiwn kristonēakan hawatoy* (*De Veritate Religionis Christianae*).

T'aliadean has a history of ancient India; a comprehensive history of Persia, with information on the Armenian communities; a selection of fables and anecdotes translated from the Persian; a pamphlet on the education of girls; a booklet on mythology; primers of Armenian and English; a short grammar of Armenian; a pamphlet on the martyrdom of St. Sanduht and another against the Roman Catholic Church (*Hreštak azdetsutean . . .*); a concise glossary of about two-hundred mostly dialectal words (first published in *Diwan*, 1979); descriptions of his travels in Armenia and Persia; a "diary" (first published in *Diwan*, 1979) of his travel to Armenia (via Dhaka, Calcutta, Ceylon, Bushehr, Shiraz, Isfahan, Teheran, Tabriz, Erevan, and Ējmiatzin); and a number of minor works.

T'aliadean's novel *Vēp Vardgisi T[ear]n Tuhats* is among the earliest samples of modern Armenian fiction. Vardgēs is known in ancient Armenian history and lore as the husband of the sister of King Eruand I and as the builder of a town he named after himself. In the second century, King Vałarš I rebuilt and renamed it Vałaršapat (now Ējmiatzin). But T'aliadean's plot has very little in common with this story, because it is an adaptation with minor changes of Heinrich Zschokke's *Abällino, der grosse Bandit*, which Monk Lewis had translated into English (*Abaellino, The Bravo of Venice*). T'aliadean is illustrating loyalty to king, national unity, and personal integrity in his work. The latter theme, along with persistence, industry, and self-reliance are the leitmotifs of his other novel, *Vēp Varsenkan*, which is fashioned after a tale common in Middle Eastern traditions. Both novels exhibit a good deal of action and suspense while propagating the author's purposes.

T'aliadean's adaptations and translations illustrate some of the ways in which the earliest experiments in novel writing were conducted in the history of Armenian letters. He was familiar with the work of British

novelists and was fond of Gothic novels. One may venture to suggest that he was familiar with M. G. Lewis's own work, too. His novels speak to this, and from his introduction to *Vēp Varsenkan*, it is obvious that he wittingly strove to combine entertainment with practical purposes. His effort to cultivate a love for reading among the Armenians was a challenge for many contemporary and subsequent writers.

The epigrams he wrote are witty, and his subtle and warm poetry reflects trends of romanticism. Love and patriotism are central themes to him, and religious motifs are not found in his work. Most of his long poems are incomplete. The best, perhaps, is *Sōs ew Sondipi*, in which the central figures' love transcends national and ethnic boundaries, and healthy patriotism promotes harmony. Taʿiadean's passage from classicism to romanticism is best illustrated in this poem written in Classical Armenian, structured in accordance with the norms of Classical poems, and has gods among its heroes. It also has an adventuresome plot with action and suspense; it uses short, lyrical lines; and it probes the individual's inner life.

**HACHATUR ABOVEAN** (c1809–48) has been placed on a pedestal as the father of modern Armenian literature. Although there is much to be said for this posthumous veneration, many have questioned the wisdom of such zealous ranking in literature and other fields of culture. This is not an uncommon practice, but it was carried to extremes, especially during the Soviet years, leaving many worthy contemporaries in the shadow of the chosen "fathers" or "masters." At the very least, such rigid adoration easily turned into a sort of cult and precluded objective evaluation and revisionism. Abovean, an original, prolific, and multifarious writer, did indeed usher in a new era in Eastern Armenian literature. But it is not possible to speak of any palpable influence on his part on Western Armenian literature, especially in its formative stages. With much of his work (books, essays, articles, and collections of a historical, educational, linguistic, ethnographic, and folkloric nature) published decades after his death, its implied impact remains open to question. His *chef d'œuvre*, *Vērk Hayastani* (Wounds of Armenia), alone, also published posthumously in 1858, is good enough to recognize him as the founder of modern Eastern Armenian literature.

Abovean launched his literary career by writing verse in Classical Armenian. Patriotism, love, nature as well as meditative themes preoccupied him initially. He jettisoned the traditions of classicism and gradually wrote in a romantic mood, especially during his years at Dorpat (Tartu, Estonia). There his exposure to European, especially German, culture and literature came to inform his poetry and dramatically exposed the

appalling backwardness that prevailed in his fatherland. The duality in his work in these same years was a reflection of his encounter with the West, as he simultaneously composed poetry akin to that of Armenian minstrels. His satirical bent found its best expression in "Hazarpešen" (a sort of wine pitcher), in which he criticized the Russian bureaucracy. *Parap vahti hatalik* ("Pastime," or "Entertainment for spare time") he reportedly adapted from notes he took in public gatherings. It is a collection of fables in verse, written in a lucid style with many dialogues that castigate moral degeneration, vice, injustice, and the corrupting power of money. Classical Armenian gradually gave way to Modern Armenian, well stocked with dialect and slang, which eventually emerged as the literary standard for the Eastern Armenians.

His use of the spoken dialect, especially in his *Wounds of Armenia*, has been one of the predominant factors Armenian critics have cited to justify his exalted position. What emboldened Abovean to challenge tradition was his desire to reach "hundreds of thousands" of people, as he put it in his preface to the novel. But two points must be emphasized here: he was not the first author to use Modern Armenian; and like many of those who supported the modern vernacular, he looked upon it as a temporary means or as a stage of gradual transition to Classical Armenian. But his immediate concern—to bring knowledge to the masses—totally submerged this distant and somewhat impractical expectation.

Abovean considered the vernacular and faith as the very pillars of the Armenian ethos. The *Wounds of Armenia* is, among other things, a hymn to the Armenian language, whose loss, Abovean averred, would be tantamount to losing national identity. His concern for the fate of his people was inextricably intertwined with that for the mother tongue. But there were other factors in addition, concepts and aspirations that could be conveyed only through this cherished national idiom.

*Vērk Hayastani* is a heart-to-heart dialogue between the author and his people. Abovean, who unlike many of his colleagues was born and spent most of his life in what was left of Armenia, fully understood and shared the mentality of his people and grasped all too well the consequences of ignorance and corruption within the ranks of Armenian priesthood. The political plight of his fellow countrymen under the Persian khans was profoundly painful to him. And the survival of his nation against overwhelming odds throughout its history was a delightful source of pride and respect for Abovean. All this inspired him to write a novel that extolled patriotism, loudly justified self-defense, castigated ignorance and illiteracy, and called upon his fellow countrymen to break away from their ignoble lassitude to restore Armenian statehood.



*Vērē Hayastani*, one of the earliest novels in Armenian literature, has a simple plot. Its idealized central hero, Ałasi, the first rebel in modern Armenian literature, fights and dies for the liberation of his country. In this case it was the annexation of the Khanate of Erevan by Russia in 1828, the background against which the novel is set. This was the deliverance from Persia that many Armenians, Abovean among them, had been waiting for with great anticipation. So excessively zealous is Abovean's praise for Russia that one might be tempted to mistake his gratitude for undignified cringing. The fact is that Abovean was already disillusioned with Russian policy in Armenia when he wrote the novel in the early 1840s. In 1836 the Russians had instituted the *Polozhenie*, which imposed severe restrictions on the Church of Armenia. In 1840 they had abolished the *Armianskaia Oblast'* (Armenian Region) as an administrative unit and were now interested in an Armenia without Armenians. Was Abovean being faithful to his intoxicated sentiments some fifteen years earlier? Probably. He would most likely have moderated his tone had he written the novel a year or two before his disappearance, when his attitude toward Russia had turned openly and bitterly hostile. He had envisaged the Russian presence in Armenia as the first step towards the revival of Armenian statehood under the wing of the northern power. By then, that vision must have vanished into thin air.

Despite its flaws, such as didactic digressions and protracted dialogues and descriptions, the novel's sustained intensity, animated style, colorful imagery, patriotism, and overwhelming outpouring of sincere emotions have made it a highly popular novel that has had considerable impact. Historically speaking, it tackles a burning issue, that of the future of his people, and depicts rebellion against foreign domination in sharp contrast to Christian Armenian traditions of pacifism and passivity. It captures a momentous period in Armenian history; true, one imperialist was being replaced with another, but Russian annexation proved beneficial in the long run in that, unlike their brethren in the Ottoman Empire, the Eastern Armenians were physically safe. Understandably, then, much was made of Abovean's political orientation later in Soviet Armenia, and his disappearance added a touch of mystery to an unfortunate life given to lofty ideals. Nonetheless, his retrospective aggrandizement, well-deserved in many respects, was often unnecessarily tainted with ideological motivation. Wounds of Armenia, his *cri du cœur*, is a gem in the Armenian literary tradition with or without such idolization.

MIK'AYĒL NALBANDEAN (1829–66) was an impassioned author and a propagandist of reform and renewal. His travels widened his horizon,

and his entanglement in national and political affairs led to conflicts with local Armenian dignitaries and religious authorities and eventually with the czarist government. He met some of the leading publicists of the day abroad, including Stepan Oskanean (1825–1901), the editor of the biweekly *Arewmutk* (Paris), and Yarutiwn Sēvačean (1831–74), the founder and editor of *Melu* (Constantinople). He also came in close contact with the so-called “London Propagandists,” notably Alexander Herzen and Nikolay Ogaryov, and with Mikhail Bakunin and Ivan Sergeyevich Turgenev. He was arrested in his birthplace in 1862 and found guilty of association with the “Propagandists,” of disseminating their literature in Russia, and of inciting anti-government sentiments among the Armenians. After his initial internment in St. Petersburg, he was exiled to Kamyshin in the region of Saratov, where he died within months of his arrival.

Nalbandean attracted attention as an outspoken publicist and polemicist whose lively and bold style, at times crude and arrogant, was almost invariably laced with irony or sardonic in tone. Early on, he collaborated with Stepanos Nazarean (1812–79), a bright intellectual and founder of a new and influential periodical, *Hiwsisaptayl* (“the northern lights,” aurora borealis, 1858–62, 1864), in which Nalbandean published some of his prose. In both his literary and journalistic pieces, Nalbandean emerges as an unrelenting champion of freedom and equality; a fearless opponent of despotism, imperialism, and serfdom; an interpreter of human life from materialistic positions; a tireless propagandist of enlightenment, science, and scientific approach; a believer in agriculture as the key to prosperity and independence; uncompromisingly anti-clerical; and a zealous supporter of Modern Armenian. A large body of literature and evidence, amassed by Soviet Armenian critics, establishes him as a revolutionary democrat.

His writings are not extensive in number or volume. His short novel *Minin hōsk miwsin harsn* (i.e., a bride promised to one but given to another) negates superstition and promotes enlightenment. *Meṛelahartsuk* (Necromancy) is among the earliest urban novels, but is incomplete; it would likely have dealt with ignorance had it been finished. His popular *Yišatakan* . . . (something akin to a journal) deals, in a sarcastic and sometimes polemical fashion, with a very wide spectrum of topical issues of a social, political, and cultural nature. His literary views are distilled in his criticism of Perč Prōšean’s novel, *Sōs ew Varditer*. For him literature was a vehicle for reform, a harmonious amalgam of the natural with the creative, brought together with a sound unity and structure and skillful characterization. He called for the creation of a national literature

(reflecting the realities of a given nation and its concerns and aspirations), good examples of which were H. Abovean's *Vērk Hayastani* and P. Prōšean's *Sōs ew Varditer*. Of his non-literary prose, mention should be made of *Erkragortzutiwnē orpēs utiḷ čanaparh* (i.e., Agriculture as the right path, published under the pseudonym Simēōn Manikean), which summarizes his views on economic, social, and political injustice and disparity, on nationalism and nationhood, on Armenian emigration and inter-communal and international relations, and on the 1861 reform in Russia.

Nalbandean has a small number of poems, with the earlier ones in Classical Armenian, fashioned mainly in a patriotic-political, satirical, or reflective mood. He has poems dedicated to Apollo, Mesrop Maštots, and Rousseau, among others. But his poems in praise of liberty and his "Song of the Italian girl" brought him enduring fame and found some imitators. The latter, believed to be an adaptation, was adopted with some textual patch-up as the national anthem ("Mer hayrenik") of the Third Republic of Armenia.

**ṚAPAYĒL PATKANEAN** (1830–92) was a compatriot of Nalbandean who believed, like his confrère, in the utilitarian role of literature. Encouraged by Nikolay Karamzin's views, he chose to use the spoken vernacular for poetic expression; learning from Nikolay Nekrasov he strove to become a "poet-citizen." This descendant of a family with a distinguished tradition in Armenian letters combined teaching with writing—a dual role characteristic of some of the authors of the age, including H. Abovean, S. Šahaziz, P. Prōšean, and Ł. Ałayean (q.q.v.). As part of his literary mission, he sought to bring enlightenment to his fellow countrymen and to ignite their patriotism. He had no time for poetic form or craftsmanship. He felt that it was a time for immediate action on what he perceived as essential needs of a people in distress. Although too many of his poems read like rhymed speeches, his sincere and emotional patriotic appeal resonated with the prevailing mood. Some of his better poems brought him wide public acclaim and propelled him to the forefront of poetry for a number of decades.

Launching the initial phase of his career with a series of merrymaking and drinking songs in the best traditions of the Armenian students at Dorpat (Tartu, Estonia), Patkanean formed a literary coterie in Moscow with two colleagues for the purpose of publishing their own literary works. The group called itself *Gamaṛ K'atipa* (a combination of the initial letters of their first names with the vowel *a* inserted between them: Gēorg, Mnatsakan, Ṛapayēl; and the first two letters of their last names:

*KʻAnanean*, *Tʻymurean*, *PAtkanean*). Patkanean soon assumed the group's name as his pen name, as the overwhelming majority of poems published in the series (in five parts, 1855–57) were written by him. Following this and the appearance of his collection in 1864, there occurred a hiatus in Patkanean's literary career.

But by then he was a well-established name. Two poems in particular met with immediate success and have been among his few enduring pieces. "Arak'si artasukē" (The tears of the river Araxes) is a dialogue between the poet and the river. The river is in an utterly despondent mood in view of the misery and dispersion of its children, and has avowed to remain in mourning until the causes have been removed. Personification and dialogue generate an intimate dynamism; grief and a sense of irretrievable loss, which never quite explode into anger, convey an unspoken yet audible sense of optimism and sustain the appeal of this song. The other poem, titled "Vardan Mamikoneani mahē" (The death of Vardan Mamikonean), owes something to Lewond Ališan (q.v.) and to his poem on Vardan Mamikonean ("Plpuln Awarayri") for its conception. This time it is the moon that narrates Armenian history, down to the Battle of Awarayr that pitched the Armenians against the Persians in 451. One of the more popular parts of this long poem is "Vardan's Song" (Vardani ergē), a call to arms against the treacherous oppressors of Armenia.

Patkanean expressed his contagious patriotic enthusiasm in a number of other poems, attacking clergymen for lulling the faithful into inaction, castigating the apathetic to national concerns, and condemning the formal, impractical aspects of national identity and its detractors. But there is frustration, anger, and embittered sarcasm in the poems he wrote following the Russo-Ottoman War of 1877–78. Often crude in diction, these poems capture the mood of utter disappointment that gripped the Armenians in the wake of the Treaty of San Stefano and the Congress of Berlin. The cause of reform in the Armenian provinces of the Ottoman Empire, whether through direct appeals to the Ottoman government or through European pressure upon the sultan, was now dead. As the maltreatment of the Armenians worsened, Patkanean was among the first to express sympathy for the Western Armenians in the heartland around Muš and Van. Echoing H. Abovean and M. Nalbandean and paving the way for Raffi (q.q.v.), Patkanean urged his fellow countrymen to resort to self-defense, a trend that gathered rapid momentum. Europe got a piece of his mind too; he denounced it in harsh and contemptuous terms for selfishly abandoning the Western Armenians.

Patkanean's social and patriotic concerns found expression in the verse (*Nor Nahijewani knar*) and prose (mainly short stories from life

in his birthplace and a few set in St. Petersburg and Moscow) he wrote in his native dialect of Nor Nahijewan. One frequently encounters his satirical vein and biting impatience in these writings that deal with dehumanizing social and political injustice, incompetent and corrupt local officials, wicked and greedy merchants, illiterate and incompetent priests motivated by material rather than spiritual ends, and a degenerate youth.

A junior contemporary of Patkanean and Nalbandean, **SMBAT ŠAHAZIZ** (1840–1907) was of a more modest talent. His first collection of verse (in Modern and Classical Armenian) touched on historical and patriotic themes, nature, and love. His second collection was markedly better than his first and mirrored his social concerns and patriotic aspirations. The dominant piece in this collection is his long poem “Lewoni vištē” (Levon’s grief), a distillation of his literary vision, notable for expounding a contemporary theme. It is the story of a young patriot dedicated to the welfare of his homeland. He sets out from Moscow and arrives in Armenia through Nor Nahijewan and Tiflis. Throughout, the reader hears Lewon’s observations regarding superstition and ignorance, intellectual, moral, and religious decline, servility, corrupt leadership, etc. Lewon’s fervent wish is to do away with all such evils and brighten the skies of Armenia with enlightenment and progress. Even though the poem concludes without the reader ever seeing Lewon engage in any kind of action to bring about change, and despite its lack of drive and action, passion, and punch, it was very well received and certainly left its mark on its readers. Although Šahaziz ascribed the birth of the poem to the “reformist” atmosphere in Russia of the 1860s, which we have no reason to disbelieve, and despite the fact that he received his intellectual nourishment mainly from Russian writers (Pushkin, Lermontov, Nekrasov, etc.), Byron looms large in the formal aspects of the poem’s conception.

Šahaziz the journalist dealt with a variety of topics: from literature to the plight of the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire and from imperialism and China to an evaluation of self-centered European civilization (he once branded it as an intellectual “syphilisation”). In his articles as well as in his romantic poetic output, Šahaziz’s style is sluggish and his technique gauche. He saw himself as a servant to the cause of enlightenment and liberty through a literature expressed in simple (simplistic, in fact) language. His poetry did serve its purpose at the time, and together with the work of M. Nalbandean and R. Patkanean (q.q.v.) it paved the way and set the agenda for the next generation of poets. Very few of his poems are now remembered. Of these “Eraz” (Dream; opening line: “Es lsetsi

mi anuš dzayn" = I heard a sweet voice . . . ) will most certainly outlast them all and seems destined to remain an all-time favorite.

GABRIËL SUNDUKEAN (1825–1912) set new, remarkable standards for the Armenian stage. His student years at St. Petersburg must have given him a foretaste of the theater. He knew French, Georgian, Italian, Latin, and Russian (and may have had a passive knowledge of Tatar or what is now called Azeri Turkish, and Persian, since his dissertation at St. Petersburg was on Persian prosody). Some of these languages opened up before him the splendid world of theater. There is at least one note from V. Hugo in response to his letter; he met Dumas  *fils*  in Paris, and he came to know Alexander Ostrovsky personally in Tiflis. Some striking similarities between the art of Sundukean and Ostrovsky (characters, situations, and the use of colloquial speech) suggest that Ostrovsky may have prompted and inspired Sundukean with some guidance.

Nonetheless, Sundukean created his own theater, a microcosm all his own. With no noteworthy native tradition to draw upon and the emergent Armenian repertoire still largely limited to translations and to plays of a historical, religious, and moral scope, Sundukean turned to contemporary issues afflicting his own community in the cosmopolitan city of Tiflis. He wrote comedies in the sense of French *comédie* and *drame*. He employed the local Armenian dialect, adding touches of authenticity, dynamism, and appeal to his characters, the likes of whom the audience encountered daily in the Armenian quarter of Hawlabar or Sololak(i) in Tiflis. For all this, Armenian critics see in him the first master of realistic theater.

Sketched in *Hatabala* (Trouble; or, "A can of worms") is his first memorable negative protagonist, Gerasim Yakulich Zambahov, a merchant with an uncomely spinster daughter. Zambahov, a traditionalist tyrant at home and a cringing wretch before the bureaucracy, is unable to marry off his daughter for all his monetary prowess and scheming. The worship of Mammon, feigned piety, moral degeneration, and the clash of old and new are issues common to this and to most of Sundukean's other plays. In *Ēli mēk zoh* ("Yet another victim"; initial version titled *Mahlas*), a father unsuccessfully tries to force his son to marry a wealthy girl instead of the woman the son is in love with. This open rebellion against patriarchal authority in violation of long-standing traditions, a clash of "fathers and sons" as other observers put it, aroused a good deal of controversy. The conservatives saw it as an artificial conflict irrelevant to Armenian society and damaging to its fabric and the unity of the family. While such concern may have had some legitimate aspects, what they did

not like was what they saw of themselves in the mirror Sundukean held up to them in this and in his other plays.

Sundukean's next work, *Pēpō*, has been acclaimed since its first performance as the crown of his literary labor. Sundukean himself was of like mind. He dictated the work with elation to Gēorg Chmškean (1837–1916), an actor (who played the title role in *Pēpō*'s premiere) and a friend and amanuensis whose counsel he held in high esteem. He also left a description in his will of the statue of *Pēpō* he hoped would be built in the future. Mutatis mutandis, the theme of this play is similar to that of Sundukean's major comedies. The wealthy merchant Arutin Zimzimov, aware that proof has disappeared, willfully denies the debt he owes to *Pēpō*'s family. Following an altercation during which *Pēpō* humiliates Zimzimov, and just before the former is arrested by police, the promissory note is recovered. Zimzimov is now prepared discreetly to cough up even more than the amount he owes, but *Pēpō* heads for jail anticipating a public showdown with his famous enemy. Sundukean judiciously left the conflict unresolved, a fact that has added so much to its continuing appeal. Unlike his other comedies, here two powerful adversaries speaking for two very different social groups clash, endowing the play with dynamism, gripping power, and revealing depth. So colorfully real in both speech and behavior are its characters, so deep did Sundukean probe into their minds, that the play conquered the hearts of multi-ethnic audiences in Transcaucasia.

*K'andatz ōjah* ("A shattered family," 1873), the last of this series of four attractive plays on money, marriage, and mores, was followed by a long hiatus. *Amusinner* (Spouses, 1890), Sundukean's first play in the literary standard, focuses on divorce, moral decline, and, as the author confided to a contemporary, on rather dimly delineated political and patriotic aspirations. His last two plays, *Sēr ew azatutiwn* (Love and freedom, 1910), which deals with biased divorce rules favoring men, and *Ktakē* (The will, 1912), which depicts a rich merchant bequeathing his wealth to charity and the ensuing conflict among his heirs, are dull and very poor in craftsmanship. The only short story he wrote, *Varinki vecherē* (An evening at Varinka's), is an impressive piece on the misery of the downtrodden. His numerous "maslahat" (a sort of "heart-to-heart talk"), published in the periodical press, tackle mainly topical issues of a social nature. Sundukean had earlier written a number of vaudevilles that were quite popular. But what truly lit up his imagination was a particular category of characters, whose colloquial speech and way of life were masterfully animated in his first four comedies. His *Pēpō* remains one of the best Armenian plays of all time.

**PERČ PRŌŠEAN** (1837–1907) profoundly admired and derived inspiration from H. Abovean (q.v.), but he had neither his master's scope nor his impact. His prose was prolix and often plain. His first novel, *Sōs ew Varditer* (proper names), brought him fame and prompted an important critical review by Mik'ayēl Nalbandean (q.v.). This love story revealed his power of observation, his fascination with ethnographic and "national traditions," and an as yet dim awareness of some changes affecting rural Armenia. Only sixteen years later did his second novel appear. Titled *Kruatzalik* ("A bone of contention"; two men competing for the same woman) and mirroring the closing decades of the eighteenth century, it speaks of Persian maltreatment, makes a faint call for self-defense, criticizes local Armenian dignitaries and clergymen, echoes social biases and inequality, and pictures an ideal village reconstructed by traditionalists. Being fond of the traditional lifestyle in the countryside, Prōšean dreaded urban life. He recorded faithfully and regretfully its disintegration under the impact of some evil factors to which he never reconciled himself (Soviet Armenian criticism has seen in him a writer immune to class consciousness), but he hoped that decent, thoughtful, and enlightened men might still salvage the vanishing world of his childhood and dreams.

Three years later, Prōšean penned his masterpiece, *Hatsi hndir* ("A matter of bread," i.e., struggle for survival). The novel, qualified as realistic, documents the destruction of traditional lifestyle and changing economic and social values in rural areas due to the penetration of monetary relations and mores. The novel is head and shoulders above all else Prōšean wrote; it reads well and has enriched Armenian literature with a few memorable characters (notably Mikitan Sak'o). Similar in theme and structure and almost as good was his fourth novel, *Tsetser* (tsets = moth, i.e., "parasites"). His next novel, *Bldē*, also has some merits, such as a certain degree of psychological insight into Bldē's criminal obsession with money. His *Yunon* is a kind of Armenian Robin Hood and in many respects marks a departure from some of his literary patterns. Prōšean has two more novels and numerous short stories. As a respected teacher, he made valuable contributions to the cause of education; as an individual endowed with considerable administrative skills, he lent much support to the Armenian theater.

Few modern Armenian writers can rival the impact and appeal of **RAFFI** (c1835–88). He began with poetry of no particular merit save for one popular poem, "Dzayn tur ov tzovak" (Respond, O, Lake), which is reminiscent of Lewond Ališan's personification of the moon and Rapayēl Patkanean's personification of the river Araks. A romantic to the marrow,



he moved on to prose and captured his readers' imagination and, arguably, the foremost spot in the genre with some of his historical novels. His numerous short stories and short novels of a social nature are set mainly in Iran (depicting both Armenian and Persian realities) and Tiflis and are a savage attack on the social injustices, predatory landowners and merchants, tyrannical bureaucrats, moral corruption, superstition and ignorance, tradition and submission that account for the sad life of the trampled and dispossessed. Perhaps his best works focusing on such concerns are *Oski akatał* (Golden rooster) with its protagonist, a petty bourgeois who is a slave of money and the quintessence of such vices as fetishism and cruel inhumanity, and *Hachagoli yišatakarane* (The memoirs of a robber), in which poverty drives men into criminal conduct. In Raffi's view, human behavior is shaped by its milieu; removing or improving bad conditions will transform human character for the better. Hence his firm conviction that enlightenment and education is an all-powerful recipe for social and moral progress. Only such enlightened individuals, collectives, or nations can sue for political justice.

When the Russo-Ottoman War of 1877–78 broke out, the Eastern Armenians expected Russia to wrest Western Armenia from the Ottoman Empire. Though the Russian victory brought bitter disappointment to the public, the war and its aftermath ignited Raffi's imagination. Responding to political situations in a string of historical novels, he formulated his vision of the ultimate mission: the gradual liberation of Armenia. *Jalaled-din* is named after a Kurdish chieftain who drowned Armenian villages and towns in blood with impunity. Raffi pits sons and fathers against one another; Sarhat, the central hero, blames his father for not opposing evil and dies fighting for his family and country. Raffi's disapproval of all religions, particularly Christianity (as a "passive" creed) and Islam (as an "aggressive" religion), his intolerant criticism of Armenian clergymen as ignorant parasites who preached blind obedience to oppressors, and his promotion of self-defense as a legitimate right form some of the basic elements of his political thought and are reinforced in all his novels.

Having faith in neither Europe nor Ottoman nor Russian imperialism or in the Armenian leadership and organizations, Raffi looked up to the "crowd," the educated and well-informed masses, to bring about radical change. Part of his mission was to cultivate a readership, because the reading public was so small. The elements of suspense, mystery, and adventure that occasionally appear in his work are meant to sustain interest in reading and thereby feed the public with new concepts of social and political justice. Social reform, as said, would breed reformed individuals, and reformed individuals would build a new blissful world.

This and certain elements of his ideology of liberation are the two essential messages conveyed to readers by Raffi's *Hentš* (The fool), whose plot unfolds during the Russo-Ottoman War of 1877–78. Raffi never quite called for armed rebellion; the Armenians were not ready for that yet. But he zealously promoted self-defense as the most dignified and legitimate human right. This and a myriad of ideas pertaining to the unenviable plight of his fellow countrymen in the Ottoman Empire, along with possible ways of bringing political relief, are raised and discussed in Raffi's *Kaytzer* (Sparks), which many an observer have considered the bible of the modern Armenian liberation movements. Indeed, its impact on contemporary political thought and action has been enormous. Although not a novel in the conventional sense, it is the story of a group of students (including a number of characters who also appear in *Hachagoḡi yišatakaranē*) who work in or visit Western Armenia. They observe and analyze the Armenian realities under the Ottoman yoke and explore options and possible ways of alleviating the plight of their fellow countrymen.

Next, Raffi turned to the latest episode of self-defense, still fresh in Armenian memory: Dawit' Bek's successful, short-lived struggle in Siwnik', Armenia. This was a more sophisticated novel and brought into sharper focus two elements in Raffi's thought: that disunity had been a major factor in the downfall of Armenian statehood, and that treachery had been a national trait. He interrupted *Dawit' Bek* and delved into his "melikdoms" of Khamsa (*Hamsayi melikutiwnnerē*), a study of the history and fall of local Armenian rulers in Artsah-Karabagh, who had been autonomous well into the nineteenth century. The project was undertaken with a view to collecting additional material for *Dawit' Bek* and to reviving and evaluating the latest manifestation of Armenian political power in the region. Soon thereafter, Raffi completed his *Paroyr Haykazn* (i.e., the rhetorician Proaeresius, A.D. 276–367/8), a short prose work contrasting Movsēs Horenatsi's dedication to the progress of his own nation with Paroyr Haykazn's contribution to the progress of an alien society.

On the surface, the 1880s looked strikingly tranquil and uneventful. Following the failure of the Armenian Question, the Armenians and their hopes seemed to have sunk into a miasma of despair. In fact, it was a pregnant tranquility. The Armenian political parties were born, and major shifts marked a new course for Armenian literature, most notably the rise of realism. What came as a sudden and painful jolt was the re-emergence of Russian chauvinism, one of the ominous consequences of which was the closure of Armenian schools. *Samuēl* was Raffi's response

to this unjudicious Russian measure. Construing the Russians' acts as a devastating attack on the Armenian language, which in his eyes was comparable to an attack on the very essence of the Armenian ethos and the sole bond of unity for a nation in dispersion, Raffi recalled the specter of a similar threat by Persia in fourth-century Armenia.

Armenian historians speak of Samuël, the central hero, in only a few terse phrases. He was a descendant of the venerable Mamikonean family and killed his own father, Vahan Mamikonean, for apostasy. Raffi expanded this act of patricide into an extensive novel cast against the background of a massive Persian campaign to supplant the native tongue and culture with their own. The novel illustrates selfless patriotism; transforms the abstract concept of Armenia into a geographical and topographical entity, a peopled land bustling with traditions and collective experiences; promotes national unity; restores continuity to Armenian identity by viewing the Christian tradition as both a modified version and a continuation of the pagan Armenian lifestyle; and endorses militant action in defense of country and identity.

Raffi publicly complained that Armenian authors had no clear picture of the Armenian society of old. He was envious, he said, of such writers as Sir Walter Scott and Georg Ebers (whose *Eine ägyptische Königstochter* and *Samuël* share certain remote resemblances), who were fortunate to have ample historical material at their disposal. (Actually, Ebers himself collected much of the information he used in his novels.) To create a semblance of fourth-century Armenia, Raffi relied on his own imagination, on whatever information he could glean from Armenian sources, and on lifestyles he observed in remote regions, especially in Iran where change would have crept in rather slowly, he contended. It may never be possible to determine how close or off the mark Raffi was in his re-creation of daily life in fourth-century Armenia. Given the benefit of the doubt, it may be assumed that he was satisfactorily imaginative if not altogether authentic. But his reading of this very intricate era in Armenian history is revealing. He was one of the earliest writers, perhaps the earliest, to peer at the realities of the time and make incisive observations on a number of issues: the decentralized nature of political power in Armenia, the negative effect centrifugal forces had on Armenia, and the bloodstained conflict between church and state in the fourth century.

There are a number of instances of anachronism and protraction in this work, but some of the lateral connections are of practical importance. Raffi's women are virtuous patriots, and Meružan Artzruni, whom we know to have been a powerful political personality, comes through as a rather petty quisling. Raffi removes Samuël from the thick of action

for a long stretch of time to illustrate the calamities the traitors and the Persians inflict on the country and to justify Samuēl's inescapable decision to commit patricide amid harrowing mental agony. This renders Samuēl's character somewhat remote. But as the novel races to its dramatic conclusion, he re-emerges as a heroic, if tragic, patriot owing much of his charm and force to the character of Vahan Mamikonean, his own father and arch enemy, whom Raffi portrays in masterful strokes as an intelligent and determined man of strong convictions. Raffi wrote in an excellent Modern Eastern Armenian.

**LAZAROS ALAYEAN** (1840–1911), endowed with an energetic talent, was a multifarious writer but not as voluminous as some of his contemporaries. There is something utopian about the sum total of his work. He liked Edward Bellamy's projection of a new social and economic order and translated the initial parts of Bellamy's *Looking Backward: 2000–1887* into Armenian. When admonished by his younger colleague and protégé, Yovhannēs Tumanean (q.v.), he replied that Bellamy made much more sense than Marx and Engels. Like Bellamy, he particularly liked to juxtapose the idealized future with the ugly present and longed for the disappearance of private enterprise and the appearance of some kind of a communal lifestyle. His adaptations of Armenian folk tales, well-suited to his own edifying purposes, inaugurated a trend emulated by Y. Tumanean, A. Isahakyan, and later by S. Zoryan (q.q.v.). They also illustrated his belief in well-rounded education and the importance of acquiring dexterous skills or practical crafts (e.g., his folk tale titled "Anahit"). He prepared numerous popular textbooks and taught tirelessly. He thoroughly enjoyed teaching children and took the lead in creating wonderful poems and rhymes for them, many of which are still fondly recited. His best piece in verse is his adaptation of the tale of Tork' Angel (from Movsēs Horenatsi), whom he recast into a patriot and a loving, gentle giant in a community of a similarly colossal creatures, but one where there are no masters and slaves.

His first novel, *Arutiwn ew Manuēl* (proper names, 1867; revised and supplemented 1888–93), is actually an autobiographical collection of vignettes. Elaborating on his use of the form "Arutiwn" for "Yarutiwn" (resurrection, John), he said it stood for the Armenian word *arutiwn* (courage, fortitude) and not for the popular or corrupt form of *Yarutiwn*. From these sketches emerge the sad childhood and early years of Alayean, who launches a "courageous" assault on old ideas and teaching methods. His next work was a shorter novel titled *Erku koyr* (Two sisters). It is the unhappy love story of two sisters, a cry for social justice, equality of men

and women, and the problem of land-tenure in the Armenian realities of the 1870s. Like Թ. Քականեան (q.v.) before him, he tried an incomplete adaptation of *K'yoŕ-Ölli* (Köroghlu, a bandit, or perhaps a Jelali rebel, and central character of a romance, reminiscent of older accounts of a hero avenging the blinding of his father; these older accounts, it has been suggested, are also echoed in the story of Aršak II, King of Armenia; cf. H. Քերթեաճ, *Aršak B. ew Keōrōllu*, [Paris, 1938]). But unlike Քականեան, he wrote it in prose and portrayed *K'yoŕ-Ölli* not as an Armenian patriot, but as a hero with no specific ethnic identity, who wages wars against oppressors, rulers, and sultans to protect the poor and champion the cause of freedom.

Աղայեան has numerous articles discussing various aspects of the emerging literary standard. He was carefully attentive to language and the subtleties of its use and wrote in a neat, simple, and flexible Eastern Armenian, providing a model for his younger colleagues to emulate and improve into a fine tool. But the charm of his idiom is only one of the elements making his literature attractive. In questions of form and substance, literary values and approaches, his literature was distinct from that of his contemporaries and certainly illuminated a more clearly delineated path for the future of Eastern Armenian letters.

# The Twentieth Century: The First Two Decades

## An Overview of the Armenian Realities of the Age

As the twentieth century turned, Armenian letters were still subject to unrelentingly harsh censorship in both the Ottoman and Russian empires. Both tyrannies made a conscious effort to subdue and terrorize their Armenian subjects. Some cataclysmic events with catastrophic consequences soon shook both the Eastern and Western Armenians. In 1903 the Russian government confiscated Armenian Church properties and closed Armenian parochial schools. Protest and defiance forced the government to reconsider its decision in two years, but there followed the “Tatar [Azeri]-Armenian” clashes (1905–06) and the Stolypin repressions in the aftermath of the first Russian revolution. Despite their anti-Armenian domestic policy, the Russians revived the issue of reform in the Armenian provinces of the Ottoman Empire shortly before World War I. But the outbreak of the war enabled the Young Turk clique to cancel such arrangements and to implement a premeditated state policy of resolving the issue once and for all by eliminating the Armenian population of the empire. When Lenin called home the Russian troops, the Caucasian front disintegrated, and the Ottoman Army, recovering the eastern provinces, marched east in pursuit of the Pan-Turanian fantasy. The Armenians made a last stand in May of 1918 and were able to stop the Turkish onslaught, but not the massacre of the Armenians of Baku. Immediately after the fateful battle of Sardarapat and following the example of Georgia and Azerbaijan, Armenia declared its independence. It survived for only thirty months and became a Soviet republic at the end of 1920.

In the Ottoman Empire, Abdulhamid II's repressive anti-Armenian policy continued until the Young Turk coup of 1908, which, amid joy and jubilation, promised a new start for all elements of the empire. But Armenian hopes and lofty ideals of equality and fraternity were

drowned in the bloodbath in Adana (1909). The Young Turks had their own imperialistic fancies and pursued a policy of Turkification now that neither Ottomanism, Islam, nor any other artificial common identity imposed from above could hold the empire together. Shortly after the Balkan wars, the militants and fanatic ideologists in the government and the Committee of Union and Progress (*İttihad ve Terakki*) managed to drag the country into a war it could not fight. But it provided the leadership with a pretext and cover for the genocide they perpetrated against the Armenians. Deportations began in March, and it was on the night of 24 April 1915 that the Armenian intelligentsia was rounded up and shipped to the interior. Slaughtered in a most brutal fashion were the glories of Western Armenian literature: G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamantō, Eruhan, R. Sewak, M. Kiwrčean (Hrand), R. Zardarean, Tkatintsi, A. Yarutiwnean, T. Chēōkiwrean, S. Biwrat, G. Barselean, and hundreds of intellectuals. A precious few either survived (E. Ōtean), dodged capture and eventually slipped away (Y. Ōšakan), or happened to be abroad on the night of the simultaneous arrests (V. Tēkēean). But for all intents and purposes, Western Armenian literature was extinguished in 1915.

In the early 1880s it became clear to the Armenians that Abdulhamid II had an implacable aversion to reform and progress and that Europe had its own interests. The rise of the Armenian political parties was partly due to a desire on the part of young Armenians to take matters into their own hands. The “sick man of Europe” though it was, the empire was still a deadly tyranny, especially for the Armenians. Abdulhamid and the Young Turks had proved this in no uncertain terms. The Armenians in Russia fared no better, save that there had been no threat to their lives. Perplexing anxiety is perhaps what best describes the state of mind that prevailed at first. But soon the Armenians realized that things were coming to a head. Frustration, compounded with a sense of despair and impotence, set in as they pondered their uncertain future. All this, in varying forms and degrees, resonated in the works of contemporary authors, amid feverish scholarly and cultural activities.

In the field of Armenian studies, European linguists (e.g., A. Meillet, J. Karst) continued their remarkable contributions, inspiring a new generation of Armenian scholars (H. Ačaryan, 1876–1953; M. Abelyan, 1865–1944). Critical editions of old Armenian texts appeared, as did collections and studies of Armenian folklore. Professional inquiries towards reconstructing a more detailed and factual history of Armenia were more actively pursued (Leo, q.v.; N. Adonts, 1871–1942). T. Tōramanyan (1864–1934) shed new light on the monuments of Armenian architecture. Komitas *Vardapet* (Solomon Solomonean, 1869–1935) popularized

Armenian folk songs, enchanting large audiences. The Armenian theater and the arts in general enlivened the scene. Literary activities were revived with relative freedom after the return of most of the writers from exile in the wake of the Young Turk coup. New periodicals were published, some of a purely literary character. At public gatherings the latest creations of Armenian writers were discussed. Finally, after decades of groundwork, a discerning reading public and a fine infrastructure was in place. Literary criticism and history made an impact. Criticism developed from popular journalistic reviews to more intricate critique and to monographs, mostly on contemporary writers. A. Chōpanean, A. Yarutiwnean, and the most famous of them all, Y. Ōšakan (q.q.v.), forged the canon in the West; a promising Vahan Nalbandean (1876–1902), Nikol Aḥbalean (1873–1947), Simeon Hakobyan (1880–1942), Arsen Terteryan (1882–1953), Harutyun Surḥaryan (1882–1938), Tsolak Ḥanzadyan (1886–1935), and Połos Makintsyān (1884–1938) formulated the Eastern Armenian critical creed. Held in high esteem later in Soviet Armenia were also a number of prominent Bolsheviks who practiced criticism from a Marxist point of view: Stepan Šahumean (1878–1918), Suren Spandarean (1882–1916), Aleksandr Myasnikyan (1886–1925), etc. Their views reflected a very wide range of conflicting or complementary convictions and diverse influences. A number of histories were written on both eastern and western literatures, taking stock of their accomplishments.

If prose, both long and short, had dominated the concluding three decades of the nineteenth century, poetry ruled supreme in the opening decades of the twentieth. A constellation of poets, the likes of which Armenian letters had not experienced before, adorned Armenian verse with exquisite work in form and content: Siamantō, D. Varužan, M. Metzarents, and V. Tēkēean in the west, and Y. Tumanean, A. Isahakyan, V. Tērean, and E. Charents in the east. Certain aspects of symbolism, naturalism, and futurism left their mark on the work of some of these poets who tried to keep abreast of literary trends in Europe and Russia. H. Hakobyan and Š. Kurlinyan in their *engagé* verse founded the proletarian style. In short lyrical prose pieces, a few writers contemplated life in a philosophical mood; others, in similarly short but allegorical writings, gave expression to some concerns and aspirations. Drama was revived in Širvanzade's and L. Šant's plays.

This was a time when the politically doomed Western Armenians found their spiritual fortitude. There was a return to the pagan past, when aesthetic beauty and physical prowess were extolled. The movement generated a good deal of controversy and was denounced by some Eastern Armenian writers. Nonetheless, it was a firm bridge of legitimacy



and continuity that extended into antiquity, above and beyond the very symbols that defined the status of Armenians in the empire, namely, the Church and Christianity. This was yet another attempt to foster the political element in the Armenian self-image. Abovean had long since proclaimed language and the Church as two of the most fundamental pillars of the Armenian ethos, and many writers were of like mind. But Raffi, and now Siamantō and Varužan, placed much emphasis on pre-Christian Armenian culture, the homeland, and the vernacular. A number of short-lived periodicals, such as *Nawasard* and *Mehean* (both published in Constantinople on the eve of World War I), promoted national and literary rejuvenation and similar concepts. *Nawasard* covered literature and the arts in general. *Mehean* focused on literature, and, proclaiming its allegiance to the Armenian-Aryan spirit, called for a cultivated, purified Armenian as the vehicle for a new literature, free from politics and the ravages of journalism. But the most striking literary expression of such shifting values at this juncture was Siamantō's poem "Mesrop Maštots," published just as the Armenians in Constantinople celebrated with pomp and pride, before the envious eyes of the Young Turk leadership, the fifteen-hundredth anniversary of the invention of the Armenian script and the four-hundredth anniversary of Armenian printing.

## A Survey of the Literature of the Age

### Western Armenian Literature

ARŠAK CHŌPANEAN (1872–1954), a prolific and multifarious author, wrote both poetry and prose (*noravēps*, short stories, prose poems, etc.), as well as essays, articles, and literary criticism. With unflagging determination, he promoted the literary and artistic accomplishments of his nation through lectures, studies, and translations from Armenian into French and vice versa. He also founded and edited the celebrated literary-cultural periodical *Anahit*, cited extensively in this work. So wide was his embrace that he left barely any topical issues untouched. Such activities, conducted in an almost missionary zeal, may indeed have drained his creative, literary energies.

Nonetheless, Chōpanean remains an important figure in the history of Armenian literature, particularly verse. His poetic oeuvre is adorned with few first-rate poems, but as a whole it helped pave the way for subsequent Western Armenian poets. Counterbalancing the treacly clichés of sentimental poetry and the rigidity of formal poetry, Chōpanean emphasized the significance of image and emotion and supplanted the excessively flowery, convoluted expression, often mistaken for sophistication,

with a simple and at times ordinary diction. In this sense, he played for Western Armenian verse a role somewhat akin to that played by Hovhannes Hovhannisyan (q.v.) for Eastern Armenian poetry. He was also among the earliest poets to take to Western forms, taste, and sensibilities, channeling such aspects and accomplishments into Armenian letters. In a similar vein, he emerged as the central figure in forging the formative stages of literary criticism. His studies of Grigor Narekatsi, Nahapet K'uchak, Našaš Yovnat'an, Mkrich Pēšiktašlean, Petros Durean, and others laid the groundwork for the tradition.

Personal sentiments, universal suffering, love, nature, and patriotism are some of the themes he sang in his poems in a warm, spontaneous style. He was well-versed in world, especially French, literature. And Yakob Ōšakan (q.v.) has seen traces of influence of the Romantics, the Parnassians, and the Symbolists in his work. His short prose pieces tackle social themes pertaining principally to the lower and poor classes.

SIAMANTŌ's (1878–1915) verse is unique in a number of ways. Thematically, it has a very limited range; almost exclusively it tells of the horrors suffered by his nation. In terms of form, it has been suggested that his free verse (which is not quite that) owes something to Verhaeren's *vers libre* and Paul Fort's experiments in poems in prose and the emphasis he placed on cadence. The suggestion needs further elaboration, but it is true inasmuch as Siamantō wrote in free verse. In the 1890s and 1900s, many Armenian writers searched for and experimented in new ways of expression.

Siamantō's first work, a slim cycle of poems, *Diwtsaznōrēn* (Heroically), in effect prefigured his poetic world. It speaks of centuries-old persecution and butchery of his people (particularly the massacres of the mid-1890s), and evokes and justifies the espousal of defiant aspirations for the ideal, the dream, and the sacred aim. Long-dead martyrs for the cause of freedom rise from their tombs and triumphantly pursue the struggle with the still oppressed crowd. Morbid images (akin to "deep images") and scenes, ghosts, apparitions, and selflessly fighting masses mingle to create an atmosphere of haunting hyperbole. The abstract symbolic forces of fighters for freedom are replaced by contemporary heroes in his next collection, *Hayordiner* (Armenians), made up of three cycles. The background is once again the gruesome images of death and destruction, blood and corpses, and chilling terror that deny mercy and laxity, nurture vengeance, and urge unceasing struggle until victory. The poet calls on the "masters of thought" to come out of their "halls of dream" to sow the seeds of heroism and on the "hooded mystics" (the monks) to arm

themselves with the arms of the shattered cross, all while pouring bitter contempt on the hypocritical West. There are tender moments that bring the gloom into even darker focus. But the author never lets go of the thread of hope. Amid unbearable anguish, his apocalyptic voice thunders messages of determination, self-reliance, and relentless pursuit of the ultimate dream.

His third collection, titled *Hogevarki ew yoysi jaher* (literally, Torches of dying breath and hope; i.e., something like Flickering flames of death and hope), is also a threnody on the carnage of his people, but one that lacks the exhortations to revenge and rebellion he had made in his previous collection. The slaughter of Armenians in Adana (Cilicia) in 1909 prompted his next book, *Karmir lurer barekamēs* (Red news from my acquaintance, i.e., Bloodstained reports from a friend). It consists of twelve reported episodes, which Siamantō recast in his own style into deeply disturbing narrative poems (e.g., in "Parē," The dance, naked women are made to dance to exhaustion and then burnt alive). On a visit to the United States in 1909, he wrote and published his last collection, *Hayreni hrawēr* (An invitation to [return to] the native land, 1910). In twelve moving pieces, in a lyrical style not always entirely free from sentimentalism, Siamantō admonishes his fellow countrymen residing abroad, making an impassioned, heartfelt appeal for them to return to their families and the homeland they have abandoned.

In the early 1910s, Siamantō very slowly moved away from the realm of pain and darkness. The theme must have seemed to have run its course, and new sources of spiritual fortitude had to be explored. Siamantō turned to pagan Armenia, like Daniēl Varužan, in whose *Hetanos erger* (Pagan songs) the trend found its fullest expression. Having rejected Christian tenets of pacifism and passivity, Siamantō in his poem dedicated to Anahit, the goddess of fertility, supplicates her to give birth to a new invincible god, begotten by the sun. His last major poem was an effusive encomium for Maštots, originator of the Armenian script, commemorating the fifteen-hundredth anniversary of its invention. (Nersēs Mezporean, 1841–80, and Stepanos Nazarean, 1812–79, had earlier written odes to *Mayreni lezu*, i.e., mother tongue, sharing similarities so striking as to suggest a common source of inspiration or adaptation, but neither had the impact nor the symbolic significance of Siamantō's poem). As usual, Siamantō wrote these two poems in an epic breath and a sonorous style. But they both lacked the emotive power of his formidable imagination, his foremost strength in his earlier collections. On the whole, his work suffers from a certain amount of verbosity and repetition, declamatory patterns, mixed metaphors, and a lack of depth. Today, many of his poems

make for difficult, monotonous, and uneasy reading. It is difficult to say in what new spheres his imagination would have hovered, had he not been silenced at age thirty-seven in a conflagration unlike any he described.

**MISAK METZARENTS** (1886–1908) is one of a handful of Armenian poets who redefined and refined the Armenian poetic canon with vision and finesse at the turn of the century. His two collections, *Tziatzan* (Rainbow) and *Nor tater* (New songs), published in the spring and autumn of 1907, were met by some with harsh, if distasteful, criticism claiming, among other things, that his work was infested with Symbolism, an alien malaise unacceptable to Armenian traditionalists. A larger army of admirers went to the other extreme, refusing to acknowledge all traces of Symbolism in his art.

Metzarents knew by his early teens that his years were numbered (he suffered from consumption), but unlike Petros Durean (q.v.), he neither allowed the black specter of death visibly to color his utterances, nor did he defy fate rebelliously. Nor did he escape into Vahan Tĕrean's distant visions, undulating in the mist of melodic melancholy. There was an air of elevated and deeply moving insouciance about the way in which he touched upon his destiny, women, and love. The real world was the abode of his noble sentiments, refracted in a bright, but never dazzling, interplay of colors. This is to say that he read nature particularly well, viewing its vitality with a discerning eye and listening to its rhythm with a musical ear. A heartening optimism mitigated his profound sorrows, channeling them away into the light enveloping him, and grief gave him renewed strength to carry on with the business of life. He worshipped the sun—as a flame, not as a massive conflagration—and caught the infinite manifestations of light, releasing them in varying shapes and shades into many of his poems, including the nocturnal ones. His unalloyed, boundless altruism, now in the form of the wind touching everybody on the forehead in sympathy; now as the cuddlesome evening descending upon all; and now as a hut awaiting the arrival of weary travelers, was at once a source of inspiration and solace for him. His amatory expressions are dreams, prompted by a heart languishing in an unquenched thirst for love. This is perhaps best illustrated in one of his most popular poem-songs “Gišern anuš ē . . .” (“Sweet is the night . . .,” titled “Sirerg” = Lovesong) where the author, inundated with kisses from the sea, air, and the light embracing him, longs for the “only” kiss, the ultimate seal of happiness.

Like his predecessor, Petros Durean, and his contemporaries Tumanian, Isahakyan, Siamantō, Varužan, and Tĕrean (q.v.), Metzarents formed new compound words and endowed some old words with new

nuances. He paid meticulous attention to form and wrote effortlessly, in a crystal clear, elegantly compact Western Armenian with fresh, vibrant imagery all his own.

DANIĒL VARUŽAN's (1884–1915) first collection of verse, titled *Sarsurner* (Sensations, or *Frissons*), is a small volume that expresses some social concerns. His next book, *Tsetin sirtě* (Heart of the race, i.e., nation), deals with a much wider variety of concerns and aspirations. It opens with a poem dedicating it to the fatherland, the Armenian émigrés (*panduht*), the victims of sword and fire, his home and parents, and the Armenians fighting for the national cause. There follows a prologue titled "Nemesis," depicting the carving of a statue of the goddess of retribution. Varužan calls on his people to worship the goddess, but to destroy her statue and cult as soon as tyranny is abolished. Having set the tone to the entire collection, Varužan then groups his poems under three headings: "Baginin vray" (on the altar of sacrifice), "Krkēsīn mēj" (in the arena), and "Diwtsaznavēper" (epic poems). With passion and verve, Varužan asserts in the first part that his fellow countrymen have long been victims of Ottoman religious fanaticism and chauvinism. He juxtaposes some of the darkest moments in the Armenian experience with spiritual vitality and moral strength (e.g., the poems on the ruins of Ani, the spirit of the fatherland, the red soil, the massacres of the mid-1890s and Adana, 1909), while he unceremoniously buries "the God of Lusaworich [Gregory the Illuminator] and Nersēs [the Great, A.D. fourth century]." In the second and third parts, he amplifies the theme of spiritual fortitude: e.g., *Revival* ("Veratznutiwn"), *The Victor* ("Yałtołě"), etc.; invokes the god Vahagn for his prowess and calls on him to make peace with his "renegade" people; and promises justice and liberty to the Armenian victims of the Armenian-Tatar (i.e., Azeri) clashes of 1905–06.

Enamored of pagan life, many elements of which are found in this collection, Varužan wrote a whole new cycle of poems, *Hetanos erger* (Pagan songs). The second part is titled *Golgotayi tzalikner* (Golgotha flowers), and in contrast to the first it is a bitter indictment of the machine age and its devastating consequences of cruel exploitation, poverty, moral corruption, and other manifestations of human degradation in ugly, monstrous urban centers. The first is a splendid, if controversial, hymn to life in luscious (and at times even lascivious), glittering imagery, fusing the colors of the East and the art of the West. Širvanzade (q.v.) attacked it (the poem "Ov Lalagē," in particular) as pornography, but numerous colleagues and critics came to Varužan's rescue. He is singing, in innocent elation, of passion and sensual sensations and the beauty of the

female body, at times in somewhat suggestive settings. It is the concept of fertility and cycle of life, the inextricable intermingling of pleasure and pain, that endow the collection with a putative air of eroticism. It is decidedly not pornographic, though in an instance or two Varužan does sing of Eros rather than Agape. Nor is there on the part of Varužan a call to return to an era he brought to life in such bright colors as in the narrative poem, "Harčë" (The concubine), the collection's brightest jewel. Varužan's intention was to unveil and liberate the pagan tradition, perceived by him as an age of prowess, valor, and the aesthetically beautiful, to undermine the bleak aspects of Christian tenets that clipped the wings of human spirit, and to shape and solidify the will to live. The influences of E. Verhaeren, M. Maeterlinck, Rig-veda, and the rich colors of the Flemish masters have been pointed out. To these influences one should perhaps add Parnassian poetry, with its emphasis on formal and visual, rather than emotive, aspects.

Varužan's last collection was *Hatsin ergë* (The song of bread), which tells the entire story of obtaining flour, from ploughing the land to the water mill. The cycle is believed to be incomplete, lacking the six poems that would have put the baked bread on the table. The manuscript was confiscated at the time of his arrest by Ottoman Turkish police on 24 April 1915, but it was recovered after his murder and published in 1921. Bucolic poems of an idyllic setting, ablaze with the colors of sunrise and sunset and various other hours of the day, recount the routine of industrious peasants engaged in the "sacred" labor of producing bread. It opens with the poet's appeal to the muse to teach him all about bread, followed by twenty-eight poems, interspersed with songs, romantically idealizing a tranquil, blissful lifestyle. This is the fatherland in its simplest, most precious form. Popular expressions, sparingly applied, add charm and authenticity to his style. He conjures up delightful images infused with light, colors, and warmth—one of the most celebrated, enduring, and endearing aspects of his poetic genius.

**RUBĒN SEWAK's** (1885–1915) output is small in quantity but contains a good many impressive pieces in both verse and prose. His *Karmir girkë* (The red book), made up of three poems inspired by the Armenian massacres in Adana, was the only collection to appear in his lifetime. He was not in the same league as his great contemporaries, but his warm, sincere, and spontaneous poetry, like theirs, marked a turning point in the history of Armenian verse in a modest way. Social inequality and injustice, corruption, human bondage, the transience of life, and issues of universal harmony and the aesthetically beautiful emerge as some of his

major concerns. His sentiments are rebellious in poems (which seem to have been born in a hasty outburst), protesting, with a tinge of pessimism, the brutal way in which his fellow countrymen were treated.

The short pieces he published in the periodical press were put together posthumously as a volume under the title *Bžiškin girkēn prtsuatz ējer* (Pages, or Extracts from the diary of a physician). It is an uneven medley of short stories, *noravēps*, articles, and narratives that speak of the observations of a physician who encounters matters of life and death daily. The theme was new, as was the setting for many of the sad episodes. One of Sewak's intentions was to show that death could be delayed or defeated if certain conditions were met (change in personal lifestyles, removal of ignorance, etc.). Sewak's immense sympathy for those in affliction, his thoughtful reflections on human life, and his rapid narrative style make some of these writings enjoyable reading.

**ARTASĒS YARUTIWNEAN** (1873–1915) attained fame as both an influential literary critic and as a gifted poet who sang of love, dreams, and nature with a vexed heart. But his poetic glory faded as rapidly as it had risen, some years before his life was brought to an end in 1915, and it is his critical sketches of contemporary authors and analyses of particular literary works that are still of value. An incisive observer, with a subtle artistic discretion, he wrote short reviews that are distinguished for their insight, wit, and élan, never mincing matters and never shying away from giving his detractors some of their own medicine in terms of temperamental responses and repartee in the periodical press of the day. To him, the role of a critic was to detect, publicly appreciate, and, if need be, propagate the intrinsic values of a literary piece as a consummate individual creation. He designed the famous survey, published in the form of a questionnaire in the literary periodical *Masis*, on the future of Western Armenian literature. Looking at literature as a repository and as a reflection of the past and present experiences of his people, expressed in and consonant with the particular and paramount aesthetic-literary character of the Armenian people, Yarutiwnean publicly raised a long-standing concern regarding the future of Armenian literature. More to the point, the question he asked the Armenian intellectuals was whether Constantinople (an alien, cosmopolitan home of an Armenian community) or the eastern provinces (the original homeland and thus a "purer" Armenia) of the Ottoman Empire were the genuine and, therefore, the more fertile ground for Armenian letters. Yarutiwnean unequivocally favored the latter. The response to the questionnaire was disappointingly meager. But regardless of the answers, no power would have deflected the

course of this natural trend, which was initiated by Mkrtich H̄rimean (q.v.). Were it not for 1915, "provincial" literature, it seems, would have rivaled and complemented that produced in Constantinople as an indispensable part of the national tradition.

It is difficult to say in what other ways Yarut'iwnean's flair for criticism would have manifested itself had his life run its normal course. But what we have from him is a string of short evaluations confined to contemporary literature, lacking the sweeping grasp of canon-shapers, such as that of his close friend, Yakob Ōšakan, or that of Aršak Chōpaneān (q.q.v.), the forerunner of them both and chief originator of the tradition. For all three, intellectual sustenance and guidance came mainly from French sources. Yarut'iwnean had a masterful command of French, and according to Ōšakan, he contributed to French periodicals under a pseudonym. Ōšakan also mentioned that Yarut'iwnean read seldom but deeply. Based on what the former has recorded and on what one can glean from Yarut'iwnean's own writings, Yarut'iwnean was familiar with Kant, Heine, Schopenhauer, and, particularly, Nietzsche; Byron and H. Spencer; and among French philosophers, the writers and critics Joachim du Bellay, Ronsard, A. Comte, V. Cousin, H.-F. Amiel, Littré, Leconte de Lisle, Gabriel Tarde, A. France, the French Symbolists, and especially Remy de Gourmont. He read the *Mercur de France* religiously, but had no particular interest in Bergson and chose to disregard Taine, maintaining that his influence had already waned.

VAHAN TĒKĒĒAN's (1878–1945) army of admirers is probably outnumbered by those indifferent towards his art. His first collection produced two sharply contrasting reviews but mainly went unnoticed. The second appeared when Metzarents, Siamantō, and Varužan had already published their best work. When his third book saw the light of day, the Armenians were still mortified by the harrowing and continuing trauma of 1915. No new aspects of his talent shimmered in his fourth and fifth volumes. The aforementioned poets struck a chord with their readers, who basked in optimism. TĒkĒēan's second book, arguably his best collection, appeared in a tense atmosphere on the eve of World War I. Perhaps his technique had something to do with it, too. Most of his verse lacks internal rhyme and abounds with enjambment and grammatical inversion, often requiring a second reading to fathom the depth of his contemplation. Ironically, he was a painstaking perfectionist when it came to form and precision of words, meter, and rhyme and invariably revised (often repeatedly and over long periods of time) the initial forms of his inspiration. Yakob Ōšakan (q.v.) proclaimed him to be the most original poet of the Armenian Dispersion.



He was off to a rough start with his first collection, which brought to light his youthful dreamy anxieties and aspirations. But his second and third (*Hrašali yarutiwn*, Wonderful rebirth; *Kēsgišerēn minchew aršaloys*, From midnight to dawn), firmly established him as a first-rate poet. The identity of the object of his affections, which deeply agitated his heart and mind, remained mysteriously ambiguous. Unrequited and privately cherished love, haunting memories, unattainable dreams such as fathering a son, and terrible blows of fate, all gnawing at his heart, are major themes in the latter two volumes. More or less the same topics, expressed in an uneven voice, make up the next book, *Sēr* (Love). Patriotic sentiments and Armenia predominate his penultimate collection, titled *Hayergutiwn* (Songs on, or a celebration of, Armenia and the Armenians), which brings together numerous poems culled from his earlier work, those interspersed in the periodical press, and a considerable number of new ones. *Talaran* (Songbook) contained the poems, mostly sonnets, he wrote in the twilight of his life (he is often referred to as the Armenian Prince of Sonnets).

In his patriotic lyrical verses, many of which were inspired by his two visits to Armenia, Tēkēean sought the spirit of his nation, rather than its splendor, and echoed its aspirations, old and new (e.g., “Zuartnots tačarin mēj” = At the Zvartnots Cathedral). He was one of the few intellectuals fortuitously to escape 1915, because he happened to be in Jerusalem on the night of April 24 when the Armenian intellectuals were rounded up. The destruction of the Western Armenians remained a bleeding wound to the end of his life and gave rise to a number of commemorative, tryingly painful, indignant but dignified poems (e.g., “K’san kaḥaḥanner” = in memory of the twenty members of the Hnchakean Party sent to the gallows in June of 1915; “Suetia”; “Eprat” = Euphrates; “Ahawor ban mē . . .” = Something terrible . . . ; “Erb ōrē gay verjapēs = When the day finally comes; “Garnan gišer” = A spring night; “Ov Hayastan” = O, Armenia; “Piti ēsenk’ Astutzoy” = We shall say to God; etc.).

Tēkēean’s poetry was on the whole cerebral, austere yet poignant, subtle and elegiac, distressful yet lyrical and dignified. There was something of the stoic in him; personal love remained elusive, and only dreams and hopeful anticipation of reciprocal affection periodically illuminated his otherwise sad life. His mental and artistic steadfastness was remarkable. His attractive verse was expressed in an elegant and meticulous Armenian, with a voice all its own.

MATTĒOS ZARIFEAN (1894–1924) published two collections of poetry in his lifetime. The Beirut edition of his collected works, edited jointly by Siran Seza (sister of Zarifean) and Vahē-Vahean (q.v.), contains

unpublished poems, diaries, and letters not found in his two poetry collections. His diaries cover mainly his days of service in the Ottoman Army (1916–18), with two very short sections on his days as interpreter in the British Army and teacher at the Pērpērean School. His two verse collections made him a celebrity overnight; his poems struck a responsive chord particularly in the hearts of young readers. For, although the war had long since ceased, what was left of the Ottoman Empire was still in turmoil, and the fate of the Armenians was still uncertain.

Death overtook Zarifean before he could refine his poetic gift into a distinct style. His romantic poetry is intensely subjective and revolves around unrequited sentiments in matters of the heart, mental anguish, unfulfilled dreams, and a yearning for tranquility. He faced death with courage, although in many a poem sentimentality and self pity are a touch too obvious. Nature and the night, the sea, trees, and a certain locale in Istanbul form the basic elements of his imagery. His poems suffer from a number of imperfections. But they are written with genuine sincerity, simplicity, and a good feel for rhyme by a sensitive soul enamored of life.

**AHARON TATUREAN** (1886–1965) became a familiar name to the Western Armenian reading public in the years 1908–15 through his poems published in the periodical press. His fame lingered briefly after the Armistice of Mudros, but rapidly dissipated after the early 1920s. The publication of his first collection in 1938 revived his reputation to a certain degree. Although more collections followed, Aharon, as he was often called, never regained the modest prominence he had achieved in the pre-genocide era. His poetry was uneven, and much of it was outdated or irrelevant. But a few poems, particularly from his first two collections, stand out for the elegance of their style, the vividness of their imagery, and the intensity and spontaneity of his emotions. From his first collection, *Magalatner* (Parchment), the cycle “gehenakank” (Infernal [songs]) is written with verve; the cycle “Sirts karmir varderoṽ” (My heart with red roses) is a spirited hymn to love; and the cycle “Giwli siwker, earoj erger” (Country breezes: songs for the beloved) is a fascinating imitation of folk-style poetry. From his second collection, *Pohemakank* (Bohemian [songs]), so named after a cycle he wrote while a student in Prague), the cycle “Hogis čermak varderoṽ” (My soul with white roses) speaks of love in mellow and melancholic lines that run deep.

**ERUHAN** (1870–1915), a junior contemporary of the realist writers, wrote *noravēps* and novels conforming to the literary creed of his senior colleagues. Like most of them, he also contributed to the periodical press and taught, but he never enjoyed as wide a recognition as they had, despite

the fact that his *Amirayin aljikē* (Amira's daughter) is considered by many as the best realist novel. That was perhaps due to the fact that realism had outlived its age by the early twentieth century; prose was gradually relegated to a secondary position by poetry, and authors explored new literary realms. Nonetheless, he is reckoned to be one of the important prose writers of his age.

Like Eruhan himself, many of his characters (fishermen and fish-mongers and poor people of humble origin who owe to Eruhan their existence in Armenian literature) came from the district of Hasköy in Istanbul, which at one point had also been the home of some *amiras* (self-made dignitaries in the service of sultans and the higher echelons of Ottoman bureaucracy, who wielded considerable power within the Armenian community). There are no variations in craftsmanship in his short stories, which almost exclusively deal with the inner life and external appearance of a neglected class of people. He is both unquestioning and unmindful of their social standing or realities; in an unembellished fashion and with vigorous strokes, he paints little action and pays even less attention to the world they inhabit.

*Amirayin aljikē* (initially titled *Meržuatz sēr*, Rejected love, or A jilted lover, which better describes the plot of the novel) is in fact the story of an *amira's* grandchild by the name of Aršak, a quack given to self-indulgence. He abandons Sofi, his servant, and takes off to Paris, returning with a French woman. The latter abandons Aršak when he shows renewed interest in Sofi, who sought out an old admirer of hers, Hambik, while Aršak was gone. As Aršak and Sofi revive their relationship, Hambik goes insane. Far more interesting than the central protagonist are the secondary characters, who are mostly sincere, simple, poor, though not always pure, and whose well-drawn profiles testify to Eruhan's intimate familiarity with such people. In his other novel, *Harazat ordi* (Legitimate son), a dissolute and impotent husband, Beniamin, commits suicide upon realizing that his child has been fathered by someone else. In addition to unnecessary epithets that encumber his novels as well as his shorter works, the former also suffer from excessively prolonged description of tedious details. His best pages are those that captured for posterity what society and other writers had disregarded: the particular group of the poor and forgotten he knew best.

MELKON KIWRČEAN's (1859–1915) work is limited in scope but original in many respects. There was in Constantinople a large number of immigrants who had left their families and homes in Armenia in quest of employment and security. A new influx of such young men poured into the

Ottoman capital immediately after the Russo-Turkish War of 1877–78. They lived in squalid conditions, were mostly shunned by the established community, and engaged in menial jobs, many of them working as porters. A number of contemporary writers had touched upon their plight, but with inspiring encouragement from Arpiar Arpiarean (q.v.), Kiwrčean made it the central theme of his literary output. As a provincial Armenian, Kiwrčean had firsthand experience of their lives and mentality; he is said to have closely associated with them.

There were some dramatic aspects and consequences to this phenomenon. Migration destroyed families and sapped the strength of the Armenian people in the provinces, somewhat altering the demographic balance in the region. Insecurity, extreme economic hardship, and separation for uncertain periods of time were all profoundly painful for those who remained behind and those who emigrated to the Ottoman capital, where many of them died of starvation, illness, or emotional distress. Kiwrčean movingly chronicled their wretched existence in his *kroniks* (*chroniques*), short stories, and vignettes, reviving and enriching in prose the long-standing tradition of émigré verse. His talent shone in his *kroniks*, each of which captures the bare essence of contemporary realities and mentality in an austere, economical, and down to earth manner. It is difficult to speak of full-fledged characters in his work; they are, rather, authentic portraits, sketched with sensitivity, spontaneity, and wistful concern. His Armenian, limpid and flexible (though he was never able fully to jettison the influence of Classical Armenian, the passion of his early years), captures in its rapid flow a lifestyle that perished with its chronicler in 1915.

ՏԼԿԱՏԻՆՏԻ (c1860–1915) introduced to Armenian literature the distinct flavor of his native region, Harberd (Harput), and its environs. Mkrtich Hriméan and his student, Garegin Sruandzteants (q.q.v.), had already provided a glimpse into life in Armenia proper, but it was Tlkatintsi who turned his attention fully to native Armenians. This grew into a warmly received trend in the works of his students and emulators (e.g., R. Zardarean, B. Nurikéan, and Hamastel, q.q.v.), which enriched Armenian literature in more ways than one and has often been referred to as the authentic expression of the soul and soil of Armenia. Although Tlkatintsi had read some European literature in translation and was up to date on the literary output and activities in Constantinople, Tiflis, and elsewhere, the content of his writings, if not the form, was virtually free from influences. He wrote with spontaneous pride of the noble aspects of the lifestyle he was born to, but pounded with unforgiving alacrity its

vices, failings, and pompous detractors, in a sinewy and vivacious style permeated with lyrical sadness, contagious humor, and a biting sarcasm. Although some of his pieces are verbose, on the whole he had a good sense of proportion and a very fine feel for the beautiful. He employed standard Western Armenian for most of his work, but wrote a few pieces (especially plays) entirely in, or peppered with, his native dialect. The Armenian massacres of 1915 claimed not only his life but also most of his unpublished manuscripts.

Tłkatintsi wrote half a dozen poems (all in 1908) imitating the popular folk style, and three *noravēps*: *Mut ankiwnnerē* (From dark corners), *Gawat mē miayn* (Only one glass [drink]), and *Es kataretsi im partk's* (I fulfilled my obligation). These are well-written short novels dealing with the very sad plight of women, nuptial infidelity, and religious antagonism (actually, anti-Protestant sentiments). But the bulk of his work falls under the genre of *chronique*. Many contemporary masters (e.g., A. Arpiarean, q.v.) had been using the form skillfully. Tłkatintsi developed his own approach of writing profiles, pictures, scenes, short stories, and childhood reminiscences, where customs and traditions, daily routine and lifestyle, along with a wide range of characters, sad and funny, cruel and tender, ugly and attractive, capture an authentic moment in Armenian life in the town of Harberd and the neighboring villages. Topical issues, for instance, were the often-tragic consequences for young women shipped to the United States as wives for men they had only seen photographs of, the rapidly increasing rate of emigration to America, and certain aspects of the activities, religious and educational, of American missionaries. His *Geli namakner* (Village letters) revolves around village life. The second letter is a detailed description of village dwellings and daily life in the countryside.

In the play *Ēndi dēmēn* (From the other world), a dead man returns to the world of the living to solicit recommendations to alleviate his suffering in the nether world, but makes his journey back with empty hands. *Zalēm tlan* (The cruel boy) is a more complicated story. An Armenian returns home to marry a local girl. But he abandons her and sets sail for America, and his would-be bride dies amid scandalous monetary and moral corruption. *Ktakē* (The will) is a one-act play highlighting the clash of heirs to the wealth and property of a dying man. *Dēpi artasahman* (Going abroad) in two scenes illustrates the disintegration of the family due to emigration to America.

**RUBĒN ZARDAREAN's** (1874–1915) *Tsaygaloy's* (Twilight or, twilight night) was his first and last collection. From about 1908 to his murder

shortly after he and the Armenian intelligentsia were arrested on the night of 24 April 1915, he wrote very few pieces, giving himself almost entirely to editorial work instead. The volume brought him immediate acclaim and secured him a visible spot in the modern Armenian canon as one of the brightest stars of a generation of writers (Hrimean, Sruandzteants, T'ikatintsi, and others) whose literature placed an increasingly greater emphasis on life in Armenia proper, instead of the Armenian Dispersion (e.g., the Armenian community of Constantinople). Folk tales, prose poems, and short stories make up the bulk of his output.

His literary vision had certain affinities with the work of a number of contemporaries with otherwise diverse aesthetic principles: Siamant'ō, Metzarents, Varužan, and Šant' (q.q.v.). He shared their belief in spiritual renewal and fortitude, especially in view of the ravages of ignorance, religious superstition, social lassitude, fatalism, and a demoralizing sense of servitude. He averred that a relentless pursuit of lofty ideals—selfless but healthy patriotism was one such virtue—was what rendered existence meaningful and fit for human beings; he paid a warm tribute to noble souls who rose above petty ends, braved deadly odds, rebelled against tyranny, and pointed the way to human dignity, freedom, and progress. His folk tales reverberate with these themes and an unmistakable political undertone, as do his prose poems, which are also cloaked in allegory. This was a congenial device, but one that also enabled him to avoid the suffocating restrictions of Ottoman censorship. The title of the collection was in fact a reference to Abdulhamid II's reign before 1908, a nightmare that the Logos ("ban"), as Zardarean put it in his preface, barely survived. His short stories offer saddening insights into the drab, rotten, and dehumanizing realities in the Armenian provinces (principally in the Harberd, or Harput, region).

Aspects of authentic Armenian life in many of Zardarean's works come alive through local color, mores and mentality, customs and traditions, captured and drawn skillfully. The lack of action or characterization is compensated for by a contemplative and dramatic symbolism, expressed in vivid yet austere imagery, with a lyrical touch and elegantly controlled emotions. Personification and abundant descriptions of nature play a significant role in achieving effective contrast. He wrote in a felicitous and sumptuous, inornate, Armenian.

**TIGRAN CHĒŌKIWREAN** (1884–1915) wrote a number of short novels and stories, of which *Herosē* (The hero) and *Vankē* (The monastery) brought him recognition as a promising writer. While the former with irony and a tinge of sarcasm revives a certain mood in Constantinople at

the turn of the twentieth century, the latter in the form of a diary narrates the temptations and tribulations of a celibate priest as the principal of an orphanage sheltering children who have survived the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s. Here, as well as in some of his other short stories, his prose is economical and immediate, warm and subtly melancholic. Yakob Ōšakan, in his *Hamapatker*, noted the influence on *Herosë* and *Vankë* respectively, of Maupassant's *Boule-de-suif* and L. Andreev's *Krasny smekh* (The red laugh), both of which Chēōkiwrean translated into Armenian.

ERUAND ŌTEAN (1869–1926) was a prolific and popular satirist, novelist, and editor-publicist, with a considerable amount of writing scattered in the periodical press. His celebrated predecessor, Yakob Paronean, had just died when Ōtean started his literary career in the early 1890s. Ōtean stood on Paronean's shoulders, but their styles and scopes were dissimilar in many respects. Paronean's spontaneous wit sparkled brightly, and his sweeping satire was annihilating; Ōtean's satire was distinguished by subtlety. The former roared with laughter, often through tears, and was embittered when his whiplash words failed to bring people to their senses; the latter smiled, frequently provoked a good laughter, and lacked his elder colleague's reformist tendencies. Paronean focused almost exclusively on the Armenian community in Constantinople; Ōtean's purview, by virtue of his nomadic life, encompassed wider geographical areas and a greater variety of characters. Paronean concentrated on humor and satire alone, while Ōtean also wrote novels and short stories. As contributors to and editor-publishers of periodicals (almost a mania for Ōtean), they both wasted a good deal of their time and talent on topical issues, and had neither the time nor desire, it seems, to revise their writings.

His novels dealing with social themes depict Armenian realities in Constantinople and frequently have merchants as their protagonists. *Ėntanik*, *patiw*, *baroyakan* (Family, honor, morality), *Talakanin knikë* (Wife of the parish council's chairman), *Mijnord tēr papan* (The match-maker priest), are some of his better known works. The first is the story of an immoral man, hiding behind the values making up the title of the novel, who wants those words for his epitaph after Sister Atropos has cut off the thread of his life. In the second book a termagant, Satën, wife of the wealthy Margar, feels terribly insulted when the wife of the chairman of the parish council is offered a chair at church while she is disregarded. She runs off to her husband, plots her revenge for this outrage, and the chairman is eventually forced to resign. The third novel shows the unscrupulous ends to which a priest goes to make money

through matchmaking. Ōtean has raised more or less similar concerns in numerous well-knit and rapidly moving short novels and stories (e.g., “Vačarakani mē namaknerē kam katareal mard ěllalu aruestē” = The letters of a merchant, or the art of being a perfect [i.e., successful] person).

Ōtean wrote some of the earliest detective stories. The novel *Aptiwl Hamit ew Šerlok Holms* (Abdulhamid and Sherlock Holmes), which he categorized as a contemporary historical novel, has as its sequel *Saliha hanēm kam banakē br̄naworin dēm* (Miss Saliha or the army against the tyrant), a novel of “Ottoman revolutionary life.” Action, suspense, and all the other usual elements and devices are used by Ōtean to highlight multinational political opposition to sultan Abdulhamid II. In *Matnichē* (The traitor), yet another *roman feuilleton*, a handful of Armenians are seen pursuing similar aspirations. Mention should also be made of *T’iw 17 hafiēn* (Spy number seventeen), despite the fact that it is not a purely detective story. The backdrop is the Young Turk regime, World War I, and the wholesale slaughter of the Armenians in 1915–16.

Most critics regard Ōtean’s “socialist” tri-part novel as his masterpiece or at least as one of his best works, made up of *Arakelutiwn mē i Tzaplvar* (A mission to Tzaplvar), *Ėnker Panjuni Vaspurakani mēj* (Comrade Panchuni in Vaspurakan), and *Ėnker Panjuni taragrutean mēj* (Comrade Panchuni in exile). There is much room under this umbrella for some other works, such as some of his short novels and novels (e.g., *Es drsetsi chem ar̄ner* = I shall not marry an outsider, a central theme of which is the contempt in which the provincial Armenians were held by the “indigenous” Armenians of Constantinople, a deep-seated and multifaceted attitude with a long history) and *Yelapohutean makaboytznērē* (Parasites of the revolution). Ōtean, as a witness to the rise and activities of the Armenian political parties and as one who intimately knew many of their leaders and followers, derided, in his tri-part novel referred to above, the extreme expressions of formalism and mechanical approach to political theory. Described here are the activities, actually the ravages, of Panjuni (pronounced Panchuni in Western Armenian, a kind of malapropism for Armenian *ban* [pronounced *pan*] *chuni* = brainless), a Marxist propagandist who audited social sciences at Geneva, returns to Constantinople and, finding the field crowded, sets himself the destructive task of mobilizing the Armenian proletariat against the bourgeoisie and capitalists, none of which truly existed in the Armenian provinces, especially the rural areas. There is neither passion nor bitterness nor alarm to Ōtean’s narrative, which exposes the absurd activities of his bizarre character through caricature. In this and in a number of other respects, it bears some resemblance to *Don Quixote*, though it lacks such depth and



tragicomic elements. Also, unlike the Knight of the Lions, one feels no degree of sympathy for Panjuni; yet one does not detest him either. He is pernicious because he is thoughtless. As Ōtean parodies the confusion of socialist terminology with theory, its broader misinterpretation and misapplication, hyperbole puts certain parts of the novel beyond the realm of the real and fosters in the reader a benevolent intolerance for anything leading to such absurdities.

*Yetapohutean makaboytnerē* (Parasites of the revolution) strings together brilliant satirical portraits of a number of charlatans who pose as revolutionaries to benefit from the respect and hospitality accorded to such activists by the public. *Mer eresptohannerē* (Our deputies) is a collection of profiles of some of the deputies to the Armenian National Assembly. With humor and sarcasm and some help from Paronean, Ōtean has handed down to posterity an amusing and incisive commentary on the intelligentsia and Armenian realities of the period. *Tasnerku tari Polisēn durs* (Twelve years spent away from Constantinople, i.e., 1896–1908) is an intimate, spirited, and humorous account covering half a dozen years or so of Ōtean's peregrination in Europe and Egypt, his encounters with Armenian intellectuals (most of whom, like the author himself, had fled the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s), and interesting anecdotes, episodes, and events. As usual, Ōtean writes in excellent Armenian, with a light, delicate touch and a broad smile ("the divine laughter" as he put it "free from grudges and hatred"), entertaining no illusions about the power of satire and humor to transform human life.

**ZAPĒL ASATUR** (1863–1934) emerged in the 1890s as the leading woman writer at a time when Srбуhi Tiwsab (q.v.) maintained long years of silence to her death in 1901. Asatur wrote both verse and prose (*noravēps*, short narratives and a novel), the bulk and best of which was published by the early 1900s. She launched her career with her only novel, *Aljkan mē sirtē* (The heart of a girl), which was well received. This is the story of a girl who acts on the prompting of her heart, but is abandoned and wastes away in desolate grief. Asatur's short stories highlight mothers and motherhood, the temptations women find themselves exposed to, their vanity, and what women expect from men—namely love, attention, and dedication. Although her craftsmanship was less distinguished than some of her celebrated contemporaries, Asatur's prose bears witness to the mores and mentality of the times.

Asatur's early poems were overburdened by a heavy dose of Classical Armenian, which she discarded over a relatively short period of time. A considerable part of her verse is made up of narrative poems

and concentrates on the sadder aspects of women's lives and on nature. Contemplative and retrospective elements of a general nature come to govern her vague poetic energies a little later in her life. A romantic to the marrow of her bones, Asatur paid meticulous attention to form and diction. And it is in this realm that she made her modest contribution to Armenian verse, in some measure anticipating the accomplishments of the greater talents who were about to burst onto the literary scene.

**INTRA's** (i.e., Indra, 1875–1921) two volumes, one in prose and the other in verse, stood outside the mainstream of literature of the day. Their appearance generated a good deal of controversy and still await a credible interpretation, especially of the sources that inspired them. The first collection, *Nerašharh* (Inner world, i.e., Inner self), is a prose narrative in which the author speaks in first person of impressions, ideas, symbols, states of mind, and of spiritual, mystical, and metaphysical sensibilities. In an attempt to escape the real world by defining his relationship to society, nature, love, and the “eternal,” he longs for the “light” and the “infinite.” Beside excellent passages there are some nonsensical ones. His ability to articulate abstract ideas is remarkable. His Armenian, employed with unusual flexibility, is replete with calques, new compounds and syntactical patterns, reinterpretation of words, colorful images, and intricate metaphors. There is a certain degree of lyricism to his style, but it is often circuitous, repetitive, and tortuous. Both Theosophy and Gongorism, along with a score of other movements, have been suggested as possible sources of influence. Certain trends of Theosophy (Mme Blavatsky's version) seem to be plausible. As for the latter, though unlikely, it may partly explain some aspects of his book, particularly the intricate metaphors, vivid images, and strangeness of language.

His *Nočastan* (A cypress grove) is a collection of verse (sonnets) spoken in Intra's distinct voice. They have been composed in an intellectual vein and lack warmth and immediacy. Rhyme and meter seem to have restricted the flight of his imagination. Still, his very own senses and sensibilities, his fine receptiveness for sound and shades of color, images, and his unmistakable identity set this not-so-popular volume apart from the verse of his contemporaries.

**ZAPEL ESAYAN** (1878–1943) holds an illustrious place in the front rank of modern Armenian prose. She attained fame early, and her attractive literature generated much critical interpretation. She contributed to the periodical press, too, though it is not only her writings that kept her in the limelight; she was also very active in public life. She championed the cause of women's emancipation in numerous articles, pressing for a

radical and comprehensive re-evaluation of women's standing in society and conjugal life. Of similar central importance for Esayan were a number of social-cultural issues and the destiny of her people.

The sophisticated exploration of the human spirit in general, and that of women in particular, is a favorite domain of Esayan's, and the most charming, original, and enduring aspect of her short novels and stories. Introspection (but not introversion); fulfillment through self-expression, literature, and the arts; and communion with others and mother nature, all against a background of the human condition, are some of the elements that inspired adulation of her work. Esayan's ebullient journeys into the human psyche, needs, and aspirations are expressed in a simple but elegant, trim and trenchant, style aglow with warmth. Her short pieces that appeared in the first decade of the twentieth century consolidated her growing fame and attested to the wide embrace of her shimmering talent. *Spasman srahin mēj* (In the waiting room) analyzes the sad plight of a young mother; *Skiwtari verjaloysnerě* (Scutari twilights) is a delightful description of nature intertwined with some literary and aesthetic concerns; *Hlunerě ew ěmbostnerě* (Conformists and dissidents) deals with some socio-political issues under Abdulhamid II's oppressive rule; *Šnorhkov mardik* (Decent people) exposes the degenerate Armenian bourgeoisie; and *Keltz hančarner* (Phoney [i.e., unrealized] geniuses) castigates, though with regret, ignorance in some circles of Armenian society and the slothful arrogance of some Armenian writers, principally the precocious *Intra* (q.v.).

There followed *Aweraknerun mēj* (Amid the ruins), a soulful record of the aftermath of the 1909 massacres of the Armenians in Adana and neighboring towns. Esayan toured the area on a relief mission, observed the devastation, and met with survivors. The motives for the calamity were beyond her scope, and her account is free of political or racial-religious commentary. Beside slain and charred bodies, houses, and churches, Esayan's testimony with dramatic sensitivity articulated the anguish of those who witnessed the carnage, mainly women and elderly people. Many of the victims had come from the Armenian provinces in the East. Having fled the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s, some of them had settled in the region, and some had come in search of temporary or seasonal employment. Although Esayan portrays a number of defiant Turks, the unavoidability of self-defense dawns upon some of those who had been taken by surprise or had shunned the idea of resistance before the carnage. But perhaps Esayan's greatest triumph was her optimism, generated by her people's wonderful resilience, with which she illuminates her disquieting narrative.

*Verjin bažakě* (The last cup) and *Hogis aksoreal* (My soul in exile) are among Esayan's best pieces. The former lays bare the sentiments and sensations of a woman, unhappy after a somewhat hasty marriage. Esayan explores in a luminous prose the power of unalloyed love as an expression of perhaps the only freedom one can attain, and the clash of individual liberties with social duties and conventions. *Hogis aksoreal* is a sophisticated discussion of the intricate universe and relationships of individuals with one another on the one hand, and with the arts and literature, society, and the homeland on the other. War, love, cultural influences, glimpses into the frame of mind of Turkish women, and Armeno-Turkish relations are touched upon in *Meliha Nuri Hanēm*. Traits of the latter's cold-blooded character appear in *Ewṗimē*, the heroine of *Erb aylews chen sirer* (When they no longer love), who banishes her original love for another in anticipation of a marriage of convenience.

Esayan wrote a number of other outstanding short novels and stories before settling in Soviet Armenia. She also published "*Žoḻovurdi mē hovevarkě*" (A people in the agony of death), the testimony of a survivor of the genocide; *Nahanjoṭ užerě* (The retreating forces), a novel of political nature; and *Prometews azatagruatz* (Prometheus unchained), her very sympathetic impressions of a visit to Soviet Armenia. In the last, Soviet phase of her literary career, Esayan created two exquisite works: *Krake šapikě* (A shirt ablaze) and *Silihtari parteznerě* (The gardens of Silihdar; an incomplete work), both of which are reminiscences of an autobiographical nature. *Barpa Hachik* (Uncle Hachik), an extensive novel, appeared posthumously and suffers from a number of flaws. Had she supervised its publication, Esayan would undoubtedly have made substantial revisions to it.

**SURĒN PARTĒWEAN** (1876–1921), a writer of short prose pieces, editor, publicist, and a spirited polemicist, in the main reflected the effects of the Armenian massacres of the 1890s and that of Adana on the Armenian Dispersion. Passionate and partisan, somewhat cantankerous and condescending, Partēwean nonetheless made a name for himself early in his literary-journalistic career. To a large extent, he owed this to his short stories, vignettes, and short prose forms, which encapsulated the physical agony and mental anguish of the survivors who were left with a hollow life devoid of human and national identity. His otherwise confident and forceful style is now and then marred by rhetorical elements and contrived eloquence.

**ARAM ANTONEAN** (1875–1951), primarily an editor-journalist, was also a historian, critic, and the author of a considerable number of prose

pieces, both large and small. His non-literary volumes are important but beyond the scope of this brief survey. What clinched him a spot in the history of Armenian letters was his small collection of short stories, titled *Ayn sew ōrerun* (During those dark days). Antonean was among the Armenian intellectuals deported in 1915. He fortuitously escaped certain death and recorded a number of episodes he had witnessed on the trek of deportation and death across the Syrian desert. Narrated in a direct and simple style, the stories capture in an unembellished fashion some chilling instances of man-made tragedy.

**YAKOB ŌŠAKAN** (1883–1948) is a celebrated novelist and a key figure to understanding both modern Western Armenian literature and that of the Dispersion. No serious study of the former can be undertaken without his extensive literary survey, *Hamapatker arewmtahay grakanutēan* (A panorama of Western Armenian literature). His own novels, some of which rank among the best, added a new dimension to Armenian prose and signified a principal, albeit inimitable, trend in the literature of the Dispersion. Aspiring after originality, he, together with Kostan Zaryan (q.v.) and Gełam Barselean (1883–1915), founded the short-lived literary periodical *Mehean*, devoted to innovative approaches to Armenian literature. The bloodbath of 1915 claimed Barselean's life and radically altered the outlook of those very few writers who fortuitously escaped it. Ōšakan and Zarean were among the survivors. But these erstwhile colleagues of like mind in quest of innovation pursued their literary experiments in very different ways.

*Honarhnerē* (The humble), Ōšakan's first collection of short stories, depicts marginal characters from his native village in the vicinity of Iznik (the Nicaea of olden times). In a limpid and trenchant style and with soulful sympathy, Ōšakan probes the psychological depths of his protagonists, almost all of whose passionate yearnings remain unfulfilled. They eventually lose their sanity, soul, or life to unrequited love and passion. It was in this collection that one of Ōšakan's fundamental tenets took a clear-cut shape: that the libido was the most potent driving force behind human behavior. Despite the fact that the reader can easily discern the effects of poverty, ignorance, and traditions, such social issues were in themselves of no concern at all to the author, who maintained that the sole domain of literature was the human soul.

A thematic kinship, indeed oneness, marks his novels wherein there emerges in varying shades one other cardinal element central to Ōšakan's creed: "blood," by which he meant heredity, atavistic patterns, customs, myths and traditions, and overall racial characteristics. As he once put it

in his self-portrait, for him the elements of true art are derived from blood. This concept informs his analysis of human behavior, including that of the perpetrators of the genocide. Not surprisingly, the massive butchery of his nation haunted him throughout his life (on several occasions he had escaped death by the skin of his teeth). Before his very eyes, the pre-1915 intellectual substratum had been destroyed, and its architects, the glories of Western Armenian literature, most of whom Ōšakan knew intimately, had been slaughtered in cold blood. A lifestyle, a culture, and its monuments had perished and a homeland lost. His people were decimated and dispersed. And the Dispersion that arose offered him but cold comfort. Ōšakan had always felt that the response of Armenian writers to the massacres of the mid-1890s, those of Adana, and the inferno of 1915 had been, with few exceptions, inadequate. Now a new generation of writers, many of whom were orphaned by the calamity, turned inward, rejected old Armenian ways and values, and tried, albeit unsuccessfully, to circumvent the genocide. Ōšakan believed that he had to help Armenians and non-Armenians understand this crime against humanity—lest it strike mankind again—especially in view of the apathy of the West and Turkish denials of this wholesale slaughter, in which, he averred, the Turkish masses had actively and extensively taken part. The key to understanding this man-made tragedy, Ōšakan held, lay in the Turkish psyche. Overwhelmed by the enormity of the loss and consumed with wrath, he delved into the Turkish soul in search of the roots of the terrible evil, as he put it, that gripped it during and after the massacres of the mid-1890s. He did so with unforgiving passion.

*Siwlēyman Ēfēnti* (Süleyman Efendi), perhaps the least successful of his novels, is an attempt to project his image of the Turk. The protagonist, a man of unspeakable cruelty, utter corruption, and base instincts, rises rapidly to eminence, power, and wealth. His son, totally unlike his ghoulish father, is a decent young man (taking after his mother, who came from a fine urban family) with enlightened political views. He disowns and kills his father and is sentenced to 101 years in prison. *Hači Aptullah* (Haji Abdullah), a far better work, is the sad and lurid story of Abdullah, who has two wives: one of whom bears him five children that all die in infancy. Misled and inspired by his superstitious and fanatical father-in-law, Abdullah commits ghastly murders. He too, is sentenced to 101 years in prison. In the same gaol, the reader meets Haji Murad, the Armenian protagonist of *Hači Murat*, a lone wolf unjustly wanted for murder. Recruited by Armenian revolutionaries, Murad is eventually disillusioned with them. He falls for a Circassian woman and is dragged to prison straight from her bed. *Tzak ptukě* (The incontinent woman; the

moral-traditional context of this idiomatic phrase is not possible to capture in a single English word) is arguably Ōşakan's best novel. There is much more to it than just the dramatic life and demise of a lascivious young woman. In this novel, as well as in *Haçi Murat* and some earlier works, including *Kayserakan yaltergutiwn* (Imperial exultation; a series of five abstract and rather dull stories), Ōşakan outlined certain trends, factors, and metamorphoses in Turkish mentality on the eve of World War I, all of which were to have been amplified in his grand novel, *Mnatsordats* (acclaimed by almost all observers as his chef-d'oeuvre), which remained incomplete.

*Mnatsordats* is the classical, genitive-dative plural form of *mnats-ordk* (i.e., remnants, relics, fragments and, hence, *Paralipomena*), and the Armenian appellation (as in the Greek version, *1 and 2 Paralipomenon*) of the two books of Chronicles. But Ōşakan, despite some very obvious parallels (e.g., destruction and exile), makes no reference to the books of Chronicles and simply uses the word in the nominative, in the sense of "remnants," "fragments" or "relics." The reader is left to surmise on the basis of the extant version and Ōşakan's comments on the unwritten parts of the plot that what he principally had in mind was not so much the survivors, as the collective self of those who perished in 1915. He wished to perpetuate as many traits of this identity as he could, in a manner creatively adapted from Proust. The period he planned to cover stretched from about the 1850s to 1915, but the published text brings the story of some Armenian peasants and urban Turks up to the early 1900s, well within Abdulhamid II's reign. The third, *inachevé*, volume, was to deal with the crime in Bursa and Çankırı, the final destination of some of the luminous intellectuals rounded up on the night of 24 April 1915, concluding the narrative in the Syrian desert.

The novel juxtaposes the Armenian mentality and Turkish psyche and illustrates the corrupting effects of the latter on the former, according to Ōşakan's lights. It shows, at a certain locale near Bursa, the transformations in Armenian character under oppression and terror. As in the Armenian, so in the Turkish case: Ōşakan resorts to psychological analysis to probe the metamorphoses in the Turkish soul, tracing its genetic characteristics, social and political structures, music and architecture, and the rise of atavistic patterns among German-educated leaders (Ōşakan firmly believed in German complicity in the genocide), which, he averred, also seized the Turkish masses and gave rise to a pervasive state of mind that conceived and carried out the genocide. There is little action in the novel, but its intriguing plot, penetrating analyses, and the torrential flow of Ōşakan's narrative make for gripping reading. Such, however, may not

be the case for readers (of Ōšakan's prose in general) unfamiliar with his style, which has been severely criticized for its unconventional patterns and studied complexity. In fact, unusual syntax, ellipsis, inversion, periphrasis, and parallelisms are common, as are exceedingly short nominal sentences, tortuously long sentences, vague interrogative phrases, new semantic nuances, and unorthodox punctuation. He argued convincingly that his sophisticated style was unstudied and urged the first-time reader to be patient. In addition, Ōšakan's dissection of human behavior from his own perspective has not been popular with some readers. As more and more of his works are made available to the public, there is a growing recognition of his experiments, his contribution to the genre, and of his novel as one of the remarkable accomplishments in twentieth-century Armenian literature. Although Ōšakan named three contemporary Armenian writers (cf. his *Hamapatker*, vol. 10, 133–34) and certain factors to explain his failure to complete the novel, one should look elsewhere for such mitigating circumstances. In all likelihood, what clipped his wings and crippled his mental stamina was of a technical, structural, and emotional nature.

The Armenian theater had forged a remarkable tradition by the time Ōšakan appeared on the literary stage. Nonetheless, he found the accomplishments of playwrights, including those of the most celebrated, Širvanzade and Šant' (q.q.v.), to be unsatisfactory, particularly in content. According to him, the former resorted to cheap effects and vulgar realism; the latter paid excessive attention to form, and his plays were removed from life and rather cinematic. (From what one can glean from sporadic comments, Ōšakan had no taste for the cinema.) The plays he fashioned were to expose the inner recesses of the human soul and to imitate human life in a genuine fashion. Although he never said as much, they also partly illustrated his criticism of his colleagues. He wrote a number of plays and many a *knarahat*, (literally, a "lyrical play"), which, he once said, were meant to be read and staged. They are interesting and mostly enjoyable to read as the expression of a different and creditable experiment. But they all suffer from technical flaws that call into question their suitability for stage and their power to convince. Ōšakan relied on the utterances of his characters to unveil human drama, conflicts of base instincts, sexual drive, etc.; yet styling effective dialogues was not one of his foremost strengths. In some cases his characters lack credibility, and intensity withers in protracted, repetitious conversations. One of his best "lyrical" plays remains *Stepannos Siwnetsi*, a most attractive *knarahat* in verse, based on the life of Stepanos Siwnetsi (d. 735), metropolitan of Siwnik, who was killed by a harlot and whose life is related by



a number of historians (Movsēs Kałankatuatsi or Dashurantsi, Kirakos Gandzaketsi, Mhitar Ayrivanetsi, and Stepanos Ōrbelean.) Having been shunned, privately as well as in public, by the metropolitan, Ōšakan's Princess of Siwnik' (replacing the historical harlot) commits a crime of passion. Three plays of Ōšakan's were published in 1990: *Nor psakē* (The new wedding) deals with love and loving in wedlock; *Knkahayrē* (The godfather) is the story of a wealthy old man who "charitably" unites a couple in matrimony, only to use the bride as his mistress and the husband for public appearances; and *Akloramartē* (The cockfight) illustrates love and patriotism and juxtaposes, in the catastrophic days of World War I, those who sink deep into the mire of utter corruption and dishonor to save their skin with those who face death with courage and dignity.

Ōšakan attached no importance to literary criticism, regarding it as an ephemeral effort with no appreciable impact on literature (he once called it a "parasitic genre"). Yet with his critical thought molded by Sainte-Beuve, Taine, Jules Lemaître, and Remy de Gourmont, among others, he wrote a monumental panorama of Western Armenian literature, which has since become an indispensable tool for its history, from its birth in the 1840s to its extinction in the wake of its man-made eclipse in 1915. It is a gallery of some fifty portraits drawn against a background of the period, with unique insights into the person, life, and work of the authors. Such sharp perception Ōšakan owed not only to his bright intellect, keen memory, and erudition, but also to his active participation in Western Armenian literary-cultural life in the early twentieth century and to his personal acquaintance with most of the illustrious and the not-so-illustrious writers of the period. Given his propinquity to them, Ōšakan took pains to maintain exacting standards of objectivity—one of the main merits of this work. Vastly improving the tradition initiated by Aršak Chōpanean and Artašēs Yaruṭiwnean (q.q.v.), Ōšakan developed his highly personal approach to literary history and criticism. He recreated the era as seen through his own eyes, and he forged the complex environment that nourished its own literature, bringing to life multitudes of characters and colors, texts and tools, ideas and idiosyncrasies, impressions and impulses, and national moods and spirits. The work certainly took the pulse of Armenian intellectual life and, together with elements of inquiry and judgment (such as analysis, comparison, craftsmanship, simplicity, sincerity, and depth), and what he considered national ethnic features, has been an interesting and unique touchstone by which to judge the accomplishments of Western Armenian authors. Still, many have disagreed and will undoubtedly continue to disagree with some of his principles and pronouncements, though never without help from Ōšakan himself. His

sweeping, if audacious and candid, generalizations and criticism are at times parochial, contradictory or naive. But the chief reason for discord lay in Ōšakan's definition of literature and his principles of critique. And when it came to that, both he and his opponents took intolerant and intransigent stances. An extra element of contention and recrimination was Ōšakan's almost total failure to appreciate Eastern Armenian verse, whether pre-Soviet or Soviet. In truth, Ōšakan was similarly censorious towards Western Armenian poets, but in the final analysis, he did indeed have a bias in favor of Western Armenian poetry and criticism. If one looked at the larger picture, such polarity ultimately reflected the cleavage between the Eastern and Western Armenian mentality and outlook.

**YAKOB MNDZURI** (1886–1978) was already a septuagenarian when his first collection of short stories and prose pieces appeared in 1958. He has since been ranked among the chief masters who have chosen the Armenian countryside as the setting for their literature. A fine tradition had been gradually shaped in the works of Himean, Sruandzteants, Tlkatintsi, R. Zardarean, Hamastel (q.q.v.), and many others. What Mndzuri revealed to his readers was a new and enchanting tiny universe that had all but vanished in 1915. To age thirteen, Mndzuri had lived in his native village of Armtan (Armudan, Turkey). He then spent nine years in Constantinople and returned to his birthplace in 1907. He taught in the winter and worked in the fields the remainder of the year. In 1914 he left his wife and four children behind for medical treatment in Istanbul. As World War I broke out within a short period of his departure, he was unable to return home. In the meantime, his entire family perished in 1915. Mndzuri settled in Istanbul, remarried, and took odd jobs to earn a living. And he set forth quietly on a long, nostalgic journey to his native village and its vicinity in the years 1890–1914, recreating its era and aura in short stories and in short descriptive pieces.

Mndzuri must have led a double life; his mind fled his body, an exile resident of Istanbul, a kind of pied à terre, for total immersion in the routine of his native village. The chronological and geographical distances that stood between him and his cherished home were reduced to almost nil. His image of his birthplace is one large, detailed, and variegated picture, where people, places, nature, and animals are painted as an organic whole. But even to the naked eye, certain details of the larger canvas look fuzzy. In many a piece, Mndzuri left the denouement (actually, "conclusion" would be a more appropriate word) unresolved; they come to an abrupt and uncertain end. This helps explain one cardinal facet of his literary postulate. He was interested in recalling real life, as

he had lived and remembered it, with a view to saving it from oblivion. And if a particular scene or event was devoid of drama or conflict, it still revealed certain details that contributed to the larger picture. Hence, it seems he was indifferent to the niceties of literary devices and plot, since the overwhelming majority of his pieces do not conform to conventional definitions of the short story.

In adhering to the tenet of recreating true life, Mndzuri closely courted the danger of mechanically descriptive reproductions. But he was able to bring his characters to life. They are seen in their habitat and quaint customs, in their intimate relations to nature and animals, in their follies and foibles, in their affectionate desires and infidelities, in their failures and triumphs, in mourning and feasting. Many of them are non-Armenians (Kurds, Syrians, Qizilbash, etc.), but they all belong to and are shaped by the same milieu; they are invoked with the same tender love by the author, who was and remained one of them to the end of his life. He saw them through their own eyes and employed their own modes of thought, but his descriptions of them are those of a lavishly gifted narrator. The universe he recreated was not one of consuming passion, though it lacked neither drama nor conflict. Mndzuri sought out no class-consciousness, class conflict, or explicit instances of social and political injustice. But his prose is subtly infused with such complications and implications. The author made no deep excursions into the psyche of his characters; their telling behavior and curt utterances speak volumes to the reader. He wrote in the spoken tongue (using dialect abundantly, especially in his dialogues), in a taut, concise style that is unusual in many ways; a single complex sentence is often loaded to the full capacity of a paragraph or a whole page, rapidly leading the reader from one point of culmination to another, with graceful simplicity and a sensitive touch of melancholy and humor. Some of his best characters, the last of a vanished world, leap out of his pages with memorable vivacity and veracity, setting his art apart from that of other acknowledged masters of the genre in terms of style and treatment.

#### Eastern Armenian Literature

**HOVHANNES HOVHANNISYAN's** (1864–1929) melancholic poetry, though small in quantity, set the tone for a number of major poets. His wistful, impersonal yearning that captured the mood of the age was a marked change from the patriotic poetry of Rāpayēl Patkanean (q.v.) and that of his teacher, Smbat Šahaziz (q.v.). Nature, love, patriotism, exhortation for his nation not to be given to despondency, some historical figures, and the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s inspired Hovhannisyan's gentle, lyrical verse. Some observers have found some

correlation in mood between Hovhannisyan and the Russian poet Semyon Nadson (1862–87). Hovhannisyan's diction is purer and more flexible than that of his predecessors, and contains elements of vivid popular expressions and idioms thrown into some of his better known songs. Hovhannisyan also distinguished himself by his sensitivity to form—an early experiment that was built upon by subsequent masters.

**ALEK'SANDR TZATUREAN**'s (1865–1917) work has affinities with both his generation of writers and the work of his junior contemporaries, who were soon to emerge as the pre-eminent poets of the age. Love, nature, the countryside, emigrants, patriotism, the plight of the unfortunate and the working class, and his championing of the truth and the beautiful inspired his imagination. His imagery is ordinary and his work, popular at the time, lacks an overall strong note of authenticity, but his winsome sincerity and lively style add charm to some of his poems, of which half a dozen or so have been put to music and gained popularity, as have his humorous-satirical poems. He seems to be the only author to have written a series of marine poems (notably the cycle "Ērimi albomits, 1896–1898," i.e., *From the Crimean album, 1896–1898*), which, it is tempting to note (however unfair the comparison may be) have been overshadowed by the marine paintings of his senior contemporary and fellow countryman, I. K. Ayvazovski (1817–1900).

**YOVHANNĒS TUMANEAN** (1869–1923) is one of the most popular writers of the twentieth century. His poems, epic and lyric, his short stories, tales, and folk tales are all drawn from the soil of Armenia, especially the region of Lori, where he spent his childhood feasting his eyes on its pristine nature and listening to haunting tales and the fury of the elements dinning in his ears. His Armenian is a luminous, unadorned idiom, felicitous and dynamic in flow. There is an Olympian calm to his tone, particularly in his contemplative stanzas, and bare drama in his longer poems of epic nature. The unobtrusive presence of the elegiac is always felt, and a mourning mood pervades some of his monodies and his "Hogehangist" (Requiem) inspired by the grief of his nation. But overall, an unflinching optimism subtly illuminates his whole work, written with unstudied charm. Tumanian was initially under the spell of R. Patkanean and L. Ališan, but later felt closer affinities with H. Hovhannisyan and A. Tzaturean (q.q.v.). He considered Shakespeare and Pushkin the greatest masters, and he certainly owed the latter something for the craftsmanship in which he fashioned his delightful, homespun tradition.

A serious social concern provides the context for some of his best narrative poems: the devastating consequences of superstition, ignorance,

and long-standing customs. "Maron," "Lořetsi Sak'on," and *Anuř* (or *Anoyř*) eloquently illustrate this point. Unable to tolerate her forced marriage, Marō sets herself free, but is cruelly shunned and snubbed by friend and foe alike, driving her to utter desperation. Despite skepticism on the part of some critics, "Lořetsi Sak'on" is a convincing and poignant psychological probe into the anguished soul of an ignorant, superstitious Sak'ō, whose imagination magnifies and multiplies imaginary beings, sounds, and threats that drive him insane. *Anuř*, the most popular opera (put to music by Armen Tigranyan, 1879–1950), is considered Tumanean's masterpiece by most critics. Until the breakup of the Soviet Union, the Armenian national opera house inaugurated and concluded its annual season performing *Anuř*.

*Anuř* has a simple plot. Sarō and Mosi are friends, and Anuř, sister of Mosi, and Sarō are in love. Catching Mosi off guard at a traditional wrestling match, Sarō topples him to the ground with the rashness of an unreasoning lover. Mosi hunts down and shoots Sarō dead, avenging his public humiliation; Anuř goes out of her mind. Surprisingly, some have construed the poem (and a number of other works dealing with similar themes) as a nostalgic elegy for yesteryear. If there is any nostalgia here on the part of Tumanean, it is for noble love and the moral purity that characterized the peasantry. In all other respects, it is a total negation of outdated and disastrous notions of honor and tradition. In *Anuř*, as in other works revolving around similar subjects, Tumanean's characters are entrapped by convention; they have no life of their own beyond the long-standing code of behavior, and are thus victims of ineluctable fate. Any act of defiance entails a deadly or tragic punishment. This has been seen as a manifestation of Tumanean's realism, which assumes even greater sophistication when it documents the ravages of money and industrialization in this essentially backward and conservative society.

Tumanean congenially tapped the wellhead of Armenian folklore, especially folk tales, legends, and popular accounts. His adaptations are as vivid and varied in approach as the original material. In some cases he made only minor changes, leaving the plot untouched; in other instances he made major modifications, and on a number of occasions he blended his stories into a synthesis of varying details. Dawit' in "Sasuntsi Dawit'" is a composite character, with details of his portrait taken from the various recensions available to Tumanean. The poem, left incomplete, recreates the third cycle of the Armenian national epic and illustrates what Tumanean thought were the essential aspects of Dawit's character: a relentless struggle against invaders and despots, and the promotion of peace and friendship.

The “wandering” *ašut*’s account recorded in E. Lalayeants’s ethnographic collection, *Jawahki burmunk*, is the subject of *Tmkaberdi arumě* (The capture of Tmkabert), a poetic hymn to love and prowess, and the sad story of a woman’s fickleness. The evil aspects of human nature and the power of love found expression in “Ahtamar,” an Armenian echo of *Hero and Leander*. A traditional account of faith and patriotism, and perhaps an allegorical commentary on Armenian resilience, is the essence of “Aławnu vankě” (The dove monastery). “Parvana” (i.e., *parvāneh* = moth) illustrates the elusive nature of happiness and how lofty aspirations often remain unattainable. “Mi katil mełr” (A drop of honey), taken from *Ałuēsagirk* (a medieval collection of fables), mocks the stupid aspects of human behavior, petty parti-pris, rash action, and mob mentality. Tumanean wrote a few yarns and adaptations of some twenty Armenian fairy tales and translated nearly as many into Armenian, mainly from German.

The mysteries of the universe and life claimed a good deal of Tumanean’s thoughts. His long poem “Děpi anhuně” (Journey to infinity) and his quatrains, close to seventy in number, explore such concepts in relation to time and space, revealing something of the cosmic pantheist in him. To him, the soul was immortal; it merged in eternal union with the only immutable constant—time—just like the wavelets of a tributary river with the ocean. The vanity of life, the joy of giving, altruism and lofty human values, and “the biography of his soul” are vividly framed in his philosophical quatrains, in effortless and rhythmic lines. Not surprisingly, the elegiac mood in his patriotic verse (“Hayots leńnerum,” “Mer uhtě,” “Hayots viště,” “Hayrenik’is het,” etc.) is free from chauvinism or extreme partisanship, and though at times overwhelmed by grief, racial and racist distinctions are inundated by his opulent spirit.

Of his short stories, “Erkatulu šinutiwně” (The construction of the railway) laments the negative consequences the train carried in its train into rural areas, spoiling nature, polluting the air (and driving the deer away), and precipitating industrialization, thus drastically changing the moral and social fabric of society. “Nesoyi k’arabałnisě” (Neso’s steam bath) is the sad story of victims of ignorance. In “Im ěnker Neson” (My friend, Neso), cruel social conditions transform Neso from a kind soul into a villain. And “Gik’or,” wherein the boy of the title is uprooted from his native village only to wither away in the big city, is an exquisite accomplishment, the crown of his short stories.

AVETIK’ ISAHAKYAN’s (1875–1957) first poems and verse collection, *Erger u vērker* (Songs and wounds), were greeted with acclaim, as were

his subsequent collections. If Lori was Tumanian's source of inspiration, then Širak, with its landscape and lifestyle, was Isahakyan's. Even though Tumanian, the brightest star of his generation, had only just made his promising appearance, heralding the arrival of a new generation, Rāpayēl Patkanean and particularly Hovhannes Hovhannisyān (q.q.v.) were still the dominant poets. There were some innovative qualities to Isahakyan's literary effort in both form and content, instantly acknowledged by the public and recognized by the historians of Armenian literature. A far more emotional, fiery, and transparent lyricism than that found in H. Hovhannisyān's verse distinguished Isahakyan's poetic profile. He sang of love, often juxtaposing its ineffable joys with its rejections, sorrows, and deep pain. There was drama and color to his poems, of which a few (a greater number than any of his predecessors) celebrated mothers, motherly love, and devotion—a theme later picked up by Hovhannes Širaz (q.v.). Some of his songs were so sorrowful that they bordered on maudlin sentimentality. He used the spoken dialect of his native region, which was flexible, simple but highly idiomatic, and richly adorned with popular expressions of native provenance, along with many non-native phrases that originated in neighboring Islamic traditions. Thus, aspects of his style and facets of his sensibilities reveal a certain affinity with the art of the Armenian *ašuts*. Isahakyan had an excellent feel for rhyme and rhythm. He frequently used compound adjectives (somewhat akin to the Homeric epithet), incremental repetition, and, particularly, internal rhyme to impressive effect. On some occasions this led to monotony and repetition, but on the whole it introduced musicality to his stoically melancholic poems. This, perhaps, explains why a large number of his poems were put to music.

Isahakyan wrote numerous narrative poems, fables, and legends on a wide variety of topics: love, patriotism, liberty, selfless maternal dedication, and human values and virtues. Such verse was rendered in a lyrical, contemplative mood, employing the literary standard, as in the case of almost all of his non-amatory verse. He also wrote short fiction, a kind of prose poem blended with elements of poetic prose. He was attracted to and recast legends and traditional stories of various countries from Finland to Arabia, from Serbia to Iran, India, and China. One cannot help likening him to a wayfarer with an insatiable appetite, in search of the bright moment, the fleeting second of happiness; for life for him was "the fleeing shadow of a cloud." It is on this premise and a few other philosophical concerns that his long poem, *Abu-Lala-Mahari* (named after the celebrated Arab poet-thinker, Abū al-'alā' al-Ma'arrī, 973–1058), rises.

The poem opens with a brief prologue followed by seven *sūrahs* (so named are the chapters in the *Qur'ān*) and a final *sūrah*. The numeral seven (which has many symbolic values), the camels (symbolizing humility, prudence, but also nymphomania), the palm trees (a symbol of triumph), and the sandy desert, all frequently visible in the poem, do not seem to convey a pronounced symbolic significance. The word *sūrah* (*surah* in the poem) and a number of other Arabic words are interspersed in the text for purposes of characterization. There is no story to narrate; Abu Lala Mahari is seen at night fleeing Baghdad in disgust and baring his soul to the reader in a soliloquy of morbid damnation and vituperation against society. The great Arab poet's profound pessimism, his denunciation of society, women, worldly pleasures, and the unstoppable reign of evil in the world all resonate in the poem. In the harshest terms, Isahakyan also condemns women and dismisses man-made laws, friendship and loyalty, evanescent glory, wealth, power, cities and urban life, the masses, tyrants, and corruption. There is some repetition and verbosity as his breath occasionally falls short of loading to capacity the twenty-syllable lines, which serve his purposes well and help him hammer his message home. Human beings incur Isahakyan's wrath for their failure to grasp and appreciate in practical terms the transience of human life and evanescence of beauty, pursuing instead petty ends and rendering life an insufferable experience for all. Soviet Armenian critics have seen the poem as a reaction to the abortive Russian revolution of 1905. There may be some truth to this, but Isahakyan had also been following European (especially German) philosophy and studying world religions. These obviously suggest alternative or at least complementary sources of influence and inspiration.

VAHAN TĒREAN's (1885–1920) distinct poetic voice ranked him among the elite of Armenian writers at the turn of the twentieth century. Both Tumanian and Isahakyan warmly greeted his first collection (the latter had earlier taken him under his wing), which differed so very much from their poetry and ushered in a new approach to verse. Titled *Mtnšali anurjner* (Twilight or crepuscular reveries), it appeared in 1908 and reappeared in a 1912 volume bringing together his subsequent series, written between the two dates: *Gišer ew yušer* (Night and recollections), *Oski hēkiat* (Golden fairy tale), and *Veradardz* (Return). These collections, containing a good dose of romanticism, established the Symbolist tradition in Armenian verse, traces of which were already perceptible in Isahakyan's work.

Fairy tales were very much a part of Tērean's childhood. The magic fantasy in them, unreal and distant yet palatable and palliative, must have



strongly impressed his mental disposition. During his student years in Moscow (at the Lazarevskii or Lazarean Institut and the university) and St. Petersburg, he avidly and in the original read Baudelaire, Mallarmé, Verlaine, Verhaeren, and the Russian Symbolists: F. Sologub, K. Balmont, V. Ivanov, V. Briusov, and A. Blok. Receptive to impulses from these poets, Tērean's poetic genius invented an *état d'âme*, all autumnal music. His bitterness, he once said, resulted from the incompatibility of his inclinations with the circumstances of life around him. The realm where his fancy and sensibilities fused is a distant one, set mostly in the twilight, where his imagination, transcending objective realities, conjures up misty visions of memories and a mystical experience of love, in rapidly changing moods; a fleeting second of perceived exaltation is instantly submerged in sadness, agony, disillusionment, forlornness, and nostalgia. He felt that the remote and the unreal were peaceful and attractive shelters for his indefinite sensations. He found "eternal liberty" in death, a tranquil realm of reprieve where he would feel relatively free of the burden of his emotions and anguish, which, together with love, he averred, were the only links bonding human beings together. In the poems where Tērean has given himself up completely and blissfully to gloom and pain, some Soviet Armenian critics have seen a miasma of despair and a plunge into decadence.

In the early 1910s, Tērean wrote a number of articles (in particular, "Hay grakanutean galik' ōrē" = The future of Armenian literature, and "Hogewor Hayastan" = Spiritual Armenia, both in 1914) severely criticizing the parochial aspects of Armenian intellectual life, the political parties, and the creation in nineteenth-century Armenian literature of a romantic and material (as opposed to cultural) Armenia. Every aspect of social, political, and cultural life, he held, was geared solely towards the political future of the Western Armenians. It was time the Armenians stopped gazing expectantly at the summit of Mount Ararat and at the ramshackle dome of Ējmiatzin and turned their sights to the revolution brought about by capitalism, the bustling cities, the machine age, and the crumbling of the barriers separating national cultures. It was important that a spiritual Armenia be created, bringing her out of her languorous and debilitating insularity into the mainstream of civilization by shattering the fetters of chauvinism and thoroughly assimilating European civilization. Although somewhat harsh and one-sided, there was much truth to Tērean's observations, which also offer clues to understanding his series titled *Erkir Nairi* (Land of Nairi), the mythical, spiritual homeland, conceived in his heart and projected in his visions as a magnificent apparition.

Echoing Lermontov, who loved the land and people of Russia rather than its glory ("Rodina" = Homeland, 1841), Tērean sang Armenia's

soul and songs, misery and prayers, the sad sound of her tolling bells and the dim light of her huts, not the dazzle of her ancient glory. This, he felt, illustrated how his approach contrasted with backward looking “traditional” patriotism and its symbols of Armenia. He sought through his art to release and ennoble the soul of Armenia, to brighten the prospects of her survival. The land of Nairi, as spiritual Armenia incarnate, and his heart and mind mingle into one entity, simple yet mysterious, drowned in blood yet invincible. What is perhaps more important still, despite the grief, gloom, and the black mist shrouding Nairi, is that an uplifting optimism aesthetically and emotionally informs the poems, most of which were written during World War I, when the Armenians looked death in the eye. (It is interesting to mention here that Tērean had been politically active since his student days. A Social-Democrat, he became a Bolshevik in 1917 and served in the higher echelons of the Soviet government. As the voice of Armenia, he met with Lenin on several occasions, went to Brest-Litovsk with Trotsky, and worked under Stalin at the Nationalities Commissariat.)

There is splendor and captivating mystery to Tērean’s lyrical style. Limpid and elegant, it flows melodiously, in pulsating rhythm and rhyme. He employed synesthesia, onomatopoeia, assonance, and alliteration (with an abundance of sibilants) to impressive musical effect and formed new compound words. Although Armenian verse is syllabic, he experimented stress patterns, and introduced forms such as the triolet and ghazel (ghazal).

**AWETIS AHARONEAN**’s (1866–1948) literary output consists of short stories, reminiscences, travel notes, plays, some poetry, and ethnographic studies. Among his better works are his short stories and novelettes set in his native province or in other parts of Armenia proper. He received immediate recognition for his initial works such as *Patkerner* (Scenes), in which he depicted refugees fleeing the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s, and *Azaturean čanaparhin* (On the road to freedom), which became a part of the revolutionary canon, depicting the activities of Armenian revolutionaries. Portrayed in his other short novels and stories are peasants clinging to traditional values in a world where they are treated as second-class subjects. In this gloomy and cruel microcosm, sometimes characterized by massive scenes of destruction, Aharonean’s anguished characters, often given to fatalism, almost invariably meet a tragic end. His main preoccupation here lies not so much with the reasons for his heroes’ misery as with psychological analyses probing the tortured depth of the human soul.

Given entirely to imagination, Aharonean pays hardly any attention to characterization or construction—flaws that are characteristic of even his best short stories. His solicitude for his fellow countrymen and for human suffering are revealed in his haunting descriptions, which are further dramatized by his notable skill in depicting nature. His style, highly emotional throughout, is often marred with mawkishness, but is colorful and flows smoothly. His lyricism and analytical abilities have led some critics to draw parallels between him and the Russian writer Leonid Andreev. It has also been noted, more appropriately perhaps, that his patriotism and style are more in tune with those of one of his celebrated masters: Hachatur Abovean (q.v.).

**MURATSAN** (1854–1908) was one of the few leading authors who swam against the tide of progress and reform sweeping the Armenian intelligentsia in the closing decades of the nineteenth century. With little or no regard for socioeconomic and political factors, he saw the responsible, mature, and inward-looking individual, and the subordination of the personal to the common good, as the basis for human prosperity. Appalled by the secular and enlightened nationalism of the liberals and the irreparable damage he claimed it caused to Armenian solidarity, Muratsan appeared on the literary scene as a convinced conservative and a staunch proponent of national unity, tradition, and religion.

The debate since the 1840s between the Russian westernizers and Slavophiles, and its subsequent manifestations, stimulated similar disputes over Armenian identity and the role of the Church of Armenia in defining and perpetuating the national ethos. Unlike the Armenian liberals, Muratsan held that loyalty to the Church of Armenia was of utmost importance. Three of his short novels illustrate the point in an intolerant fashion. *Hay bolokakani ėtanikĕ* (The family of an Armenian Protestant) elaborates how the conversion of an Armenian to Protestantism leads to the destruction of his family and his own demise. *Im katolik harsnatsun* (My Catholic bride-to-be) is an attack on Roman Catholicism, as is *Andrĕas Erĕts* (Andreas the priest), which is based on the story of Andrĕas, a martyr whose death is commemorated in an elegy by Nersĕs Mokatsi (q.v.) and recounted by Arakĕl Dawriĕzetsi (*History*, xxvii).

The countryside occupied a prominent place in Muratsan's thought, because he believed a purer form of life and the best elements and traditions of nationhood had been preserved there, holding the only hope for a bright future. And Muratsan sounded the alarm at its decline. It was also partly in response to the then prevalent calls for young people to go on missions of enlightenment in rural areas that he wrote three of his better

known novels. *Horhrdawor miandznuhi* (A mysterious sister) is the story of Sister Anna, who has moved away from the city to promote literacy and religious zeal in the countryside. In *Noyi agrawē* (Noah's raven), a peasant educated in Tiflis and St. Petersburg refuses to return to his needy parents in his native village. In *Arakealē* (The missionary), an inspired volunteer determined to illuminate and serve the peasantry flees back to the lap of luxury from the very first village on the shores of lake Sewan.

One of the attractive qualities of Muratsan's literature is his attempt to probe the depths of human behavior, the sole domain where human destiny takes shape, almost independently of objective factors. His creed that the individual ego should be submerged to achieve social harmony found its best expression in his historical novel, *Gēorg Marzpetuni*, whose eponymous character is a military leader. Action unfolds in the first half of the tenth century, the twilight of Arab rule, with King Ašot Erkat' and Catholicos-historian Yovhannēs Drashanakerttsi as two of the more prominent characters in the novel. Muratsan plunges the reader into a dramatic situation, where all but the central hero are in thrall to their passions and personal ends. King Ašot Erkat' is in love with a noble's wife and has thus alienated her husband as well as his own queen, father-in-law, and a number of other powerful and vengeful figures, while he, the desperate king, is in a state of agony and debilitating apathy. It is Gēorg Marzpetuni, Muratsan's ideal character, a patriot at peace with himself and motivated only by overall national interests, who tries to keep the country together. The work, certainly one of the best historical novels, makes for a tense and gripping reading, in a flexible Eastern Armenian with a good deal of Classical Armenian forms.

**ŠIRVANZADE** (1858–1935) is one of the pre-eminent masters of prose and drama. He is a chronicler, with a cold clear eye and probing psychological insight, of the Transcaucasian cities, large and provincial, and the profound economic and social changes that propelled the region into an era of bustling economic activities and attendant consequences, particularly after oil fields lit up the skies of Baku, attracting capitalists and workers alike. Abiding by the tenets of realism as he saw it (he detested naturalism), he held his heroes hostage to the socioeconomic conditions enveloping them. Traditional values crumbled, bringing down with them all those individuals and families who clung to them, while simultaneously opening up opportunities for agile entrepreneurs with little or no regard for anything but wealth and power. He shed no tears for the old, but observed and negated the new with forceful skepticism. His sympathy certainly lay with the victims of economic oppression and

social injustice, but even the slightest expression of sentimentality was always firmly held in check. There occur in his narrative at times annoying instances of hollow aloofness. His somewhat inflexible objectivity as an author might be one of the factors accounting for this. His belief in reproducing the unadorned truth might be another. And the occasional unevenness of his aesthetic feel for the language might be the third element. For he never had formal instruction in Armenian, and initially, if very briefly, he wrote for Russian periodicals. Yet the sweep of his work is so broad, evincing so many merits, and his insight into human character and actual realities is so incisive that his exalted position among the shapers of the canon is permanent.

Širvanzade began by contributing to the periodical *Mšak* of Tiflis on the oil fields of Baku and wrote his first, touching short narrative on the degradation and worthlessness of workers in the oil fields (*Hrdehnawtagortzaranum*). *Namus* (Honor, or good repute), his first major novel, was widely recognized. It takes place in Shamakhi, the author's birthplace, and is artistically documented by his intimate familiarity with the local mores and mentality. The two heroes, Susan and Seyran, fall victim to circumstances generated by uncompromising adherence to traditional customs and concepts of personal dignity, poverty, moral degeneration, and the power of money. Fatma and Asad (in *Fatman ew Asadē*) meet a similar fate for more or less identical reasons. *Arambin* (A married woman), with elements of romanticism, deals with the issue of divorce. Varvara, the heroine, is abandoned by her husband and subjected to cruel intolerance. She is unable and unwilling to remarry due to rigid divorce laws, and to avoid "staining" her father's honor, she wastes away.

The 1890s were a productive decade for Širvanzade. Of his many works, *Zur yoyser* (Vain hopes), *Arsēn Dimak'sean*, *Tsawagarē*, or *Charogi* (The epileptic, or evil spirit) stand out and precede his masterpiece, *K'aos* (Chaos). The first is an intriguing novel in which the hopes and expectations of lovers and aspirants dissipate in the moral, social, and economic confusion of the time with dire consequences. *Arsēn Dimak'sean*, a dedicated social educational reformer but a physically unattractive character, faces mighty foes with murky ends and fails in matters of the heart. Mesrop Čanašean (1908–74) in his history of modern Armenian literature, *Patmutiwn ardi hay grakanutean*, has seen in the situation arising from *Arsēn's* ugly appearance a possible parallel with E. Rostand's *Cyrano de Bergerac*. The unfortunate epileptic is Sona, a wonderful, innocent young woman, who meets a violent fate in an evil and superstitious society.

*K'aos* is set in Baku at the end of the nineteenth century, by which time the oil industry had done away with all the hues and colors of a

backward, indolent society, repainting it starkly in black and white. It is the story, or rather the chaos, the savage feud over money, that rends Markos Alimean's family apart after his death. Markos, an oil magnate, has designated his son, Smbat, to oversee the execution of his will, which calls on Smbat to rectify the mistake he committed by marrying a Russian (as opposed to an Armenian) woman and to extricate his brothers Mik'ayēl and Aršak from the mire of dissipation. The discord in Smbat's own family, the passion he shares with his brother Mik'ayēl for the same woman, Šušanik, and a doctored will provide the main springs of action and suspense in the novel. Numerous other characters and families form part of the conflict, which Širvanzade blends into the larger social picture in a magisterial fashion, as his memorable protagonists undergo profound transformations under the impact of industrial capitalism.

A number of shorter works followed *Kaos*. *Melania* is the sad story of a beautiful young woman bursting with life, married to an older, physically incapable man who attempts to maim her to ward off potential suitors. Širvanzade had shown his ability to explore the inner recesses of women's soul in an earlier short story, *Ōriord Liza* (Miss Liza), in which Liza, in sharp contrast to *Melania*, responds to the promptings of her heart rather than her mind. It must be remembered, though, that the situations in both stories are very different and that Liza was an unmarried woman when she promised to marry a person she loved, before succumbing to the mysterious charm of another. *Artistē* (The artist) tells of an ebullient teenager, Lewon, intoxicated by his love for music and the theater, and of the eventual collapse of his dreams and his suicide in a society where money, not art, sets standards and priorities. In sharp contrast to Lewon, another teenager, Vardan of *Vardan Ahrumean*, which Širvanzade wrote in a semi-satirical vein a year after *Artistē*, is obsessed with money like his father and is groomed, under his tutelage, as a would-be vampire.

Širvanzade also enjoys fame as one of Armenia's leading playwrights. His *Ewginē* attracted much attention, despite his as yet unfocused views on women. *Ewginē*, an innocent soul, is in agony for having loved someone else at one point in her teen years, and eventually bares her heart to her husband. Mihran, after an almost violent reaction, forgives her, recalling his sinful associations before his marriage to *Ewginē*. *Unēr irawunk* [?] (Was she right?) is a far more sophisticated discussion of women's emancipation. *Hersilē*, artistically gifted and a believer in women's independence, is pitted against an older husband who thinks of her as only a wife and mother. She wittingly avoids the traditional, self-defeating denouement (suicide) and walks away from him. Of a piece with this drama is *Armenuhi*, in which the title character, who is all "poetry,"

is captive to her dull, tyrannical husband, Samson. With her husband's unexpected consent and with assistance from her admirer, Armenuhi is able to begin a new life.

*Patui hamar* (For honor; or, A debt of honor) had its premiere in Baku in 1904, and it has been a most popular drama ever since. It sketches conflicting characters in a family, the Ēlizbareans, who are on the verge of disintegration amid the social, economic, and moral disorder afflicting a society, usually defined as bourgeois by Soviet Armenian critics. Margarit, a genuine champion of truth and honesty, pays dearly for her principles in a deadly conflict with her father, Andrēas Ēlizbarean, who has amassed wealth and gained social standing by ruthlessly trampling partners and rivals alike. The characters, victims all of the changing rules of the business of life, drift helplessly to a sad confrontation, some driven by their passion for money and desire to maintain their public reputation, and some (Margarit, Artašēs) by an inbred sense of integrity.

In a way, *Awerakneri vray* (On the ruins) is a sequel to *Patui hamar*. It chronicles the collapse of a family, in this case due to the inability of a traditional merchant-businessman to compete with a new breed of sophisticated capitalists and the nouveaux riches whose enterprises rise on the ruins of the old. *Arhawirkī ōrerin* (In the days of terror) takes place near the borders of "Turkish Armenia" and depicts one aspect of the Armenian massacres and deportations: the participation of Armenian volunteers in the initial Russian thrust and withdrawal at the outset of World War I. The play reflects the hopes the Armenians pinned on Russia for deliverance from certain death and concludes with the retreat of the Russians and Armenian refugees. *Morgani ħnamin* (Morgan's in-law) is Širvanzade's only full-length comedy (the other being *Šarlatanē*, The charlatan; or, Humbug, a one-act comedy, 1908), which he wrote after Armenia had become Soviet. It derides wealthy émigrés who fled the Bolshevik Revolution and settled in Paris, but who are still bent on maintaining their corrupt lifestyle by trafficking in cocaine and dreaming about selling off the oil fields and property they left behind to wealthy Americans. The main characters are Petros Mintoyean and his son Žorž (Georges), who is heavily in debt and bamboozles his father into believing that he is about to marry the niece of [J. Pierpont] Morgan. Of great literary and historical significance is Širvanzade's memoirs, *Keanki bovits* (From the crucible of life), a lively and insightful account of people, places, and events.

LEO (1860–1932), a prominent cultural figure with remarkable impact on Armenian intellectual activities, is best known for his history of Armenia, a vibrant account in a most engaging style. He is also known

for his history, documents, and ideology of the Armenian Question; studies of the life and work of outstanding individuals, religious, and intellectual leaders (Mesrop Maštots, Catholicos Yovsēp Arłutēan, 1743–1801, Stepanos Nazarean, 1812–79, Grigor Artzruni, 1845–92); history of certain schools in Karabagh and Erevan; history of Armenian printing and merchants (hojas), etc.; and many other works still in manuscript form. After Armenia became a Soviet republic (Leo was invited to lecture at the State University of Erevan), he revised some of his views and works. It was a hasty revisionism with unconvincing results.

Leo also engaged in literary activities as an adherent of the school of realism. He wrote some literary criticism; sketched the portraits of some eighteenth- and nineteenth-century Armenian writers; introduced Russian, French, and English authors to Armenian readers; wrote a history of Eastern or Russian Armenian literature from its origins to the 1900s; and formulated his own literary vision in the form of short stories, novels, and plays, almost all of which he wrote at the earlier stages of his career. Armenian rural regions, sad and squalid, impoverished and forlorn, where superstition, ignorance, and old traditional values had a strong hold over peasants, make up the central theme of some of his short works, which are narrated in a lively style. His stories in an urban setting depict innocent victims of the “monstrous” bourgeois system. But a large part of the blame for many a misfortune Leo placed on religious (i.e., Christian) passivity and pacifism, despite the occasional, favorable stance he had for similar traditional values. Artsah (Karabagh) forms the backdrop, either partially or wholly, to a few of his short stories and his patriotic novel *Meliki atjikē* (The Melik’s daughter).

**LEWON MANUĒLEAN** (1864–1919) tried his hand in poetry, plays, and prose. His verse, covering such issues as honesty and the defense of truth, the Armenian massacres, social and other topical concerns, bears the marks of H. Hovhannisyan’s influence and now mostly seems rather turbid. Shakespeare was his idol and he wrote drama and “dramatic poems,” as he called them, which are thought-provoking and have a greater appeal than his collection of poems. “Tigranuhi,” based on Movsēs Horenatsi’s account (Tigranuhi, sister of Tigran and wife of Aždahak), illustrates the clash of personal and public interests. In “Galiley ew Milton,” a Dominican (i.e., the Inquisition), science, and free thought (Galileo and Milton) confront one another (Manuēlean must have been aware of Milton’s *Areopagitica*). In “Poťorik” (Storm), an indomitable poet, Diagoras of Melos, is seen rebelling against the gods. “Sasuntsi Dawit’ ew Msray Melik” illustrates one episode from the Armenian epic. Similarly,



"Dēpi ver" (Upward climb) represents a dramatic stage in H. Abovean's life. Manuēlean's novels (*Chalabineri aršawankē*, The Chalabi invasion, and *Hortakuatz keank*, A shattered life) are insignificant. His dramas, which, broadly speaking, tackle the dangers threatening the family, were staged in many cities. His *Rusahay grakanutean patmutiwn* (A history of Russian Armenian literature) covers the nineteenth century and was for a while used as a textbook.

**VRTANĒS PAPAŻEAN** (c1866–1920) was a prolific writer despite his constant peregrinations in the Armenian communities of the Caucasus, Iran, and the Ottoman Empire. Perhaps this was partly due to the reputedly Armenian gypsy blood running in his veins and may to a degree explain his attraction to the wide range of topics and lifestyles he covered in his short stories, tales, allegories, novels, plays, essays, literary criticism, and ethnographic and social articles. He made the first attempt to narrate the history of Armenian literature from its origins to his own time. His contributions to both Eastern and Western Armenian periodicals brought an even greater degree of public familiarity with Armenian affairs on both sides of the Russo-Ottoman border. His first short stories and narratives revolve around social injustice and inequality, usury, excessive taxation, moral decline, and economic hardship in the Armenian provinces of the Ottoman Empire. These stories are uneven and often characterized by verbosity, yet they contain some of his better works.

There was a marked turn in Papāzean's literary style and approach, and some formerly vague trends became more pronounced after his return from a nearly four-year sojourn as a student in Geneva. While his prose became more economical, his embrace grew wider, and he raised issues of broader regional and universal importance in Persian, Kurdish, or Armenian settings and short allegorical works. In his blistering attack on old values and stagnation (*Ėmbost erger*, *Rebellious songs*), some saw the influence of Nietzsche, which Papāzean vehemently, but not altogether convincingly, rejected. But he readily admitted his admiration for and the influence of Ibsen (*Brand* and *The Master Builder*, in particular), which was embodied in his heroes, whose drive and aspirations (and eventual destruction) distinctly recall some of Ibsen's unusual characters. Among some of his better shorter works, most of which conform to the principles of realism, while some are in the romantic mold, are: "Nkarichē," "Enicheri," "Laloy," "Beram," "Rašid," "Hať Saba," "Mi gišer Karachobanum," "Lur-da-lur," "Ayiša," "Anna," "Hentē," "Santoy," "Ėmbosti mahē," and "Višap." His novel *Ėmma* discusses currents of thought and Armenian life in Transcaucasia; *Asi* is

dedicated to Luristan's rebellion against Nasreddin Shah; *Alemgir* is about the turbulent Teheran in the 1890s (following the granting of tobacco monopoly to the British), and in its sequel, *Azerfeza*, the "worshippers of Mithra" are told to use fire to consume or eradicate corruption and tyranny.

Of Papazean's plays, *Žayr* (Rock) was well received after its premiere in 1905 and was quite popular in Erevan for a few decades after World War II. Beyond a shadow of a doubt, ideological considerations played a role in staging this production, and Guren Janibekyan's (1897–1978) interpretation of Grigor Ała's role much enhanced its popularity. Indeed, Grigor Ała, a vast landowner and a ruthless usurer, is a powerfully drawn character, who manages to frustrate the efforts of an inspired young man bent on defeating the system and restoring justice in a provincial Caucasian town in czarist Russia. As in much of his later work, so in this drama, Papazean observed and exposed the old world order in good and frequently elegant Eastern Armenian and portrayed (despite Soviet Armenian claims of his inability to grasp the pivotal role of the proletariat) individuals, groups, and masses struggling for a better life.

Wide public recognition was slow in coming to **NAR-DOS** (1867–1933), who belonged to the conservative circle of Armenian intellectuals and contributed to their mouthpiece, the periodical *Nor dar*. His moderate outlook, it has been suggested, led some to consider him and his confrères less talented than the liberal intellectuals. Although he witnessed the Sovietization of Georgia, all of his work except for a few insignificant additions belongs to the pre-Soviet era.

In his prose, in the form of short stories, short novels, and novels, Nar-Dos is concerned mainly with the psychological profiles of his heroes rather than plot and action. All his protagonists are contemporary types, and almost all appear as fully developed characters. Although they may at times seem simple, transparent, and somewhat indistinguishable, they are complex and subtly dissimilar. Conflict and action spring from the irreconcilable nature of their mentalities, which was what attracted Nar-Dos most.

Through his tendentious literature, Nar-Dos sought to mirror life "as it was," to offer psychological analysis, and to inspire and guide. In his early pieces, his heroes subordinate the personal to public interests. The unhappy and the poor, the illiterate and the superstitious, the consequences of drinking and uncivil behavior, and similar topics make up the main themes in his series titled *Mer talë* (Our quarter). With his *Anna Saroyean*, Nar-Dos began to chart the depths of human emotions. This is the tragic story of a sensitive soul, Anna, and the impoverishment

and destruction of her formerly wealthy family. But his *Spanuatz atawni* (Slain dove), *Paykar* (Struggle), and *Mahē* (Death) are among his best.

When Nar-Dos converted his *Spanuatz atawni* into a play, there were suggestions in the Russian press that it might have been inspired by Chekhov's *The Seagull*. Nar-Dos went on public record to refute the suggestion and maintain that it was based on his own work published years earlier. Nevertheless, despite his assertion, there are certain similarities common to both works but not enough, perhaps, to claim a formative influence by Chekhov. Sāra, whose honor and innocence have been violated by Tusean, is now married to Sisakean. Sāra's obsession with revenge is an expression of her insistence on respecting the rights of individuals, the flagrant violation of which is glossed over by society. Tusean believes in unrestricted, egotistical freedom and acts on his principles. Sisakean is the spineless and spiritless husband unable to understand, let alone respond, to his wife's emotions, concerns, and humiliation.

*Paykar* is about the clash of the old and the new. The representatives of the modern reflect the formal aspects of change, denying the traditional as totally incompatible with the progressive. Caught between these two tides is the heroine (Manē), who, although not a conservative, is not prepared to sacrifice the better aspects and accomplishments of the old for the falsehood and formal sophistry of newfangled concepts. The novel was partly inspired by the rivalry between the conservative periodical *Nor dar*, to which Nar-Dos contributed artistically and administratively, and the liberal periodical *Mšak*.

*Mahē* was to echo the rising patriotic sentiments among the Eastern Armenians in the 1890s, but with changes forced by the czarist censorship, it was transformed into a psychological novel with only vague references to the movement. The central theme, as the author himself saw it, was that of life and death seen from the perspectives of active optimists and passive pessimists, which remotely echoed some of the serious dilemmas facing the Armenians at the time.

**LEWON ŠANT'** (1869–1951) wrote prose, verse, and drama. A few of his poems were popular in his time, but almost all of his poetry is now part of his less-read oeuvre. This is also true of his novels. Drawn to universal values and Symbolism, Šant' increasingly looked beyond the immediate Armenian scene, receiving his intellectual and aesthetic nourishment from Europe and giving shape to his distinct literary approach largely in his plays. There is something of Greek tragedy, Nietzsche, Ibsen, G. Hauptmann, and Maeterlinck in his work. Many,

if not most, of his characters are brought to life from within, with little or no attention to the locale, mores, action (with the exception of his plays), or other means of characterization. They are, especially his *dramatis personae*, individualistic and passionate; they symbolize and cling to certain concepts, pursue lofty aspirations, dream in ever changing moods, and suffer in dignity as they search for the meaning and mode of their existence. Herein, perhaps, lies the disquieting charm and intellectual elegance of some of his work.

His novel *Dursetsinerě* (The outsiders) illustrates the clash of public interests with personal interests. Similarly, *Derasanuhin* (The actress) elaborates the conflict of individual aspirations in personal relations. *Dardzě* (The conversion) outlines the contrast of religious and mundane philosophies, which foreshadows one of the main themes in his *Hin astuatznēr* (Ancient gods). His last work, *Hoginerě tzarawi* (Thirsty souls), deals with marriage, family, and fidelity. His first three plays were variations on the aforementioned themes. *Esi mardě* (The man of the I) deals with the issue of national and personal ends through the characters of a revolutionary and a traitor. *Uriši hamar* (For others) is the story of a woman sacrificing her own happiness for that of her father, brother, and sisters. And *Čambun vray* (On the road) depicts a fighter who has given his life to his country, submerging his own happiness and aspirations.

To many, *Hin astuatznēr* is his best drama. It marked a fresh phase in his creative work in that Šant' now turned from the real world to the realm of ideas. It revived, in a new form, the clash of body and soul, a long-standing dilemma in Armenian literature. The leading characters, Vanahayr (Abbot) and Abelay (Deacon), have turned away from the world, the flesh, and the devil. With the financial assistance of an old flame, the princess, Vanahayr has erected on the islet of Sewan (now a peninsula!) a new church on the ruins of an old temple as a monument to their old love, but also as an irrevocable renunciation of worldly life. Seda, niece of the princess, falls off the boat taking them to the monastery for a visit and plunges into the waters of Lake Sewan. Abelay rescues her, gives her a new life, but fatally compromises his own as fleshly desires tear him apart. To eradicate his past root and branch, Vanahayr envisions replacing the church he had built with a new one.

*Kaysrě* (The emperor; literally, The caesar) portrays the reigns of emperors Nicephorus II Phocas (d. 969) and his successor John I Tzimiskes (d. 976), who was of Armenian stock, and their drives for power and fame. A timid Nicephorus ascends the Byzantine throne with the help and prodding of an ambitious and adventurous John, who shortly thereafter overthrows Nicephorus with the help of Empress Theophano,

consort to Nicephorus. John, "the emperor," is a restless character, who thrives on danger and challenge, and for whom life is but a game. He abandons Theophano, but his love for Hanna, although mutual, remains unattainable. Hanna, a forceful and interesting character, shuns evanescent glory and sentiment, withdrawing to a monastery with her love for John intact and immune to all threats and temptations.

Nominally, the person referred to in *Štrayuatžë* (The chained one) is Artawazd I, son of King Artasēs I. According to a traditional story, Artawazd is bound in chains in a cave in Mount Masis (Ararat) with his two dogs gnawing at his shackles to free him. There are two interpretations to this legend, both of which are articulated by characters in this play. Eznik Kołbatsi sees Artawazd in a somewhat positive light: He will one day emerge and rule the world. But Movsēs Horenatsi relates that he will destroy the world. In the play, the fictitious events take place in Ani. The mob rises against its ruthless rulers and seizes power, but this bold initiative brings no advantages to the simple folk. The play illustrates the corrupting effects of power and the futility of attempting to gain freedom with the help of others or external forces. Symbolically, therefore, the title of the play is a reference to all human beings in whose chest there lives a tyrant whom the individual must kill if he is to be free. Yakob Ōšakan (q.v.) found this play to be reminiscent of G. Hauptmann's *Die versunkene Glocke*.

*Inkatz berdi išhanuhin* (The princess of the fallen fortress) has Cilicia as its background and pits a prince, Goł Vasil, against Princess Anna. Vasil kills Anna's husband and children and captures their fortress with an eye towards possessing her too. Bent on revenge, Anna weaves a web of intrigues that eventually lead to grisly crimes, including the murder of Vasil's two sons by their own father and Anna's suicide. *Ōšin Payl's* plot echoes some sad events in Cilicia in the 1320s. Prince Ōšin, Lord of Korikos, and Rita, daughter of Prince Smbat, admire one another, but Cilicia is rent apart by religious strife of political significance between those faithful to the national church and the followers of the papacy. Putting national interests above all else, Ōšin becomes regent and tries to restore peace in the land, but his efforts are frustrated. He declines Rita's assistance to rescue him from gaol, and they both meet a tragic end.

**KOSTAN ZARYAN** (1885–1969) abandoned French for Armenian at a time when a search for new aesthetic and national values was already under way. After the 1915 slaughter of most of the explorers and innovators, Zaryan carried on the mission with intriguing experiments. If the originators of the pagan movement (Varužan, Siamantō, et al.)

raked up their roots in polytheist Armenia, Zaryan sought to uncover the essence and mystery of the Armenian soul. Steeped in Western culture and contemporary literary trends, Zaryan embarked on a literary journey that was at once aesthetic, metaphysical, contemplative, and cultural. Armenian letters was enriched by his craftsmanship, style, and interpretation of the artistic, the beautiful, and the mysteries of the human soul. Like that of any committed writer, Zaryan's oeuvre indeed has its flaws and failures, but his detractors have no leg to stand on.

An acquaintance of many contemporary European giants of the arts and literature, Zaryan was respected by some Armenian intellectuals but shunned by others and never attained widespread popularity. All his works were listed in the Soviet Index and prohibited until the early 1960s, when he returned to Soviet Armenia after a forty year exile; only a few were published thereafter. Many of his writings, especially those of the 1920s and 1930s, appeared in installments in the periodical press and still remain inaccessible to the public at large, though quite a few have been recently disinterred. His literary commentary on the human condition and his own nation attracted sophisticated readers, but few others. Since the 1970s there has been a revival of interest in his work. That his art was shaped under the formative influence of Western thought is beyond the slightest shadow of doubt. Although some of the sources of this influence are clearly evident to the informed reader, no detailed scrutiny has yet been undertaken to pinpoint them in a more specific and comprehensive fashion.

Zaryan's first collection of verse in Armenian was *Öreri psakë*. (It is difficult to say what exactly he had in mind by the Armenian word *psak*, which has numerous meanings: crown, prize, circle, accomplishment, wreath, garland, halo, etc. Perhaps he meant something like the "crown" in the sense of "circle," or "course of the days," since poems 1, 5, and 10 in the series of poems for which the collection is named are titled "Morning," "Noon" and "Evening," respectively.) The cycles making up the collection express varying and contrasting moods, captured with vivid imagination through sensations and impressions of light, color, and sound. The collection was a bold experiment with words, imagery, form, and style, but it suffered from repetition, infelicity, instances of studied effect, and choppy sentences (which, in this case, was not an expression of Zaryan's favorite tenet of omitting details to put the reader's imagination to work). But Zaryan's poetic talent found its best expression in a long poem titled *Tatragomi harsë* (The bride from Tatragom), one of his two best known works and which still generates controversy. It is the story of a newly married young man, Yovan, who shortly after his

marriage joins Armenian guerilla fighters (*hayduk* or *fidayi*) to defend their village against Kurdish attacks. He leaves behind his wife, Sana, who for long years hears nothing of her husband and, overpowered by her carnal desires, succumbs to a Kurd, a man from the ranks of the mortal enemy. Yovan's comrades-in-arms decide that Sana must die and that Yovan must carry out the verdict. Written with verve in a laconic and eloquent style, this exquisite poem mingles epic elements and symbols with bare drama, offers revealing insights into the hearts and minds of its heroes, and boldly raises a host of sensitive issues and values of a political, social, and cultural nature. Sana's frailty and fate, seen in the wider context of national and Ottoman issues of the 1900s, has been the subject of sharply conflicting and unsettled interpretations.

Zaryan's prose is a rewarding chronicle of countries and cultures that he came to know intimately as the wandering Armenian. Such observations and analyses are invariably suffused with keen insights into the Armenian experience both in Armenia and abroad. Himself an *émigré* par excellence, Zaryan incessantly pursued his quest for the underground roots of Armenian vitality and the spiritual forces of the nation. He had candid criticism for the failings of his fellow countrymen: the obsessive importance they attached to tradition, which Zaryan regarded as merely a graveyard; their tendency to adapt and imitate rather than discover and invent; their obliviousness to universal principles and values; and their shallow approach to culture. Yet, he identified with this very culture even as he sought to transform it by impressing on the Armenians the need for introspection in the search for the intrinsic national values that made up the Armenian quintessential self.

In *Antsordē ew ir čampan* (The wayfarer and his route), Zaryan depicts the Armenian atmosphere and mentality in Istanbul, then under Allied occupation, shortly before his departure for Armenia in 1922. He then speaks of his three-year sojourn in Soviet Armenia, under rather rough and rigid terms, and his return to Europe. Conditions in Armenia, the Armenian community of Tiflis, repatriated Armenians in Armenia, Armenia-Diaspora relations, Armenian hopes vainly pinned on Europe, anti-Russian sentiments, flashbacks to his childhood, and reminiscences of colleagues put to death in 1915 are some of the moments and elements Zaryan masterfully captures in his eloquent and engaging narrative. *Bankoopě* (i.e., *banvorakan kooperativě*) *ew mamuti oskornērě* (The bancoop [i.e., workers' cooperative] and the bones of the mammoth) brings together Soviet Armenian impressions and reminiscences, along with descriptions of Turkey, Greece, Italy, France, Switzerland, and Spain. Here too, Armenia, Armenians, Armenian culture, the search

for the Armenian soul, philosophical reflections, writers, literature and society, irreconcilable conflict between religion and science, and nations and nationalism are topics that Zaryan discusses in an illuminating and entertaining fashion. Similarly, *Kłzin ew mi mard* (The island and a man) consists of a string of meditations on man and his alienation from himself, the earth, and the universe (written on the island of Corfu, where the author made the acquaintance of Lawrence Durrell). It also concerns the intricate relationship between man and nature and the latter's powerful impact on the former's thought, countries, art and literature, and many of the topics mentioned above. Continuing his effort to unravel the mysteries of universe and man, Zaryan suggested, in these and in other works not discussed here, that man would find much gratification if he restored the old bonds that once linked him to the earth.

One of Zaryan's best known works is his novel *Nawě leran vray* (The ship on the mountain). Ara Herean, the central hero, is a professional sailor, who is intent upon operating a boat in Lake Sewan as his contribution to the rebuilding of Armenia in the years 1919 to 1921. He purchases a ship in Batumi but is unable to transport it beyond the heights of K'anakeř, to the north of Erevan, due to the political situation. When Zaryan settled in Soviet Armenia in 1962, he expunged the anti-communist and anti-Russian aspects from a revised edition of the novel and added an epilogue enabling Herean to realize his dream with the help of the newly established Soviet regime. It was a regrettable and, perhaps more importantly, unnecessary redaction. Some critics, particularly Soviet Armenian ones, have seen the ship, stranded on the heights of K'anakeř, as an indictment of the pre-communist system of Armenia. The revamped version lent much support to this interpretation. But political orientation may not have been Zaryan's foremost concern, as he was also critical, if less bitterly, of the political chaos in the first Republic of Armenia. The ship embodied one of Zaryan's principal remedies for the revival of Armenia and Armenian spirit: self-reliance. Ara Herean's ship was not built in Armenia. By contrast, another character in the novel, Mik'ayēl Tumanean, builds a boat on the very shores of Lake Sewan and uses it for military purposes. Hence, it seems that Zaryan's sympathy lay with the enterprising local and national elements, with no pronounced concern for their political persuasions. The novel, certainly one of the best in the Armenian literary tradition, masterfully encompasses most of the vital aspects of the Armenian realities of the day, giving a large role to Armenians of the dispersion. As usual, Zaryan provides incisive, provocative, and at times controversial analyses of cultural, social, political, and philosophical nature.



# The Twentieth Century: 1920–1990

## Soviet Armenian Literature

### **An Overview of the Soviet Armenian Realities**

Armenia became Soviet at the end of 1920. Initially, together with Georgia and Azerbaijan, it made up the Federal Union of Transcaucasian Republics, which in 1922 was replaced by the Federalist Soviet Socialist Republic of Transcaucasia. In 1936, all three republics were individually incorporated into the USSR. The events that led to the collapse of the Soviet Union, the rise of the Armenian National Movement, and the emergence of Armenia as an independent republic are well known. As a sovereign state, Armenia elected as its first president in October, 1991 Dr. Levon Ter-Petrosyan, a prominent scholar of Armenian studies. With his tenure there began a new era for Armenia, which is beyond the scope of this introduction.

In the early twenties, Armenia appealed to Armenians abroad for assistance. The Committee to Aid Armenia (*Hayastani ògnutean komitē*) was set up in 1921 (and was dissolved in 1937), with branches in Armenia as well as abroad (Greece, France, Germany, Bulgaria, the United States, Iran, Rumania, England, etc.). Many intellectuals responded to the appeal of the government to return and help rebuild the country. Between the years 1921 and 1982, an estimated two hundred thousand Armenians were repatriated from the Middle East, Europe, and the United States. Some of them, along with tens of thousands of local Armenians, lost their lives to the Stalinist terror, as did scores of intellectuals and some of the best writers. Hundreds of thousands of Armenians were killed fighting against Nazi Germany, and the Church experienced a catastrophic period of persecution. Only after the last wave of terror in the late forties and the death of Stalin in 1953 did Armenia slowly recover relative freedom in matters cultural and intellectual.

Soviet Armenia's relations with the Armenian Dispersion were governed by politics and ideology. The twenties saw a relatively open

relationship with the Dispersion, which was not the case in the following decade. During World War II, Armenia appealed to Armenians everywhere to help defeat the Nazis. The Dispersion responded immediately and generously, raising considerable monetary funds to help the Red Army war effort. During the cold war era, Armenia maintained practically no relations with the Dispersion. The sixties saw a rapid thaw and activation of relations: Armenia sent books and textbooks, dance ensembles, writers, and soccer teams abroad and offered free higher education to Armenian students from abroad. At first rigidly selective, such exchanges acquired a flexible, broader scope in time, but they were never entirely free of political considerations.

The Church of Armenia was fortunate indeed to have Archbishop Georg Chorek'chyan (1868–1954), a student of philosophy and theology (Leipzig, 1889–94), as *locum tenens* (1941–45) at a most dramatic and fateful period in her history, following the murder of Catholicos Horen I, Muradbegyan (1873–1938, supreme patriarch from 1932). A sagacious administrator endowed with a keen mind, he seized upon a number of favorable circumstances in the concluding years of the war, rallied the Armenians of the Dispersion to the Soviet war effort, and initially took part in abortive Soviet diplomatic moves to reclaim Armenian territory from Turkey. Unanimously elected Catholicos (Georg VI, 1945), he actively promoted the repatriation movement (1946–48), reopened the theological seminary and the printing press in Ējmiatzin, launched the periodical *Ējmiatzin*, and securely placed the Church on an irreversible, though slow and limited, course of regeneration.

Soviet rule was in many ways beneficial to Armenian culture. A centralized system, despite its many serious drawbacks, and substantial state subsidies helped create within a relatively short period of time a solid cultural infrastructure in an utterly destitute Armenia. Armenian was proclaimed the state language. A policy to obliterate illiteracy was adopted in 1921, the orthography was reformed in 1922, and elementary education was made mandatory in 1930. The state theater, the national public library, and the state museum were established in 1922 and were followed by the film studio, the conservatory (1923), the national opera (1933), the Academy of Sciences (1943, in existence since 1935 as the Armenian section of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR), the repository of manuscripts (1959; the Matenadaran, named after Mesrop Maštots on the basis of the Ējmiatzin holdings), and numerous other centers and institutions of culture, education, and research. Anniversaries of writers and cultural figures were observed. Books were published in massive runs to meet the needs of a cultured and demanding reading

public. Annual literary prizes named after Y. Tumanian, A. Isahakyan, D. Demirčyan, G. Sundukean, M. Nalbandean, and S. Zoryan (q.q.v.) were instituted, all in 1980. Anniversaries of major figures and events (such as the millennial of the epic *Sasuntsi Dawit*, David of Sasun, in 1939) were observed locally, by Moscow, and at times throughout the republics of the Soviet Union.

Literatures of the peoples of the Soviet Union, especially Russian, were rendered into Armenian, and Armenian literature was made available to a much wider audience through translations into Russian. Most of the leading writers and intellectuals visited Armenia: M. Gorky, A. Akhmatova, N. Tikhonov, M. Shaginian, V. Shklovsky, A. Lunacharsky, A. Fadeev, K. Fedin, V. Kaverin, S. Gorodetskii, Vyacheslav Ivanov, A. Bely, O. Mandelshtam, V. Grossman, I. Erenburg, K. Simonov, E. Evtushenko, and many others. Armenian literature was rendered into Russian by, to name but a few, Gorodetskii, S. Marshak, Akhmatova, B. Pasternak, Tikhonov, M. Svetlov, A. Tarkovsky, I. Selvinsky, N. Grebnev, Evtushenko, V. Zviagintseva, and M. Petrovykh. Earlier, V. Briusov and M. Gorky had published anthologies of Armenian literature. As for Western literature, thought, and culture in general, Moscow was the sole arbiter; it selected and disseminated what it saw fit. For many long decades, Western literature was rendered into Armenian from Russian translations.

The assumption was that the Soviet Revolution was to bring in its wake a new way of life and, therefore, a new kind of art and literature. Old traditions were to be discarded. The twenties was a decade of experiments; the old was rejected with enthusiasm, and the search for the new was intense, bringing fresh approaches to literature both in form and content. Lyric poetry was neglected; instead, general or universal values and sentiments were embraced. A feverish preference for depicting daily life, the building of irrigation canals, mechanization, electrification, and other such changes that characterized Soviet economic policy, as well as a strong sense of solidarity with the “anti-imperialistic” East (Muslim countries from Algeria to Iran), inspired some Armenian writers. On the other hand, Ehiše Charents (q.v.) and many others realized the importance of the past and aesthetic and technical aspects of poetry; they knew they could contribute to world civilization only through Armenian culture.

With no literary theory yet firmly formulated by the Party, things were in a state of flux in the twenties. An overriding concern was the nature and role of the new “proletarian” literature and how to create a literature that was national in manner but socialist in matter. Borrowing certain elements from the Russian futurists (especially V. Mayakovsky),

the imagists, and the principles of "proletarian culture" ("proletkult"), three writers, E. Charents, A. Vštuni, and G. Abov, proclaimed a manifesto (14 June 1922, since known as the Declaration of the Three). They rejected the pre-revolutionary literature, which they claimed was a dying tradition, afflicted by such maladies as nationalism, romanticism, pessimism, and symbolism, and infected by such concepts as the "fatherland," "immaculate love," "desert and loneliness," "twilights," "oblivion and dreams," and the like. They saw themselves as "disinfectors" who wished to bring in fresh air and to counterbalance bourgeois nationalism with "proletarian internationalism" and immaculate love with "healthy instinct." They also sought to bring literature, heretofore immured in "salons," out into the streets and to the masses, and to focus on subjects of actual importance, such as class struggle, all in a style and imagery characteristic of the new lifestyle.

The group disbanded quickly, with E. Charents disowning its non-sensical creed. But the Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia came into existence at the end of 1922, and extreme views led to acrimonious disputes. The Party, while recognizing the importance of a free atmosphere for literature to develop, denounced insularity and parochialism and called for an universal socialist literature in 1925. In April of the same year, G. Mahari (q.v.) and others formed a splinter group in Gyumri, named *Hoktember* (October), to oppose the appalling rigidity of the Association's members. That autumn, E. Charents initiated *Noyember* (November), and members of the short-lived *Hoktember* joined the group. There were at least two other literary associations, including the circle of *utekits* ("companion") writers (D. Demirčyan, V. Tot'ovents, S. Zoryan, et al.), who steered clear of these bitter partisan clashes. But the lines of battle were drawn. Although the two warring parties merged into the Union of Proletarian Writers of Armenia (1926), they failed to bury the hatchet. The members of the former Association continued to adhere unimaginatively and stubbornly to dogma and violently attack and denigrate Charents and his camp. The gap widened and the two groups became implacable foes even after the Party had decreed the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia (1932, actually founded in 1934) and had defined its literary theory. In due course, Armenian writers unions were established in Georgia, Azerbaijan, and Nagorno-Karabagh.

This most pernicious confrontation continued into the thirties. The central concept for Charents and his circle was that the local or national proletariat was the concrete basis of literature, not the abstract and "homeless" international proletariat. In other words, national traditions and literature formed the foundation on which an "internationalist"

literature would rise. One of the bizarre aspects of the situation was that their opponents, the Proletarians, by form understood mainly the language, which they also rejected as the former vehicle of capitalist values. Having no substitute, they vulgarized the literary standard, using the spoken idiom, a dialectal mishmash with a strange phraseology. A far more ominous problem was the relationship between a writer's ideology and the topics he chose to illustrate; the choice of the latter, they held, clearly mirrored his political profile. He who wrote, for instance, about the past was denounced as a propagandist of the old, stigmatized as an enemy of the Revolution, and called a "class enemy," a "people's enemy," "nationalist," "individualistic," "bourgeois," and so on. Thus, the Party amassed much "ideological" ammunition to justify the ruthless annihilation of the intelligentsia in the late thirties. From the mid-thirties to the early forties, the arena was left to political propagandists and "political minstrels," literally and figuratively speaking, who sang Stalin's praises in dreadful poems. The war period brought a torrent of patriotic, rhetorical propaganda and some satire. To fuel patriotism, Moscow winked at local manifestations of national pride as expressed in historical novels.

But restrictions were reinforced and reprisals ensued immediately after the war. In the second congress of the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia (1946), works dealing with the past and written in the concluding years of the war were condemned: Demirčyan's *Vardanank'*, it was pointed out, overemphasized the role of church and religion in the national liberation movement; King Pap in Zoryan's eponymous historical novel was lionized as a democrat; Zaryan's *Ara Geletsik* idealized the past; and Širaz was sternly warned that he was following an extremely pernicious path by making excessive use of religious, mystical references, and imagery, and by elaborating only on national themes. During this period, literature depicted Soviet society as being free of conflicts; the only conflict was the one between man and nature. Repatriation and repatriated Armenians and Mount Ararat as a symbol of lost territory and culture were also fairly common themes.

The post-Stalin era in Armenia began with Anastas Mikoyan's speech in a meeting with his "electorate" in Armenia on 11 March 1954. R. Patkanean, Raffi, E. Charents, A. Bakunts (q.q.v.), and others were rehabilitated. There followed a period that witnessed the gradual return of lyric poetry and the exploration of human behavior. The next phase in Soviet Armenian literature was the drive launched by a new generation, spearheaded by Paruyr Sevak (1924–71) and others, to broaden the thematic scope beyond love, nature, and patriotism, to destroy the shackles of parochial insularity, and to explore the universal context of the

human condition in this age of sweeping changes and giant technological advances. The trend, existing side by side with the traditional, was taken up by yet a younger generation, excluded from this book.

Armenian literature developed under considerable influence from Soviet Russian literature. In general, especially after the war, socialist realism set the tone. Love, patriotism, humanitarian concerns, World War II, Soviet solidarity and fraternity, and Soviet routine (which only suffered from "correctable" and "temporary" flaws) were some of the prevalent themes. The basic premises of ideology, Party, and government were believed to be faultless and were never questioned. With the exception of pro-Soviet, pro-peace praise, and anti-imperialistic propaganda, political criticism was a taboo, as was the genocide. Noteworthy changes began to appear in the mid-sixties, especially in the wake of the massive demonstration in Erevan, commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the genocide. Historians and writers alike elaborated on this man-made tragedy, and the past, both immediate and distant, became a popular theme. In fact, the historical novel had not been discontinued after the war, and Armenian authors continued to evoke historical figures and events, which they invariably reinterpreted and often embellished beyond recognition. Earlier, a number of literary experiments had been introduced by Charents in rhyme and rhythm, prosody, and literary devices and technique. There were other changes. The term "ballad," for instance, acquired a new meaning in Soviet Armenian literary terminology. It became, especially for Charents, a kind of Soviet martyrology. It depicted the heroics of contemporary heroes, most of whom had served the cause of the Revolution.

Eastern Armenian underwent the influence of Russian, too. The dramatic increase in Russian schools in the sixties was a factor. But overall, Russian was simply indispensable for communication, education, learning, career and social advancement, information, and daily routine. An extreme but telling case of the ravages of Russian was that of the newspaper *Sovetakan Hayastan*, the Party organ, which daily translated leading articles and official texts from the central organs, such as *Pravda*. Lack of time was obviously a difficult challenge to overcome, but religious faithfulness to the original resulted in some absurd words, expressions, and patterns that were alien to Armenian, bringing to mind some parallels, often remote, from the long history of the Armenian tongue (e.g., Hellenizing Armenian, or the arbitrary application of the patterns of Latin). As said, this was an extreme case, but Russian patterns of expression slowly and imperceptibly penetrated the literary standard as well. Loan words and place names that were borrowed "through" Russian

were calques or simply Russian forms, reflecting their endings and gender. Eastern Armenian was regulated by a number of academic committees.

### **A Survey of Soviet Armenian Literature**

Damned and banned since the mid-thirties, **ELIŠE CHARENTS** (1897–1937) was rehabilitated following Anastas Mikoyan's speech on 11 March 1954, delivered at a meeting in Erevan. Soon thereafter, Soviet Armenian criticism restored him to the foremost position in the Soviet Armenian literary canon. He is often thought of (with Mayakovsky as the leading originator) as one of the principal founders of Soviet verse. His works are now seen as signposts and symbols of his time, and his turbulent life, cut short at forty, as a record of both literary and political developments in the opening decades of Soviet rule in Armenia. Some of his fiery propaganda verse (e.g., his "Leniniana"), embodying the sincere hopes millions of people pinned on the October Revolution, now have only a historical value. Such poems are considerable in number, and although ideology resonates through most of his work, it contains a great many of the brightest pages of literature ever written in Armenian.

Traditionally, critics associate the origins of Soviet Armenian literature with Hakob Hakobyan and Šušanik Kurlinyan, the first to write "proletarian" literature. But the laurel for forging a new literary tradition must be given to Charents, who labored passionately to fashion an aesthetic realm for the Red Regime, for which he fought with word and weapon. It was a tortuous, somewhat erratic, and eventually fatal process. There was the pull of his national identity. It had of late, especially since the beginning of the twentieth century, given rise to visions of a homeland: the remote, misty land of Nairi that fed romantic political expectations. Charents was given to such dreams until his shocking march in 1915 in the ranks of Armenian volunteers supporting the Russian war effort against the Ottoman Empire. It inspired his long poem "Dant'ėakan araspel" (Dantesque legend), wherein Charents leads the reader through the Armenian inferno of 1915. Death, devastation, and innocent optimism contrast sharply in the poem. A little later, in his "Vahagn" (whom some contemporary poets had invoked triumphantly), Charents buried the remains of this old god, humiliated and slain by Armenia's enemies. The symbolic end of Vahagn's myth marked the beginning of a new phase in Charents's political orientation. He soon committed himself, body and soul, to Bolshevik Armenia.

But charting his own literary course was not to be as simple a task. The great masters of Armenian literature, past and present, crowded his path. Particularly in his early years, he was under the spell of Vahan

Tėrean's poetic output (e.g., "Erek' erg tħradaluk aġkan," Three songs for a pale girl). He repudiated Tėrean's art, only to repent many a time. He was then attracted to the Russian symbolists (e.g., his collection "Tziatzan," Rainbow). Seized by revolutionary fervor, he wrote two long poems in 1918, "Soma" and "Ambohnerė ħelagarvatz" (The frenzied masses), while fighting for Tsarytsin in the ranks of the Red Army. Both were sheer dynamite, an indictment of the old world order and a romanticized panegyric of the revolution and the power of the masses. These were followed by his "radio-poems" and the first of his three celebrated "visions" of death. The latter took shape in the autumn of 1920, during the Turkish onslaught on Armenia. In it, Charents offers himself as the ultimate sacrifice in hopes of sparing his country further suffering. There followed his "Amenapoem" (a sort of "Everyone's poem," sharing certain similarities with Mayakovsky's "150.000.000"), a reflection of the fateful events of the time, and "Charents-name," an autobiographical poem intertwined with contemporary realities to 1921.

By the early twenties, Charents had certain obvious affinities with the principles of the Russian *Lef* (Left front of art). Furthermore, Armenia had become Soviet and the matter of re-evaluating or discarding the old literature and fashioning a new one had emerged as an imperative. Although he had already introduced some innovative trends, Charents, with G. Abov and A. Vřtuni, issued in June of 1922 the "Declaration of the Three," totally rejecting old Armenian literature. This brought him much closer to the Russian futurists. But as always, Charents rapidly shifted between extreme moods and remained a knotty bundle of contradictions. As an artistic expression of the new principles (class struggle, sexual instinct, iron, technology, the color red, style, movement, rhythm, speed, etc.), Charents wrote the long poem "Römans anser" (Loveless romance), a brilliant vulgarity. In the same nihilistic vein he worked on his novel, *Erkir Nairi*, and soon completed his "Tařaran" (Songbook).

*Erkir Nairi* placed Charents in the thick of the most pernicious controversies and the most painful dilemmas of the day. It was meant to deliver the *coup de grřce* to an ailing romantic mentality that, as he saw it, had turned into a demoralizing malaise, epitomized by an amorphous, nonexistent fatherland, Nairi. He went all out to define and destroy the inebriating myth of Nairi as a web of associations of antiquity, legitimacy, national vainglory, parochial patriotism, indolent nostalgia, debilitating insularity, and unfulfilled rosy dreams. Ever since the annexation of the Khanate of Erivan by Russia in 1828, the issue of reviving historic Armenia had by the 1870s slowly risen to the top of the national agenda, reducing almost all other concerns into insignificant issues. An intense,



dramatic period of alternate hopes and utter disappointments had begun with the Balkan Wars, only to end with the cataclysm of 1915. And the first Republic of Armenia had survived for barely thirty months. For Charents, these setbacks spoke loudly of the ineffectiveness of Armenian mentality, identity, and, above all, leadership that he saw unfit for attaining national aspirations in this rotten, odious old world. Now that a new world was on the rise, with Armenia a part and parcel of the larger historical processes, it was time to jettison, once and for all, the old legacies that weighed down heavily on the Armenian spirit, impeding its wholesome progress.

*Erkir Nairi* is a politically charged satirical novel. Kars, a provincial city, is the setting, just before the outbreak of World War I. Though not a novel in the conventional sense, it ably captures the atmosphere in Charents's birthplace. In a rapid tempo, in short and sharp sentences, Charents describes Kars, a typical Nairian town, ramshackle and squalid with a deadly dull routine—a far cry from the romanticized vision of Nairi. In the second part of the novel, Kars and its leadership are seen during the war; in the third part, the fall of Kars and the destruction of the dream are described. The tragic backdrop to all this is the heinous crime perpetrated against the Armenians during the “imperialistic” war, with Charents plunging into unforgiving criticism of the leadership for its incompetence, naivete, and petty bourgeois romanticism. But the author looked forward to the remaining tiny stretch of Nairi, now a Soviet Socialist Republic, where the country was being built anew. This unusually dynamic experience of soul searching, sustained throughout with an invigorating honesty, was controversial. Charents's demolition work, some of his views and generalizations, and his technique (caricature, hyperbole, a sarcastically cutting style, etc.) have all been seen by some as unnecessarily extreme.

As *Erkir Nairi* appeared in installments in the periodical press, Charents completed the cycle “Tafaran” (Songbook), a collection of lyric poems. This was an abrupt return to the moods and modes of the old literature he repudiated, an imitation in many ways of Sayeat-Nōvay's style. But the series bore the imprint of Charents's artistic character and appeared at a time when a trend to banish lyric poetry was restricting the imagination of Soviet Armenian authors, who were now entirely given to the political and economic agenda of the new system. The collection concluded with a most popular poem, “Es im anuś Hayastani arevahan barn [or bairn] em sirum” (“I love the sun-drenched fruit [or name] of my sweet Armenia”; there is some uncertainty as to which of the two words Charents used, but the academic edition of his works opted for *bar*). No Armenian poem treating the same theme in modern times seems to

be as popular as this poem, whose figurative and connotative epithets powerfully and memorably evoke Armenia's spirit and story. At this juncture, Charents wrote poems for Lenin and other politically motivated works (*Poezozuřna*, *Kapkaz tamařa*, *Komalmanah*), still rejecting the legacy of the past.

In late 1924 Charents left for a seven month tour of Europe (mainly Italy, Germany, and France). The West had a benevolent impact on his thought. Qualifying his literary position as vulgar and erroneous in letters from abroad, Charents noted that the great masters of the past had faithfully but creatively echoed their respective epochs, and the mentality of the ruling classes reverberated in their work. The new proletarian literature, he went on, lamentably lacked this essential quality and had become a lifeless literature in the form of pitiable *agitkas*. Having set aside "the drum of the *Lef*," he was now ready to imbibe imaginatively the art of the masters and, maintaining the highest professional and aesthetic standards, to fashion a new literature as a mirror of the socialist mentality and lifestyle. Two of the memorable poems born during the trip were "Stambol," which to the author was an "international prostitute" and stood as a symbol of bloody conquests, decadence, and anti-communism, and "Ėlegia grvatz Venetikum" (Elegy written in Venice), evaluating the political and poetic stance toward Soviet Armenia of Avetik Isahakyan (q.v.) and like-minded Armenians in the Armenian Dispersion.

In 1926, having shot and wounded a sixteen-year-old girl, Mariana Ayvazyan, Charents ended up in the Erevan House of Correction. (It has been suggested that Charents committed this violent act to draw the party's attention to his insupportable plight. Cf. A. Zak'aryan, ed., *Eliře Charentsi datavarut'yuně*, Erevan, 1995 [*Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1995/1].) He published his sympathetic diaries under the title *Hiřohut'yunner Yerevani utlich tnits*. He attained a high level of artistic creation with his "Ėmbapet řavarře" (Captain Shavarsh), which offers revealing psychological insight into the life of a soldier against a background of the harrowing events of the day. By now, Charents had ruefully made peace with his predecessors and had outdistanced a very talented group of young contemporaries. His only quarrel now was with a host of rigid adversaries (e.g., Nairi Zaryan, q.v., and the critics Gurgēn Vanandetsi, 1898–1937, and Norayr Dabalyan, 1904–55), who similarly aspired to chart a fresh literary course. In the early twenties, especially after the appearance of his two volumes in Moscow (1922), Charents had already come under venomous attacks that denounced him as a nationalist-bourgeois-chauvinist-individualist-egotist-pornographer-reactionary, among other things. The gap grew ever wider as Charents unequivocally adhered to his losing proposition that the

national tradition was the irreplaceable premise on which a new literature with universal dimensions and international significance would rise.

In *Ēpikakan lusabats* (Epic dawn, 1930), which consisted of the poems he wrote in 1927–30, Charents evaluated his maturing art. He passed harsh judgment on his wayward experiments and paid tribute and aspired to the art of Yovhannēs Tūmanean, Vahan Tērean (q.q.v.), and Pushkin—a genuine echo of their own time that was distinguished by dazzling sophistication and amazing simplicity. Charents continued his public polemic against his antagonists, who paradoxically advocated the same principle. But most of them were mere versifiers who barely touched the inner world of their contemporaries, and who shunned lyricism and sang in a bombastic version of the spoken dialect the praises of metal, tractors, vulgar physical love subordinated to instinct and ideology, communist solidarity, revolutionary figures, the Muslim East, and North Africa and the Orient as rising anti-imperialistic powers (especially in the early and the mid-twenties). Alternating between a lyrical and epic tone in this collection, Charents contemplated Armenia's immediate and revolutionary past, and the various stages of his life and accomplishments, always predicated on the contemporary history of his fellow countrymen.

His last collection, *Girk' čanaparhi* (The book of the road), was printed in 1933, but its distribution was delayed. Additions and revisions were forced before it was made available to the public in 1934, at a most unpropitious period in the history of the Soviet Union. Its content provided much ammunition for ill-wishers, rivals, and critics, who, as before, unleashed a heavy barrage of hostile criticism for his ideological failures. Broadly speaking, in this book Charents summed up his bold revisionist views on some fundamental aspects and epochs of Armenian history, thought, and letters; offered wisdom and guidance to generations yet to come; and ruminated in a lyrical vein on the meaning of life, the human soul, and the elements of abiding artistic creation.

The cycle of historical pieces in largely chronological order evaluates the principal stages in the Armenian experience. It begins with the long poem "Sasuntsi Davit'ē," in which Charents claims that obsequiousness and conformity accounts for the hazy and gloomy past of his country. (He made Dzenov Ōhan into a pusillanimous and cringing character and released Pokr Mher from his captivity to destroy the forces of evil, an unmistakable reference to the advent of communism.) His attack on the Armenian ruling classes is particularly virulent in the next poem, "Patmut'yan karuḡinerov" (Along the crossroads of history). Charents heaped all the blame on them for the misery of his people. In "Depi Iyařē Masis" (Heading for Mount Masis), Charents imaginatively

recreated H. Abovean's last night before his disappearance. Abovean is seen reviewing his papers and life, dismissing renewed doubts—doubts that have been gnawing at his heart for a long time now—and questioning his political orientation. In thinly veiled critical allegory, “Mahvan tesil” (Vision of death) assesses the views of writers, intellectuals, and other figures (e.g., Ł. Ališan, P. Durean, Ř. Patkanean, Raffi, D. Varužan, q.q.v., and others) who shaped Armenian mentality in the second half of the nineteenth century and the early part of the twentieth. The break with the sad, uninspiring past, both distant and immediate, and adherence to the new revolutionary era and the Soviet regime occurs in “Zrahapat ‘Vardan Zoravar’ ” (The armored car ‘General Vardan’), thus completing Charents's sweeping review of the Armenian experience.

The second cycle (“Taler ev ħorhurdner”) is made up of poems for the travelers, the sick, the illuminators of manuscripts, the dead, masons and architects; it counsels future generations, city builders, tillers, and song makers. This is followed by “Arvest k'ertut'yan” (The art of poetry) and “Girk' imatsut'yan” (Book of the intellect), made up of *rubaiyat*, distichs, and other poems, and which includes the famous “Patgam” (message) that alerts the Armenians that their only salvation lies in their unity (literally, “collective power”). A wide range of topics is covered under these subtitles, including words of wisdom, philosophical contemplation, literature as art, polemical lines, politics, history, cultural topics, and self-evaluation. Some critics have suggested that Charents was aware that this would be his last book (based on his line “Du gites, or k'o matyann ays verjin. . . .” “You know, that this last book of yours. . . .” However, the Armenian for “last” could also mean “latest”). There is clearly a pervasive sense of urgency and anxiety and a good many parting words to lend support to this suggestion. Charents, who sang the new as the old crumbled around him, now saw the new degenerate into cruel totalitarianism. That he was disillusioned with the central leadership and apparatus (Beria had already embarked on his monstrous mission) is beyond doubt, but whether or not he was disillusioned with the lofty ideals of the new political philosophy cannot be said with certainty.

The book is among the very best collections and is unrivaled in many respects. Not only does it distill the contributions (new patterns of meter and rhyme, rhythm and cadence, and genre and diction) of a genius who had just begun to mature, it is the brightest reflection of the latest, albeit thorny, phase of the Armenian experience. Here, as elsewhere in his work, Charents unveiled new aspects to the Armenian soul and audaciously explored fresh grounds for a new literature and identity with cruel but salutary honesty. There is some noise and rhetoric in some of his works,

but such flaws are far outweighed by the better part of his oeuvre, which remains one of the best responses yet to calls made by Vahan Tērean and other contemporaries to elevate Armenian literature to a higher plane of universal significance.

AKSEL BAKUNTS's (1899–1937) life was cut short at the terribly young age of thirty-eight. The usual array of ideological charges were brought against him, including chauvinism, idealization of the past, rejection and alienation from socialist society, and so on. Such attacks were unleashed early in his career and intensified immediately after the appearance of his first collection of short stories, *Mtnadzor*. The eighteen pieces included here set the tone, scope, artistic principles, and interests of the author. The majestically mountainous region of Zangezur was one of the principal settings, and life in this remote, primitive rural area came under his artistic scrutiny. Out of the drama and anguish of the individual, whether inflicted by the harsh rules of fellow individuals, religion, custom and tradition, political upheavals, or nature, sad stories come to light of suffering that speak of the brutal truth in a context free from feelings of pity or maudlin sentimentalism. This proved to be a bitter pill to swallow. It was obvious that Bakunts, despite treating the topic in his own way, was not going to proclaim loudly and falsely the advent of a new lifestyle. The latter had as yet had no effect on the countryside, and Bakunts was not prepared to swallow the blanket ideological prescriptions hook, line, and sinker. Nor was he prepared to give up his uplifting aesthetic principles, the in-depth exploration of the human soul, or his literary creed and freedom.

The stories dealing with the Soviet period far outnumber those focused on the pre-revolutionary era. In the opening decades of the new regime, no changes were visible in the remote parts of the Armenian countryside (in Bakunts's "Mrots," for instance, some families are still celebrating the pagan Armenian New Year, *Nawasard*). This was Bakunts's domain. With keen eyes, he looked deep into the inner world of the Armenian peasant and into the complex relationships with his fellow human beings and nature. His aim, emanating from his literary creed, was to capture the essence of all this—a task which in his better stories he accomplished brilliantly.

A tragic picture of the Armenian peasantry emerges from Bakunts's artistic accounts. "Alpiakan manušak" (Alpine violet) brings together some of the finer aspects of Aksel's craftsmanship and literary-aesthetic principles. It has a simple plot. An archaeologist and a painter visit a remote village, where they encounter a beautiful woman whose picture the

artist paints. The woman's husband returns from the fields after the visitors depart and, in a rage of jealousy, hits his wife with a club. Night falls, and another day in their lives comes to a close. The author concludes the story by describing a beetle, intoxicated by fragrant pollen, who seems to think that the world is an alpine violet. Out of these bare elements, Bakunts fashions a dramatic story on the rough life in inaccessible and forgotten villages, the ugly plight of beautiful women, and the still-existing gap between rural and urban areas, which looks beyond deceptive appearances in search of the deformities and beauties of the human soul.

"*Namak rusats tagavorin*" (A letter to the king of the Russians) is the story of a saintly old man whose son is in exile in Siberia. In infinite faith and hope, he writes a letter to the czar to have his son released. After a long wait, he is told to appear at the police station. He is beaten and thrown out, his mouth bleeding. Yet he still awaits a reply, and on his dying day he requests his wife to announce the good news at his grave as soon as she hears from the czar. In "*Bruti tlan*" (The potter's son), the peaceful and creative life of a potter is shattered and his wife dies when their son is killed fighting for the Bolsheviks. Dilan dayi and Sona of "*Mirhav*" (Pheasant) have an unspoken love, but she is married off to someone else and dies within a year. Dilan dayi sustains himself into old age with memories of his unalloyed and unfulfilled love. The characters in "*Tzirani pol*" (The apricot wood flute; *pol*, here, is a flute-like wind instrument) are survivors of the Armenian massacres and deportations in Sasun who have settled in Eastern Armenia. Pining for home in the mountains of Sasun, Hazro, the central character, plays his instrument to alleviate the painful longing that smolders in his heart. In "*Spitak dzin*" (The white stallion), horses are requisitioned from the villagers. To save his horse, Simon cuts a wound in its back. The horse is taken away anyway and remorse cuts Simon deeply. "*Mtnadzor*" is a dark story of the evil aspects of human nature.

*Kyores* (i.e., the city of Goris, Armenia) is a work of biting satire, a kind of chronicle that has no plot or individual characters in the true sense. It deals with the clash of the old and the new before the Soviet era, and it is close in tone and intent to Charents's monumental *Erkir Nairi* (The land of Nairi), which seems to have sparked Bakunts's imagination, and Gurgun Mahari's *Ayrvoť aygestanner* (Burning orchards), which was written long after Bakunts's death. This work was an expression of Bakunts's desire to try his hand at novels. His first attempt, *Karmrakar*, remained incomplete; only its initial part was published. The central theme was to be the changes that reshaped social life in rural areas at the turn of the twentieth century. Bakunts undertook extensive research into the life and work of Hachatur

Abovean before embarking on a novel dedicated to him, of which only fragments have been published.

Certain elements of Gogol's "Nevsky prospekt" are found in Bakunts's "Provintsiayi mayramutë" (The sunset of the province). His work shares certain similarities with that of Knut Hamsun and the Russian Mikhail Prishvin (1873–1954), whom Bakunts knew personally, but neither seems to have had a formative influence on him. Although he learned much from both Armenian and non-Armenian masters, he fashioned his own distinct tradition. Bakunts's nature imagery is fresh, epic, and hauntingly beautiful. His lyricism is vibrant, and his touch is delicate in his exquisite observations of the innermost realms of human nature, its drama, frailties, defeats, and triumphs. Modern Armenian prose attained crystalline elegance in his best stories.

**VAHAN TOT'OVENTS** (1894–1938) tried his hand at verse early on, but later emerged as one of the notable masters of Soviet Armenian prose. Although he wandered far and wide before settling in Armenia, he was a prolific author of short stories, novels, plays, essays, and articles in the periodical press. The latter dealt with topical issues of importance in the early Soviet years of Armenia. His short novel, *Doktor Burbonyan* (original title *Hayastani Ton-K'ishorë*, The Armenian Don Quixote) is a satirical writing with a hallucinating caricature of a windbag political propagandist as its central character. The novel owes something of its structure to Eruand Ötean's similar works. His impressions of life in the early twentieth-century United States, articulated in the form of short stories, scenes, and personal experiences, appeared under the title *Amerika*. Perhaps the only bright note in this collection is his heartfelt sympathy for the plight of black people, which is demonstrated in three of the twelve stories making up the cycle. The remaining pieces are a bleak commentary on the "gilded" dirt of capitalism and its dehumanizing effects on society. A similar condemnation of capitalist and bourgeois lifestyles is found in his most extensive novel, *Baku*, an attempt to depict the proletariat and its struggle at the turn of the century. The novel suffers from a number of major flaws and confirms that Tot'ovents excelled in more compact formats. Of his shorter works, *Hovnat'an ordi Eremiayi* (Jonathan, son of Jeremiah) is an impressive piece. Through the life of a potter-sculptor, it sings the praises of human creativity and industry, art and liberty, and deplores outdated values, views, and religious shackles. One of his best works in this category is *Bats-kapuyt tzatikner* (Light blue flowers), which was made into a film by Armenfilm in Erevan (Henrik Malyan, 1980), titled "Ktor më erkink" (A piece of

sky). It is the touching story of an unconventional marriage between a prostitute and an orphaned young man in a remote region steeped in conservative traditions. His best play, which met with great success at the time, remains his *Nor Byuzandion* (New Byzantium). It won an all-Union prize, was translated into several languages, and was performed on many stages both inside and outside Armenia. The plot unfolds in Constantinople immediately after the 1819 beheading of the male members of the celebrated Tiwzean Armenian Catholic family (more commonly known as Duzian, its Western Armenian pronunciation) on the orders of the sultan (Mahmut II, 1785–1839). Survival, rivalry, revenge, and intrigue sustain a chilling sense of turpitude, dramatically illustrating the precarious fate of individuals and societies under arbitrary rule in an atmosphere of religious fanaticism.

Totóvents's unsurpassed effort was his *Kyankë hin hrovmeakan çanaparhi vra* (Life on the old Roman highway). Consisting of fragmented memories of his birthplace, the work is written with broad strokes in robust colors and sharp contrasts. The locale, the small circle of characters, and the constant presence of the author endow the narrative with a considerable degree of unity. In a trenchant, warm style, sparingly laden with lyrical metaphors and imagery, with thinly veiled nostalgia, poignant emotions, humor, and sarcasm, he evokes a quotidian routine, mores, intriguing characters and events, and glimpses into the mentalities of ruler and ruled, Turks and Armenians. In form and scope, the novel is very different from the autobiographies of S. Zoryan (*Mi kyanki patmutyun*) and G. Mahari (*Mankutyun; Patanekutyun*). But this is not its only distinction, nor does it explain its immense popularity. Besides its historical value as an absorbing record of a lifestyle that has all but vanished, the book is an illuminating inner and geographical journey by a candid pilgrim with a keen eye for the bleak and the beautiful in human life.

**DERENIK DEMIRÇYAN** (1877–1956) began his literary career long before the Bolshevik Revolution, but flourished after the establishment of the Soviet regime in Armenia. At first he wrote verse, but he later moved on to prose, writing comedies, dramas, short stories, novels, art reviews, and essays in the periodical press on various topics. He was thus a prolific and multifarious writer, touching on a wide range of topics, but until the twenties he was outshone by the younger glories of Armenian literature such as Y. Tumanian, A. Isahakyan, V. Tērean, and E. Charents (q.q.v.). Ideological considerations were yet another barrier. Demirçyan was one of the leading figures of the so-called “companion” writers who adhered



to neither of the two main factions of writers competing to set the tone for the new Soviet Armenian literature. At least for a while, he tried to steer clear of politically motivated literature, and official criticism was more often than not unfavorable towards him. Another factor was the uneven quality of his literature. Although a re-evaluation of his oeuvre (as well as those of all other Soviet Armenian authors) would be a timely review, it would in all likelihood still sustain the prevailing judgment.

Demirčyan was given to philosophically analyzing his topics of interest and to probing the depths of human behavior and its infinite manifestations, rather than characterization. This is true of many of his writings, with the notable exception of his best works, for which he gained a bright and permanent standing in modern Armenian literature. His comedy, *K'aj Nazar* (Nazar the brave), finally brought him wide popular acclaim. This was a rather bold undertaking on his part, because some famous authors (Tumanian, Isahakyan, and others) had already written adaptations of this folk tale. Strictly speaking, Nazar was more than just an adaptation; Demirčyan fleshed out its bare plot with new details and episodes, creating a remarkably witty comedy. The main concept was to show the catastrophic consequences of the incompetent despots and timid, cringing rulers who held arbitrary power. Social realities and some philosophical tenets were also satirized. The denouement (Nazar's fortunes eventually eclipse) proved to be somewhat controversial, especially in view of the fact that other versions of the story end with Nazar's triumphant reign. There can be no doubt that the Armenian political leadership and parties were one of Demirčyan's main targets, but some critics have sensibly argued that many political arbiters of human destiny are exact replicas of Nazar. A telling example of such political terror was the fate that befell Demirčyan's comedy, *Napoleon Korkotyan*, which, in a story reminiscent of Gogol's *Revizor*, mercilessly exposed corruption at a *sovkhoz*, a new economic institution created by the new system. Official criticism shot down the play as a distortion of the bright realities of Soviet life.

The history (old and new, e.g., the drama *Hovnan metzatur* on 1915 and its impact) and destiny of his own people were among the dominant themes in Demirčyan's work. This took on a more pronounced importance in the thirties, when (from positions of "vulgar socialism") the past and patriotism were still seen as expressions of "bourgeois nationalism." Demirčyan's *Girk' tzalkants* (The book of flowers), a short piece of prose written with inspiration from Kostandin Erznkatsi, told its readers about some of the creative principles and continuities in Armenian culture. What exactly Demirčyan meant by the title is difficult to say with

certainty. He may have had in mind a very special kind of *florilegium*, a repository of some of the facets of Armenian culture. But it is also an unmistakable reference to the illuminated manuscript created by the abbot of a monastery, a novice by the name of Zvart', and a scribe named Tade. The abbot, a former architect, writes an illustrated treatise on creating and building as two elements of vitality in life. Inspired by him, Zvart' composes a poem on flowers as symbols of eternal beauty and revival, and Tade illuminates the manuscript with floral patterns. The manuscript survives for centuries through overwhelming odds and is at last salvaged at a market in Damascus. The work was a synthesis of Demirčyan's views of the intellectual and artistic creativity of his people, a hymn to those often anonymous monks, creators of the tradition, and to the touching ways in which such treasures were fostered and handed down to posterity.

In 1938 Demirčyan wrote an enthusiastically received (and splendidly staged) drama, *Erkir hayreni* (Fatherland), about eleventh-century political life in Armenia. King Gagik II, the central hero, is seen fighting for his country and crown against deadly Byzantine threats. But the jewel of Demirčyan's literary endeavor is *Vardanank'*, an extensive historical novel that he completed in about four months in 1943. The event (the battle of Awarayr, A.D. 451) and the theme are well known from the work of the historians Elišē and Łazar Parpetsi. Successive Armenian historians have also elaborated on the episode, and more recently playwrights have invoked it on stage. The Armenians' resolve to die rather than renounce their Christian faith has emerged as one of the fundamental aspects of the Armenian self-image. Nonetheless, the purpose for which the war was fought and the course advocated by the two most influential figures of the time, Vardan Mamikonean (commander in chief of the Armenian forces) and Vasak Siwni (*marzpan*, i.e., "viceroy" of Armenia), have been reinterpreted.

While faithful to historical accounts, Demirčyan placed a far greater emphasis on the political rather than the religious interpretation of the battle of Awarayr; the Armenians, he averred, fought to maintain their national identity. Vasak Siwni remained a traitor to Demirčyan, who explained but did not mitigate Vasak's betrayal. He held that Vasak had a carefully considered political agenda that called for compromise, a line that brought him into a collision with Vardan Mamikonean, who favored outright confrontation with Ctesiphon. Furthermore, Vasak's two children were held hostage at the Persian court. Therefore, as a father and as an ambitious and vainglorious politician, Vasak, his name now synonymous with treason, had a limited range of choices. (A more or less similar explanation is found in Stepanos Ōrbelean's *Patmutiwn*

*nahangin Sisakan*.) The plot revolves round essentially one minor and two major conflicts: Armenia-Persia, the partisans of Vardan and Vasak, and the disenchanted masses and their rulers (the *naḥarars*, the nobles) in Armenia. The novel is written with gripping verve, in an excellent Eastern Armenian with appropriate Classical Armenian forms for purposes of characterization. The initial parts are protracted, there is some repetition, and certain social aspects are covered in an inadequate fashion. But Demirčyan ably recreated the political and cultural atmosphere of the era that generated wide support for the Armenian military by the public at large.

STEPAN ZORYAN's (1889–1967) prose reflects the changes that shaped Eastern Armenian realities in the opening decades of the twentieth century. His initial short stories, permeated with melancholy and subtle humor, tell of the mentality of ordinary people, dispirited by the harshness of a dull life. Zoryan chooses ordinary situations and seemingly insignificant events, and viewing his subjects from fresh angles, opens up the inner life of his heroes with penetrating details. These are sad people, enslaved to the circumstances surrounding them, living by inertia with no awareness or prospects for a brighter present or future (notably his first collection, *Thur mardik*, Sad people). His subsequent short stories deal with a wider variety of characters, good and bad, honest and dishonest. The clashes here occur for monetary considerations or for apparently unimportant issues, with serious, sometimes fatal, consequences. His lyrical but detached tone adds to the inner drama, especially in his portraits of rebels who refuse to tolerate or give in to corruption and moral decline. Zoryan was unable to match these fine accomplishments in his works that mirrored the dramatic events of the years 1918–21. His *Heṭkomi naḥagahē* (Chairman of the revolutionary committee), for instance, is somewhat shallow. A better work, though still inferior to his earlier achievements, was *Amiryanneri ėntanikē* (The Amiryan family), which pitches fathers against sons, the traditional and the parochial against the new and progressive, all against a revolutionary background. Zoryan's eloquence in the short story owes something to Chekhov and, to a lesser degree, Dostoevsky.

When Moscow unofficially relaxed restrictions on literature during World War II, Zoryan seized the opportunity, as did D. Demirčyan, to write his historical novel *Pap tagawor* (King Pap [c368–c374]). This was followed by *Hayots berdē* (The fortress of Armenia) in 1960 and by *Varazdat* [Aršakuni, ca. 374–378] in 1967. In terms of historical chronology, *Hayots berdē* dealt with the earliest period of this trilogy. It

depicts the reign of King Aršak II (c350–c367), father of King Pap. The novel focuses on Aršak's policy and the building of Aršakawan, a city of refuge. Zoryan's purpose was to reinterpret the extremely unfavorable view Armenian historians held of Aršak. Indeed, Zoryan believed that Aršak initiated a centralized and independent policy (vis-à-vis Rome and Ctesiphon) in an attempt to consolidate the hold of the monarchy over the country and the centrifugal tendencies of the *naharars*. Aršak, Zoryan reasoned, embarked on the building of Aršakawan with a view to making it into an impregnable fortress for *all* of Armenia, a fortress that was to be far stronger than those of the *naharars*, and an effective focus of loyalty and unity. But foes from within and without disabled Aršak and destroyed his plans.

As Zoryan saw it, Pap of *Pap tagawor* shared his father's concerns and adhered to his political principles. But unlike his father, who never hesitated to put to the sword entire houses of *naharars*, Pap tried to appease them and to win them over. Pap also attempted to curb the immense power of the Church of Armenia while at the same time trying to make her an independent national church. In *Varazdat*, the concept of self-reliance is propounded. This novel lacks the flare and depth of the former two. In all three works, Zoryan on some occasions wanders away from the historical record and in many instances reinterprets the received tradition. To him, as to many of his contemporaries who surveyed the scene of Armenian history and its bitter lessons, the future of a prosperous Armenia lay in its unity. In these novels, the masses and representatives of social classes emerge, in the best traditions of socialist realism, as one of the most vital, indispensable forces shaping the destiny of Armenia. Almost all of his characters are lively and skillfully sketched; save for some dull ideological passages, the novels, especially *Hayots berdē*, rank with the best in the genre. Zoryan wrote in a vivid, incisive, and limp style.

**GURGEN MAHARI** (1903–69) was one of the writers forging a new literary tradition in the twenties and thirties. After a brief association with the proletarian writers, he collaborated with Charents. Mahari came under mauling attacks and was twice exiled for long years. Yet, the corpus of his literature is considerably large and contains some of the luminous pages of twentieth-century Armenian literature.

Going through the usual phases, by the early thirties Mahari had found his own voice. His rhymed lines, in the form of both short and long poems, were at first pessimistic in tone. Seized by the fervor generated by hopes pinned on the new system, Mahari, in the manner of all his contemporaries, sang songs of steel and the color red and wrote *agit-operets*

(“operettas”) and *agitkas* (propaganda in various short literary forms) from positions of Russian futurism and the *Lef* (Left front of art). But soon, swimming against the tide in the company of daring souls, he turned to lyric poetry, arguing for and asserting his own literary creed. He excelled in short forms of verse, distinguished by refined sensibilities, bright and captivating colors, an enchanting sense of humor, and a serene, dreamy nostalgia. He wrote of love and nature and of the childhood he was forced to leave behind in the city of Van, his birthplace. Throughout Mahari’s life and work, this beloved city remained a hovering presence and a focus of identity, lit up by fond memories or scarred by indelible scenes of death and destruction. Even though his longing for his birthplace was never touched by chauvinism, pessimism, or idealization, it occasioned fierce criticism by his ideologically motivated adversaries, among whom was Nairi Zaryan (q.v.), ironically also from the region of Van and who had similarly experienced and survived the 1915 massacres and deportations.

From the early twenties, Mahari simultaneously tried his hand at prose, which some critics believe better suited his talent and temperament. Love, the family and its structure (a burning issue at the time), and the independence of the individual within society attracted Mahari’s attention. He established himself as one of the masters of Soviet Armenian prose with a cycle of short novels: *Mankutyun* (Childhood); *Patanekutyun* (Adolescence, 1930); and *Eritasardutyun semin* (On the threshold of youth), published a quarter of a century later. The next anticipated part, *Eritasardutyun* (Youth), remained unfinished. The first novel once again took him to his native Van; the second depicted the flight of the Armenians of Van to Eastern Armenia in the Russian Empire; and the third illustrated Mahari’s first years in Armenia and certain parts of Transcaucasia. All three reflect the harrowing ordeal and its devastating impact on the Armenians. From 1937 to 1954, Mahari was exiled and forced into silence.

After his rehabilitation, Mahari put together a collection of verse and his *Lrutyan dzaynë* (The sound of silence, 1962), a collection of short stories from life in the early decades of the Soviet regime and in Siberia. Perhaps the best short novel of the Siberian exile cycle is *Tzalkatz pšalarer* (Barbed wire in bloom). This work was first published in 1988, though its smuggled manuscript had been serialized much earlier in Beirut. It tells of the author’s trial in Erevan and the years of exile he spent at a camp in Vologda, north of Moscow. Mahari’s last novel was *Ayrvoł aygestanner* (Burning orchards), which immediately aroused indignant criticism for “distorting” certain aspects of recent Armenian history (the revised version appeared posthumously in 1979). The novel

concentrates on Van, especially the year 1915, and illustrates its self-defense and eventual fall. It is an indictment of Ottoman Turkish policy towards the Western Armenians in general and the Armenians of Van in particular. But it is also critical of Armenian political leadership, hence the hue and cry when the book first appeared. All this takes place against a vividly detailed background of social, political, and cultural realities in the city of Van.

Many of Mahari's works appear fragmented and seem to lack unity and meticulous plot. The author appears to be narrating in a kind of relaxed stream of consciousness, seeking and revealing the truth as he saw it. Prescriptions, guidelines, and genres never really restricted either the flight of his imagination or the inquisitiveness of his mind. Sparkling wit, teasing humor, and biting sarcasm are characteristic of his unconventional style, as are his lyricism and emotive powers. A spontaneous optimism renders his work memorably charming.

**MKRTICH ARMEN** (1906–72) was actively involved in the search during the twenties and thirties for a new literature to rise from the ashes of the old. His collections in verse echo such concerns, prevalent at the time when praise of technology and iron emerged in the works of many writers as a politically, socially, and aesthetically predominant theme. His initial short stories also elaborate on the rise of a new mentality, new criteria for human relationships, and new economic and socio-political realities. Among his better short novels are *Skaut No 89* (Scout no. 89), a criticism of the institution he came in touch with during his years at the American orphanage in Alexandropol (Leninakan, now Gyumri); *Gagatneri ergë* (The song of the summits); and *Erg katalaki masin* (A song for the city), both of which depict the conflict of the old and the new and illustrate Armen's pronounced preference for urban life. One of his earliest novels was *Yerevan*, a juxtaposition of the old and the newly rising Erevan. (The plan for rebuilding Erevan was then a burning issue, and almost all the writers expressed their views on the architectural future of the capital.)

Armen was among the intellectuals exiled to concentration camps during the Stalinist purges and one of the very few to return home in the early fifties. His observations took shape in a collection titled *Patviretsin handznel dzez* (roughly, "I was requested to deliver this to you"), which contains a few brilliant sketches about the shockingly tragic life at camps in the freezing north. This was followed by a novel titled *Žirayr Glents*, the story of a victim returning to his family after his release from a concentration camp. But Armen's best and enduring work remains his short novel *Hegnar albyur* (Heghnar fountain), one of the finer

accomplishments in Armenian prose. Ultra-orthodox communist writers such as Nairi Zaryan (q.v.) were inflexible and fiercely denounced the work, but the public and most critics greeted it warmly. The plot unfolds in Alexandropol, Armen's birthplace, and illustrates the destruction of some honest, ordinary people by the formidable powers of traditional values and religious intolerance. Love, wedlock, the family, individual dignity, and contributions to society as the ultimate personal fulfillment are the basic issues presented in this moving piece. His characters are original, good-hearted, and lively natives of Gyumri-Leninakan, a provincial town with an authentic Armenian lifestyle. Armen knew its dialect (it was his own) and put it to excellent use. Drama, lyricism, an incisive analysis of the heroes' behavior, and a spare but forceful style all combine to make this work a rewarding read.

A good deal of controversy surrounds the life and work of **NAIRI ZARYAN** (1900–69), the censorious literary crusader of the pre–World War II period. He was the most prominent, passionate, and talented writer of the Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia, a hotbed of the “Proletkult” (Proletarian culture), or the “Left,” and the informal leader of the relentless opposition (with devastating, sometimes deadly, consequences) to some of the greatest authors of the Soviet era: Charents, Bakunts, Mahari (q.q.v.), and others. Zaryan called for a new, ideologically motivated literature that was epic in tone, international and universal in character, and focused on the rebuilding of the country and people of the Soviets. He found lyric poetry to be abominable, untimely, and therefore unacceptable; employed a bombastic rhetorical style; and paid very little attention, if any, to the aesthetic and artistic aspects of form. Zaryan made extended visits to many a *kolkhoz* and *sovkhos*, factory and construction site, for inspiration and authenticity in depicting the rise of the new communist world. In his verse of the twenties, Zaryan described, mostly in the spoken language, the changing economic picture (irrigation, hydraulic power plants, etc.), the unrest and conflicts in Armenia from 1918 to 1921, the revolution and its heroes, and the might and promise the new regime held.

His long poem *Rušani karapě* (1935), named after a stretch of land (a kind of frontage), was considerably original and marked a turning point in his literary career. It depicted the early stages of collectivization and its attendant problems. Unlike his earlier works, many of his characters here are lively and credible, as are his imagery and his description of the countryside. A number of critics suggested, and the author agreed, that there is something of Tumanian's style in this poem. Shifting to

prose, in 1937 Zaryan published the first part of his novel *Hatsavan* (a village in Armenia), which in a way was a sequel to *Ruṣani k'arapē* in that it dealt with covert resistance to collectivization by former landowners and saboteurs. Here again, most of Zaryan's characters grow out of circumstances and are deeply affected by the new economic order. If the first part of *Hatsavan* was a noteworthy accomplishment, its second part (1947) left much to be desired. In the thirties, Zaryan also wrote humorous and satirical verse, mostly tackling literary matters.

World War II inspired Zaryan to change the manner and matter of his verse. Stalin received his fair share of panegyric and so did the soldiers of the Red Army, Armenian and non-Armenian. He had earlier dismissed Grigor Narekatsi and other old glories, but now he turned to them and to Armenian history, language, and culture (e.g., his *Dzayn hayrenakan*, Voice of the fatherland) to inspire his fellow countrymen at home and on the front. But his best effort remains *Ara Geletsik* (Ara the fair, 1944), an adaptation for stage of Movsēs Horenatsi's account of the legend. Writing in a solemn style and an epic breath, Zaryan made many changes in Horenatsi's version. For instance, Ara and Šamiram (Semiramis) are mutually attracted; Nuard, wife of Ara, plays an important role as a patriotic mother and a devoted wife; and the whole atmosphere in the drama is politically charged (there are echoes of German-Soviet relations, such as the emphasis on the abrogation by Šamiram of the peace treaty between Urartu and Assyria). A patriotic and faithful Ara is eventually able to rise above personal ends in order to fight and die for his country. Some aspects of the denouement and characterization have been criticized, but the play has been popular since. Zaryan was prolific after the war too, writing many plays and lyric poetry, some of which casts a retrospective glance at his past and clarifies some of his extreme views.

**SERO HANZADYAN** (1915–1998) was one of the prominent Soviet Armenian novelists of the post-World War II era. Hanzadyan early abandoned his initial attempts in verse and wrote a large number of short stories, short novels, and novels of contemporary life in Armenia, the past, and World War II (during which he fought in the ranks of the Red Army). He elaborated on the latter theme in novels such as *Mer gndi mardik* (The men in our battalion) and *Erek tari 291 ōr* (Three years and 291 days). Some of his novels tackled contemporary social, economic, and agricultural issues, including *Holē* (The land), *Kajaran*, and *Sevani lusabatsē* (The dawn of Sevan). What spread his fame far and wide, however, was his first historical novel, *Mhitar Sparapet* (Mekhitar,



commander-in-chief), an extensive book illustrating the struggle of the Armenians of Siwnik' and Artsah in the 1720s under the leadership of Dawit' Bek and his successor, Mhit'ar. The novel was a labor of love, a record of valor, dedication, patriotism, and not-so-subtle praise for Russian might, assistance, and the fraternity of the two peoples. Despite Hanzadyan's gripping style, the novel is protracted and suffers from a number of flaws.

Hanzadyan's next historical novel, *Hosek, Hayastani lerner* (Speak, you mountains of Armenia), focuses on the Armenian genocide during World War I. Apart from depicting death and destruction, the work is an indictment of the Young Turk leadership as well as German leadership (for its complicity in the crime perpetrated against the Armenians by the Young Turk regime). The novel also highlights the pro-Russian orientation of the Armenians and their resistance despite disunity and dispersion. In *Taguhin hayots* (Queen of the Armenians), Hanzadyan zooms backwards from the twentieth century into obscure periods of Armenian history to prove that the Armenians were indigenous to Armenia and that their origins as a unified nation occurred much earlier than is generally assumed. The setting is Hayasa in the fourteenth century B.C. under Huganna (i.e., Hukannas) and his heir Karanni[s] and the Hittite Empire under Mursilis II. It is the aim of Karanni[s] and particularly his wife, Mari-Luys, to unite the Armenian tribes and introduce monotheism into Hayasa-Armenia. For his fiction, Hanzadyan may have relied on I. M. D'iakonov's *Predistoriia armianskogo naroda* (The pre-history of the Armenian people) and, since there are a number of parallels, on the history of Egypt under Akhenaton (Amenhotep IV).

Hanzadyan's *Andranik* had been suppressed for years before its publication in 1989. It appeared as the Soviet Union raced towards its collapse and the movement for Karabagh and independence gathered momentum in Armenia. With General Andranik (Özanean, 1865–1927) as its central hero, the novel analyzes the course of events in the recent history of Armenia, illustrating the plight of his small nation and its inability to control its destiny, despite its heroic struggle and military contributions to the war effort on the side of the Allies. Hanzadyan has nothing but furious contempt for Western apathy to the predicament of his nation and disdain for czarist Russian policy during World War I. He dwells at some length on British disapproval of Andranik's plans for military assistance to the Armenians of Artsah (Karabagh), implying that the map and fate of both Armenia and Artsah would probably have been very different had Andranik been allowed to extend military assistance to his fellow countrymen in 1918. Despite his anti-communist statements

in the late 1980s, Hanzadyan called in this novel for self-reliance and alliance with Bolshevik Russia. Some lurid scenes, verbosity, haste, and infelicities mar this novel. Such shortcomings are found in many of his extensive works, but Hanzadyan was an experienced craftsman who wrote with verve and imagination.

**HOVHANNES ŠIRAZ's** (1915–84) first collection of verse was met with wide and warm acclaim. Amid rhymed euphoria for steel, tractors, industrial technology and the like, he delighted his readers with his lyrical microcosm, ablaze with dazzling colors of nature. This was shortly followed by *Siamant'o ev Hjezare* (also *Hačezare*, or *Hčezare*), perhaps his most popular narrative poem, which has an Armenian shepherd and a half-Armenian, half-Kurdish girl as the central characters of a tragic love story. In more ways than one, it established his style and foreshadowed some of the themes that would fascinate him most: love, human destiny, nature, and patriotism. Širaz's first book unfolds for the reader the natural beauty of his native region, Širak, in Eastern Armenia, and his poem has as its backdrop the area around Lake Van in the historical Armenian province of Vaspurakan in Western Armenia. In the context of Armeno-Kurdish relations, land and landmarks, oppressive traditions and history, religious and social injustices are all fused into one with Siamant'o's suffering and unhappy fate, in a powerfully emotional and highly romantic style adorned with an endless string of fresh, vivid metaphors and imagery. The topographical and geographical designations that emerge as appealing symbols still in captivity under Ottoman rule would have an even greater presence in his verse composed after the fifties.

Many threads in Širaz's art intimately linked him with folklore, popular mentality and expression, Avetik Isahakyan, Sayeat' Nōvay (q.q.v.), and the minstrelsy. But Širaz, like most of his predecessors, had his own distinct literary personality. He once said that he felt the tumult of the "white element of Niagara" in his chest and that the colors of the rainbow made up the strings of his lyre. Indeed, passion and emotional lyricism are the two salient features of his verse through which he sought to unravel the secrets of eternity, human character, fate, virtues, and the aesthetically beautiful. For Širaz, man was the master of his own destiny; although still imperfect, he held the potential and promise of becoming perfect ("Bibliakan," A biblical poem). Made up of divine and "satanic" elements, human beings could elevate themselves to impeccable standards by renouncing their devilish ways ("Bnut'yan gluḡgortzotsč," Nature's masterpiece). Moral rectitude and unalloyed love were essential; for vain ambitions would lead to corruption and hinder human happiness

("Siraname," a love story, originally published as *Rustavtsi Šotan ev Tamarč*, Shota of Rustavi and Queen Tamar). Perhaps no other Armenian author has so reverently worshipped mothers and motherhood (*Hušardzan mayrikis*, A monument to my mother, and many other poems). But, to put it mildly, Širaz had a rather poor and traditional view of women; he distinguished only between mothers (always saintly) and other women (frequently satanic). In terms of style, Širaz's love poetry has a number of affinities with Middle Eastern literary traditions and his confrères, old and new. Eyes, eyebrows, cheeks, and lips are common in his imagery. Redeeming features of his work include the frequent flash of his sterling talent, demonstrated by sudden fresh epithets and images, and sincere sentiments bursting with emotion.

Patriotism accounted for much of Širaz's immense popularity. It nettled the establishment, but the establishment never grasped the nettle. Many criticized Širaz for repetition, worn-out platitudes, and narrow-minded nationalism. But Širaz continued unperturbed, and his entourage of young admirers recited his censored patriotic poems at literary events and public gatherings. He furiously rejected taboos and restrictions placed on political topics, toponyms, and symbols that covered up historical facts and expunged associations in compliance with Soviet central policy. Širaz invoked many an old Armenian figure, event, and toponym to highlight his numerous concerns. Held in the highest esteem is Mesrop Maštot, the genius who invented the Armenian script, ("Hayots hraškč: Mesrop Maštot," The marvel of Armenia: Mesrop Maštot), an indestructible shield for the mother tongue and national identity. The most frequently cited symbol in all of his poetry is Mount Ararat. It epitomizes Armenia and Armenian suffering and aspirations, especially the consequences of the 1915 genocide: almost total annihilation, loss of a unique culture and land (including cities such as Ani and Van), and an implicit determination never to recognize the new political borders. Numerous poems, short and long, have been inspired by each of these and similar topics; for instance, the genocide is commemorated in short works and a long poem, *Hayots danteakanč* (The Dantesque inferno of the Armenians). The heroes of the Armenian liberation movement (e.g., General Andranik Ōzanean, 1865–1927), the worldwide dispersion of the Armenians, their future and their ties to the homeland, unity of the Armenian people, prosperity of Armenia, and visions of a bright future are also a part of his patriotic verse. The opinion, whether motivated by ideology or artistic refinement, that Širaz was becoming repetitive was undoubtedly valid. It was reinforced by Širaz's own disinclination to experiment with new forms of expression. He felt that good poetry was that which touched the reader's heart. And

many of his vibrant, impassioned poems of love and his concern for peace and the destiny of his people struck a responsive chord in his readership.

**HAMO SAHYAN** (1914–93) wrote traditional poetry but in a voice all his own. From an initially rhetorical style, he refined his verse into a delicately fashioned world of warm sentiments, fine impressions, deep colors, scents, and sounds, all infused with a gentle sense of nostalgia and drama. With a fascination for nature up hill and down dale in his native region of Zangezur, Sahyan refracted through his soul nature's awesome forms and formations, seasons and elements, trees and twigs, breeze and brooks, to reveal his own state of mind and unrequited, elusive moods. His communion with his birthplace was such that he at times felt he was nature incarnate. With his native landscape as nearly the only *mise en scène* for his verse, Sahyan did indeed court monotony, and dangerously so. But more often than not, especially in his mature years, his eloquent and subtle imagery, resembling a fine embroidery, along with his unalloyed sentiments and dignified simplicity endowed many of his poems with charm.

Sahyan himself once stated in one of his poems that he was neither Sayeat-Nōvay nor Nahapet K'uchak; unlike those deep seas he was just a simple lake. Neither passion nor passionate love are found in his poetry. Instead, loneliness and an intoxicating, languorous longing for his vanished youth and an unsettling ambiguity permeate his lyrical verse, in addition to a subtle tension and a sense of unfulfillment. Although fully aware of his colleagues' experiments, he showed no interest in innovative trends. He remained faithful to traditional patterns and wrote in a tidy, unadorned, and unobtrusive style. This and his austere, intensely personal sentiments distinguished him from other traditionalist writers. The fresh angles he discovered as he contemplated the inseparable affinities human beings shared with nature distinguished him from all other Soviet Armenian poets.

**SILVA KAPUTIKYAN** (1919–) made her literary debut on the eve of World War II, but published her first major collection in 1945. Included in it is "Hosk'im ordun" (A word to my son), which is still her most popular poem. An exhortation for her son not to forget his mother tongue, the poem concerns one of her two major themes, national identity. (Her other favorite theme is lyric poetry.) National identity is symbolized in the poem by Mount Ararat, the capital Erevan, the Armenian language, and figures and events of the past and present and inspire her devotion to her homeland. Her nationalism is enveloped in the larger context of Soviet patriotism, which brought her All-Union popularity and laurels (such

as the USSR State Prize for Literature in 1952). The unhappy course of her people's history left a profound mark on her poetry, as did the revival of Armenia as a Soviet republic and, particularly, the protection the USSR afforded Armenia. Her patriotism is free from chauvinism and extremism, and her poetry places much emphasis on peace and prosperity. In poems commemorating the genocide (e.g., *Mtorunner čanaparhi kesin*, Reflections at the halfway point), despite her unallayed wrath, she found the survival of her nation, the rebuilding of Armenia, and its rosy future to be the most eloquent and most promising response to the attempt to destroy her people.

Although Kaputikyan's first collection was met with adverse criticism by some, she was soon recognized as one of the gifted poets of her generation and as the leading poetess of Armenia. Her preeminence owed much to her candid lyric verse. Youthful sentimentalism disappeared fast, and her love poetry blossomed into tender yet proud sentiments and sensibilities. Hers was an unrequited emotional affection. Hence her disappointments, handled delicately and ingenuously; hence also her charming sense of anticipation and poignant longing, all of which add a light touch of drama to her verse, making it vibrate with life and lofty feelings of love.

Kaputikyan wrote two well-known travel books. The first, *Karavan-nerē der kaylum en* (The caravans are still on the move) is a description of her visit to Middle Eastern Armenian communities. The second, *Hčankar hogu ev kartezi guynērīs* (A mosaic composed of the colors of the soul and the map), is an account of her visit to North American Armenian communities. While the former is a highly emotional encounter with the descendants of the survivors of the genocide of 1915, the latter is a sober scrutiny of the Armenians of the United States and Canada. Both have historical value as records of the Armenian realities in two very different regions seen through the keen, if biased, eyes of a Soviet Armenian observer. Both are eloquent testimonies to Kaputikyan's excellent prose, written with verve in an attractive Eastern Armenian.

**GEVORG ĒMIN** (1919–1998) was inclined from the outset to avoid the trodden path of poetry. But like so many of his generation, Ēmin was subjected to fierce attacks for wayward ideological and artistic failures. There was amid all this senseless criticism some validity to the observation that Emin's style was somewhat careless and his love poetry rhetorical. The blend of sentiment and intellect he sought remained elusive. In the mid-fifties as the Stalinist rigidities loosened somewhat, Ēmin and his colleagues spoke loudly of the need for exploring the complexities of

human character and relations. A decade later, he cast his net even wider to capture the concerns and aspirations of generations who had experienced Dayr al-Zūr (the final destination of the deportations during the genocide), the Gestapo, and Auschwitz. Such thoughts and the negative aspects of technological advances, alienation, the cold war, the nuclear arms race, and the devastating effects of the unequal economic order in the West all preoccupied Ēmin's imagination. These issues found their way not only into Ēmin's thought and imagery, but also into the hearts and minds of his readers, sharpening their alertness to world peace and overall human concerns. His intellectual poems rejected parochialism and mediocrity, bombastic and vain patriotism, and paralyzing traditional styles and mentality. Instead, they promoted wider, universal perspectives and are among his most attractive works, ranking him among the leading poets whose work has introduced innovative trends into Soviet-Armenian verse.

During World War II, Ēmin wrote sorrowfully of agony, devastation, and the senseless loss of human life. Repatriation (*hayrenadardzur'yun*) of Armenians to Armenia from abroad was another theme that engaged his attention in the aftermath of the war. As he charted his own course, Ēmin made no attempt to conceal his contempt for hackneyed poems, produced en masse in the late thirties and forties, in a vulgar imitation of the art of minstrels and folkloric formulae. Wit, irony, and sarcasm sharpened the edge of his rhymed commentary. In the same vein, Ēmin often humorously stripped his love poetry of its romantic veil. He saw himself and all poets as citizens, not so much in the Soviet style, but rather as prompters, always on the qui vive; for despite immense progress, little had changed in human character. Profoundly proud of his national heritage, he has sought to interpret the defeats and unhappy destiny of his people with pride and dignity, allegory and wit, hope and renewal; he has sung, in an affectionate tone, the praises of his homeland in prose (e.g., *Yot erg Hayastani masin*, Seven songs about Armenia).

## Literature of the Post-Genocide Dispersion

### An Overview of the Realities of the Post-Genocide Armenian Dispersion

Dayr al-Zūr, in the Syrian desert, was the final destination of the survivors of the Armenian genocide of 1915. Few returned from this town, but those who had been driven to larger cities in western Syria, from Aleppo to Damascus, stood a much better chance of survival. Some of them settled in Syria, some in Lebanon, some went farther south to Palestine and Egypt, and some to Greece, France, the United States,

and South America, giving rise to a new Dispersion. From the fifties there occurred some substantial shifts in the demographic distribution of the Dispersion. Many Armenians left Egypt following the overthrow of the monarchy, and a considerable number left Syria for Lebanon in the early sixties (as Egypt and Syria merged to form the United Arab Republic). Almost at the same time, many thousands of Armenians left both countries for Kuwait, the United Arab Emirates, and Australia. In the mid-seventies, some Cypriot Armenians fled the Turkish invasion of the island and settled in the United Kingdom, and a little later, during the Lebanese civil war, many more sought safety in France, Canada, and the United States. The latest large exodus was caused by the Iranian revolution, while the Persian Gulf war displaced many as well. In the eighties, large numbers of Armenians left Soviet Armenia, mainly for California.

In the wake of the genocide and the French withdrawal from Cilicia, the Catholicosate of Cilicia (with its seat at Sis, now Kozan, Turkey) went into exile in Syria, and within a few years permanently relocated in Antilias (Antelias), then a village immediately to the north of Beirut. In 1916, the Young Turk government arbitrarily dismissed Patriarch Zawēn Eliayean, *Paltatssi*, of Constantinople (two terms, 1913–16, 1919–22) from office and sent him into exile in Baghdad. In a similarly high-handed fashion, the government abolished the Armenian National Constitution and placed the Patriarchates of both Constantinople and Jerusalem and the Catholicosate of Ałtamar under the jurisdiction of the Catholicosate of Sis, whose incumbent head, Sahak II, Hapayean (1849–1939, reigned 1902–39), was appointed Catholicos-Patriarch of all Armenians of the Ottoman Empire, with his seat in Jerusalem. Gabriēl Archbishop Čēvahirčean (d.1923) sat in Constantinople as “patriarchal” *locum tenens* (1916–18). Although it retained its title, the Patriarchate of Constantinople in Turkey was in effect reduced to a see overseeing the Armenians of Istanbul and a few very small communities in Turkey that had survived the genocide. The Catholicosate of All Armenians in Ējmiatzin was severely suppressed, but after World War II gradually regained some of its rights.

The post-genocide Armenian Dispersion is a complex reality that defies definition in precise and absolute terms. Scattered far and wide and subject to diverse influences, no two communities abroad are alike, and no attempt will be made here to describe any such entity in any specific detail. In general terms, what seems to be common to all the communities is the existence of a number of institutions that represent and organize them: the Armenian Church; the political parties; charitable

organizations; the periodical press; cultural, social, and compatriotic societies; an educational network; and to a lesser extent, athletic clubs. These organizations neither exhaust the list nor are they characteristic of every community. Broadly speaking, most refugees and emigrants belonged to one of two camps: pro-Soviet Armenian or anti-Soviet Armenian. Attitudes towards Soviet Armenia, the genocide, and an all-out effort to perpetuate Armenian identity defined the characteristic aspects of the Dispersion.

None of the traditional political parties folded after the Bolshevik takeover of Armenia. The Armenian Revolutionary Federation (the Dashnak party), driven out of Armenia in 1920, tried to entrench itself firmly in the Dispersion and embraced an unremittingly anti-Soviet line. An independent and united Armenia was still the dream, as was the party's wish to return to power some day. The Social Democratic Hnchakian party supported the new regime, as did the Armenian Democratic League (the Ramkavar party), despite the wide ideological gaps separating them. Hence, a point worthy of note: Support for Soviet Armenia on the whole did not emanate from Marxist convictions (the Armenian communists were a tiny minority), but rather from a belief that Soviet Russia afforded Armenia solid protection against Turkish designs, and from a wish to see this last stretch of land flourish as a viable entity. This divergence of views manifested itself in various forms and in varying degrees of intensity. The parties by no means shied away from violence (including assassinations) against each other in the United States and, particularly, Lebanon, whose confessional system allowed a greater degree of ethnic-religious autonomy and enabled the parties to exercise a greater control over the community. But Armenian communities elsewhere enjoyed no such autonomy, and the Church remained by far their most influential institution. In an effort to strengthen its hold over the Dispersion, the Dashnak party in the mid-fifties seized full control of the Catholicosate of Cilicia in Antilias, Lebanon. The latter now began to expand its jurisdiction either by wresting sees from Ējmiatzin (e.g., that of Iran, a traditional pillar of support for Ējmiatzin throughout its history) in the Middle East, Europe, and the Americas, or by creating new ones. This hierarchical schism, allied with a number of other factors, rent the Armenian communities apart throughout the length and breadth of the Dispersion. For a while, such was the degree of fanatical partisanship that in certain circles and in certain communities, one was born to a party rather than one's ethnic roots.

These organizations, one and all, regarded the fostering of Armenian identity as their foremost mission. It was their response to the genocide,



the ungodly crime that haunted their collective memory, and at once impeded and inspired their intellectual and mental energies. The Dashnak party was particularly active in this realm, not only for patriotic reasons, but also because its future hinged upon that of a vibrant Dispersion. Ideological and geographical distances, Soviet Armenian insularity and hostility to Armenian “bourgeois, nationalist” political organizations (especially the Dashnak party), the cold war, and a greater degree of integration into the host countries accentuated the differences between a divided and estranged Dispersion and Soviet Armenia. In the post-Stalin era, a thaw began in the late fifties. Students from the Dispersion were offered scholarships to study in Soviet Armenian institutions, cultural exchange intensified, and Dashnak attitudes mellowed towards Soviet Armenia (beginning in the seventies). But the new ties were selective and partisan in nature and limited in scope. Furthermore, the Dispersion, now prosperous and with deep roots in host countries, had many faces and spoke in multiple voices due to some major economic, social, cultural, and political shifts. And Armenians’ perceptions of their own self-image exhibited striking variations in national values. If language, for instance, was the most essential element in the Middle Eastern Armenian identity, it was of little or no importance for most Armenian-Americans, and it even became a source of muffled tension between the latter and new immigrants from the Middle East. A fragmented Church, torn between its religious-spiritual and national-cultural missions and further weakened by a general decline in religiosity, was no longer as effective as before. The United States and France ceased to play a leading role in literature and culture in general. Younger Armenians in increasing numbers began writing in English and French, and a new identity began to take shape in the West. The unspoken truth, long discerned by perceptive observers, now became apparent to most Armenians: The Dispersion was to be a permanent reality.

But a new era was taking shape as the old died. From the sixties onward, cultural activities were renewed with unprecedented zeal in the Middle Eastern communities, which assumed a leading position in the Dispersion. But not for long. The Armenian-American community, which had been showing signs of revival since the fifties, established its superiority in the late seventies. Several factors accounted for this, but a fresh impetus for both communities came from unlikely quarters: Soviet Armenia. The massive demonstration in Erevan commemorating the fiftieth anniversary of the genocide not only introduced new perspectives for the Armenians in the homeland, but it also provided a new élan for a languishing cause: to gain international and Turkish

recognition of the forgotten genocide in more effective ways. The effort towards this end took various forms, including acts of violence, and was launched and supported by both the traditional organizations and some new cultural, professional, and political structures. With the outbreak of the Artsakh-Azerbaijani war, the earthquake, the collapse of the Soviet Union, and the birth of an independent Armenia, there began a new phase in Armenia's relations with the Dispersion. When local forces led Armenia to independence and the traditional political parties, especially the Dashnaks, tried to participate in Armenia's political life and vied for power, some substantial differences in outlook and mentality, hitherto neglected and still unacknowledged, that set Armenia and the Dispersion apart (and divided the Diaspora itself) became glaringly apparent.

The post-genocide literature took shape in the Armenian communities of the United States, France, and the Middle East. The first had been an active center, particularly in the wake of the massacres of the mid-1890s, with numerous periodicals (Boston taking the lead) and fierce political rivalries. This activity abated somewhat after 1908, when some intellectuals, in exile since the 1890s, returned to Constantinople after the Young Turk coup. The literature produced here by the more important writers was essentially of a retrospective and nostalgic nature. Most of the masters had been born in the "old country," in or near Harberd (Harput), where Tlkatintsi (q.v.) had reigned supreme. But while they reminisced about the immediate past, life in the New World was not lost upon them; the effects of American society on Armenians transplanted to or born in the United States were almost as central to their literature as the destroyed lifestyle they restored for posterity. Some writers tackled the social and political problems afflicting American society at large, and echoes of Armenian politics reverberated in many a work. But disruptive political infighting (sometimes intensified by external factors, such as World War II or the cold war) found its fiercest expression in journalism and in attitudes towards Soviet Armenia and the Church. Armenian authors in the United States adhered to traditional patterns, and no literary experiments or innovative trends distinguished their output. William Saroyan and Leon Surmelian inaugurated Armenian-American literature in English, which, of course, is a different story.

In sharp contrast to the United States, France witnessed profound transformations and experiments in Armenian literature. There, the "Desert Generation," the shocked and confused survivors (some of them orphans) of the genocide, faced a superior and sophisticated culture beside which their own tradition paled, giving rise to serious, tormenting questions as to its validity and viability. Adaptation almost invariably meant

assimilation. Although overwhelmed by it, they also perceived a moral, social, and economic crisis damaging the fabric of Western civilization between the two wars. Renewal was the key. The literature they created was a tortuous quest for clues to fresh values and a new self-definition. It was nihilistic; it rejected the past (just as some Soviet-Armenian writers had earlier, but under entirely different circumstances and for entirely different ideological and aesthetic purposes) and showed the “retreat” (i.e., assimilation, alienation, or fall) of the first generations. The short-lived periodical *Menk* (We) appeared as the mouthpiece of a similarly short-lived literary coterie by the same name, made up of fifteen young writers (Š. Šahnur, V. Šušanean, Z. Orbuni, N. Sarafean, H. Zardarean, N. Pēšikṭašlean, B. Tōṗalean, P. Mik'ayēlean, Š. Narduni, and others) who put their signatures to a manifesto initiating this revisionist approach and espousing the cause of literary and intellectual reform. Compared to the *Mehean* group, the *Menk* circle was far more modest in tone, ambition, and style. They sought to cultivate camaraderie and solidarity among their members, thereby creating bonds among young writers scattered in four corners of the earth, which in due time would give rise to a common creed that would recognize the individuality of writers along with national threads and concerns common to them all. The credo was stated briefly and in general terms—an early indication, perhaps, of the disparity in the views of its founders and, hence, the temporary nature of their association. Some of these authors looked more sympathetically to Soviet Armenia. A smaller but vociferous group of writers, some of whom were communists, pragmatically concentrated on the present and saw the problem in a much larger context. Capitalism was the culprit, but it became the lesser evil when fascism raised its head. They took up arms and died for France fighting against the Nazi armies.

The writers who survived the genocide were active at cultural institutions in Egypt, Palestine (the seminary at the Patriarchate), Cyprus (the Melgonean, i.e., Melkonian, School in Nicosia), Lebanon (the Nšan Palančean, Yovakimean-Manukean, Daruhi Yakobean, and Sahakean in Beirut), and Syria. Following the death of the last great writers in the forties (e.g., Tēkēean, Ōšakan) and the founding of schools, Lebanon and Syria, now with larger Armenian communities than any other Arab countries, set the tone for the cultural initiatives in the entire Middle East and North Africa. Although political orientation polarized the community, and most writers took clear positions vis-à-vis Soviet Armenia, the rich literature developed here was of a traditional character, devoid of innovative trends and almost free from crises of identity. There were no threats to the language, religion, cultural institutions, or autonomy

of this entirely Armenian-speaking community, at least until the sixties, when certain restrictions were imposed on political and cultural activities and the teaching of Armenian language and history at schools in some Arab countries. The Armenians of Iran, a most vibrant community, also contributed their share to Armenian literature and culture.

### **A Survey of the Literature of the Post-Genocide Dispersion**

**HAMASTEĻ** (1895–1966) is usually referred to as a “giwlagir” (a compound word made up of the Armenian for village “giwl,” in the sense of countryside, and the word for letter or writing, “gir,” in the sense of a writer), a term that has acquired the full force of convention, but does no justice to HamasteĻ, who cast his net beyond the generally accepted definition of the designation. In much the same way, identifying the era and group of writers he belonged to is somewhat difficult and can be arbitrary; for there seems to be equal ground to assigning him to the last phase of Western Armenian literature or to the nascent tradition forged by writers of the new Dispersion. Properly speaking, since no characters born and brought up in the Armenian Dispersion appear among his protagonists, HamasteĻ belonged to the last generation of Western Armenian authors, with senior colleagues such as V. Tëkëcan, E. Ōtean, and Y. Ōšakan, who had fortuitously escaped the nightmare of 1915. But he has also been recognized as one of the writers of the post-genocide Armenian Dispersion. Geographically, chronologically, and (to a certain degree) thematically speaking, this makes much sense. After all, his literature, as a chronicle of a microcosm that had all but vanished shortly after he had left it in 1913, in many ways documented the inestimable loss suffered in 1915.

HamasteĻ wrote short stories, a novel, plays, prose poems, and some verse. Of his two plays, the one titled “Hayastani leŋneru srngaharë” (The flutist from the mountains of Armenia) is about the hold the spirit of the homeland exercises over the hearts of its children, especially for the early emigrants abroad (in this case, those living in the U. S. state of Maine) who, unwilling and unable to assimilate, immerse themselves in a world of dreams, a mental replica of their former homeland, with an almost demented nostalgia as their only spiritual sustenance. The novel *Spitak dżiaworë* (The white horseman), contrived as a grand novel, proved to be a failure. HamasteĻ’s intention was to flesh out the spiritual and heroic aspects of the Armenian quintessential self against the backdrop of recent Armenian history. His premise was built upon preconceptions, such as that the Armenians are a people of romantic sentiments, faith, and heroes. The result was a curious mixture of fact and fantasy, hyperbole, legend, and epic that lacked coherence and genuine characters.

In contrast, Hamastel was at his best in his short stories, which grew out of a lifestyle he knew and identified with intimately. The setting is primarily the Harput area, but some of his heroes are transplanted onto American soil. The latter, mainly peasants, are unable to shed their old lifestyle or to adapt themselves to the new environment; thus, they lead an insular life with an undying yearning for their homeland. But Hamastel is in his element depicting fellow countrymen in their original habitat. Here he brings the region to life, describing its everyday routines, customs, and superstitions, along with a host of memorable characters, drawn in masterful strokes, in a colorful and most engaging diction. Some are mean, crude, or brusque, but most are good-hearted, honest, and simple-minded people with entrenched values and a profoundly moving attachment to the soil. With subtlety, discretion, and penetrating skill, Hamastel lays bare their soul and mentality before the reader. He does so in an eloquent and detached manner, radiating his immense love in a vibrant, unadorned, and splendidly spontaneous style. It is these works that rank him among the masters of short prose in twentieth-century Armenian literature.

**VAHĒ HAYK** (1896–1983), in bright colors and a lyrical style, initially contemplated his impressions of his native region, its magic and majesty, the spell it cast on him, and allegorically narrated its sad fate. All this revealed some of the affinities he shared with a master he admired, Rubēn Zardarean (q.v.). But soon Hayk shifted his emphasis onto the Armenian realities in the United States, occasionally stealing retrospective glances at his birthplace as if it were an entrancing dream. Hayk wrote with some social awareness of the clash of traditional Armenian attitudes with American values, the alienation renting the Armenian family apart, the power of money, the rapid retreat the Armenian language suffered as English began to replace it, and the bleeding wounds afflicted by 1915. With few exceptions, his characters are Armenians, rich and poor, good and evil. With a sense of urgency he emphasized, as did most of his colleagues, the importance of maintaining the vernacular as the most important pillar of Armenian identity, whose roots went deep into the now ravaged native soil, but whose memory and distant hope of regeneration Hayk now saw in his image of Soviet Armenia. Hayk also wrote some works of a historical and philological nature.

**BENJAMIN NURIKEAN** (1894–1988) made a conscious effort to capture for posterity images of life in and around his native village. His prose, economical and simple, consists of short stories and also of vignettes and profiles of real people and events that added a touch of authenticity and verisimilitude to his account of his birthplace. Its enchanting landscape

dominated by two mountains, its customs, mores, and details of daily routine are all part of the picture Nurikéan painted for the reader. Nurikéan also echoed what he saw as the emotional and economic hardship and the cultural distress that the survivors of 1915 experienced in the United States, where the specter of assimilation seriously threatened the Armenian identity. Soviet Armenia was a symbol of survival and a source of hope for some of these characters and for Nurikéan himself. He was the principal founder and editor of a literary periodical, *Nor gir*, which for over fifteen years played a vital role in promoting Armenian letters in the United States.

ANDRANIK ANDRĒASEAN's (1909–96) prose covers a wide range of topics: from the Spanish Civil War and the struggle of Ukrainian partisans, to the plight of African Americans and academic life in the era of McCarthyism; from the Armenian genocide and his sad days at orphanages at Corfu, to scenes from Armenian life, social injustice, and racism in America and the destructive appeal of an utterly corrupt Hollywood. He paid little attention to the artistic aspects of his literary output, which suffers from protraction and pontification. As an ideologically motivated writer, the ravages of capitalism, poverty, economic disparity, discrimination, and concern for the peace and prosperity of his homeland and mankind are central to his work.

YAKOB ASATUREAN (1903–) wrote poetry at first, but he later turned to prose. His novel *Yovakimi toṛnerĕ* (Joachim's grandchildren) remains his best literary effort. It is a journey back to his childhood and teenage years, recreated in a simple and spontaneous style, with his birthplace and the catastrophic carnage of 1915 as its background. Although somewhat disjointed, the novel is an unadorned record of the harrowing ordeal he and his resilient fellow countrymen experienced, and makes for sober reading. After a long hiatus, Asaturean published *Yovakimi toṛnordinerĕ* (Joachim's great-grandchildren), a kind of sequel to his first novel. Here Joachim's posterity is seen in the United States, caught between conflicting (old and new) loyalties, memories, and challenges. *To lač tnawer* (Thou, homeless lad) is a literary account of a visit he paid to his native region, which vividly evoked a painful past.

SURĒN MANUĒLEAN (1906–80) covered a variety of topics, but his pages evoking his birthplace and childhood remain his best. The collection *Argawand akōsner* (Fertile furrows, as the author translated it) chronologically depicts portraits and episodes of his fellow compatriots against the landscape of his native region, the horrors of the genocide,

his years at orphanages, and his and his fellow countrymen's early days in the United States. The volume concludes with wartime stories repudiating jingoism and the dehumanizing nature of war. Manuēlean is in his element, especially in the first part of the book, which he narrates with spontaneous élan, heartfelt emotions, and in a sharp style mixed discriminatingly with elements of his dialect. A few similarly impressive pieces are found in his other collection of short stories, *Dgal mě šakar* (A spoonful of sugar).

**ARAM HAYKAZ** (1900–86) feigned apostasy, and unlike his family, survived the 1915 wholesale slaughter and deportations. As a Muslim (and having been renamed “Muslim”), he was adopted by a Turkish family and lived mostly among Kurds for nearly four years (1915–19). A goodly part of his prose touchingly recalls various aspects of this experience: the harrowing agony of the nightmare and its impact on Armenian orphans forcibly or willingly converted to Islam to escape certain death; and penetrating glimpses into the lifestyles of Armenians, Kurds, and Turks. The genocide also looms large in his other writings and permeates his outlook, especially his views vis-à-vis Turks and Kurds. Longingly and lovingly narrated recollections of his birthplace; impressions of Armenian realities in Constantinople under Allied occupation, where he spent a short while before crossing the Atlantic; and interesting descriptions of and searching reflections on his Armenian and non-Armenian neighbors in New York, invariably seen in their ethnic context, constitute the principal topics of his literary output. His sympathetic impressions of a visit to Soviet Armenia are included in his volume *Karōt* (Longing). Autobiographical and subjective elements are ever-present in Haykaz's writings, most of which are in the form of vignettes, recollections, and episodes from real life. His immense love for nature and his inquisitive look into innocent and seemingly simple aspects of life enabled him to observe certain aspects of human behavior, some sad and some delightful. Although at times repetitive or protracted and chatty, Haykaz's prose is on the whole limpid, disarmingly frank, and engagingly humorous.

**ŽAG YAKOBEAN's** (1917–) earliest work was greeted favorably by established poets such as Vahan Tēkēan and critics such as Nikol Ałbalean (1873–1947). The latter noted the limpid and vivid qualities of Yakobean's verse and the distinctness of his expression. Tēkēan had earlier expressed similar ideas, but had also observed the limited realm of Yakobean's inspiration and its lack of force and depth. Neither of the two eminent men of letters was mistaken in recognizing in Yakobean a fresh voice; in time he emerged as one of the visible poets of the

post-genocide verse of the Dispersion. Echoes of M. Metzarents's and V. Tērean's poetic visions have already been discerned in Yakobean's poetry; to these one must add the influences of Siamantō, D. Varužan, H. Širaz, S. Kaputikyan (q.q.v.), and Paruyr Sevak (1924–71). Yakobean skillfully assimilated impulses from these poets and fashioned his own world, where songs of piety and patriotism abruptly relegated almost all else to a negligible position, conveying to his readers a message of "hope and light," as Yakobean put it in one of his poems ("Im ergers," My songs, in his collection *Ulunkašar*, String of beads). In tender and calm lines, Yakobean sings of Christ with exaltation and takes pride in the Church of Armenia and her fathers and saints, such as Grigor Lusaworich, Grigor Narekatsi, and Nersēs Šnorhali. After initially jejune pieces, Yakobean's religious poetry improved rapidly, and it always remained closest to his heart. But an equally cherished theme for Yakobean was his patriotism, which pulsed with extraordinary zeal. It covered a wide range: historical figures, events, toponyms, pride in Soviet Armenia as the homeland (whose official atheism was his greatest disappointment), a profound concern for the Armenian Dispersion and language, and the threat of assimilation. Yakobean eschewed political entanglements and refused to face the reality of a fragmented Dispersion. His patriotism is often naive, shrill, and almost invariably opens up the wounds the genocide inflicted on the souls of the survivors in general and the writers in particular. Repetition and verbosity take much away from his verse, especially his longer pieces. But his better poems, although smaller in number, are written in a fresh voice, with distinct diction and energetic emotion.

ŠAHAN ŠAHNUR (1903–74) attained immediate fame with his novel *Retreat without Song* (*Nahanjē arants ergi*), which still stands out as perhaps the most powerful landmark of Armenian Dispersion literature, epitomizing its turbulent emergence. The context, indeed the entire plot, revolves around the crestfallen love story of Petros, turned Pierre, with a French woman, Nenette. To a certain degree, the main theme is an encoded elaboration of the subtext, the dissolution of Armenian identity, exemplified by a number of secondary characters, who are assimilated into French society in varying ways. As a whole, the novel is a subliminal reaction to the genocide, illustrating its consequences.

The hue and cry raised over the novel, though understandable in some ways, cannot be taken seriously. Pornography and other such accusations were hurled at the author, who had in fact dared to question established authorities and assumptions, puncturing some outdated sensibilities, both ethnic and ethical. The novel does suffer from a number



of flaws. The author himself pinpointed its shortcomings: instances of infelicity in diction, simplicity of construction, sporadic sentimentality and pathos, and an “imperfect acquaintance” with “national history.” However, it was not so much the facts as the spirit that the critics assailed. Yet the very merit of this novel is the *élan* it derived from an honest, unencumbered probing into Armenian realities. As for the attempts of antagonists and apologists alike to cite the author’s age at the time he wrote this work (he was twenty-six), the game is not worth the candle, as the saying goes. This novel stands on its own merits. It is the gem of the literature of the Dispersion; it set a world on fire with its tormenting self-scrutiny, its tenderly memorable characters, and its riveting narrative, which is written in a forceful style and forthright tone.

Šahnur’s second work, *Yaralēznerun dawačanut’iwnē* (The treason of the gods) is a collection of seven short stories. Three of these are about life in Istanbul; two depict first-generation emigrants to France; one is set at a sanatorium; and another, the story that lends its title to the collection, is a reflection on Armenian political inaptitude, disunity, and failure. The first three show the dull, inane routine of ordinary Armenians. The ones set in Paris show Armenians on the horns of a dilemma: either resisting assimilation or becoming absorbed into the French system and finding themselves in a cul-de-sac. This collection can be seen as a sequel to the novel. For cultural and political reasons, Šahnur suggested that the present and future of the Armenian Dispersion was bleak.

Shortly after the appearance of the aforementioned collection, a crippling illness forced Šahnur to spend his remaining years bedridden in hospitals or sanatoriums. For long years, especially in the forties, he wrote in French and only occasionally in Armenian. He slowly returned to Armenian literature, committing to paper reflections and recollections, essays, short stories, and literary criticism, brilliantly living up to expectations raised by his return. Although his critical attitude towards Armenian institutions, political and otherwise, remained unchanged, a certain amount of optimism came to characterize his outlook. (We learn of his debilitating physical agony and occasional despondency only from the letters he wrote to French friends, no traces of which are found in his literature.) He remained faithful to his old, healthy credo, that “Armenianism” was a finite topic, but that the Armenians themselves offered an infinite realm for literary reflection of universal importance. His incisive observations and reflections, his aesthetic views, his artistic sincerity and integrity, and the dynamism of his literature, all expressed in an eloquent and vigorous style with trenchant wit and dignity, rank him among the best writers of the twentieth century.

VAZGĒN ŠUŠANEAN's (1903–41) work resonates with deep yet tender echoes of the genocide of 1915. Of his poems, the longest, titled "Erkir yišatakats" (A land of memories), merits special mention. It reflects in a raw, unpolished, and emotive touch the deportation of his family (parents, brother, and sister), their death, and his brief return home. The bulk of his prose that has been collected (a considerable corpus of writing is still scattered in the periodical press) has appeared in the form of letters, diaries, reminiscences, and novels. The latter almost invariably suffer from technical imperfections and verbosity. But what redeems his prose and may explain his rising popularity since the fifties is his lust for life, which characterizes his spontaneous and candid narrative, sketched in robust colors with sensuous hues, affectionate sentiments, and warm-hearted concern for mankind, the lower and working classes in particular. Amid the dismal uncertainty and utter despair that seriously threatened Šušanean's generation in the years immediately following the nightmare of 1915, his voice refreshingly sang of impassioned love, nature, moral and intellectual integrity, and political regeneration. Despite his markedly leftist tendencies, he was not a class-conscious author; his political convictions were instead motivated by his concern for his country rather than international solidarity. He never really came to grips with some of the political, cultural, and moral tenets of his adopted country or with the loss of his immediate family, which is a common thread in all of his work. Yet neither hatred nor vengeful rhetoric mars his recollection of the tragedy and its consequences for uprooted Armenians, now scattered far and wide under foreign skies. He reacted with alarm to intellectual stagnation, and although he looked back to the days of his childhood with yearning, he was essentially a forward-looking writer concerned with the culture and spiritual rejuvenation of his fellow countrymen. In many an instance, pagan values revived by senior colleagues (D. Varužan, et al.) inspired his definition of love.

Among some of his better works are the novels *Ōrerē getetsik chen* (The days are not attractive), *Čermak Varsenik* (White Varsenik), both of which are set in the countryside, and *Amran gišerner* (Summer nights), written in the form of a diary. The central characters in *Garnanayin* (Vernal) exchange letters on love and social-cultural topics. In his *Siroy ew arkatzi tākē* (Of loving and adventurous youngsters), Šušanean reminisced with gushing affection about a love affair that had begun in Tiflis and concluded in Batumi. The setting was his unhappy stay in Armenia, which he recalled in a few flashbacks and with some political commentary as part of the Armaš Agricultural School that had been relocated in Armenia for eight months in the years 1920–21. (Leon Z.

Surmelian speaks of the same episode in his *I Ask You Ladies and Gentlemen.*)

**ZAREH ORBUNI**'s (1902–80) first short novel, *Pordzë* (The attempt), was one of his best accomplishments. It deals with the quandary of a family of four genocide survivors stationed in Marseilles. Narrated in a simple, wry style, it tells of the impact of displacement and disintegration on the new Armenian Dispersion in France. This emerged as one of the dominant themes in his other short novels and stories, where, taking his cue from contemporary European and French literature, Orbuni delved deeper into the psychology of his characters, much to the disapproval of some Soviet Armenian critics. His characters, usually poor and humble, are led into a state of confusion and moral disarray by their mental anguish, in an environment whose moral and social aspects Orbuni decidedly disapproved. The unobtrusive, subtle presence of the genocide is felt throughout, as its children, deracinated and dispirited, are held hostage to tradition and the burden of identity and struggle to survive. His short stories do not fully fit the traditional definition of the genre. The external world does not play a large role in these pieces, in which the author delves into the hidden realms of the self in an economical prose, with bright imagery and a distinct ability to articulate abstract thoughts and impressions. Variations in the mood and tone of his first-person narrative are by no means unusual. At times he speaks in stream of consciousness and at others in a discursive manner, with Kafkaesque and surrealistic touches here and there. Some of Orbuni's non-Armenian characters appear in his cycle of ten short stories, subtitled "I ħorots srti" (From the bottom of the heart), wherein Orbuni recalls his experience as a prisoner of war in a Nazi camp. Of this series, "Penthesilea, Penthesilea" and related stories of human turpitude, hubris, and haughtiness are hauntingly memorable.

**ŠAWARŠ NARDUNI** (1898–1968) was a journalist, a studious but amateurish philologist, and a prolific author, who preferred short prose pieces, chiefly in the form of tales, stories, recollections, observations, and reflections. His work is uneven in quality. Save for his best (and they are small in number), many of his writings, though distinguished for their eloquent locution and imagery, are shallow, weak in structure, and lacking in focus. His best is found mainly in his book *Metediner, metediner . . .* (Melodies, melodies . . .). Perhaps the relative abundance of phrases, quotations, images, and topics from Classical Armenian texts as well as from the Bible (especially the Old Testament) are partly due to the awe in which Narduni held the Armenian language (always associated with what many consider the mysterious appeal of Classical

Armenian) and to his penchant for the traditional, the mythical, and the mystical. Narduni characterized the aforementioned collection with a sensuality through which, he said, he sought fulfillment by fathoming agony. Such sentiments resonate in most of the stories, in which Narduni, with idealized nostalgia and melancholy, recalls his birthplace and its enchanting nature and retells with wistful elegance local folk tales, stories, and vignettes of human love, amatory sentiments, and turpitude. Narduni had an excellent command of Armenian. In this regard, he shares an affinity with A. Bagratuni (q.v.) and, to a certain degree, Y. Ōšakan (q.v.), in matters related to the sensual realm.

**HRACH ZARDAREAN** (1892–1986), son of Rubēn Zardarean (q.v.) and a noted novelist, is remembered chiefly for his two novels, both of which took stock of a rapidly deteriorating Diaspora. *Mer keankē* (Our life) juxtaposes two brothers; the elder is the embodiment of a traditional Armenian outlook, but is at the same time the denunciation of some elements of that mindset. He has both fallen heir to a legacy of passivity, timidity, and cringing before the Turk, which has deeply bruised his soul, and is the beneficiary of his fathers' virtues. So, in the murky world of business, governed by the law of the jungle, he is barely able to eke out a wretched existence and is bereft of any fulfillment. By contrast, his younger brother is a cold-blooded pragmatist, an observer of *raison*, and a worshipper of Mammon. Zardarean's second novel, *Orbatsot mardik* (Orphaned men; the Armenian title employs a present participle for the past participle used here, giving the word a sense of continuity), is the story of a musician who is determined to remain faithful to the gods of his forefathers. He struggles amid a sea of people who, in the name of individual liberties and independence, are denying parents and rejecting ethnic-national loyalties, the homeland, and the arts. Although Zardarean, like some of his colleagues (e.g., Š. Šahnur, q.v.), dismissed certain recent manifestations of the Armenian experience, he felt, unlike some of them, that the Dispersion was not beyond redemption. Moral integrity and a fervent allegiance to the national ethos, the mother tongue, the ancestral land, the national church, and genuine piety were the most important factors. Zardarean's third volume, *Žamanak ew ħorhurdk' iwr* (Time and its mysteries), is made up of short reflections on things philosophical, ethical, social, literary, and cultural. Instances of prolixity mar his otherwise animated and lucid style, in which some of his best characters illuminate the depths of the self.

**NIKOLOS SARAFEAN** (1905–72) has been slowly gaining the recognition he deserves as a writer of note. Acceptance has been slow in coming

for a number of reasons. An intellectual gap, the author once observed, separated him from his fellow Armenians in the Dispersion as well as from those in Soviet Armenia. The latter were not even aware of his existence. "Official" criticism in the Dispersion had been initially unfavorable to his work; its heaviest gun, Y. Ōšakan, had dismissed Sarafean's first two collections for contrived originality and insincere expression. Furthermore, his work is difficult to understand, let alone to accept and assimilate; his imagery and ideas are not always clear or comprehensible. Sarafean's bold new approach, which defied conventional definitions of identity and showed his alienation not only from himself but also from his compatriots (both in the Dispersion and in Soviet Armenia) and from the host society, seemed manufactured and was unacceptable to many a reader. It transpires from some of his essays that he was familiar with the work of St. John of the Cross, Kierkegaard and *Existentialisme*, and French literature of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, especially *Symbolisme* and *Surréalisme*.

Three of his collections in verse, *Anjrpeti mē grawumē* (*anjrpet* means a partition, boundary, or a gap, space; *grawum*, from *grawel*, is to conquer, to occupy, to seize; hence, The conquest of a boundary or an expanse; or, Filling up a void), *Telatuutiwn ew makēntatsutiwn* (Ebb and flow), and *Mijerkrakan* (Mediterranean), and his prose piece of reflections, *Vēnsēni antarē* (i.e., *Bois de Vincennes*), form a complementary cycle and the original part of his work. It is important that the reader be mindful of Sarafean's peregrinations and his experiences in Russia in his teens, because the indelible mark they left on his outlook find a manifest expression in these works. In the age of cogwheels and conveyors, the author sees himself as a rootless voyager on an endless journey into uncertain realms, and he is unwilling to look back lest he suffer the fate that befell Lot's wife. There arise two paths: one that splits him off from his childhood, and another that separates him from city and society. These two do not always run parallel, but instead criss-cross over his embattled identity. And the farther he goes from his point of departure, the emptier he feels. Lonely and sad, the poet is in both internal and external exile in a world that lacks love and compassion. In order to reconstitute his soul, fragmented in its agonizing search for a spiritually gratifying realm, the poet recalls his childhood through a number of symbols and metaphors (e.g., ships, trains, railways, the propeller, the motorcar), in this case water and trees, which he eventually replaced with the sea (the Black Sea and the Mediterranean) and the wood (*Bois de Vincennes*, southeast of Paris). In this region of his split personality, Sarafean makes no connections to his Armenian origins. The reference to King Artawazd of Armenia, whom

tradition has kept in fetters for over two millenia now, shows how time has been unkind to Sarafean and like-minded people awaiting spiritual liberation.

Still afflicted by the same malaise, Sarafean comes full circle in his second collection. Nature, the wood and the sea in particular, become the poet's intellectual habitat. The motorcar, symbolizing technical progress and new ideas fathomed against time and space, helps the poet accomplish more than effects of dynamism; it at once creates and reflects the distances within the poet and those between him and society. It also casts him as a perennial traveler or explorer. As the car hurtles through a wood at night, the trees recede and disintegrate into the darkness left behind; out of this tenebrous realm the well-lit road springs forward, like a phoenix rising from its ashes. Similarly, all falsehood, old convictions, and connections die away in the recesses of the author's soul, signifying the demise of his youthful hopes for a bright future and his faith in the West. From this chaos emerges the author's state of mind. Idle and bored, he feels no affinity with either the cruel world around him or his homeland, which he at one point had loved with an "idiotic zeal." Alienation breeds destructive urges, but early recollections forge a new perspective. The author rejoices in his childhood, which he likens to the sandy ground revealed by the tide receding on an ebb. But this proves to be a delusion, since his childhood conjures up memories at once joyful and painful. The circle repeats itself as the tide starts to come in, drowning visions of his early years. When these old dreams die, the author feels reborn for a fleeting second. Then he realizes that he is carrying the sea within him, along with its eternal ebb and flow. Nonetheless, he concludes on an optimistic note; as a citizen of the world, he is inspired by the efforts of mankind to conquer the future.

Sarafean continued his inner journey in his prose writing *Vēnsēni antarē*. Here, in the form of observations, associations, descriptions, and sensations, he touched upon a wider range of topics, including war, politics, the destiny of his nation, Soviet Armenia, and repatriation to Soviet Armenia, all viewed from his own angle. The same sense of isolation prevails. An ideological barrier separates him from the homeland, where, he believes, he would have felt "more foreign and less free." But some striking changes transformed the author's outlook in the two decades preceding the publication of his last collection, *Mijerkrakan*, wherein he makes peace with his nation. He identifies with its trials and tribulations for enlightenment and spiritual accomplishment. He and his people are now on the same elevated plane of intellectual and universal values. Although the gap between them is gradually bridged, it is never fully closed.

Some of Sarafean's other works complement or amplify the themes discussed above in a different style and temperament. *Išhanuhin* (The princess) is the distressing story of a Turkified Armenian girl married to a *pasha* and that of her brother. Narrated in a lyrical tone and interspersed with passionate passages, it sharply contrasts with Sarafean's other works, in which his equanimity and restrained emotions camouflage his eerie unease. A short novel with a weak structure, the work is a sadly helpless, fulminating revenge on paper for the unacknowledged genocide. Excruciating pain overwhelms the author in his long poem *14*, made up of reflections occasioned by *14 Juillet*. Flotsam in a French sea, he speaks of blood as a symbol of both life and death and as the highest price paid for progress that never materializes. Revolutions, he avers, never serve their purposes. The passion and jubilation with which the French marked the fall of the Bastille disturbed him for two reasons. Firstly, such passion bred violence, and the author speaks with concern, though without specific references, of imminent bloodshed in Europe. Secondly, the French remembered only *their* dead, overlooking the poet's nation, its sacrifices, and accomplishments. He professed to have no homeland, yet he could not sever his ties, forged at an early age, with an unsympathetic France as the land of promise. Hence his agony. But therein lay his hope and consolation: Life, he postulated, renewed itself through pain.

ANDRANIK TZARUKEAN (1913–89) attracted fame as both a writer and a journalist-publicist, whose periodical *Nayiri* (1941–83) remains an indispensable record for students of the Armenian Dispersion. He published only one collection of verse, *Aragastner* (Sails), and bade farewell to poetry in a long poem titled *Tult ar Erewan* (A letter addressed to Erevan). His imagination was fired by a scurrilous attack of a political nature, launched by the Soviet Armenian poet Gevorg Abov ("Menk' chenk' moratsel," We have not forgotten). As the self-appointed target of Abov's criticism, Tzarukean responded in Eastern Armenian and in a style, technique, and vocabulary reminiscent of Soviet Armenian verse, particularly that of Eliše Charents (q.v.). The thrust of his poem is to forge a sense of unity with Soviet Armenia by transcending or glossing over the irreconcilable ideological differences that stand between himself and the homeland. Indeed, making some sweeping generalizations, Tzarukean patches up the political disunity and rancor that bedevils the embattled Armenian Dispersion and its relations with Soviet Armenia, projecting the floodlights instead on a common ground: that of the *patria* and patriotism. He does so in a highly effective dramatic style that, though not always free of sentimentality and self-pity, attains a bewitching power in

the concluding parts of the poem in which Tzarukean, with contagious spontaneity, pledges his selfless loyalty to Soviet Armenia.

The poem reverberates with echoes of the 1915 holocaust, as do Tzarukean's other works, since he himself was a survivor of the calamity. *Mankutiwn chunetsot mardik* (Men deprived of childhood) sketches a series of intimately knit episodes from Tzarukean's own childhood and that of other orphans, innocent children lacking parental affection and care. There is something cruel about the atmosphere in which these orphans grow up, alienated from themselves and society at large, and given willy-nilly to their instincts for survival. Narrating with verve and poignant sorrow, Tzarukean recalls memories of the saddest phase in his life, one that he believed should have been the happiest. In certain ways, *Erazayin Halēpē* (Charming Aleppo; literally, Dreamlike) is a sequel to the former and shows the author and some of his friends at a slightly later phase in their lives. With delight and nostalgia, Tzarukean draws portraits of Armenian friends, characters, and local dignitaries and captures aspects of Armenian realities in Aleppo. *Verjin anmelē* (The last innocent) is a political novel. It delves into the character of a political activist, whose mentality and political outlook are shaped by his father and are out of touch with reality. The larger picture of this novel deals with the relations between Soviet Armenia and the Dispersion; the subtext deals with the activities and attitudes of certain political leaders and elements, including father and son, the two central heroes. There seem to be many authentic elements to this novel which, like Tzarukean's other works, is written in a trenchant and eloquent style with revealing insights into the inner world of his characters. Tzarukean's last novel, *Sērē Eternin mēj* (Love and genocide, 1987), concerns the bloodthirsty destruction in 1915 of the Western Armenian intelligentsia, its flower and flower-bed alike. More specifically, it encompasses the last year in the life of the poet Rubēn Sewak (q.v.), one of the intellectuals rounded up in April of 1915. The novel discusses his banishment to Çankırı and his murder, together with Daniēl Varužan (q.v.) and others, on the way to Ayaş. Tzarukean's age must have taken its toll; the novel is a hasty and shallow sketch, flawed in structure and technique, and lacking the vigor and zest of his style.

VAHĒ-VAHEAN's (1907–1998) poetry, especially his first collection, *Arew-andzrew* (Sun-rain), bears the imprint of the genocide, which he survived as a child. Under a pervasive mood of anxiety and occasional pessimism there lurk painful memories of irretrievable loss, uncertainty accentuated by concern for the fate of mankind, and antiwar sentiments. His introspection, though in the main cerebral, is blended with a good



deal of lyricism. Vahē-Vahean derived some inspiration from Petros Durean, Misak Metzarents, Daniēl Varužan, and Vahan Tēkēean (q.q.v.), but spoke in his own voice throughout. Soviet Armenia, a cardinal theme, is celebrated with deep affection as a safe, peaceful, and prosperous land, betokening the revival of the Armenian people. These same themes—patriotism, altruism, melancholy and despondency, love and longing, and a greater sense of stoicism and optimism—preoccupy the poet in his second collection, *Oski kamurj* (Golden bridge), as well as his subsequent collections, in which a number of bridges are extended between the past and present and the personal and public. From the ashes of a grievous implosion, Vahē-Vahean's optimism emerges triumphantly in his fourth collection, *Yušardzan Vahramis* (A memorial to my Vahram), written in memory of his younger son, Vahram (1944–76), who was tragically killed in a car accident. Two contrasting moods characterize Vahē-Vahean's verse. World War II, the Lebanese civil war, the fragmented Armenian Dispersion with an obscure future, and concern for society at large aggravate his harrowing memories of World War I. The rebirth of Armenia, lofty ideals, and a personal determination not to yield to bleak sentiments and situations nourish his optimism. He writes in an eloquent and felicitous Western Armenian, with meticulous attention to structure, rhythm, and rhyme. His emotions are balanced by his intellect, radiating the solicitude of a concerned human being.

MUŠEL IŠHAN (1913–90) wrote prose and verse. His prose consists of two novels, a short novel, and an autobiographical work, *Mnas barōv mankuṭiwn* (Farewell, childhood), which recalls the flight of his family from his birthplace to Damascus before the advancing armies of Kemal Atatürk. His plays bear no marks of distinction. Some are curious and naive experiments: *Meṛnilē orkan džuar ē* (Dying is so difficult); *Saṛnaranēn elatz mardē* (The man who came out of the refrigerator); *Postal* is an adaptation of G. Zōhrap's famous short story bearing the same title; *Paroyr Haykazn ew Movsēs Horenatsi* (Paruyr Haykazn [i.e., the rhetorician Proaeresius] and Movsēs Horenatsi) elaborates on the same idea advanced by Raffi in his novel *Paroyr Haykazn*, that is, the importance of serving one's own nation before anyone else's; *Mardorsē* (The sniper) depicts a ruthless arms dealer; and *Kilikioy arkan* (The king of Cilicia), perhaps his best, underlines the significance of keeping national ideals alive in the face of adversities. But Išhan excelled as one of the well-known poets of the Dispersion. Although his cherishing love for home and the homeland manifests itself in various forms, it is mainly a spiritual bond expressed in tender, deep sentiments and quietly

smoldering longing. His mother tongue, loyalty to national and traditional values, dreams, ideals, prayers, and aspirations often form a spiritual abode for him. The genocide remained a bleeding wound in the form of sad memories and unhappy survivors, as did the fate of Armenians under foreign, albeit hospitable, skies. His call for shielding Armenian identity from the threats of assimilation was gentle but firm and sincere. Poems of disappointment and despondency are found in his work, as are poems of altruism and a general concern for mankind. He wrote with heartfelt sympathy for the downtrodden, the poor, and the neglected. Universal suffering, personal grief, vanity of life, and certainty of death are themes that are found in almost all of his collections of verse. But almost equally prevalent are Iřhan's warm hymns to life, composed in a traditional style, yet with glowing warmth and sincerity.

Mirrored in **EDUARD PŌYAČEAN's** (1915–66) literature, particularly his prose, are some aspects and impact of the dolorous fate that befell the inhabitants of the six Armenian villages in the vicinity of Musa Dagħ (then in the region of Alexandretta, now Hatay, Turkey). Faced with certain death in 1915, they accomplished an extraordinary feat of self-defense against superior Turkish forces, a tour de force that inspired Franz Werfel's acclaimed novel, *Die vierzig Tage des Musa Dagħ*. Evacuated to Port-Said, Egypt, aboard French and British warships, they returned to their homes after the armistice of 1918. By a cruel twist of fate, they unwillingly abandoned the region for the last time when French imperialism ceded it to Turkey in 1939. Most of them moved to the village of Aynčar in Lebanon, and many of them settled in Soviet Armenia in the forties.

Pōyačean composed poetry, but he never quite found his own poetic voice. Still, passion and vigorous diction endow a few of his poems with distinction. Dreams, songs, and love formed the essence of life for him. He sang of unrequited love, human suffering, and lofty ideals, with sadness and occasional pessimism. In some instances, he mistook a convoluted style for sophistication and verbosity for spontaneity, especially in his verse glorifying his birthplace. In other cases his sentiments were rather vague. His Letter to my children (*Tuřt zawaknerus*) contains a few bright passages (particularly the one on Šamiram's love for Ara) along with conventional counsel on his preference for moral-social and intellectual values over the material aspects of life. But it is his other prose pieces that more elegantly represent the original and enduring aspects of his literary output.

In his best pages, bitterness, anxiety, and a strong sense of disappointment mingle with tenderness and elegance to characterize the tone

of Pōyačean's sinewy style. His protagonists, drawn from real life, are ordinary mortals with both good qualities and bad. Some are naive and some superstitious; some are toppers and some maniacs; some are mean swindlers but most are honest. What they all share in common is a pining for home in Jabal Mūsa: its mountains in the proximity of starry skies, its lush nature, its invigorating air, and their gardens and houses perched high on cliffs. Dying away from home becomes a greater agony than fear of death. Thus, most of them lose interest in living and simply peak and pine. In a robust style with subtle humor and irony, Pōyačean captured a number of interesting characters and created some memorable stories in which his sympathy and concern touched upon certain values of universal appeal. Although Pōyačean refused to reconcile himself to the defeat inflicted upon his fellow compatriots and himself (he was only a few months old at the time of the fabulous self-defense of Musa Dagħ), he had little hope beyond the will power to survive in anticipation of better days. Such days must have seemed distant. He was an anti-Bolshevik and pinned no hope on Soviet Armenia. And he was a passionately partisan observer of his people's Diaspora, rent apart by political stances on Soviet Armenia, the conflict within the Armenian Church, and the Lebanese civil war.

**SIMON SIMONEAN** (1914–86) highlighted the consequences of the genocide and its impact on survivors from Sasun, some of whom found refuge in Aleppo. His finest short stories revolving around this subject, indeed some of his best works, narrated in a crisp, dramatic, and often pungent style, are found in *Lernakanneru verjaloyse* (The twilight of the mountain dwellers [*montagnards*]), a poignant depiction of the gallant Armenians from Sasun, written with pride, passion, and fondness for his fellow compatriots. (Simonean's forefathers reportedly emigrated from Sasun to Aintab, now Gaziantep, Turkey.) It is almost a documentary record in that the author knew most of his heroes from childhood, historical figures one and all, who languished under foreign skies, away from their ancestral mountainous habitat. Wit and sarcasm are typical of Simonean's style, as are verbosity and an excessive use of puns and similar associations. Such is the case, for instance, in some of his short stories dealing with Soviet Armenia and its relations with Moscow and the Armenian Dispersion, and with his stories highlighting Armeno-Turkish relations.

His first literary effort was a satirical piece, *Kē ħndrui . . . ħachadzewel* (Please . . . organize conflicting functions; or, Please . . . boycott [the festivities marking the ten-thousandth anniversary of the birth of the Armenian people]). The title is an allusion to Armenian disunity. The

text examines, in a straightforward fashion, certain aspects of Armenian history, national traits, and political parties (e.g., Bel blaming Hayk, the eponymous forefather of the Armenians, for migrating to the north, thereby injecting the Armenian character with a nomadic strain and abandoning an oil-rich region!). The concept offered intriguing possibilities, but the narrative, although amusing, rather hastily touches upon a few topics and is obviously incomplete. Simonean's sense of purpose is diffused in exciting or unusual events and details, and his strokes are uneven. One is left with a similar impression by Simonean's next novel, *Anžamandros*, despite its extensiveness and far better structure. Reflecting Simonean's own independent thinking, the narrative is anti-capitalist, anti-bourgeois, anti-communist, and anti-revolutionary, with topical allusions to some political issues and concerns. The author explained the compound title as made up of *anžamanak* (Armenian for timeless, eternal) and the word *andros*, man ([sic]; the genitive of Greek *anēr*, man). It is a novel within a novel; thus, Anžamandros is the protagonist of a novel by the architect Arsēn Zamanean (from *zamān*, time, presumably in the sense of transient and mortal, in contrast to the timelessness of Anžamandros), who is the central character of Simonean's novel. Anžamandros, punished for loving instead of warring, is condemned to reappear on earth after a 9999-year slumber. His life at his second coming and that of the other characters (an architect and revolutionaries) bear certain resemblances, but they are also dissimilar in many ways. What Simonean sought to illustrate was the lure of the unknown; more importantly, the elusive nature of love and happiness, the only true and imperishable bond between human beings, a dream relentlessly pursued since the time of hirsute, quadrupedal ancestors. Furthermore, he held that unfulfilled sentiments and unattained goals rendered human life tragic; hence the beauty and attraction, at times fatal, of the unreachable.

# 2

Bio-Bibliographical Entries:  
Authors Born between  
1500 and 1920

**ABOV, GEVORG** (1897–1965)

Pen name: Gevorg Abov.

Born Gevorg Abovyan in Tiflis and educated at the local Nersisean school. Writer, translator, and literary critic. With E. Charents and A. Vštuni (q.q.v.), he made up the rebellious literary group that wrote the famous “Declaration of the Three” (1922), inspired by the new political system in Armenia. The declaration rejected the past and called for a new Armenian literary tradition. Abov was the secretary of the Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia (1925–31), director of the Armenian State Theater (1928–31, named after Gabriel Sundukyan in 1937), director of the Matenadaran (1940–52, the national repository of manuscripts and a research institute named after Mesrop Maštots in 1962), and editor of *Telekagir* (renamed *Lraber* in 1966) of the Academy of Sciences of the Armenian SSR (1961–64).

**Texts**

*Miayn kinē*. (Tiflis, 1919). (Poetry).

*Danakē bkin*. (Moscow, 1923). (Poetry).

*Edini front, katakakan agitka*. (Moscow, 1924). (Poetry).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1928). (Stories).

*Čakatum ev t'ikunkum*. (Erevan, 1943). (Prose).

**Other works**

*Dašnaksutyunn antsyalum ev ayžm*. (Erevan, 1929; Vałaršapat, 1930).

*Siro ev ardarutyan metz ergichē, Sayat-Novan*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Khachatur Abovian. Zhizn' i tvorchestvo*. (Erevan, 1948).

*Gabriel Sundukyan, kyankn u gortzuneut'yunē*. (Erevan, 1953).

*Gabriel Sundukian. Zhizn' i tvorchestvo*. (Erevan, 1956).

**ABOVEAN, HACHATUR** (c1809–1848)

Born in K'anak'ei, near Erivan, now a suburb of the Armenian capital. Educated at Ėjmiatzin (1819–22) and at the Nersisean school in Tiflis (1824–26). In 1829 he scaled Mount Ararat with Friedrich Parrot (1791–1841; a professor of natural philosophy at Dorpat University and a Russian imperial councilor of state), who later arranged for a Russian state scholarship for Abovean to study at Dorpat (now Tartu, Estonia). Upon his return, Abovean accepted an appointment as supervisor of the Tiflis district school (1837–43), a position that he also held in Erivan from 1843 to shortly before his mysterious disappearance on 2 April 1848.

**Collections**

*Tēr Sargsean, S. Erker*. (Moscow, 1897).

*Zaryan, R. Ėntir yerker*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1939–40).

*Šahaziz, E. Divan Hachatur Abovyan*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1940–48).

*Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. 8 vols; 2 suppl. vols. (Erevan, 1947–61).

*Felek'yan, H., and Hakobyan, P. Erker*. (Erevan, 1984).

**Texts**

*Naħašawit krtutean i pēts noravaržits*. (Tiflis, 1838, 1862; Erevan, 1940). (Text-book).

*Vērē Hayastani, olb hayrenasiri*. (Tiflis, 1858; Baku, 1908; Constantinople, 1931; Erevan, 1939, 1955, 1959, 1975, 1978, 1981, 1984). (Novel; 1984 edition illust. by G. Hanjyan; adaptations and selections published in Tiflis, 1912; Erevan, 1948, 1957).

- Parap vaḥti ḥatalik*. (Tiflis, 1864). (Fables; includes the play *Fēodora*).  
*Antip erker*. (Tiflis, 1904). (Unpublished works).  
*Hazarpešen*. (Tiflis, 1912; Erevan, 1941). (Poem).  
 Abrahamean, R. "Hachatur Aboveani antip namaknerē." *HA*, 1929/43, 395–407. (Letters).  
*Bayatiner*. (Erevan, 1939, 1941). (Poetry).  
*Arakner*. (Erevan, 1941). (Fables).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1941). (Poetry).  
*Zrutsaran*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Ėntertsaran*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Turki aljikē*. (Erevan, 1941). Also published as *Turki aḥchikē*. (Erevan, 1984). (Story).  
*Mankakan banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan 1941). (Poetry for children).  
 Harutʿyunyan, G. "Hachatur Abovyani antip dambanakan čarē." *EJ*, 1948/7–9, 56–60. (Funeral oration).  
 Hakobyan, P. "Hachatur Abovyani zatkakan k'arozē, artasanvatz Moskvayi hayots ekefetsum, 1836 t. marti 29-in." *EJ*, 1986/5, 30–35. (Sermon on Easter).

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- LPA*, 159–63.  
*PAAM*, 75–79.

#### GERMAN

- Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*, Vol. 7. (Erevan, 1947–61).

#### RUSSIAN

- Shervinskii, S. *Stikhotvoreniia*. (Erevan, 1948).  
 ———. *Rany Armenii. Vopl' patriota*. (Erevan and Moscow, 1948).  
 ———. *Rany Armenii. Skorb' patriota*. (Erevan, 1971, 1984).  
 ———, and Gevorkian, M. *Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1948).

### Bibliographies

- Akopian, P. *Khachatur Abovian, 1805–1955. Kratkaia bibliografiia*. (Erevan, 1956). (Armenian and Russian).  
 Babayan, A. *Hachatur Abovyan: asuyfner ev bibliografiia*. (Erevan, 1948).

### Criticism

- Abelean, A. "Abovean ew Hak'sthauzēn." *HK*, 5 (1926–27/1), 115–26; 2, 82–89; 3, 131–45.  
 ———. "Bodenštēdt Hayastanum." *HK*, 5 (1926–27/5), 75–85; 6, 98–111.  
 ———. "Fridrih Parrot Hayastanum." *HK*, 9 (1930–31/6), 107–18; 7, 135–47.  
 ———. "Hachatur Aboveani tznndean tarin." *B*, 106 (1948), 252–54.  
 ———. "Čakatagri haruatznerē ew Aboveani vaḥčanē." *HK*, 28 (1950/5), 51–61.  
 Abov, G. *Khachatur Abovian. Zhizn' i tvorchestvo*. (Erevan, 1948).  
 Abrahamyan, H. "Nyuter Abovyani masin." *BM*, 1 (1941), 189–94.  
 Adonts, N. "Hachatur Aboveani vaḥčanē." *Vēm*, 1 (1933/1), 5–13.  
 Aivazian, S. *Predvestie zari: Roman o Kh. Aboviane*. (Moscow, 1983). (Translated by V. Dolukhanian).  
 Akopian, P. "Khachatur Abovian i obshchestvennye deiateli Estonii 30-kh godov XIX veka." *T*, 1960/5–6, 157–72.  
 ———. *Khachatur Abovian*. (Erevan, 1968).

- , et al. *Khachatur Abovian: Problemy tvorchestva i lit. svyazei*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Asatryan, A. "Abovyani grakan žaranguťyan patmut'yunits." *T*, 1948/9.
- Aťanasyan, L. "Im hušers Ĥachatur Abovyani masin." *EJ*, 1952/8, 44–48.
- Awdalbēgean, T. "Ĥachatur Abovean." *A*, 1910, 555–63, 643–51, 735–43, 867–74, 965–72.
- . *Ĥachatur Abovean, patmakan-grakan verlutzutiwn*. (N.p., 1910).
- Bakunts, A. *Ĥachatur Abovyani anhayt batsakayumě*. (Erevan, 1932).
- Baldasaryan, A., and Abrahamyan, G. "Ašharhagruťyuně Ĥachatur Abovyani ašhatuťyunnerum." *T*, 1957/9, 132–33.
- Bazyan, S. *Abovyani grakan žaranguťyuně*. (Erevan, 1966).
- . *Abovyani banasteltzakan ašharhě*. (Erevan, 1977).
- Čanašean, M. "Ĥachatur Abovean, S. Nazareants, G. Dodoheants, Dorpati hamal-saranin diwanakan vkayatulterun hamadzayn." *B*, 106 (1948), 16–20.
- Chōpanean, A. "Ĥachatur Abovean." *ANA*, 1 (1898–99), 50–62.
- . "Aboveani hariwrameakin aťiw." *ANA*, 1906/1–2, 1–12.
- Chrakean, K. "Ĥachatur Abovean." *B*, 61 (1903), 33–37.
- Chubarean, V. "Mi aknark Ĥachatur Aboveani grakan ew hasarakakan gortzunēutean veray." *Lumay*, 10 (1905/2), 64–72.
- Dar'ian, V. *Voskhozhdenie Khachatura Aboviana na Ararat*. (Erevan, 1980).
- Eritsean, A. "Ĥachatur Aboveani kensagruťean hamar nor niwťer." *Pordz*, 1880/8–9, 191–98.
- Eritsyan, L. *Ĥachatur Abovyani tun-tangaraně*. (Erevan, 1984, 1988).
- . *Metz lusavorchy žarangerě*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Ezekyan, L. "'Verk' Hayastani' vepi šarahyusakan mi k'ani aťandznahatkuťyunnerě." *BEH*, 1990/1, 190–98.
- Ganin, Ž. "Ĥachatur Abovyani k'artezagrakan ašhatank'nerě." *PBH*, 1979/1, 271–74.
- . *Ĥachatur Abovyane ašharhagruťyan usutsich*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Gasparyan, G. *Baťaran Ĥachatur Abovyani erkerum gortatzvatz barbaťayin ev ōtar baťeri*. (Erevan, 1947).
- Grigoryan, A. "Abovyani očě ev očakan hnarnerě." *T*, 1948/9.
- "Ĥachatur Abovyan." *EJ*, 1948/7–9, 34–39.
- Ĥachatur Abovyan: grakan-banasirakan hetazotuťyunner*. (Erevan, 1948).
- "Ĥachatur Abovyani mahvan 100-amyakě." *EJ*, 1948/7–9, 40–55.
- "Ĥachatur Abovyane ev SSHM žołovurdneri grakanuťyuně' řemayov hamamiuťenakan gitakan konferans nvirvatz Ĥ. Abovyani tznndyan 175-amyakin." *L*, 1984/2, 81–83.
- Ĥachikyan, Y. "Ĥ. Abovyani geťagitakan hayatsk'neri bnuťagrman šurjě." *PBH*, 1959/2–3, 211–17.
- Hakobyan, P. "Ĥachatur Abovyane ev řusakan aťajavor kulturam." *T*, 1952/5, 31–44.
- . "Ĥachatur Abovyani ukrainatsi barekamnerě." *T*, 1954/2, 65–74.
- . "Antzanot' ējer Ĥachatur Abovyani kyankits u gortzuneuťyunits." *T*, 1955/10, 69–88.
- . *Ĥachatur Abovyani 'Verk' Hayastani' vepi steltzagortzman patmut'yuně*. (Erevan, 1956).
- . "Om ē 'Verk' Hayastani'i himkum ěnkatz irakan depkě?" *T*, 1958/5, 45–52.



- . “Abovyanagitakan hetahuzumner.” *PBH*, 1960/2, 121–27.
- . “Abovyani kievyan dzeragirē.” *T*, 1962/9, 49–64.
- . “Grakan ētikayi antesman mi p̄asti masin.” *T*, 1965/10, 99–101.
- . *Hachatur Abovyan. Kyankē, gortzē, žamanakē (1809–1836)*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1967).
- . “Antzanot’ namak Tptisi 1795 tvakanin averman masin ev Hachatur Abovyani ‘Dzayn ałaki . . .’ banasteltzutyunē.” *L*, 1969/7, 69–80.
- . “Avelord ēj Abovyani ev Sundukyani kensagrutyān mej.” *SG*, 1971/11, 159–63.
- . “Abovyani ‘Parap vahti hałaliki’ steltzagortzakan patmutyunits.” *BEH*, 1972/1, 69–88.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani rusakan kolmnorošman akunk’nerē.” *L*, 1972/4, 14–23.
- . “Abovyani verjin verelkē Ararati gagat.” *PBH*, 1972/1, 127–44.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani etverk’yan t’argmanutyunnerē (‘Agnes,’ ‘Feodora’).” *L*, 1973/4, 15–34.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani ‘Parap vahti hałalik’ žolovatzun.” *L*, 1976/3, 59–78.
- . “‘Verki mi antesvatz hratarakutyun (Polis, 1930).’” *BEH*, 1976/1, 194–98.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani anhaytatsman hin varkatzi nor ‘meknabanumē’.” *L*, 1977/5, 61–86.
- . “Abovyani masnavor dprotsē ev arajin ašakertē.” *BEH*, 1978/1, 157–73.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani bayat’inerē.” *BEH*, 1979/2, 50–70.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani ‘Achki luys jan, dard mi anil . . .’ banasteltzutyān patmutyunē.” *L*, 1979/8, 69–80.
- . “Norits Hachatur Abovyani tznndyan tvakani masin.” *PBH*, 1979/4, 199–209.
- . “Abovyanē ev Bakuntsē.” *BEH*, 1980/2, 47–61.
- . “Abovyanē ev Rusastanē.” *L*, 1980/6, 16–27.
- . “Mi tari Hachatur Abovyani etdorpatyan kyankits (1837t).” *L*, 1981/11, 30–46.
- . *Verelk. Vaveragr. patm. arajin angam Ararati gagat’ bardzranalu masin ēst F. Parroti ev H. Abovyani champford. noteri ev namakneri*. (Erevan, 1982).
- . “Hachatur Abovyani kyanki ev steltzagortzutyān hartserits.” *BEH*, 1984/3, 16–39.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani usumnasirutyunē Dorpatum” *L*, 1984/11, 9–20.
- . “‘Naḥašavihi’ koratz ējerits.” *BEH*, 1987/3, 86–107.
- Hambardzumyan, V. “Hamadrakan baładrutyunnerē Hachatur Abovyani ‘Nor tesakan ev gortznakan kerakanutyān’ mej.” *PBH*, 1986/2, 66–75.
- Harutyunyan, G. “‘Hachatur Abovyani ev S. Nazaryani kensagrutyān šurjē steltzvatz ařeltzvatzi lutzumē.’” *EJ*, 1947/7–8, 61–69.
- Hovakimyan, B. “Hachatur Abovyanē ev adrbejaneren lezun.” *T*, 1964/4, 60–74.
- Hovhannisyan, A. *Abovyan*. (Erevan, 1933).
- Hrand. “Hachatur Abovean.” *HG*, 1911/5, 4–9.
- Irazek. “Hachatur Aboveani rusasirutiwnē.” *HK*, 13 (1934–35/1), 67–85.
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. “Hachatur Abovyani avanduyt’nerē ev Hovhannes Tumanyanē.” *PBH*, 1984/4, 3–19.
- . “Hachatur Abovyani grakan žanrerē.” *BEH*, 1989/1, 47–59.

K'alant'aryan, Ž. "Hachatur Abovyanē arevmtahay k'nnadatut'yan gnahatut'yamb." *BEH*, 1984/3, 40–55.

Karapetyan, H. *Hachatur Abovyani "Verk' Hayastani" vepi patmakan akunknerē Hovh. Tumanyani usumnasirmamb.* (Erevan, 1982).

Karapetyan, N. *Hachatur Abovyanē ev sovetahay patmavepē.* (Erevan, 1988).

*Khachatur Abovian: Probl. tvorchestva i lit. sviazei.* (Erevan, 1987).

Kudu, E. "Spisok knig, pročitannykh Kh. Abovianom v biblioteke Tartuskogo universiteta." *T*, 1956/1, 93–94.

Kurdoev, K. "Hachatur Abovyanē orpes krdaget-azgagraget." *T*, 1955/10, 89–100.

Łanalanyan, A. *Abovyanē ev žolovrdakan banahyusut'yunē.* (Erevan, 1941).

———. *Hachatur Abovyan.* (Erevan, 1948).

Łazaryan, V. "Hachatur Abovyani 'Verk' Hayastani' i gaġaparakan bovandakut'yan mi k'ani hartser." *PBH*, 1966/1, 139–54.

———. "Hachatur Abovyanē ev tsarakan grak'nnut'yunē." *T*, 1967/9, 49–62.

———. "Patmagrut'yan tirapetoġ uġut'yan k'nnadatut'yunē Abovyani koġmits." *L*, 1967/6, 20–27.

———. "Abovyani tifiġsyan gortzuneut'yan hartsi šurjē." *PBH*, 1973/2, 211–26.

———. *Hachatur Abovyan (hasarakakan gortzuneut'yunē).* (Erevan, 1979).

———. "Hachatur Abovyani tznndyan tvakanē." *PBH*, 1979/2, 231–40.

Manukyan, A. "Hachatur Abovyani 'Dorpatyan ōragrerē.'" *T*, 1955/10, 101–6.

Margaryan, A. *Hachatur Abovyanē ev ašharhabarē.* (Erevan, 1958).

———. "Hachatur Abovyani lezvagitakan hayatsk'nerē." *T*, 1976/12, 65–80.

Melik'set'-Bek. "Nor nyuter Hachatur Abovyani masin." *T*, 1948/9.

Muradyan, H. *Žamanakakitsnerē Hachatur Abovyani masin.* (Erevan, 1940).

———. *Sovremenniki o Khachature Aboviane.* (Erevan, 1941).

———. "Hachatur Abovyani 'Verk' Hayastanin'." *T*, 1948/9.

———. *Hachatur Abovyan.* (Erevan, 1955, 1963).

Muradyan, N. "Verk' Hayastani' vepi gaġaparakan ēut'yunē." *PBH*, 1972/2, 45–60.

———. "Verk' Hayastani' vepi gortzoġ andzants patmakan henkē." *PBH*, 1974/4, 171–83.

———. "Abovyani oġē ev greladzevē." *SG*, 1975/6, 141–50.

———. "Abovyani uġegrut'yunnerē." *BEH*, 1975/3, 69–78.

Nanumyan, R. "Hachatur Abovyani poezian." *T*, 1955/10, 53–68.

Nersisyan, M. "Hachatur Abovyani aġajin hraparakakan eluytē." *T*, 1976/6, 107–12.

Ōrdiġan, J. "Hachatur Abovyanē krderi masin." *SG*, 1960/1, 154–58.

Partizuni, V. *Hachatur Abovyan.* (Erevan, 1952).

šahaziz, E. *Hachatur Abovyani kensagrut'yunē.* (Erevan, 1945).

———. "Hachatur Abovyanin veraberoġ noragyt mi vaverakani airtiv." *EJ*, 1948/5–6, 43–48.

———. "Im gragrut'yunē ēstonatsi doktor Paul Aristei het Hachatur Abovyani masin." *EJ*, 1950/5–6, 27–28.

šahnazarean, Y. *Hachatur Aboveani hasarakakan ew grakanakan gortzunē-tiwnē.* (Moscow, 1899).

šahuni, V. "The Soviet Interpretation of Khachadour Abovian." *CR*, 2 (1956), 105–9.

- Santrosyan, M. *Hay metz lusavorich-mankavarž Hachatur Abovyan*. (Erevan, 1953).
- . *“Khachatur Abovian—vydaiushchiisia armianskii pedagog*. (Moscow, 1957).
- Saruḡanyan, N. “Hachatur Abovyani azgayin-katakakan mtatzoluṭyan hartsi šurjē.” *SG*, 1971/10, 131–36.
- Seid-Zade, A.-A. “Nor tvyalner Aḡasu andznavoruṭyan masin.” *T*, 1957/5, 83–94.
- . *Khachatur Abovian i ego sviazi s peredovymi predstaviteliami Azerbaidzhana XIX veka*. (Baku, 1960).
- Sevyan, V. “Hachatur Abovyani pilisopayakan hayatskneri hartsi šurjē.” *T*, 1967/1, 17–28.
- Shaginian, M. “Khachatur Abovian.” *SL*, 1956/1, 134–40.
- Simonyan, P. “Hachatur Abovyani mi antip k'erakanakan ašḡatuṭyan masin.” *T*, 1952/1, 107–10.
- Šlepchyan, S. “Hachatur Abovyani ‘Verk’ Hayastani’ vepi het kapvatz mi čštum.” *T*, 1956/1, 89–92.
- Tamrazyan, H. “Hachatur Abovyani grakan-k'nnadatakan hayatsknerē.” *BEH*, 1984/3, 3–15.
- Tarverdieva, K. *Abovyanē ev Aḡundovē*. (Erevan, 1958).
- Tēr Astuatatzatreants, H. *Hachatur Abovean*. (Tiflis, 1905).
- Tēr Karapeteants, N. “Hachatur Abovean.” *Lumay*, 1 (1896/2), 145–92; 2 (1897/1), 49–96; 2 (1897/2), 145–86.
- . *Hachatur Abovean*. (Tiflis, 1897).
- Tertiaryan, A. *Abovyani steltzagortuṭyunē*. (Erevan, 1940).
- Yarutiwnēan, I. “Zgatsmunkneri ašḡarh (Hachatur Aboveani Erkeri aṭtiw).” *Lumay*, 3 (1898/1), 273–320.
- Zaryan, R. “Abovyani anhayt šrjagayut'yunnerits.” *T*, 1948/9.
- . *Abovyani kyankē*. (Erevan, 1939, 1954).
- . “Nor nyuṭer Abovyani kensagruṭyan hamar.” *T*, 1948/4, 31–46.

## ABOVYAN, ANUŠAVAN (1862–1938)

A native of Uzunlar (now Ōdzun), a village in Tūmanyān, Armenia. A schoolmate and a friend of Yovhannēs Tūmanēan (q.v.). He received his elementary education in Jalalōlli (now Stepanavan, Armenia), and spent most of his life in Tiflis. The main theme of his prose is life in Eastern Armenian villages.

### Texts

- Patkerner (giwtakan keankits)*. Book 1. (Tiflis, 1906).
- Lewoni hēkiatē*. (Tiflis, 1916).

## ABRAHAM EREWANTSĪ (18th c.)

No biographical details are available for this eighteenth-century historian, who describes the Perso-Ottoman military confrontations in Transcaucasia and Iran in his “History of the Wars, 1721–1736.”

### Texts

- Patmutiwn paterazmatsn 1721–1736 t'.* (Erevan, 1938; Venice, 1977). (Edited by S. Čemčēmean; edition also includes an edited version of the text by Mattēos Ewdokiatsi, a Mekhitarist monk).

## Translations

## GEORGIAN

Davlianidze, L. *Omebis Istoria*. (Tbilisi, 1976).

## RUSSIAN

*Istoriia vojn 1721–1736 gg.* (Erevan, 1939).

**ABRAHAM III, KRETATSI, Catholicos of Armenia** (d. 1737)

Also known as Rotostotsi, Tēkirtatsi, or Trakatsi. Abraham was born in Candia (Crete) to a Greek mother and an Armenian father. He was the prelate of the Armenians of Rodosto (Tekirdağ) 1709–34, and was elected Catholicos of Armenia in 1734. A close acquaintance of Nāder Shāh (1688–1747), he wrote a history of the wars the Persian ruler fought in Transcaucasia in 1734–36.

## Text (history)

*Patmutiwn antsits teār Abrahamu srbazan katotikosin hayots Tēkirtatswoy ar Natršah arkayin parsits.* (Calcutta, 1796). Second edition, *Patmagrutiwn antsitsn iwrots ew Natr-Šahin parsits.* (Vałaršapat, 1870; includes *Patmutiwn Ani katalikin*: “A History of the City of Ani,” and an encyclical). Third edition, *Patmutiwn*. (Erevan, 1973; a critical text with Russian translation, *Povestvovanie*, by N. Korganian [i.e. N. Łorłanyan]).

## Other works (encyclicals)

“Kondak i veray Tēkirtału.” *S*, 1877, 50–53, 73–77.

Galamk'arean, G. *Kensagrutiwn Sargis arkep-i Sarafean ew žamanakin hay katotikeayk.* (Vienna, 1908), 160–66.

*Patmutiwn* (Erevan, 1973), 179–86. (Also found in *Patmagrutiwn antsitsn iwrots ew Natr-Šahin parsits*).

## Translations

## FRENCH

Brosset. *Col.*, Vol. 2, 257–335. (“History,” “History of the City of Ani” and encyclical).

## RUSSIAN

*Patmutiwn*. (Erevan, 1973). (A critical text of history with Russian translation, *Povestvovanie*, by N. Korganian [i.e. N. Łorłanyan]).

## Criticism

Babayan, L. “Abraham Kretatsi.” *PBH*, 1977/4, 115–25.

“Dzeragir tiw 1749: ‘Patmutiwn Ani kataliki’.” *A*, 1888, 85–89.

Ter-Avetisyan, S. “Abraham Kretatsu Hišatakarane (tzotsi tetrakē). Abraham Kretatsu Hišatakarani patmakan aržekn u nšanakutyunē.” *Erevani petakan hamalsarani gitakan ašhatutyunner*, 13 (Erevan, 1940), 285–309.

**AČĒMEAN, ARSĒN** (1899–)

A poet born in Oduř, a village near Divriği (Turkey). He was educated in Constantinople and at the Sorbonne, and taught in the Armenian communities of the Middle East.

## Collections

*Ambotjakan erker: banasteltzutiwnner* (1920–1940), (1940–1960). 2 vols. (Venice, 1959, 1961).

## Texts

*Siroy ew hayreni erger.* (Lyon, 1927).

*Gasa-Bella.* (Beirut, 1942).

**AČĒMEAN, MKRTICH** (1838–1917)

Born in Constantinople and educated in the local Armenian schools and at the Murat-Rapayēlean of Venice (1852–58), where Lewond Ališan (q.v.) was one of his teachers. Upon his return to his birthplace, he worked for the telegraph company and wrote poetry in his spare time.

## Texts (poetry)

*Žpitk ew artasuk.* (Constantinople, 1871).

*Vahagn: diwtsaznergutiwn.* (Constantinople, 1871).

*Loys ew stuerk.* (Constantinople, 1887).

*Garnan hover.* (Constantinople, 1892).

*Trtūn yanger, ħunki burumner, loys ew stuerk, garnan hover.* (Constantinople, 1908).

## Translations

## FRENCH

APA, 45–46.

## RUSSIAN

AAP, 403–5.

## SPANISH

APAS, 123–25.

## Criticism

Gamēr. "Uruagitner–Mkrtich Ačēmean." *M*, 1903/16, 250–51.

Mamikonyan, K. "Mkrtich Ačēmyan." *BEH*, 1974/3, 181–90.

Nemtsē, G. "Mkrtich Ačēmean." *B*, 94 (1936), 294–96.

Sargsyan, G. "Mkrtich Ačēmyani stełzagortzakan kyanki vał šrjanē." *T*, 1963/8, 77–88.

Sewan, A. "Mkrtich Ačēmean." *HK*, 6 (1927–28/10), 127–36.

Y. A. "Mkrtich Ačēmean." *B*, 59 (1901), 181–84.

Yarutiwnēan, A. "Mkrtich Ačēmean." *AM*, 1902, 497–504.

**ADAM, AZBAR** (1816–1846)

A native of Parak'ar, a village near Erevan. A self-taught minstrel (*ašut*).

## Poetry

*MKH*, 399–403; 415–16; 460–63; 526–27.

*PHA*, 1, 49–75.

*THG*, 74–78.

## Criticism

*MKH*, 588.

*PHA*, 1, 46–48.

**ADĒLEAN, AZARIA** (1871–1903)

Pen name: Azaria Adēlean.

Born Azaria Daniëlean in the village of Metri, Armenia. Educated in his birthplace, in Baku, and at the Riga Polytechnic, where he studied chemistry (1892–1901). Taught in Erevan and in his birthplace until his early death of consumption. His prose deals mainly with social problems in rural areas.

#### Collections

*Erkeri žotovatzu mek hatorov.* (Erevan, 1950).

#### Texts

*Skedurë.* (Tiflis, 1899).

#### Translations (Russian)

*Kavkazskaia zhizn'*, Book 1, (Tiflis, 1896), 27–50.

#### Criticism

Aġbalean, N. "Łochaġë ibrew tip hay vipagruġëan mëj." *Murč*, 1897/7–8, 1060–69; 1897/9, 1247–63.

Danielyan, S. *Azaria Adelyan.* (Erevan, 1964).

### AFRIKEAN, GĒORG (1887–1918)

A teacher by profession, the poet Afrikean, nephew of Avetik' Isahakyan (q.v.), was educated in his native Alexandropol (later Leninakan and now Gyumri) and in Šuši, Artsaġ (Karabagh).

#### Poetry

*Gevorg Afrikyan, Isahak Isahakyan, Art. Ter-Martirosyan, erek knar.* (Erevan, 1963), 19–68.

### AGAPEAN, ARŠAK (c1860–1905)

Born in the village of Lali (now Nor Lala, Ijevan, Armenia). A cousin of Harut'yun Čufuryan (q.v.). Attended the Nersisean school in Tiflis, but there is conflicting information as to whether he completed his studies at the school. He taught before attending the Tiflis Institute for Teachers (1882–86), following which he resumed his teaching career in various places in Transcaucasia. His prose deals with life in the countryside.

#### Collections

*Erkeri žotovatzu.* (Erevan, 1934).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1966).

#### Texts

*Musini gangatë.* (Tiflis, 1890).

#### Criticism

Danielyan, S. *Aršak Agapyan.* (Erevan, 1968).

### AHARONEAN, AWETIS (1866–1948)

Born in the village of Igdirmawa near Igdir (Eastern Turkey). Attended the Gēorgean Seminary and audited courses at Lausanne (1898–1901) and at the Sorbonne (1901–02). After his return from Europe in 1902 as an already well-known author, he emerged as an active political figure. In 1917 he was elected chairman of the Executive Council of the Armenian National Council in Tiflis.

In 1918 he led the Delegation of the Armenian Republic to Istanbul for talks on the Treaty of Batum, and in the following year he headed the delegation of the Armenian Republic to the Paris Peace Conference. In that same year he became president of the Armenian Parliament in Erevan, and in 1920 he signed the Treaty of Sèvres on behalf of Armenia, which was later replaced by the Treaty of Lausanne. He lived in France after the establishment of Soviet regime in Eastern Armenia.

### Collections

*Žołovatzu erkeri*. 10 vols. (Boston, 1947–1951). (Vols. 7 and 9 have imprint Venice, St. Lazarus).

### Texts (short stories, novels, travel accounts)

*Bašon*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Patkerner*. (Moscow, 1899; St. Petersburg, 1909).  
*Helč'erě*. (Tiflis, 1902).  
*Italiayum*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Keanki dasě*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Mrrki surbě*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Arazě*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Mayrerě*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Artsunki hovitě*. (Baku, 1907).  
*Gaylerě ornum ěin. Ašnan gišerin*. (Tiflis, 1907).  
*Azatufean čanaparhin*. (Tiflis, 1908; Boston, 1926; Teheran, 1956).  
*Keanki vėpě*. (Tiflis, 1908).  
*Lrutiwn*. (Tiflis, 1909; Boston, 1924).  
*Andundě*. (Tiflis, 1910).  
*Hawari mēj*. (Tiflis, 1910).  
*Partuatznar*. (Constantinople, 1912).  
*Astzu krakě*. (Tiflis, 1912).  
*Šveytsarakan giwtě*. (Tiflis, 1913).  
*Hayrenikis hamar*. (Boston, 1920).  
*Čambordě*. (Boston, 1926).  
*Karōt hayreni*. (Boston, 1927). (Poetry).  
*Kafuškě*. (Cairo, 1927).  
*Im girkě*. (Paris, 1927, 1931).  
*Menufeans mēj*. (New York, 1938).  
*Im bandě ew erazneris ašharhě*. (Boston, 1943).

### Other works

*Hrō kině*. (Tiflis, 1897).  
*Kristaptor Mikayēlean*. (Boston, 1926; Buenos Aires, 1945).  
*Sardarapatits minchev Sewr ew Lōzan*. (Boston, 1943).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Ashjian, S. "The Symbol." *Nor ašharh* (Paris), 1962/4, 4; 1962/5, 4; 1962/6, 4.  
 Kelikian, H. "The Blind Minstrel." *Ararat* (New York) Fall 1961, 40–41.  
 Mahdesian, A. "Honor." *Outlook*, 111 (October 13, 1915), 357–59. Also in *The New Armenia*, 8 (1915/1), 11–13.

- "The New Year of a Revolutionist." *The New Armenia*, 8/3 (1916), 43–44.  
 Serpouhie. "Over the Mountains." *Kochnak*, 17 (June 9, 1917), 719–21.  
 "That Night." *Armenia* (Boston), 4 (1910/4), 11–14.  
 Torossian, A. "Death Knell." *The Armenian Herald*, 1 (1917–18), 387–89.  
 ———. "Homage to Thee." *The Armenian Herald*, 1 (1917–18), 503–5.  
 ———. "John's Grief." *The Armenian Student*, 5 (1934/4), 5–17.  
 Wingate, J. "The Night Watchman." *The Golden Book Magazine*, (New York), January, 1928.

#### FRENCH

- Altıar and Sarkissian. "Dans les ténèbres." *Oeuvres libres*, August, 1925/50, 299–380.  
 Altıar, E. "Les loups hurlaient." *La Revue*, June 15, 1912, 509–25.  
 Chamlian, M. "Le nouvel an d'un Haïdouk." *Hayastan* (Paris), 1964/96, 4.  
 Chamlian, M. and E. Altıar. *Vers la liberté and L'Âbîme*. (Paris, 1912). (F. Macler, ed. Petite bibliothèque arménienne, 19).  
 "Le chêne séculaire." *La semaine littéraire* (Geneva), July, 1, 1911.  
 Der Merguerian, R., and Ketcheyan, L. *Sur le chemin de la liberté*. (Roquevarie, 1978).  
 "Les deux aveugles." *Bibliothèque universelle*, (Lausanne), September, 1912.  
 "Eclipse-toi, lune." *Revue chrétienne*, May 1, 1911.  
 "L'Honneur." *Hayastan* (Paris), 1963/37, 4; 1963/38, 4.  
 Macler, F. "Djavo. Nouvelle." *REArm*, 4 (1924), 207–14.  
 ———. "Le Cavalier noir." *REArm*, 10 (1930), 201–12.  
 "Les Massis." *Revue bleue* (Paris), August 24, 1912.  
 "Les mères." *Hayastan* (Paris), 1964/52, 4; 1964/53, 4; 1964/54, 4.  
 "Nuit d'automne." *Mercure de France*, February, 15, 1911.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

APA, 101–5.

#### GERMAN

- Finck-Gjandschezian. *Armenische Erzählungen*. (Leipzig, 1909).  
 Smbatiantz, A. *Bilder aus Türkisch-Armenien*. (Ėjmiatzin, 1910).

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

ALG, 139–44.

#### ITALIAN

*Il Silenzio*. (Milan, 1932).

#### RUSSIAN

- Dolina slez'*. (Tiflis, 1907).  
*Materi*. (Moscow, 1913). (*Armianskie pisatseli*, ed. M. Gorky).  
*Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1912). (*Universal'naia biblioteka*, 712).

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGY

APAS, 163–66.

#### Criticism

- Aharonean, V. *Yišataki handēs nuiruatẗ Awetis Aharoneanin*. (Beirut, 1948).  
 Awagean, Y. *Yobelean Awetis Aharoneani kaṛasnameay grakan gortzunēuṭean, 1890–1930*. (New York, 1930).  
 Baluean, H. "Awetis Aharonean: keank'n u grakanuṭiwnē." *Z* (eṛamseay) 1947/1, 31–42; 1947/2, 136–43.



- Berberean, R. "Handipumner A. Aharoneani ew G. Kiwlpēnkeani het." *HK*, 26 (1948/1), 6–19.
- Čanašean, M. "Awetis Aharonean." *B*, 128 (1970), 46–54; 129 (1971), 72–81; 130 (1972), 114–21.
- Engibarean, G. "Grakanakan aknarkner, A. Aharoneani erkerē." *Lumay*, 2 (1903), 171–83.
- Erewantsean, P. "A. Aharonean ibrew banahawak." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/6), 87–96.
- Ḥachaturean, A. *Awetis Aharoneani het*. (Beirut, 1968).
- Hamasteġ. "A. Aharoneani mahuan artiw." *HK*, 26 (1948/7), 72–74.
- Hayrapetean, E. "Aharoneani grakan gortzunēutean aržēkē." *A*, 1916, 599–606, 704–72, 867–72; 1917, 156–61.
- Kiwfēčean, Y. "Rusahay grakanuṭenēn–Awetis Aharonean." *HG*, 12 (1912), 56–61.
- Siruni, Y. "Aruestagētē Awetis Aharoneani mēj." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/9), 89–105.
- Varandean, M. "A. Aharonean." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/7), 67–79.
- . *Banasteltz, hrparakaḥōs Awetis Aharoneani grakan gortzunēutean karasnameay yobeleani artiw*. (Paris, 1930).

## ALAMDAREAN, YARUTIWN (1796–1834)

Born Gēorg Alamdarean in Astrakhan and educated at the local Aḷababean School. He was ordained a married priest in 1814, and spent the years 1813–24 in Moscow organizing the newly founded Lazarean Institute. He became the first director of the newly established Nersisean School in Tiflis (1824–30), and took the vows of celibacy (1828) before his exile to Haḷbat (1830) by the Russian authorities for his nationalist views and activities and his close ties with Catholicos Nersēs V, Aštaraketsi (1770–1857). In the early 1830s, Alamdarean was appointed Father Superior of the Monastery of Surb Ḥach in Nor Naḥijewan, where he was killed under somewhat mysterious circumstances. Among the better-known students of this poet, playwright, and teacher were H. Abovean (q.v.) and S. Nazarean (1812–79), a celebrated journalist, critic, orientalist, and founder of the periodical *Hiwsisaptayl* (i.e., the northern lights, *aurora borealis*).

### Collections

Patkanean, k. *Chaptaberakank*. (St. Petersburg, 1884). (Poetry).

### Texts

*Hamaṛōt baḥaran i rusats lezuē i hay*. (Moscow, 1821). (Russian-Armenian Dictionary).

### Poetry

*MKH*, 103–5, 110, 445, 507–8, 511–12, 535–36.  
*PHA*, 1, 78–79.

### Other works

"Aṛak: Ariwtz ew ēš." *BM*, 1 (1941), 188. (Fable).

### Criticism

- Ėskičyan, M. "Haruṭyun Alamdaryan." *EJ*, 1955/2, 42–46.
- Gevorgyan, Ė. "Haruṭyun Alamdaryani poezian." *L*, 1973/10, 49–60.
- . "Haruṭyun Alamdaryani antip dramani." *SG*, 1974/7, 161–64.
- . *Haruṭyun Alamdaryan*. (Erevan, 1977).

- Inčikyan, A. "Harutyun Alamdaryani grakan žarangutyuně." *T*, 1957/9, 63–73.  
 Nazaryan, Š. "Harutyun Alamdaryani gortzuneutyany moskovyan tarinerě." *BM*, 5 (1960), 177–97.  
 Šahaziz, E. "Harutyun vrd. Alamdaryan." *EJ*, 1945/5, 27–38.  
 Terzibašyan, V. "'Hramizd ev Zenobia' patmakan dramayi masin." *T*, 1956/3, 57–68.  
 Vantsean, G. "Hayer bošanerits." *Murč*, 1897/10, 1394–1403.  
 Zakaryan, H. "Norahayt paster Harutyun Alamdaryani veraberyal (1793–1813 tt.)." *BEH*, 1984/2, 131–39.

### **AŁASYAN, VARSENİK** (1898–1974)

Born in Jahri, a village in the region of Nakhijewan. She received her secondary education in Tiflis. Worked for the Armenian daily *Komunist* and the Armenian radio program, both in Baku. Except for a few plays, she wrote verse.

#### **Collections**

*Hatěntir*. (Baku, 1955).

#### **Texts**

- Banasteltzutyunner*. (Tiflis, 1926).  
*Ōreri ergě*. (Baku, 1933).  
*Mayrakan huyzer*. (Baku, 1937).  
*Erjanik mankutyun*. (Baku, 1938).  
*Tzitiki hindě*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Tonatzař*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Baku, 1947).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1948).  
*Garun*. (Erevan, 1952).  
*Žpitner*. (Baku, 1957).  
*Nver erehanerin*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Lirika*. (Baku, 1964).  
*Mayramutis šoterov*. (Erevan, 1971).

### **AŁAVNI**, (1911–1992)

Born Ałavni Grigoryan in Taylar, a village in the region of Kars, and educated in Leninakan (now Gyumri). As an editor and journalist, she worked for Soviet Armenian periodicals, Armenian radio, and other organizations. She wrote both prose and poetry.

#### **Collections**

*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1981–82).

#### **Texts**

- Arteri lirikan*. (Erevan, 1930). (Poetry).  
*Mantaš*. (Erevan, 1934). (Poetry).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. 2 books. (Erevan, 1936, 1939). (Poetry).  
*Kakavadzor*. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Arevatzalik*. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Abuzeyf*. (Erevan, 1938).

- Pavlik Morozov*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Ordin*. (Erevan, 1942).  
*Partizan Vasyan*. (Erevan, 1942).  
*Řazmi erger*. (Erevan, 1942). (Poetry).  
*Vanka oskedzerikē*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Frunzei tlan, Timurē*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Zruyts germanakan generali ev chaltik aklori masin*. (Erevan, 1944).  
*Im tataranē*. (Erevan, 1944). (Poetry).  
*Erg amarnamuti*. (Erevan, 1947).  
*Inch tesel em u sovoreł, akanj arek patmem dzez ēl*. (Erevan, 1947).  
*Sakravor Sakon*. (Erevan, 1948). (Poem).  
*Hayreniki hamar*. (Erevan, 1950).  
*Erevanyan erger*. (Erevan 1951). (Poetry).  
*Mer bakayin čambarum*. (Erevan 1952).  
*Širak*. (Erevan, 1954, 1957, 1963 [2 books], 1973). (Novel).  
*Hayreri mankutyunē*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Iriknamut*. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Nra mtermakan ašharhum*. (Erevan, 1975). (Reminiscences about Avetik' Isahakyan).  
*Čampaneri tołanjē*. (Erevan, 1977). (Stories).  
*Bari luys, Areg*. (Erevan, 1980). (Novel).  
 "Hłči datastanē." *SG*, 1980/3, 39–77. (Play).  
 "Maro Vardani." *SG*, 1983/3, 10–21. (Story).  
*Mišt kanchot dzayner*. (Erevan, 1983).

### Translations

#### GERMAN

- Movsessian, L. "Herbstaufgang." *Armenische Grammatik* (Vienna, 1959), 282–83.

#### RUSSIAN

- Sadovskii, A. *Shirak*. (Moscow, 1956).  
 Sadovskii, A., and Dudintsev, V. *Shirak*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1960–64, 1967).

### Criticism

- Ałababyan, S. "Artzvnaki-Aregi hasunutyunē." *SG*, 1981/3, 129–31.  
 Darbni, V. "Hosk Ałavnu masin." *SG*, 1981/9, 63–67.

## AŁAYEAN, ŁAZAROS (1840–1911)

Born in the village of Bolnis Hachen (now Hachen, in the region of Bolnisi, Georgia). Received his elementary education in his birthplace and attended the Nersisean school in Tiflis for one year (1853). He worked as a compositor in Tiflis, Moscow, and St. Petersburg (1861–67); edited the periodical *Ararat* (1869–70); and taught in Armenian schools in Transcaucasia (1870–82). Suspected as a member of the Hnchakean party, Ałayean was banished to Nor Nahijewan and Crimea (1898–1900). Died in Tiflis.

### Collections

- Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1939).  
 Inčikyan, A., and Asatryan, A., eds. *Erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1939–1950).  
*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1962–63).

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1973–74).

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1979–).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).

### Texts

*Arutiwn ew Manuēl: azgayin vēp*. Vol. 1 (Tiflis, 1867). Vols. 1–3 (Tiflis, 1888–1893). (Novel).

*Erku koyr*. (Tiflis, 1872, 1892, 1916; Erevan, 1962). (Novelette).

*Anahit*. (Tiflis, 1881, 1891, 1903; Erevan, 1944, 1973, 1983; Beirut, 1971). (Story).

*Sring hovuakan*. (Tiflis, 1882). (Poetry).

*Aregnazan kam Kaḥardakan ašharh*. (Tiflis, 1887; Beirut, 1955; Erevan, 1984). (Folk tale).

*Tork-Angel ew Haykanoyš Getetsik*. (Tiflis, 1888). (Poem).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1890, 1903). (Poetry).

*Im keanki glḥawor dēpkerē*. (Tiflis, 1893; Erevan, 1955). (Reminiscences).

*Žamanakakits atenaḥōsutiwn*. (Tiflis, 1898).

*Hēkiatner*. 2 vols. (Tiflis, 1904). (Folk tales).

*Hēkiatner*. (Erevan, 1937, 1952, 1959, 1968). (Folk tales).

*Kēōrōlli*. (Tiflis, 1908; Constantinople, 1924). (Prose).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1938). (Poetry).

*Antari manukē*. (Erevan, 1966, 1984). (Folk tale).

*Hazaran blbul*. (Erevan, 1983). (Folk tale).

*Mankakan patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1983). (Tales for children).

*Manušak*. (Erevan, 1983). (Poetry).

*Aslan bala*. (Erevan, 1986). (Folk tale).

### Translations

#### FRENCH

*LPA*, 174–75.

#### RUSSIAN

*Anait*. (Erevan, 1983).

*Aregnazan: Skazka*. (Erevan, 1988).

*Areknazan ili zakoldovannyi mir*. (Baku, 1902).

#### RUSSIAN COLLECTIONS

*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Skazki*. (Erevan, 1952).

*Skazki*. (Erevan, 1989).

### Russian anthologies

*ABS*, 471–518.

*BPA*, 297–98.

*KHAN*, 2, 213–28.

### Bibliographies

Ḥanzadyan, P., and Adyan, G. *Łazaros Ałayan (1840–1911): matenagitutyun*. (Erevan, 1972).

### Criticism

Abēl Sarkawag. “Łazaros Ałayean, nra yišatakin (1840–1911).” *A*, 1911, 605–12, 700–6, 786–92.

- Asatryan, A. *Lazaros Ałayan, kyankn u gortzuneutyunē*. (Erevan, 1940).  
 ———. "Łazaros Ałayani gelarvestakan ardzakē." *T*, 1961/8, 49–64.  
 ———. *Lazaros Ałayanē žamanakakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1967).  
 Astvatzatryan, V. *Pedagogicheskaja deiatel'nost' G. Agaiana*. (Erevan, 1941).  
 ———. *L. Ałayanē mankavarž*. (Erevan, 1957).  
 Avtandilyan, A. "Łazaros Ałayani pilisopayakan ev sotsiologiakan hayatskneri šurjē." *PBH*, 1962/3, 165–72.  
 ———. *Lazaros Ałayani ašharhayatskē*. (Erevan, 1983).  
 Čanašean, M. "Łazaros Ałayean ew ir 'Erku k'oyr' vėpē." *B*, 110 (1952), 49–54.  
 Eremean, S. "Łazaros Ałayean, gragētē." *B*, 61 (1903), 306–19.  
 Ėruk'yan, Ž. "Łazaros Ałayanē hušagir." *L*, 1970/7, 76–84.  
 Haruťyunyan, G. "Łazaros Ałayani kensagruťyanē veraberoť pastat'ťter." *EJ*, 1949/3–4, 58–63.  
 Jrbaš'yan, Ėd. "Ałayan-Tumanyan grakan žaranguťyan hartsi šurjē." *PBH*, 1990/2, 41–61.  
 Muradyan, H. *Lazaros Ałayan*. (Erevan, 1941).  
 Raffi. "Paron L. Ałayeantsi hastsēin." *Ardzagank*, 6 (1887/39), 615–16; 6 (1887/47–48), 741–42.  
 Šahaziz, E. "Im hušerits: Łazaros Ałayanē." *EJ*, 1948/10–12, 73–79.  
 Sargsyan, H. "'Aruťyun ev Manveli' erku hratarakuťyunnerē." *T*, 1964/2, 47–56.  
 Širvanzadē, "Łazaros Ałayeants." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/9), 46–50.  
 Stepaneian, Y. "Łazaros Ałayeants." *HK*, 12 (1933–34/5), 46–55; 6, 49–64; 7, 70–76; 8, 61–72; 9, 59–65; 10, 69–78; 11, 68–79.

## ALAZAN, VAHRAM (1903–1966)

Pen names: Vahram Alazan, Hordzank'.

Born Vahram Gabuzyan (also Garbuzyan), in Van. Fled his native city during the Armenian genocide of 1915 and settled in Erevan. Editor of the periodical *Tpagrakan banvor*, 1922–30; chairman of the Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia, 1923–32; editor of *Grakan tert*, 1932–36; and secretary to the Union of Writers of Armenia, 1933–36. Siberia looms large in some of his verse and prose. Although exiled for many years, Alazan survived the Stalinist purges.

### Texts

- Tarineri haťē*. (Erevan, 1922). (Poetry).  
*Hrabhapoezia; žayťkum arajin*. (Erevan, 1923). (Poetry).  
*Ašhatankayin*. (Erevan, 1924). (Poetry).  
*Gyuli gišerē*. (Erevan, 1925). (Poetry).  
*Őriord Őlga*. (Erevan, 1925). (Story).  
*Poem gyuli masin*. (Erevan, 1926). (Poem).  
*Dasalikē*. (Erevan, 1927, 1934). (Story).  
*K'sanvetsē*. (Erevan, 1928). (Poetry).  
*Čanaparhin*. (Erevan, 1928). (novel).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Vaťaršapat, 1929). (Stories).  
*Erger karuťsman ev haťtanaki*. (Erevan, 1930). (Poem).  
*Poem paterazmi, haťahuťyan ev hngamya plani masin*. (Erevan, 1931). (Poem).  
*Eraguyni u mahi erkrum*. (Erevan, 1931). (Prose).  
*Tłti ev arčiči herosnerē*. (Erevan, 1933).  
*Makarumner*. (Erevan, 1933). (Poetry).

- Vaṣunerord horizonum.* (Erevan, 1934). (Prose).  
*Darē dari dem.* (Erevan, 1936). (Poetry).  
*Banasteltzi sirtē.* (Erevan, 1954). (Poetry).  
*Žołovrdi kamkē.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Hyusisayin astl.* (Erevan, 1956, 1958). (Novel).  
*Horizonner.* (Erevan, 1957). (Poetry).  
*Luseleṇn u karotē.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Antip erger.* (Erevan, 1972). (Poetry).  
*Dirkerum.* (Erevan, n.d.).  
 Łazarean, V. "Zapēl Esayeanē ew Vahram Alazanē Vahan Tēkēcanin." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 10 (1982–84), 299–308.

#### Other works

- Hay fašistnerē grakan andastanum.* (Erevan 1932).  
*Tasnerku tari* (Sovetakan Hayastani 1920–32i mšakutayin kyanki notagrutyun). (Erevan, 1933). (Jointly with Vaṭaršak Norents).  
*Kulturayi paštpanutyan mijazgayin kongresi ardyunkner.* (Erevan, 1935).  
*Dlyakner ev orjer* (tpavorutyunner artasahmanits). (Erevan, 1936).  
*Hušer.* (Erevan, 1960, 1967).

#### Translations (Russian)

- Makintsian, A. *Severnaia zvezda. Roman.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Na shestidesiatom gorizonte. Roman.* (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Serdise poeta. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1958).  
*Vek protiv veka.* (Moscow, 1934).  
 Zviagintseva, V., et al. *Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1935).

#### Criticism

- Aristakesyan, A. "Vahram Alazan." *SG*, 1963/6, 149–51.  
 Arzumanyan, S. "Vahram Alazan." *SG*, 1959/6, 147–58.

### **ALEK'SANDR I, JUŁAYETSI, Catholicos of Armenia** (d. 1714)

No biographical details are available for this author, save that he had been Abbot of the Monastery of Amenaprkich in Nor Jułay (New Julfa, Isfahan, 1697–1706) before ascending the throne of Ējmiatzin, as Catholicos of Armenia (1706–14). Died in office and was buried in Ējmiatzin.

#### Texts

- Girk atenanakan or asi vičabanakan.* (New Julfa, 1687). Later edition, *Girk or kochi atenanakan.* (Constantinople, 1783).  
*Grkoyk or kochi alōřamatoyts.* Published in *Gandzaran uhtakanuťean, alōřamatoyts ew zbōsaran.* (Nor Naḥijewan, 1790). Later edition, *Alōřamatoyts, gandzaran uhtakanuťean, alōřamatoyts ew zbōsaran hogewor...* (Moscow, 1840).  
*Azgasēr araratean*, 1848/12, 91–95. (Text of his first will).  
 Letter to Pope Clement XI. Second recension. In *Maseats alawni*, 1856, 114–23. Also in *Paros*, 1873/2, 6–14.  
 Letter to Pope Clement XI. First recension. In *Aršaloys araratean*, 1857/554 and 555. Also in *Patmutiwn Nor Jułayu or yAspahan*, Y. Tēr Yovhaneants, Vol. 2 (New Julfa, 1881), 38–46. Also in *B*, 1922, 354–57.

Encyclical to the Armenians of Burvar, and Encyclical to the Armenians of Šrška.  
In *Patmutiwn Nor Julayu or yAspahan*, Y. Tēr Yovhaneants, Vol. 2, (New Julfa, 1881), 102–3, 309.

Letter to the Bishop Movsēs of the Monastery of Amenaprkich in New Julfa. In *Patmutiwn Nor Julayu or yAspahan*, Y. Tēr Yovhaneants, Vol. 2, (New Julfa, 1881), 35–36.

Text of second will. In *Patmutiwn Nor Julayu or yAspahan*, Y. Tēr Yovhaneants, Vol. 2 (New Julfa, 1881), 36–37.

Letter to Pope Clement XI. First and second recensions. In *HA*, 1914, 539–52. Also in *Kensagrutiwnner erku hay patriarkneru ew tasn episkoposneru ew žamanakin hay katolikeayk*, G. Galēmkearean. (Vienna, 1915), 196–215.

Letter to Peter I of Russia. In *Hay-řus ōrientatsiayi tzagman ħndirē*, A. Yovhan-nisean. (Ējmiatzin, 1921), supp. pp. 13–15.

“A. Kondak Ałeksandr A. Jułayetsi katolikosi (1706–1714).” *HA*, 1942, 108–10.

“B. Kondak Ałeksandr Jułayetsi kat.i.” *HA*, 1942, 110–13.

“G. Kondak Ałeksandr Jułayetsi katolikosi.” *HA*, 1942, 113–15.

### Translations (Russian)

Ezov, G. A. *Snosheniia Petra Velikogo s armianskim narodom*. (Petersburg, 1898), xlv–xlv. (Translation of his letter to Peter I).

### Criticism

Ayvazovski, G. “Tułt Ałeksandr katolikosi ař Papn Hřovmay Kłēmēs ŽA.” *Maseats alawni*, 1856, 110–23.

Galēmkearean, G. “Yovakim v. Jułayetsi, arkepiskopos Ējmiatzni (1666–1720).” *HA*, 1914, 532–62.

———. “Yovakim v. Jułayetsi, arkepiskopos Ējmiatzni (1666–1720).” *Kensagrutiwnner erku hay patriarkneru ew tasn episkoposneru ew žamanakin hay katolikeayk*. (Vienna, 1915), 183–234.

Eritsean, A. “Ałeksandr A. katolikos hayots anirawatsi ambastanwatz.” *Ardzaganak*, 11 (1892/80, 84–87).

Seřeants, M. “Haykaban vardapet mi Yisusean.” *B*, 1922, 299–303, 326–28, 354–57; 1923, 3–5.

## ALIK'SANEAN, AWETIS (1910–1984)

Born and educated in Istanbul, Alik'sanean published several periodicals in Istanbul and in Paris, where he settled in the 1950s: *Kirar* (1928), *Amsuan girkeř* (1930), *Patker grakanutean ew aruesti* (1930), *Patker* (1932–40), *Aysōr* (1947–48), *Luys Parizi* (1957), and *Lusalbiwr* (1959). In 1960 he launched another periodical in Paris, *Ařharh*. Most of Alik'sanean's literary works are still scattered in the periodical press.

### Texts (prose)

*Anunē Masis drink*. (Paris, 1964).

*Erjankutiwn*. (Paris, 1966).

*Anunē Masis drink*. (Erevan, 1968). (Includes selections from the two above).

### Translations (Russian)

*KNS*, 187–215.

**ALIŠAN, LEWOND** (1820–1901)

Ališan (from Ottoman Turkish âlišan, “illustrious,” etc., itself a loan from Arabic ‘aliyy al-sha’n, through Persian ‘alī-shān) received his elementary education in his birthplace, Constantinople. In 1832, he joined the Mekhitarist Congregation of Venice and became a monk upon completing his studies in 1840. He subsequently held administrative positions at the Monastery of St. Lazarus and taught and supervised at Mekhitarist schools in Paris and Venice. He edited *Bazmavēp* briefly (1849–51) and embarked on a European tour in 1852–53, which took him to England, Austria, Germany, France, Belgium, and Italy. After 1872, by which time he had established himself as a popular poet, Ališan devoted himself entirely to research. His scholarly contributions provided an impetus to Armenian studies and brought him recognition from European scholars, learned societies, and academic institutions.

**Collections**

Štikyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).

**Texts (literary)**

*Nuagk*. 5 vols. (Venice, 1857–58, 1867–1886). (Poetry). Selections published as *Nvagner*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Yušikk hayreneats hayots*. 2 vols. (Venice, 1869–70; 1920–21, 1946). (Prose).

*Ēnd etewneaw yamayurean batsavayri horhrdatzutiwn*. (Venice, 1874). (Prose).

*Čark hogework vasn miandzants*. 2 vols. (Venice, 1904–27).

**Texts**

*Vark s. Gēorgay Zōravarin*. (Venice, 1849).

*Soperk haykakank*. Vols. 1–22. (Venice, 1853–1861).

*Hawakumn patmutean Vardanay Vardapeti*. (Venice, 1862).

*Kirakosi vardapeti Gandzaketswoy hamarōt patmutiwn i Srboyn Grigorē tsawurs iwr*. (Venice, 1865).

*Labubneay diwanagri dpri Edesioy Tuft Abgaru yeteal yasorwoyn i dzeṛn s. targmanchats*. (Venice, 1868).

*Ĥosrov Andzewatsi. Meknutiwn alōtits pataragin*. (Venice, 1869).

*Vark ew vkayabanutiwnk srbots*. 2 vols. (Venice, 1874).

*Ansiz Antiokay. Assises d'Antioche*. (Venice, 1876). (Armenian and French).

*Girk vastakots*. (Venice, 1877).

*Sahman benediktean vanats*. (Venice, 1880).

*Abusahl Hay, Patmutiwn eketetseats ew vanoreits Egiptosi*. (Venice, 1895, 1933).

*Kamenits. Taregirk hayots Lehastani ew Rumenioy hawastcheay yawelutzovk*. (Venice, 1896).

*Vasn vanoreits or i s. kałakn yErusałēm ēst naḥneats merots galliarēn targmanuteamb*. (Venice, 1896).

**Other works (historical and topographical)**

*Kałakakan ašharhagrutuwn nkaratsoys patkerōk*. (Venice, 1853).

*Tetagir Hayots Metzats*. (Venice, 1855).

*Le Haygh, sa période et sa fête*. ([Paris], 1860; Venice, 1880).

*Physiographie de l'Arménie*. (Venice, 1861, 1870).

*Nšmark haykakank*. (Venice, 1870).

*Šnorhali ew paragay iwr*. (Venice, 1873).

*Geonomia Armena*. (Venice, 1881).

*Haykakan ašharhagitutiwn*. (Venice, 1881).



*Širak*. (Venice, 1881).

*Tableau succinct de l'histoire et de la littérature de l'Arménie*. (Venice, 1883).

*Skewray vank, vanakank ew Srbarann*. (Venice, 1884).

*Sisuan*. (Venice, 1885).

*Ayrarat*. (Venice, 1890).

*Sisakan*. (Venice, 1893).

*Hay-busak kam haykakan busabarutiwn*. (Venice, 1895).

*Hin hawatk kam hetanosakan krōnk hayots*. (Venice, 1895).

*Hay Venet kam Yarēnchutiwnk hayots ew venetats i ŽG-D ew ŽE-Z dars*. (Venice, 1896).

*Aršaloys kristonēutean hayots*. (Venice, 1901).

*Hayapatum*. (Venice, 1901).

*Zardankark Awetarani Mlkē taguhwoy*. (Venice, 1901).

*Hayastan yaṛaj kan zlineln Hayastan*. (Venice, 1904).

Štikyan, S. *Namakner*. (Erevan, 1969).

———. "Łewond Ališani norahayt namaknerē." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1981/2, 45–57.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Blackwell, A. "The Lily of Shavarshan." *Armenia* (Boston), 1/8 (1905), 17–19.

Also in *The New Armenia*, 8/12 (1916), 188; 21/2 (1929), 24–25.

———. "The Easter Has Come." *Armenia* (Boston), 4/11 (1911), 16.

———. "The Exiles." *Armenia* (Boston), 7/1 (1913), 17. Also published in *The New Armenia*, 9 (1917/8), 136.

———. "A Song of Fatherland." *The New Armenia*, 9 (1917/19), 298; 21/2 (1929), 24.

———. "The Nightingale of Avarair." *The New Armenia*, 10 (1918/2), 31; 21/2 (1929), 25–26.

Kitabjian, V. "The Night Thrush of Avarair." *Kochnak*, September 14, 1918, 1503–1504.

———. "Easter Song." *The New Armenia*, 20 (1928/1), 2. Also in *The Armenian Church* (New York), March, 1964, 1.

Boyajian, Z. "The Nightingale of Avarair." *The New Armenia*, 11 (1919/3), 35.

———. "Moon in the Armenian Cemetery." *The New Armenia*, 21 (1929/2), 26. *Picturesque Armenia*. (Venice, 1875).

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*AP*, 95–114.

*ALP*, 37–40, 108–9.

#### FRENCH

*L'Arménie pittoresque*. (Venice, 1872).

*Ayas, son port et son commerce et ses relations avec l'Occident; extrait du "Sissouan" ou l'Arméno-Cilicie*. (Venice, 1899).

Bayan, G. *Léon le Magnifique, premier roi de Sissouan*. (Venice, 1888).

Dulaurier, Ed. "Topographie de la Grande Arménie, par le R.P. Léonce Alischan." *Journal Asiatique*, 13 (1869), 385–446.

Hékimian, M. J. S. *Théodore le Salahounien, martyr arménien*. (Venice, 1872).

Minassian, J. "Le jugement de Vassag." *La Patrie*, 1910/89, supplement. (Reprinted separately, Constantinople, 1910).

Sirounian, Ed., and Issaverdantz, J. *Sissouan ou l'Arméno-Cilicie, description géographique et historique avec cartes et illustrations*. (Venice, 1899).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

LPA, 164–65.

#### GERMAN

*Das pittoreske Armenien*. (Venice, 1893).

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

AD, 29–31.

#### ITALIAN

*L'Armeno-Veneto, compendio storico e documenti delle relazioni degli Armeni coi Veneziani*. 2 vols. (Venice, 1893).

*Elia d'Alessandro, insigne artista manifatturiere armeno-veneto, e la Famiglia Alessandri*. (Venice, 1876).

Teza, E. *Il Giglio di Sciavarscian*. (Venice, 1897). (Armenian and Italian).

*Vardan il Grande*. (Venice, 1875).

#### MODERN WESTERN ARMENIAN

Yovhannēsean, V. "Elewinin tak." *B*, 87 (1930), 35–38, 60–66, 124–31, 186–90, 271–72; 88 (1931), 39–41, 85–86. (Published separately in Venice, 1944).

———. "Hayastani ogin." *B*, 95 (1937), 207–8.

———. "S. Hripsimēin." *B*, 95 (1937), 294.

———. "Hetumi olbē ir zawaknerun vray." *B*, 97 (1939), 308.

———. "K'ajakorov Mušelē Dzirawi čakatamartin mēj." *B*, 97 (1939), 170.

———. "A'randzar Sepuh Amatuni gntapet haykakan hetzelazōrin." *B*, 98 (1940), 22.

———. "Hayots ahelazōr Trdat tagawori mahē." *B*, 102 (1944), 82–86.

———. "Vasak Sepuh." *B*, 104 (1946), 186–88.

———. "A'ruakin," "Lusinē," "Agaraki ēnkuzenin," "Moitsir vsterd inčpēs antsoñ alik'nerē," "Karōt," "Erkar pandhtutiwn." *B*, 109 (1951), 296–305.

———. "Datastan Vasak matnichi." *B*, 109 (1951), 267–74.

Pechikēan, E. "Garun," "Amar." *B*, 88 (1931), 268–69.

———. "Hayreni erg." *B*, 88 (1931), 332.

———. "Panduhti hōsk'er." *B*, 88 (1931), 500.

———. "Matnich Vasaki datastanē." *B*, 93 (1935), 21–24.

———. "Antsealē," "Apagan." *B*, 95 (1937), 292–93.

Tomačēan, T. "Matnich Vasaki datastanē." *B*, 97 (1939), 20–25.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

AAP, 387–88.

BPA, 427–28.

VAM, 143–46.

#### RUSSIAN BIBLIOGRAPHIES

Shtikian, S. "Gevond Alishan v russkikh perevodakh." *Literaturnaia Armeniia*, 1962/1, 131–33.

#### Criticism

Alihanēan, A. "H. Lewond Ališan" *B*, 128 (1970), 398–404.

Antonean, R. "Andradardzutiwnner Ališani 'romantizmi' masin 'K'nar ameri-kean'i aritov." *B*, 128 (1970), 376–80.

Aprōyeān, E. "H. Ališani elbayrē, mēk t'itrikē u k'ertuatžē." *B*, 93 (1935), 34–35.

- Aslanyan, A. "Ľevond Ališan." *L*, 1970/9, 85–94.
- Biwzandatsi, N. *K'nnadatutiwn Haybusaki*. (Vienna, 1925).
- Čanašean, M. "H. Ľewond Ališan, nahapet hayots." *B*, 128 (1950), 297–302.
- Čemčemean, S. "Ališani 'Sisuan'ě." *B*, 128 (1970), 323–35.
- . "Ališani dēpi Ewropa čambordutiwně." *B*, 129 (1971), 226–67.
- . "H. Ľewond Ališan tesuch Parizi Muratean varžarani." *B*, 134 (1976), 316–40; 136 (1978), 381–449; 137 (1979), 309–35.
- . *H. Ľewond Ališan tesuch Parizi Muratean varžarani*. (Venice, 1980).
- Chrakean, K'. "Hayr Ališani 'Hogewor čarkě'." *B*, 77 (1920), 362–63.
- . Yušers h. Ališani masin." *B*, 119 (1961), 268–70.
- Chōpanean, A. "H. Ľewond Ališan." *ANA*, 4 (1902), 69–80.
- Erkat, Arsēn, "Hayr Ľewond Ališan ibrew k'ertol." *B*, 72 (1914), 462–64; 73 (1915), 75–77; 74 (1916), 27–29.
- Eremean, S. *Kensagručiwn h. Ališani*. (Venice, 1902).
- Hanpekean, M. "Ališan, metz hayrenasērě." *B*, 119 (1961), 249–52.
- Hatsuni, V. "Ališani het." *B*, 83 (1926), 337–43.
- Jrbašyan, Ėd., "Ľevond Ališani 'Ergk' nahapeti' banasteltzakan šarkě ev nra gelarvestakan miasnut'yuně." *BEH*, 1982/2, 22–46.
- K'iparean, K. "Hayr Ľewond Ališan ew ir Bnunin." *B*, 77 (1920), 359–61.
- . "H. Ališan Thruniin mēj." *B*, 84 (1927), 146–50.
- . "H. Ľewond Ališan." *B*, 128 (1970), 314–22.
- Makvetsyan, E. "Ališani 'Sisakan' ašhatutyān aľbyumerě." *BEH*, 1970/1, 168–74.
- Nazarean, T. "Anzugakan erkuoreak hayrenatench hayr Ľewond Ališan (1820, Yulis 18) ew H'imean Hayrik (1820, April 17)." *B*, 77 (1920), 373–75.
- S. G., "Nahapetin viště." *B*, 119 (1961), 253–59.
- Sakisyan, S. *Ališan*. (Erevan, 1978).
- Srapean, A. "Ališan banasteltz." *B*, 119 (1961), 246–48.
- Štikyan, S. "Ališani ardzakě." *T*, 1958/12, 39–50.
- . *Ľewond Ališani hayrenasirakan poezian*. (Erevan, 1959).
- . "Ališani poeziayi mi k'ani motivnerě." *T*, 1960/2, 41–52.
- . "Ališaně ev Peterburgi hneabanakan čnkerutyuně." *T*, 1964/2, 79–82.
- . *Ališani gelarvestakan steltzagortzutyuně*. (Erevan, 1967).
- . "Ľevond Ališan." *PBH*, 1970/2, 13–26.
- . "Metz erahtavorě." *SG*, 1970/7, 127–30.
- . *Ališaně žamanakakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1974).
- . "Ališani anstoragir gortzerě 'Bazmavepi' ējerum." *PBH*, 1978/2, 81–92.
- Tēr Ľazarean, E. "Ališani 'Sisuan'ě." *B*, 119 (1961), 260–61.
- Tomačan, T. "Yušer ew nišer h. Ľewond Ališani nerk'ın keankēn, uhtadrutean hariwrameakin ariřov (1838–1938)." *B*, 97 (1939), 37–47, 122–30.
- Yovhannēsean, E. "Nahapetě iwr telagruťeants mēj." *B*, 77 (1920), 363–69.
- Yovhannēsean, M. "Ališani 'Ayrarat'ě." *B*, 119 (1961), 262–64.
- Yovhannēsean, V. "Ařants šřjanaki." *B*, 119 (1961), 229–41.

## ALLAHVÊRDI, AŞUL (1820–c1890)

Born in the Armenian village of Livasean in the district of Chahar Mahall, Ishafan, Iran. Learned the art of minstrelsy from *aşul* Yart'un Ŗlli (q.v.). He made the traditional pilgrimage to the monastery of Surb Karapet in Muš to seek divine

grace in his art, and as an itinerant *ašut*, he traveled widely in Iran, Iraq, and the Caucasus. He wrote in both Armenian and in what is now called Azeri Turkish.

#### Poems

EPNA, 40–74.

THG, 43–44.

#### Criticism

Eremean, A. *Parskahay noragoyñ ašutner*. (Vienna, 1925), 22–74.

### ALPIAR, YARUTĪWN (1864–1919)

Pen names: K'rizantēm, Rātamēs.

Born in Smyrna and educated in Constantinople. A journalist and writer of humor. He lived in Europe and Egypt, where he published a periodical titled *Paros*. A considerable part of his writings is still buried in periodicals.

#### Texts (prose)

*Fantaziō, ardžak ew hamardžak grakanutiwn*. (Constantinople, 1913).

*Šog-mog*. (Constantinople, 1915).

*K'mayki tzaṭikner*. (Constantinople, 1917).

### AMIR ŌLLI (c1740–1826)

Born to an affluent and well-known family in Burvar, Isfahan, Amir Ōlli at an early age settled in Nor Juḷay (New Julfa), then a center for Armenian minstrels. Fascinated by them and learning their art, he followed their path and soon made a name for himself as a popular *ašut*. He, too, traveled to the monastery of Surb Karapet in Muš, where Armenian minstrels traditionally sought divine grace in their art.

#### Poems

SHA, 142–53.

THG, 37–38.

#### Criticism

Eremean, A. *Ašut Amir Ōlli*. (Venice, 1930).

### ANANYAN, VAHTANG (1905–1980)

Pen names: For a list of pen names used by this author see B. Melyan's *Vahtang Ananyan (matenagitutyun)*. (Erevan, 1980), 18–19.

Born in Pōłoskīlisa (a village, renamed Šamahyan, and now well within the confines of the city of Dilijan, Armenia) and educated in Dilijan. He fought in the ranks of the Soviet army in World War II, and practiced journalism before and after the war. Hunters, hunting, nature, and wildlife are featured widely in this author's short stories and novelettes. His best writings have been translated into more than two dozen languages.

#### Collections

*Orsordakan patmvatškner*. 8 parts. (Erevan, 1947–77).

*Patmuatzkner orsordakan keankē*. (Beirut, 1955).

*Hayastani kendanakan ašharhē*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1961–75).

*Erker*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1968–71).

*Erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1984).

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Och mi gayl mer handerum*. (Erevan, 1930).

*Krake otaki mej*. (Erevan, 1930).

*Patkerner kolhozayin dašterits*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Paykar bambaki ankahutyān hamar*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Dali taptā*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Ors*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Maniśakaguyn bardzunknerum*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Karandzavi bnakichnerē*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Džohki dñan galtnikē*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Marti dašterum*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Paterazmits heto*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Sevani apin*. (Erevan, 1951, 1953, 1961, 1987; Cairo, 1960–61).

*Fermayī mardik*. Part 1. (Erevan, 1951).

*Mankutyunē leñnerum*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Yovazadzori gerinerē*. (Beirut, 1955; Erevan, 1956; Cairo, 1959).

*Orsordi ordin*. (Beirut, 1955).

*Leñnayin katzannerov*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Pokrik mayrer*. (Erevan, 1958).

*Karmrahayt*. (Erevan, 1960).

*Leñner hayreni*. (Erevan, 1963).

*Andzrev*. (Erevan, 1963).

*Komunarē*. (Erevan, 1970).

*Artzuakar*. (Paris, 1972).

*Ĥutsup sari arjerē*. (Paris, 1972).

*Pasianner*. (Paris, 1972).

*Zarmank*. (Paris, 1972).

*Anlezu mayrer*. (Paris, 1973).

*Etniki dzagē*. (Paris, 1973; Erevan, 1979).

*Es inčpēs or kam*. (Paris, 1973).

*Loriknerē*. (Paris, 1973).

*Ururi boynē*. (Paris, 1973).

*Araksi jern iñneluts yetoy*. (Paris, 1973).

*Paḥstakanner*. (Paris, 1973).

*Hin vrani pokrik bnakichē*. (Erevan, 1978).

*Ur en tanum katzannerē*. (Erevan, 1980).

### Other works

*Zorašarž*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Bambaki frontē paykari front*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Bolševikoren lutzel msi problemē*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Kolintesutyān šinararutyān himnakan otakē*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Te inčpes arotjanum ē manr erkragortzi hōgebanutyunē*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Erkri veratznundē*. (Erevan, 1935).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Bobrova, R. *The Steep Paths*. (Moscow, 1958). (Short stories translated from the Russian).

Efremova, D. "Moufflons." *SL*, 1966/3, 121–22.

———. "A Meeting in the Reeds." *SL*, 1966/3, 115–20.

Mackler, M. "The Sentry"; "The Bears of Mount Khutsup." *SL*, 1957/10, 92–96.

———. "The Bears of Mount Khutsup." *Lraber*, January 16, 1958, 4.

#### FRENCH

Butkiewicz, L. "Contes arméniens: L'Oiseau en sentinelle; Les ours du mont Khoutsoupe." *La Littérature soviétique*, 1957/10, 94–99.

Champenois, J. "Rencontres dans les roseaux." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 112–16.

Makotinskaya, E. "Un mécréant." *La Littérature soviétique*, 1946/12, 39–45.

#### GERMAN

Asemissen, H. *Am Ufer des Sewan*. (Berlin, [1950], 1951, 1952, 1959).

Czora, R. "Ein Kranich hält Wache"; "Die Bären vom Chutsupberg." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1957/10, 105–10.

Jakowlewa, X. "Erzählungen eines Jägers." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 116–26.

Ralin, K. *Gefangene der Pantherschlucht*. (Berlin, 1962).

#### RUSSIAN

*Aisty*. (Erevan, 1952).

*Detstvo v gorakh*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1952).

Giul'-Nazariants, A. *Rasskazy okhotnika*. (Moscow, 1947).

———. *Na beregu Sevana*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1950, 1951, 1953; Erevan, 1952; Leningrad, 1953; Novosibirsk, 1953; Moscow, 1953, 1953, 1959, 1965).

———. *Rasskazy okhotnika*. (Moscow, 1951).

———. *Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1952).

———. *Okhotnich'i rasskazy*. ([Moscow], 1953).

———. *Rasskazy*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1953).

———. *Plenniki Barsova ushchel'ia*. (Moscow, 1956, 1961; Novosibirsk, 1963).

———. *Po gornym tropam. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1956).

———. *Nebylitsy i byli armianskikh gor*. (Moscow, 1957).

———. *U "Volch'ikh vorot"*. (Moscow, 1957).

Mkrtchian, K. *Olenenok. Rasskaz*. (Erevan, 1984).

#### SPANISH

Uribes, V. "Cuentos de caza." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 103–9.

#### Bibliographies

Melyan, B. *Vahtang Ananyan (matenagitutyun)*. (Erevan, 1980).

#### Criticism

Gardišyan, L. "Vahtang Ananyan." *SG*, 1961/6, 88–100.

Gyulnazaryan, H. *Vahtang Ananyan*. (Erevan, 1963).

Karapetian, L. *Pevets prirody i cheloveka*. (Erevan, 1987).

Karapetyan, L. "Bnašharhi ergichë." *SG*, 1973/7, 129–33.

———. *Vahtang Ananyan, kanach ašharhë*. (Erevan, 1975).

#### ANAYIS, (1872–1950)

Pen name: Anayis.

Born Ewpmē Awetiscan and educated in Constantinople. She spent the latter part of her life in Bulgaria, Rumania, Switzerland and her final years in Paris. She published her literary works in the leading periodicals of the time (*Arewelian Mamul*, *Biwzandion*, *Masis*, etc.), but published them in book form only in the 1940s.

**Texts**

*Utetsoyts hay aljkan.* (Paris, 1940).

*Ayg u verjaloyts.* (Paris, 1942). (Poetry).

*Yušers.* (Paris, 1949). (Autobiography).

**Translations (French anthologies)**

APA, 125–26.

**Criticism**

Chōpanean, A. “Anayis k’erōluhwoyn yobeleañ.” *ANA*, 15 (1949/1), 39.

Hondkarean, A. “Yušers.” *HK*, 29 (1951/7), 110–12. (Review).

**ANDRĒAS ARTZKETSĪ** (17th–18th c.)

Andrĕas is presumed to be a seventeenth- or eighteenth-century author.

**Poems**

“Awał ankay ōtar yerkir amayi.” *MPT*, 53–54.

“Awał andzn im yoyž trtmeal ē.” *MPT*, 55.

*SUM*, 2, 527–41.

**ANDRĒASEAN, ANDRANIK** (1909–1996)

Born in Hazari, a village near Çemişgezek (Turkey). A writer of short stories, novels, and journalism. During the Armenian massacres of 1915, he found shelter in orphanages in Transcaucasia and Greece, and after a short stay in France (1924–28), he sailed for New York in 1928. In the course of his long career in journalism, he was editor of the organs of the Armenian Democratic League: *Nor ōr* of Fresno (1937–57) and *Paykar* (Baikar) of Boston (1957–69). Moved to Los Angeles in 1970.

**Collections**

*Spitak ardarutyun.* (Erevan, 1960).

*Darñutyan bažakē.* (Erevan, 1984).

**Texts**

*Spitak ardarutiwn.* (Fresno, 1938). (Stories).

*Karmir aspataki ōragrēn.* (Boston, 1947). (Stories).

*Verjin kayanē.* (Beirut, 1956). (Stories).

*Hoher.* 3 vols. (Beirut, 1961; Los Angeles, 1976–80). (Reflections on contemporary issues).

*Spiwīkē ew hayrenikē.* (Beirut, 1962) (Reflections on the Diaspora and Soviet Armenia).

*Haykakan datin nor hangruanē.* (Beirut, 1967). (On the Armenian Question).

*Taragir erkinki tak.* (Boston, 1967). (Stories).

*Erkar gišerin mējēn.* (Beirut, 1974). (Novel).

*Anmarmin sērē.* (Los Angeles, 1983). (Stories).

*Gerezman ew yarutiwn: vēp Metz Eterni šrjanēn.* (Los Angeles, 1985). (Novel; second volume in a projected trilogy, titled *Pluzum ew veratznund*).

*Grakanutean ew grotneru masin. Datumner ew gnahatumner.* (Los Angeles, 1988). (On literature and writers).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

- Antreassian, J. *The Cup of Bitterness*. (New York, Ashod Press, 1979).  
 ———. *Death and Resurrection: A Novel of the Armenian Massacres*. (New York, 1988).

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- KNS, 176–86.  
 PCN, 18–28.

## Criticism

- Eagupean, G. *Andranik Andreasean: grakan-hasarakakan gortzunēutean 45ame-aki yobelean*. (Los Angeles, 1976).  
 Danielyan, S. “Andranik Adreasyanē ev kñnadatakan realizmi nor verelkē.” *L*, 1989/7, 57–67.

## ANOYŠ, ARMĒN (1907–1958)

Pen name: Armēn Anoyš.

Born Armēn Marašlean in Urfa and educated in Aleppo and Beirut. A survivor of the genocide of 1915, he grew up in a French orphanage in Aleppo, where he eventually settled and taught after a brief sojourn in Damascus.

## Texts

- Ōrerun het*. (Beirut, 1933). (Poetry).  
*Srteru ergē*. (Beirut, 1938). (Poetry).  
*Ayruatz kałaki mē patmutiwnē*. (Aleppo, 1948). (Novel).  
*Erkir hrovki*. (Cairo, 1956). (Poetry).  
*Efē apri*. (Teheran, 1957). (Poetry).  
*Arean čanaparhov*. (Aleppo, 1959). (Autobiographical novel).

## ANTONEAN, ARAM, (1875–1951)

Pen names: A. A., Aybayb, Ėtlvays, Mara, Mērsētēs.

Born and educated in Constantinople. A novelist and journalist. Witnessed the genocide of 1915 and later depicted his experiences in his literary collection titled *Ayn sew ōrerun*. He also published the texts of Ottoman Turkish telegrams transmitting ciphered orders for carrying out the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915. Edited a number of literary and satirical periodicals (*Tzatik*, *Loys*, *Karapnat*, *Harazan*) and a daily, *Surhandak*, and assumed the directorship of the A. G. B. U. Nubar Library in Paris from 1928 to 1951. He is also the author of textbooks and historical accounts. Many of his writings published in periodicals are yet to be collected.

## Texts

- Čšmartutiwnē, vipak*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Story).  
*Kawē ardžanner*. (Constantinople, 1910). (Satire).  
*Yarutiwn Šahrikean*. (Constantinople, 1910).  
*Širvanzadē: kensagrakan nōter ir grakan gortzunēutean yobeleanin arriw*. (Constantinople, 1911). (Biography of Širvanzade).  
*Gandžaran*. (Constantinople, 1912). (Textbook).



*Patkerazard ěndardzak patmutiwn Palkanean paterazmin.* 5 vols. (Constantinople, 1912). (A history of the Balkan wars).

*Ayn sew ěrerun.* (Boston, 1919). (Reminiscences of the Armenian genocide).

*Metz oĉirě: haykakan verjin kotoratznerě ew T'aleat p'asha; paštōnakan heġagirner.* (Boston, 1921). (The Armenian massacres and Talāt Pasha, official telegrams).

## ARAKEL DAWRIŽETSI (d. 1670)

A native of Tabriz, Iran. Studied at the feet of Pīlippos I, Aġbaketsi, Catholicos of Armenia (d. 1655), and took holy orders in Ėjmiatzin. Was held in high esteem by his contemporaries as a learned *vardapet*. In his formal capacity as nuncio (*Nuirak*) of the catholicos, he traveled in Greece and the Middle East (Isfahan, Aleppo, Jerusalem, Athens, etc.). Began writing his celebrated history in 1651 at the request of his tutor and mentor, Catholicos Pīlippos I, Aġbaketsi, and completed it in 1662. He is believed to be the first Armenian historian to have been published in his lifetime. Died in Ėjmiatzin.

### Texts of his History

*Girk' patmufēants.* (Amsterdam, 1669). (First edition).

*Patmutiwn Arakel vardapeti Dawrižetswoy.* (Vaġaršapat, 1884, 1896). (Second edition).

*Girk' patmufēants.* (Erevan, 1990). (Critical edition).

### Poems

"Taġ vasn mahramayi." *A*, 1868/69, 116.

*KNŽ*, 2, 38–40.

*SUM*, 2, 256–59.

### Translations

#### MODERN ARMENIAN

Antosyan, S. "Ĥatvatzner 'Patmutiwn Arakel vardapeti Dawrižetswoy' grk'its ašharhabar ġargmanuġyamb." *EJ*, 1970/5, 36–39.

Arakġelyan, V. *Patmufyun.* (Erevan, 1988).

#### FRENCH

Brosset, M. "Livre d'histoires." Brosset, *Col. I*, 267–608.

#### RUSSIAN

Patkanov, K. P. *Dragotsennyye kamni, ikh nazvaniia i svoistva po poniatiiam armian v XVII veke.* (Petersburg, 1873). (Chapter 53 of his history).

Khanlarian, L. *Arakel Davrižetsi, Kniga istorii.* (Moscow, 1973).

### Criticism

"Arakel vardapet Davrižetsi." *EJ*, 1970/5, 6–7.

Arakġelyan, V. "Arakel Davrižetsi," *PBH*, 1970/3, 33–45.

Danġelyan, L. *Arakel Davrižetsu erkě orpes sefyan Irani XVII dari patmufyan skzbnatbyur.* (Erevan, 1978).

Eremean, A. "Arakel vardapet Dawrižetsi," *S*, 1970, 332–38.

Ĥanlaryan, L. "Arakel Davrižetsu aġbyurnerits mekě." *PBH*, 1984/2, 82–86.

Ĥatityan, A. "Yaġags noroguġean lusakaġoyts srboġy aġoġoyġn Ėjmiatzni." *EJ*, 1970/5, 22–35.

K'iwrtēan, Y. "Arakel vardapet Dawrižetsii ġortatzatz mek yišatakaraně ew yarakis niwter." *S*, 1970, 313–21.

- K[ostaneants], K. "S. Lusaworchi ajē. 'I veray Ajoyn ew Ējmiatzni amenayn azgn hayots kapeal kan.' Arak'. Dawrižetsi." *A*, 1896, 215–22, 265–72.
- Leo. "Arak'el vardapet Davrižetsi," *EJ*, 1970/5, 12–14.
- Melk'onyan, E. "Arak'el vardapet Davrižetsu 'Patmut'yan' erek' hratarakut'yun-nerē." *EJ*, 1970/5, 40–44.
- Minasean, L. "Arak'el Dawrižetsi ew ir patmagrutiwnē." *S*, 1970, 328–31.
- Mirzoyan, H. "Arakel Davrižetsu Patmut'yan arājin hratarakut'yan masin." *BEH*, 1971/2, 190–97.
- Müller, Fr. "Geschichte Ar'agel's von Tebriz." *Wiener Zeitschrift für die Kunde des Morgenlandes*, 2 (1888), 259–62. Translated into Armenian in *HA*, 3 (1889), 139–41.
- Ruben vardapet. "Arakel Davrižetsi." *EJ*, 1944/10–12, 36–41.
- Sukiasyan, K. "'Andreas Aguletsu vkayabanut'yunē' ev nra helinakē." *PBH*, 1976/1, 199–202.

## ARAK'S, (1903–1978)

Pen name: Arak's.

Born Arak's Avetisyan in Łarakilisa (later Kirovakan, now Vanadzor, Armenia) and educated at the Mariamean-Yovnanean school for women in Tiflis. She pursued her higher studies at the State University of Erevan (1930) and the Institute of Communist Journalism in Moscow (1933), and subsequently worked as a journalist for various publications and organizations. Short stories were her favorite form of literary expression, and she wrote many of them for children.

### Collections

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1965).

### Texts

*Erek patmvatzk*. (Tiflis, 1926).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1926).

*Es jurn ira čamp'ov k'gna*. (Erevan, 1928).

*Alvan. Nargo*. (Erevan, 1928).

*Zimmi*. (Erevan, 1931, 1973).

*Komerituhu namaknerē*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Hrašali savařnakē*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Mankakan patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Tzatkadzortsi Tatikē*. (Erevan, 1939, 1972).

*Lauriki arkatznerē*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Lipo*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Tapastani ařyutzē*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Ninakakir aljikē*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Amenakrtserē*. (Erevan, 1944).

*Azatut'yan hrtirner*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Karmir tzalikner*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Hpart ser*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Karmir droš*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Zvart dzayner*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Bibi*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Pataniner*. (Erevan, 1960).

*Arevatzinner*. (Erevan, 1977).

*Potorkits heto*. (Erevan, 1980).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

Shatirian, M. et al. *Druz'ia. Rasskazy*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Schastlivye passazhiry*. (Erevan, 1952).

Shatirian, M., and Ostrogorskii, V. *Snova zhizn' (Rasskazy)*. (Erevan, 1952).

## ARAK'SMANYAN, ALEK'SANDR (1911–1982)

Pen name: Aleksandr Arak'smanyán.

Born Aleksandr Manukyan in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia) and educated in Tbilisi. A playwright, novelist, and critic. He taught in various places before settling in Erevan in 1943. From 1968 to 1973, he was editor of the periodical *Ėkran*, for the cinema.

### Collections

Manukyan, Ėm. *Hrdeh*. (Erevan, 1984).

#### Texts

*Gyazbel leran galtnikē*. (Erevan, 1942). (Story).

*Čanaparh depi Kamišin*. (Erevan, 1945). (Novel).

*Čanaparhordutyun apaku ašharhum*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Azatuťynn aksorakan*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1954–55, 1979). (Novel).

*Erkunk*. (Erevan, 1961). (Plays).

*Čampaner, čampaner*. (Erevan, 1964). (Novel).

*Pater andundi ezrin*. (Erevan, 1974). (Plays).

*Hrdeh*. (Erevan, 1976). (Novel).

"Pšrvatz Afrodite (Vipak-elelutyun)." *SG*, 1981/12, 5–8.

*Ostayn*. (Erevan, 1982). (Story).

### Other works (portraits of actors of the Soviet Armenian theater)

*Davit Malyan*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Arus Asryan*. (Erevan, 1964).

*Varduhi Varderesyan*. (Erevan, 1972).

*Arev Baldasaryan*. (Erevan, 1973).

*Tatroni arahetnerov*. (Erevan, 1976).

Eranosyan, H. *Aleksandr Arak'smanyán (Hodvatzneri žolovatzu)*. (Erevan, 1981).

(Essays on the theater).

### Translations (Russian)

Asoiants, T. *Mnogo dorog, mnogo . . . Roman*. (Moscow, 1968).

Giul'-Nazariants, A. *Svoboda v izgnanii. Roman*. (Moscow, 1958).

Mikael Nalbandian. (Erevan, 1952; Moscow, 1953).

Mnatsakanian, M. *Trudnaia liubov'. Povest'*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Ogon' tvoei dushi. P'esy*. (Erevan, 1981).

Sagratian, A. *Pozhar. Roman*. (Moscow, 1981).

### Criticism

Hunanyan, A. "Dramaturgi ufin." *SG*, 1962/7, 142–47.

**ARAMUNI, VAHAN** (1914–1966)

A poet and novelist born in Kars. In 1934, he completed his studies in Armenian language and literature at the State University of Erevan and began working as a journalist.

**Texts**

- Aṙajin pʙordzer.* (Erevan, 1932). (Poetry).  
*Kanach erger.* (Erevan, 1938). (Poetry).  
*Erger.* (Erevan, 1939). (Poetry).  
*Baleniner.* (Erevan, 1945). (Poetry).  
*Banastetʙutʙunner.* (Erevan, 1948). (Poetry).  
*Garnanayin ȅrer.* (Erevan, 1952). (Poetry).  
*Im ašharhě.* (Erevan, 1955). (Poetry).  
*Hayastann im srtum.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Garunn im aygum.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Hasmik, nerir indz.* (Erevan, 1965). (Novel).  
*Leṙnayin amrotsnerum.* (Erevan, 1966). (Story).  
*Šat ban chem uzum.* (Erevan, 1968).

**ARAMYAN, VALTER** (1909–)

A novelist and translator born in Vałaršapat (now Ėjmiatzin). He worked at the Matenadaran upon his graduation from the department of Armenian language and literature of the State University of Erevan (1932).

**Texts (stories and novels)**

- Taygayi ȅrenkě.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Patmvatʙkner.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Ṙusa, ordi Argišti.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Mardě.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Valě norits lvatsk kʙřen.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Mardu serě.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Ėnkatz tʙarě.* (Erevan, 1964).  
*Mite bolorě hoł dardzan[?].* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Hełč mardě.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Tanakaguyn tʙatikner.* (Erevan, 1973).  
*Arahatner.* (Erevan, 1976).  
*Veradardz.* (Erevan, 1983).  
*Zarmanali tariner.* (Erevan, 1985).  
*Hotorjurtsiner.* (Erevan, 1987).

**Translations (Russian)**

- Zakon Taigi.* (Moscow, 1957).

**Criticism**

- Bałdasaryan, A. "Grołi azniv grichě." *SG*, 1984/6, 112–14.

**AṘANDZAR**, (1877–1913)

Pen name: Aṙandzar.

Born Misak Guyumčean in Talas (near Kayseri, Turkey) and educated at the famous Sanasarean school of Karin (Erzurum) and in Zurich (1900–07). On

his return, he became the superintendent of the Armenian school in Alexandria (1907), and in Adana from 1908 to his death. Wrote satirical short stories.

### Collections

*Žołovatzu erkeri.* (Tiflis, 1905).

### Texts (prose)

*Všti tiztał.* (Tiflis, 1905; Ercvan, 1947, 1961).

*Prkichner.* (Alexandria, 1907). (Play).

*M,* 1886/3852, 314–15.

*Murč,* 1901/8, 104–10. 1902/1, 31–48; 3, 106–12; 5, 160–73. 1903/2, 125–49. 1905/2–3, 5–23. 1906/1, 5–13.

### Translations (Russian)

“Greiben’ dlia borody.” *KHAN*, 2, 162–75. Also published in *RAN*, 125–37.

### Criticism

Hakobjanyan, A. *Arandzar.* (Erevan, 1972).

Na. “Arandzar, Všti tiztałē, Tiflis, 1905.” *Murč*, 1906/1, 146. (Review).

Mahmuryan, A. “Arandzari stełzagortut’yunē ev fealizmi hartser.” *L*, 1989/9, 16–24.

## ARARATEAN, ALEK’SANDR (1855–1885)

Born in Šamšulda, a village in Georgia. Educated at the Nersisean School in Tiflis (1868–70). Devoted the best part of his short life to teaching and wrote poetry (some for children), short stories, and plays (including vaudevilles and comedies), mostly about life in Armenian villages.

### Texts

*Erku tumb kam Hełč siraharner.* (Baku, 1877; Tiflis, 1895). (Story).

*Knarik mankakan.* (Tiflis, 1880). (Poetry).

*Giwlakan halfay.* (Tiflis, 1883).

*Pnjik.* (Tiflis, 1885). (Poetry).

*Himmarkut’iwn gawařakan usumnarani.* (Tiflis, 1889). (Essays/stories).

*Sut čgnawor.* (Tiflis, [1891]). (Play).

### Criticism

Grich. “Erku tumb . . .” *Pordz*, 1877–78/2, 317–19. (Review).

## ARARATEAN, YARUT’IWN (1774–1830s?)

Born in Valaršapat (now Ejmiatzin), where he lived until 1795. He then moved to Tiflis and joined the Russian army in Transcaucasia (1795–96). Permanently settled in St. Petersburg in 1797. Traveled to Paris in 1817, and after two years in Europe, he went on an extensive tour in the Middle East and North Africa. In 1831, he left St. Petersburg for India and never returned. His autobiography, his only published work, originally written in Armenian, first appeared in Russian.

### Texts

*Zhizn’ Artemiia Araratskago . . .* (St. Petersburg, 1813). (Russian).

### Translations

#### ARMENIAN

P[řošecants], P[erč]. *Valaršapatetsi Yarut’iwn Ararateani keankč.* (Tiflis, 1892).

## ENGLISH

*Memoirs of the Life of Artemi, of Wagarschapat, Near Mount Ararat, in Armenia . . .* (London, 1822).

## Criticism

Chobanyan, P. "Nor nyuter Harutyun Araratyani kyanki u gortzuneut'yan masin." *PBH*, 1978/1, 81–94.

Danielyan, K. "Harutyun Aratyan." *T*, 1958/11, 43–54.

———. "Harutyun Araratyani memuarnerē." *T*, 1960/3, 47–58.

A[ristakēs] E[piskopos] S[edrakean]. *Yarutiwn Ararateani keltzikē, parzets A. E. S.* (Baku, 1894).

## ARAZI, (1878–1964)

Pen names: Arazi, Fernando.

Born Movses Harutyunyan in the village of Šulaver (now Šahumyan, Georgia). Educated in his birthplace, in Tiflis, and in St. Petersburg. Considered to be one of the originators of Soviet Armenian literature. Well-known are his historical novel *Israyel Ōri*, and above all, his short story "Arevē" (The sun).

## Collections

*Erker*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1937).

*Ėtir erker*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Ėtir erker*. (Erevan, 1948).

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1955–57).

## Texts (short stories and novels)

*Patmvatzkner*. (Tiflis, 1923).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1926).

*Traktorē*. (Erevan, 1926).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Baku, 1928).

*Aprotnerē*. (Erevan, 1929).

*Luyserē*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Karmir Karon*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Pioner Saron*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Pokrik šinararnerē*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Ekvornerē*. (Erevan, 1933).

*Ardzak poemner*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Nor teverov; Lusni šoterov; Jrveži tsolkum*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Heros Karenē*. (Erevan, 1935, 1957).

*Pokrik herosē*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Anbaht orskanner*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Akunkner*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Mankakan patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Mišikē*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Ayrvoť horizonē*. Book 1. (Erevan, 1940).

*Ardzak poemner*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Erek kajer*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Hayreniki kanchē*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Anhaltnerē*. (Erevan, 1944).

*Haťakan tziler*. (Erevan, 1950).

- Mankakan patmvatzkner.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Patmvatzkner ev vipakner.* (Erevan, 1953).  
*Israyel Ōri.* (Erevan, 1959, 1961 [Books 1 and 2]; Erevan, 1963, 1964).  
*Arevē.* (Erevan, 1970, 1981).  
*Aryunot tzalikner.* (Erevan, 1973).  
*Mankakan patmvatzkner. Ardzak poemner.* (Erevan, 1984).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

WM, 111–20.

#### FRENCH

E (Kara-Sarkissian), 132–33.

#### RUSSIAN

- Arsharuni, A. *Povesti i rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1961).  
 Sukiasian, S. *Izbrannye rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1934; Erevan, 1952).  
 ———. *Tysiachegolovyi. Rasskaz.* (Tiflis, 1935).  
 Sukiasian, S., et al. *Povesti i rasskazy.* (Erevan, 1960)

### Criticism

- Hayryan, A. "Arazu drakan kerparnerē." SG, 1958/3, 121–25.  
 Sargsyan, Gr. "Proletarakan groġ-revolutsionerē (M. Arazu tznndyan 80-amyaki artiv)." PBH, 1958/2, 140–50.  
 Sargsyan, S. "Movses Arazi." SG, 1959/7, 123–35.  
 ———. "Ergitzakanē Movses Arazu steġzagortzut'yan mej." SG, 1963/3, 143–45.  
 ———. "Arazin ev helapohut'yunē." SG, 1978/5, 119–23.  
 Stepanyan, G. *Movses Arazi.* (Erevan, 1954).  
 Terzipašean, V. "Arazi." Ani, 3 (1948–49), 9–10.  
 ———. *Arazi.* (Erevan, 1956). (Russian).

## ARĠUTEAN, YOVSEĖP (1743–1801)

Born in Sanahin, a village in northern Armenia, to a family that traced its descent from the Zak'arean princely family. Attended the Ėjmiatzin seminary, took holy orders, and was consecrated bishop in 1769, at the early age of twenty-six. Served as the primate of the Armenians of Russia (1773) and of the Armenians of Crimea (1780). Played an instrumental role in founding the towns of Nor Naĥijewan (by Armenians from the Crimea) and Grigoriopolis (by Armenians from Moldova and Bessarabia). Initiated and actively pursued political plans to liberate Armenia from Ottoman and Persian yoke with Russian assistance and to revive Armenian statehood under Russian protection. He was elected Catholicos of Armenia in 1800, but died in Tiflis before assuming office.

### Texts

- Ōrinak handisawor tzanutsman ew olboy . . . asatseal srbakron tearn Yovsepay arkepiskoposē i mayrakatakñ Rōman . . .* (Madras, 1790, 1792).  
*Tetrak hamarōt anuaneal duġn otormuēan.* (Nor Naĥijewan, 1792). (On the founding of the city of Grigoriopolis).  
*K'aroz.* (Nor Naĥijewan, 1795).  
*Hōsk asatseal i Yovsepay psakazgeats s. arkepiskoposē hiwsisayin kotmans eteal amenayn azġis hayots . . .* (Astrakhan, 1796).

*Yovsēp̄ katolikos Arhutean*, published in *Diwan hayots patmutesan*, Vol. 9, edited by Giwt Ałaneants, (Tiflis, 1911).

### Criticism

Gevorgyan, P. "Hovsep̄ arkēpiskopos Arhutyānē ev hay tpagrutyan gortžē Rusastanum 18-rd darum." *EJ*, 1954/9, 45–55; 11, 45–49; 12, 39–45.

Hatityan, A. "Hay azatagrakan šaržumnerē 1780–1800 tvakannerin ev Hovsep̄ arkēps. Arhutyani kyankn u gortzuneutyunē." *EJ*, 1978/8–9, 72–81.

Lēō. *Yovsēp̄ katolikos Arhutean*, (Tiflis, 1902).

Mnatsakanyan, As. "18-rd darum grvatz hay-rusakan dašnagrayin erku naḡagtzeri gnahatman hartsı šurjē." *BM*, 1958/4, 139–60.

## ARMĒN, ENOVK̄ (1883–1968)

Born in Ēfkērē (Efkere), a village near Kayseri, Turkey, and educated at the Kedronkan Armenian school and Robert College of Constantinople. A journalist and writer. Edited a number of periodicals and taught for a brief period in Constantinople. From 1931 until his death he lived in Marseilles.

### Texts

*Kinē*. (Constantinople, 1906). (Stories).

*Trkahay grakanutiwnē mamuli azatutean tuakanin*. (Constantinople, 1909). (About Western Armenian literature in 1908).

## ARMEN, MKRTICH (1906–1972)

Pen name: Mkrtych Armen.

Born Mkrtych Harutyunyan (also Alik'yan) in Alexandrapol (later Leninakan and now Gyumri, Armenia). Educated in his birthplace. A graduate of the State Institute of Cinematography in Moscow. He was one of the founders of the short-lived Union of Writers in Leninakan, known as 'Hoktember.' Driven to exile in Siberia with numerous Armenian writers and intellectuals, Armen was one of the few who survived the ordeal and lived long enough to relate his harrowing experiences in his later works.

### Collections

*Erker*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1966–73).

### Texts

*Širkanal*. (Leninakan, 1925). (Poetry).

*Erkatavorvoṭ erkri erger*. (Erevan, 1927). (Poetry).

*Zubeida*. (Erevan, 1928). (Story).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1928). (Stories).

*Patmvatzkner*. Books 1 and 2. (Erevan, 1929). (Stories).

*Katakē bluri vra*. (Erevan, 1930). (Novel).

*Gazayin eraz*. (Erevan, 1931). (Poem).

*Erevan*. (Moscow, 1931).

*Kino*. (Erevan, 1932). (Story).

*Skaut No. 89*. (Erevan, 1933, 1937). (Novel).

*Gagatneri ergē*. (Erevan, 1933). (Stories and essays).

*Hianali sermer*. (Erevan, 1934). (Story).

*Arajin patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1934). (Stories).

*Arajin patkomner*. (Erevan, 1935). (Novel; *Patkom* = *patani komunar*).



- Heġnar albyur*. (Erevan, 1935, 1936, 1955, 1961; Cairo, 1948). (Novel).  
*Meržvatzneri handipumě*. (Erevan, 1936). (Prose).  
*Uraġ ōr*. (Erevan, 1936). (Story).  
*Erek siravep*. (Erevan, 1936). (Stories).  
*Errorġ militšionerě*. (Erevan, 1937). (Story).  
*Yasva*. (Erevan, 1953). (Novelette).  
*Karmir ev kapuyt pŋłkapner*. (Erevan, 1954). (Novel).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1957). (Stories).  
*Guynzguyn tagavorutyun*. (Erevan, 1959). (Story).  
*Oske ħndzan*. (Erevan, 1959). (Stories).  
*Vardavan*. (Erevan, 1962). (Stories).  
*Patviretsin ħandznel dzez*. (Erevan, 1964). (Stories).  
*Indz pntroł atjikě*. (Erevan, 1965). (Stories).  
*Žirayr Glents*. (Erevan, 1967). (Novel).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Botting, T. "A Song about my Town." *SL*, 1966/3, 108–14.  
 Manning, E. "Sunshine on the Threshold." *SL*, 1961/11, 94–98.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- WM*, 155–57.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Yéghiaian, A. *E*, 46–49.

#### GERMAN

- Czora, R. "Sonne an der Schwelle." *Sowjetliteratur*, 1961/11, 104–8.

#### RUSSIAN

- Atsvor*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
 Dimitrieva, A. *Iasva. Povest'*. (Moscow, 1954).  
*Dve povesti*. (Erevan, 1956).  
 Folian, P. *Skaut No. 89. Povest'*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
 Khachaturian, N. *Rodnik Egnar*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 Martirosian, E. *Zubeida*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1930).  
 Mnatsakanian, P. *Rodnik Egnar*. (Moscow, 1936).  
*Solntse u poroga. Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1959).

### Criticism

- Aharonean, V. "Heġnar albiwr." *HK*, 15 (1936–37/4), 169–73.  
 Aġababyan, S. "Mkrtich Armen." *SG*, 1960/9, 113–27.  
 Melk'onyan, M. *Mkrtich Armen*. (Erevan, 1970).  
 ———. *Mkrtich Armen (Kyankn u steltzagortzutyuně)*. (Erevan, 1981).  
 Ter-Sarkisian, L. "Tri 'Rodnika Egnar'." *BEH*, 1984/1, 243–51.  
 Zak'aryan, A. "Mkrtich Armeni 'Heġnar albyur' vipaki problematikan." *T*, 1976/9, 23–30.

### ARPIAREAN, ARPIAR (1851–1908)

- Pen names: Haykak, Hracheay, Hrazdan, Hrpet, Skeptik.  
 Born aboard a ship (near Samsun, Turkey) bound for Constantinople to a family originally from Apucheh, a village near Akn (Eğir, now Kemaliye, Turkey).

Received elementary education in Constantinople and pursued studies at the Murat Raḡayēlean school in Venice. On his return to the Ottoman capital in 1870, he found employment in the Armenian Patriarchate and private business. Contributed to *Mšak* of Tiflis for almost three decades, promoting closer relations between the Eastern and Western Armenians. Was instrumental in launching in 1884 of three important periodicals: *Arewelk*, *Masis*, and *Hayrenik*. That same year, he visited Tiflis and Eastern Armenia to cover for *Arewelk* the election of a new catholicos of Armenia in Ējmiatzin. By now he was known not only as a bright writer and journalist, but also as the leader of a new breed of writers, the Realists. Following a brief incarceration for political activities, like so many of his colleagues, he fled the Ottoman capital, which had been stained with Armenian blood during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s, and settled in London in 1896. He then lived in Paris, Venice, and, eventually, Cairo, where a third attempt on his life proved fatal.

### Collections

*Patmuatzkner u vipakner*. (Paris, 1931).

Stepanyan, G. *Ĕntir erker*. (Erevan, 1951).

Galayčean, A. *Ambołjakan erker*. (Jerusalem, 1972). (Only the first volume has been published).

Sahakyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1987).

### Texts

*Noravēpk*. (Constantinople, 1885). (Stories).

*Apušē*. (Constantinople, 1886). (Story).

*Simonakan tērtērē*. (Constantinople, 1889). (Story).

*Karmir žamuts*. (Varna, 1909; Constantinople, n.d., 1909; Cairo, 1950; Venice, 1956; Beirut, 1956, 1966). (Novelette).

*Datapartealē ew Erazi mē ginē*. (Cairo, 1928). (Stories).

*Hndamolik atjikē*. (Constantinople, 1928). (Story).

*Katak mē*. (Cairo, 1929). (Story).

*Patmutiwn ŽT daru Turkiyoy hayots grakanutean*. (Cairo, 1943). (History of nineteenth-century Western Armenian literature).

### Works in periodicals

*M*, 1884/3729, 5–11. "Raḡfi ew hay vipasanutiwnē." 1884/3734, 129–31; 3736, 191–95; 3737, 215–17; 3739, 263–64. 1884/3747, 463–74. 1889/3928, 69–84; 3930, 112–19; 3931, 129–35; 3926, 45–48; 3931, 129–35. 1890/3932, 149–51; 3935, 191–98; 3938, 239–42; 3940, 276–77; 3938, 244–48; 3939, 256–64; 3940, 278–80; 3943, 321–24; 3945, 352–53; 3944, 343–44; 3945, 356–64; 3947, 389–96.

*Širak*, 1905/1, 20–35; 3, 191–94; 4, 293–99; 5, 355–72; 7, 17–30; 8, 123–42; 9, 161–80; 10–11, 339–55. 1906/1, 1–11, 40–52, 60–64; 2, 92–97, 101–7, 108–22; 3, 129–46, 161–70, 181–85; 4, 193–209, 231–35, 250–56; 5, 257–66, 274–89, 310–20. 1907/6, 338–43, 349–60; 7, 380–85; 8, 462–65, 473–88; 9, 506–9, 514–25.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Pilibosian, H. "For Pleasure." *Armenian Mirror-Spectator*, October, 12 and 26, 1963.

## RUSSIAN

Ter-Akopian, Kh. "Karmir zhamuts (Krasnaia.lepta)." *Rus. Mysl'* (Moscow), 1905/8, 71–120.

## Criticism

Bžikean, Ł. "Arpiar: 1850–1908." *B*, 69 (1911), 89–93, 146–54.

Chōpanean, A. "Arpiar Arpiarean." *ANA*, 3 (1901), 33–55.

Hachikyan, G. "Arpiar Arpiaryanē k'nnadatakan realizmi tesaban." *L*, 1988/8, 33–34.

K'asim, "T'itaktsutiwn, azgayin nišer." *AM*, 1889, 273–78.

Kiwrcean, M. "Arpiar Arpiarean." *HK*, 10 (1931–32/6), 110–27; 7, 105–19.

Mnatsakanyan, L. "Arpiar Arpiaryanē k'nnadat." *BEH*, 1981/2, 163–72.

Muradyan, L. "Raffi ev Arpiar Arpiaryan." *PBH*, 1986/3, 57–66.

———. "Arpiar Arpiaryanē hraparakaḡos." *PBH*, 1989/1, 79–94.

———. "Arpiar Arpiaryanē k'nnadat ev grakanuṭ'yan patmaban." *L*, 1990/2, 29–41.

Šahpaz, S. *Arpiar Arpiarean*. (Beirut, 1987 [cover says 1988]). (Makes use of some of Arpiarean's papers).

Stepanyan, G. "Arpiar Arpiaryani grakanagitakan hayatsk'nerē." *T*, 1948/12, 39–61.

———. *Arpiar Arpiaryan*. (Erevan, 1955).

Tayean, Ł. "Arpiar Arpiarean." *B*, 67 (1909), 228–37.

Vratsean, S. "Arpiar Arpiarean." *HK*, 9 (1930–31/11), 79–95.

*Yušardzan olbatseal Arpiar Arpiareani*. (Constantinople, 1911).

Zōhrap, G. "Tzanōt' dēmker–Arpiar Arpiarean." *M*, 1892/3969, 226–27.

## ARŠAKEAN, HERANOYŠ (1887–1905)

Born in Constantinople. Attended local Armenian schools but was unable to complete her studies because of her rapidly failing health. Died of consumption. Only a small part (twenty-four poems) of her literary output has been published posthumously.

## Poetry

Nazareants, H. *Heranoyš Aršakean, ir keankē ew banasteltzutiwnnerē*. (Constantinople, 1910).

Yakobean, S. *Heranoyš Aršakean, keankn u banasteltzutiwnnerē*. (Vienna, 1922). *Hoginerun artsunkē*. (Erevan, 1956).

## Translations

Kelikian, H. "On the Verge of Death." *Ararat*, Fall, 1962, 41–42.

## Criticism

Gabrielyan, V. "Heranuš Aršakyan." *PBH*, 1972/1, 115–26.

## ARSĒN DPIR KOSTANDNUPŌLSETSI (18th c.)

Arsēn is known to have been a student of Patriarch Yakob Nalean (c1706–64) of Constantinople. His only known work is an encyclopedic compilation.

## Text

*Girk' sahmanats yognadimi iroluṭeants*. (Constantinople, 1749).

**ASAPOV, (17th c.)**

No biographical details are available for this poet, who is presumed to have lived in Nor Juḷay (New Julfa), Isfahan, in the seventeenth century.

**Texts**

"Ov loyseram dask' k'ahanayits lusatesil mankants pantzali . . ." *HA*, 45 (1931), 528–29. Also published in *HA*, 49 (1935), 309–10.  
*SUM*, 2, 297–305.

**Criticism**

Akinean, N. "Asapov, 17. daru (1670) tałasats mē." *HA*, 45 (1931), 527–31.

**ASAR SEBASTATSI (16th–17th c.)**

It is thought that the author was a sixteenth- or seventeenth-century physician from Sivas.

**Texts**

"Yałags manhulia hiwandutean." *B*, 39 (1881), 36–37. Also published in *PHG*, 506–07. (Medical text).  
Karapetyan, D. *Girk' bžškakan arhesti (XVI–XVII dd.)*. (Erevan, 1993).

**Criticism**

Tzovakan, N. "Asar Sebastatsi." *S*, 1963, 116–18.

**ASATUR, ZAPĒL (1863–1934)**

Pen names: Anahit, Ōriord Alis, Sipil (i.e., Sibyl).

Born Zapēl Ḥančean in Constantinople and educated in local French and Armenian schools. One of the earliest Armenian women to write poetry in the modern period. Began writing verse and prose at an early age. Played a particularly significant role in founding the "Azganuēr hayu heats ēnkerutiwn" (1879–95, 1908–15), a society whose primary task was to set up girls schools in the Armenian provinces. After her first husband's death, she was married to Hrant Asatur (1862–1928) and collaborated with him on highly acclaimed textbooks of Armenian language and literature.

**Collections**

*Kertvatzner*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Ambołjakan gortžē K'ertuatzner*, Vol. 1, (Istanbul, 1939). (Cover reads *Ambołjakan hawakatzoy K'ertuatzner*, 1940).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Venice, 1955).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1965).

**Texts**

*Aljkan mē sirtē*. (Constantinople, 1891). (Novel).

*Tsolker*. (Constantinople, 1902). (Poetry).

*Knoj hoginer*. (Constantinople, 1905). (Stories).

*Magnis*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Poetry; written with Alpaslan).

*Harsē*. (Boston, 1938). (Play).

**Other works**

*Gortznakan kerakanutiwn ardi ašharhabari*. 3 vols. (Constantinople, 1877, 1899, 1902).

*Gortznakan dasēntatsk franserēnē hay targonuṭean. First year.* (Constantinople, 1902).

Asatur Z., and Asatur, H. *Tangaran hatēntir hatuatznēru, ardzak ew otanawor.* (Constantinople, 1908, 1911).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

AP, 195–200.

#### FRENCH

“La Vierge du couvent,” “La Malade,” “Sur le point de passer.”

*La Patrie*, 1909/24, 172–74.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

APA, 93–96.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

ALG, 126–27.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

LPAM, 175–87.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

BPA, 447–50.

VAM, 178–80.

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 159–62.

### Criticism

Aharonean, A. “Tikin Sipil.” *Murč*, 1905/1, 110–18.

Azatean, T. *Žamanakakits dēmker, 1: Zapēl ew Hrant Asatur.* (Constantinople, 1937).

Čanašean, M. “Sipil.” *B*, 100 (1942), 66–72.

Čiwērean, E. “Žamanakakits trk’ahay banasteltzner, Sipil.” *AM*, 1906, 196–200.

Galstyan, L. “Sipili poezian.” *T*, 1964/3, 41–48.

Hyusyan, M. “Menagruṭyun Sipili masin.” *SG*, 1981/3, 140–42.

K’ēšišeian, H. “Tesaktsutiwn mē Sipili het.” *AM*, 1905, 281–82.

Maik’, H. *Zapēl (Sipil) Asatur.* (Constantinople, 1949).

Minasyan, A. *Sipil–Zapel Asatur.* (Erevan, 1980).

Stepanean, K. “‘Tsolk’er’ ew ir k’nnadatnerē.” *AM*, 1902, 776–82.

Yarutiwnean, A. “Grakan dimastuerner, Sipil.” *M*, 1899/16–17, 505–7.

———. “Nor girker.” *AM*, 1902, 566–71. (On *Tsolker*).

Zardarean, R. “Tyrk’ahay banasteltzutiwnē, *Tsolker*’.” *AM*, 1902, 691–98.

Zōhrap, G. “Tzanōt dēmker–Sipil.” *M*, 3966 (1892), 179–80.

### ASATUREAN, YAKOB (1903–)

Pen name: Mažaktsi.

A native of Çomaklı, a village near Kayseri in Turkey. Educated in the local Hımean elementary school. Writer, singer, and musicologist. Survived the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915, and fled the Syrian desert, finding shelter in the orphanage set up by the Armenian General Benevolent Union in Jerusalem. He permanently settled in New York in 1920.

### Texts

- Andastan: kertuatznēr. Antasdan, Poems in Armenian.* (New York, 1946).  
*Komitas vardapet ew hay ergē.* (New York and Beirut, 1962). (Komitas and the Armenian song, a study).  
*Yovakimi toṛnerē. The Grandchildren of Joachim: Short Stories in Armenian.* (Beirut, 1965; Erevan, 1974).  
*Kari ew hoṭi patmutiwn. Stories of Stone and Earth.* (New York and Beirut, 1969). (Impressions of a visit to Soviet Armenia).  
*Paroyr Sewaki het.* (Beirut, 1971).  
*Hariwrameak: handipunner, yuṣēr.* (New York and Beirut, 1978). (Reflections on the Komitas centenary in Erevan).  
*To, lač tnawēr. Thou, Homeless Lad.* (New York, 1986).

### ASLANEAN, LUIZA (1906–c1945)

Pen name: Las.

Born in Tabriz. Studied in her birthplace, Tiflis, and later in Paris, after moving to France with her husband in 1923. Was active in Armenian communal life in Paris and, later, in the French Resistance. In July, 1944, she and her husband were arrested by the Nazis, taken to a concentration camp, and never seen again. Aslanean's literary output consists of a novel and a few short stories. A considerable number of her manuscripts as well as her diaries were confiscated by the Nazis.

### Texts

- Hartsakani uṭinerov.* 2 vols. (Paris, 1936; Erevan, 1959).  
*Gtzits durs.* (Beirut, 1956).

### Translations (Russian)

"Boloto." *PCN*, 76–89. Also published in *KNS*, 98–112.

### Criticism

- Chōpanean, A. "Erek' hay herosakan nahatakner (Geṭam At'mačean, Misak' Manuṣean, Luiza Aslanean)." *ANA*, 12/1 (1946), 1–9.  
 Hatityan, G. "Luiza Aslanyani patmvatzk'nerē." *SG*, 1980/12, 137–45.  
 Vahē-Vahean. "Las–Luiza Aslanean." *Ani*, 5 (1952/6–7), 373–79.

### ASLANYAN, MKRTICH (1906–)

Born in the village of Kop' near Bulanik, northwest of Van. A novelist and short story writer. Emigrated to Eastern Armenia in 1914 and settled in Tiflis thereafter. Twice headed the Armenian radio program in Tbilisi (1935–41, 1956–72).

### Texts (novels and short stories)

- Potorik.* (Erevan, 1947).  
*Kotarkvatz hetkerov.* (Erevan, 1950).  
*Anerevuyt' čakat.* (Erevan, 1954).  
*Aṣhen Satyan.* (Tbilisi, 1955).  
*Erjankuṭ'yan arahetov.* 2 vols. (Tbilisi, 1960–61).  
*Erb sksvum ē dznhalē.* (Erevan, 1963).  
*Anhangist bnavorut'yunner.* (Erevan, 1967).  
*Havasaram chors anhaytov.* (Tbilisi, 1973).

*Kesgišerits ants.* (Tbilisi, 1977).

*Čakatagrēr u čampaner.* (Tbilisi, 1979).

## AŠOT, GUSAN (1907–)

Pen name: Gusan Ašot.

Born Ašot Dadalyan in Goris, Armenia. After receiving his elementary education in Baku, he briefly returned to his native Zangezur in the late 1920s and permanently settled in Erevan. Continued the tradition of Armenian minstrelsy in Soviet Armenia.

### Texts (poetry)

*Ašutakan erger.* (Erevan, 1946).

*Gusani serē.* (Erevan, 1955, 1958 [with musical notation]).

*Siro krakner.* (Erevan, 1971).

*Srti nvagner.* (Erevan, 1979).

*Tzovastliks.* (Erevan, 1982).

*Lērnerē kanchum en.* (Erevan, 1988).

## ASTUATZATUR, (16th c.?)

Author known for his only published poem, "Ayn aṛajin žamanakin."

### Poetry

"Ayn aṛajin žamanakin," *B*, 33 (1875), 216–17. Also published in *KNZ*, 2, 41–45; 3, 63–66; *SUM*, 1, 71–78.

### Translations (French)

Astvatzatour. "Louange du verger." *LPA*, 128–30.

## ATMAČEAN, MARI (c1909–)

Born in Bafra, Turkey. Sister of A. Sema (q.v.). She grew up in orphanages, following her father's murder during the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915. In 1926 she settled in France permanently. Her first poems appeared in A. Sema's literary journals *Janġ* and *Mšakoyt*.

### Texts (poetry)

*Tēgrēšēntō.* (Paris, 1939). (Play).

*Gołgotayi šušanner: kertuatznēr.* (Paris, 1948).

*Astēlakat: kertuatznēr.* (Paris, 1951).

*Yawitenakan uliner: kertuatznēr, 1950–56.* (Paris, 1956).

*Galtaşharhi erger: kertuatznēr, 1956–61.* (Paris, 1961).

*Oski gełōn: kertuatznēr, 1960–67.* (Paris, 1967).

*Hrelen aštarak.* (Erevan, 1970). (Selections from previous collections).

*Verjaloyšēn aṛaj: kertuatznēr, 1967–74.* (Paris and Beirut, 1974).

*Yaweržakan ulinerov: tzałkakāt.* (Paris and Beirut, 1974).

### Criticism

Elivard. "Fransahay banasteltzuhi Mari Aṭmačean." *S*, 1974, 372–75.

Tayean, A. *Kertotuhi Mari Aṭmačeani 35ameay grakan berkin arjew.* (Beirut, 1975).

Vahē-Vahean. "'Astēlakāt' Mari Aṭmačeani." *Ani*, 5 (1952/2), 111–12.

**ATRPET, (1860–1937)**

Pen name: Atrpet.

Born Sargis Mubayeajean in Kars. A prolific and multifarious writer. Having been educated in Kars and Constantinople, he lived mostly in Transcaucasia, wandering from one city to another (Alexandrapol, Tiflis, Akhalkalak, Baku, etc.), and in Tabriz. In the mid-1890s he was incarcerated by the Russian government for his political activities in the ranks of the Hnchakean party. Toured Europe in 1905–06, and spent the rest of his life in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia). Many of his works are still scattered in Armenian periodicals.

**Collections**

*Erkeri žoťovatzu*. 10 vols. (Tabriz, 1904–1911). (Vol. 9, Alexandrapol, 1911; vol. 10, Tiflis, 1911).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1964).

**Texts**

*Hew Karapet*. (Tiflis, 1889). (Novel).

*Almast*. (Tiflis, 1890; Moscow, 1891; Tabriz, 1905). (Novel).

*Šušan*. (St. Petersburg, 1890). (Play).

*Sarraġ*. (Tiflis, 1893). (Drama).

*Šhnots*. (Nor Naĥijewan, 1898). (Short novel).

*K'or-Etik*. (Tiflis, 1898). (Novel).

*Bersai Aġakēlē*. (Nor Naĥijewan, 1899). (Short novel).

*Tulumbajiner*. (Nor Naĥijewan, 1899). (Story).

*Žarāngner*. (Nor Naĥijewan, 1899). (Story).

*Ōrinakan žarāng*. (Tabriz, 1903).

*Dimakner*. (Tabriz, 1904).

*Jawahir*. (Tabriz, 1904). (Novel).

*Vipakner*. (Tabriz, 1904). (Stories).

*Čarahat*. (Tabriz, 1905).

*Kareli ē sirel* [?]. (Tabriz, 1905).

*Vičak*. (Tabriz, 1905).

*Čiwaťē*. (Tiflis, 1911).

*Irani patuhasnerē*. (Tiflis, 1911).

*Ltzkannern ew vampirē, aġak*. (Alexandrapol, 1912). (Prose).

*Aġrawneri tasibē*. (Alexandrapol, 1912). (Story).

*Višapamayr*. (Alexandrapol, 1912). (Story).

*Tžvžik*. (Erevan, 1938; Aleppo, 1945; Erevan, 1948, 1964, 1969, 1975).

**Other works**

*Halifať*. (Nor Naĥijewan, 1899).

*Imamat*. (Alexandrapol, 1906).

*Hoľatirutiwnē Kovkasum*. (Alexandrapol, 1906).

*Hay tagaworneri ew kaľakneri dramnerē naĥnakan žamanaknerits minchew Trdat*. (Tiflis, 1913).

*Čoroĥi awazanē*. (Vienna, 1929)

**Translations (Russian)**

“Zharekha iz oserd'ia.” *KHAN*, 1, 6–66. Also published in *RAN*, 53–58.

**Criticism**

Eremean, S. “Atrpet.” *B*, 61 (1903), 251–56.

M. “Atrpet, Hoľatirutiwnē Kovkasum, Aleksandrapol, 1906.” *Murč*, 1906/7, 108.



Mar., Yar. "Atrpet, K'oř Elik, Tiflis, 1898; Šhnots, N. Nahijewan, 1898; Žarangner, N. Nahijewan, 1899; Bersayi Ařak'elē, N. Nahijewan 1899; Tulumhajiner, N. Nahijewan, 1899." *Murč*, 1900/1, 83–90.

S. T. "Atrpetean, S. Šušan, Peterburg [1890]." *Murč*, 1893/4, 622–29.

T. H. "Atrpet, Erkeri žořovatzu, hator 1, Tawriz, 1904." *Murč*, 1904/6, 147–51.

## AVAGYAN, ABIG (1919–1983)

Born in Teheran, Iran. A novelist. Educated in Armenian, Persian, and French schools, and the American College in his native city. Served as a pilot in the Iranian Air Force from 1939 to 1941. Became a permanent resident of Soviet Armenia in 1946, and subsequently attended special courses in literature in Moscow.

### Texts (short stories and novels)

*Valē*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Šikatsatz hot*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Nazeli Dalaryan*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Patmvarezkner*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Bend gyuli verjin mardē*. (Erevan, 1963).

*Patmvarezkner*. (Erevan, 1965).

*Patmvarezkner*. (Erevan, 1966).

*Haravayin tend*. (Erevan, 1971).

*Etel ē, chi etel*. (Erevan, 1973).

*Harvatz*. (Erevan, 1979).

*Mardē anapatum*. (Erevan, 1981).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

WM, 221–33.

#### FRENCH

"Notre quartier pierreux." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 134–37.

#### Russian

Shakhatuni, A., and Adamian, N. *Raskalennaia zemlia*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Shakhre-shad, veselyi gorod. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1968).

## AYVAZEAN, EĻIŠĒ (1890–1993)

Born in "Araratean dašt" (the plain of Ararat, in Eastern Armenia). Educated at the Nersisean school in Tiflis (1907–10) and at the Gēorgian seminary in Ējmiatzin (1912–14). Attended courses at the Sorbonne. He lived alternately in Paris and Istanbul. Wrote prose and poetry.

### Texts

*Patmuatzkner ew ardzak ējer*. (Istanbul, 1960). (Stories).

*Anezratsum*. (Istanbul, 1974). (Verse).

## AYVAZYAN, BAGRAT (1862–1934)

Pen name: Rašid.

Born in Tiflis. Graduated from the Nersisean school in 1882 and taught in Armenian schools in Transcaucasia (1882–97). He subsequently held administrative

positions as an archivist and secretary within the Armenian Church and community in Georgia, while producing his short stories, novelettes, and historical novels. He died in Tiflis.

#### Texts (stories and novels)

*Mut ħoršerits: patker nerkey keankits.* (Tiflis, 1888).

*Ašot Erkať: patmakan vĕp.* 2 parts. (Tiflis, 1893–94, 1900; 1903; Cairo, 1936; Beirut, 1940; Teheran, 1959; Erevan, 1964).

*Tanjanki bovits: vĕp irakan keankits.* (Tiflis, 1895).

*Hiwsisi artziwĕ: patmakan vĕp.* (Tiflis, 1901).

*Sew yaťranak: vĕpik.* (Tiflis, 1903).

*Anin tzaťhetsaw.* (Paris, 1905; Tiflis, 1910; Beirut, 1960, 1972; Erevan, 1964).

(Also widely known as *Anii kortzanumĕ*).

*Sasunĕ ayrwum ĕ.* (Tiflis, 1913).

### AYVAZYAN, SUREN (1915–1981)

Ĥndzoresk, a village in the region of Goris, Armenia, is the birthplace of this novelist. Having studied pedagogy in Goris, Ayvazyan specialized in Armenian language and literature at the State University of Baku (1942), fought in the ranks of the Red Army in World War II, and as a journalist worked in the Armenian daily *Komunist* of Baku (1945–52). Settled in Erevan permanently in 1953.

#### Texts (stories and novels)

*Anavart gorgĕ.* (Baku, 1947).

*Ĥoradzortsik.* (Baku, 1951).

*Leřntsiner.* (Erevan, 1955).

*Ĥilĕĕ.* (Erevan, 1957).

*Tur dzerĕd, kyank.* 2 parts. (Erevan, 1959, 1961, 1962).

*Anšej krakneri ktzin.* (Erevan, 1960).

*Kolntesutyan naťagahĕ.* (Erevan, 1960).

*Hovivĕ.* (Erevan, 1963).

*Bari aťavot.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Jralatsi ĕanaparhin.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Ėakatagirn hayots.* (Erevan, 1967).

*Bardzunki vra.* (Erevan, 1969).

*Ka ev hetmahu kyank.* (Erevan, 1971).

*Garuns dzyuneri tak.* (Erevan, 1972).

*Aťavot luso.* (Erevan, 1976).

*Ĥndzoresk.* (Erevan, 1982).

*Asur, hey Asur.* (Erevan, 1985).

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

WM, 102–10.

##### RUSSIAN

Dolukhanian, V. *Predvestie zari: Roman o [Kh. Aboviane]*. (Moscow, 1983).

Gevorkian, M. *Zangezurskie rasskazy.* (Erevan, 1957).

Nersesian, G. *Dobroe utro. Rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1969).

Tadeosian, A. *Protiani ruku, zhizn'*. (Erevan, 1963).

*Sud'ba armianskaia*. (Erevan, 1980).

#### Criticism

Amirhanyan, H. "Ayo, ka ev hetmahu kyank." *SG*, 1971/10, 127–30.

Grigoryan, L. "Gyulē Suren Ayvazyani steltzagortut'yunnerum." *SG*, 1986/1, 137–40.

Łazanjan, V. "Čakatagirn hayots." *SG*, 1967/9, 108–13.

### AZARIA JUŁAYETSI (16th c.?)

Possibly a sixteenth-century author. He is often confused or identified with Azaria I, Jułayetsi, Catholicos of Sis (1534–1601).

#### Poetry

"Ararich hayr erk nayin." *KNZ*, 4, 31–32. Also published in *PHA*, 1, 42–43.

"K'ēēn minchew i yaybn." *KNZ*, 4, 34–36. Also published in *PHA*, 1, 44–45.

"Oľb Adamay" ["Adam nstel durēn drahtin"] *MKH*, 139–40. Also published as "Taľ Adamay merkanal" in *KNZ*, 4, 32–34, and in *PHA*, 1, 41–42. (According to H. Anasyan, this poem is by Yovhannēs Pluz Erznkatsi).

*SUM*, 1, 285–98.

"Taľ vasn ginwoy yAzariayē asatseal" ["Ararich tēr kaľtsratsaw i yAdamay"]. *KNZ*, 4, 29–31. Also published in *PHA*, 1, 39–40.

### AZARIA SASNETSI (d. 1628)

Also known as "Hlu" (i.e., "good-natured, obedient"), Azaria was from Sasun, but he spent most of his life wandering in Asia Minor and Constantinople. He is known for his works dealing with astronomy and the calendar. His literary fame rests on his poem on the ravages of the Jelalis, during which most of his close relatives perished. He himself was captured by the Jelalis but somehow managed to flee. He was buried at sea, but his body was reportedly washed ashore near Tripoli (Lebanon) and interred by pious Maronites.

#### Texts

"Azariayi Sasnetswoy Oľb i veray haruat zots arewelean gawaratsn ew ašharhin hayots i dzerats Čelaleants." *HA*, 50 (1936), 325–27. Also published in *SUM*, 2, 240–55.

"Yišatakarān sakawuk' arareal Azariayi banasiri" ["Gutn ararchakan ħnāmotsn Astutzoy . . ."]. *HA*, 50 (1936), 320–24.

*SUM*, 2, 350–87.

#### Criticism

Akinean, N. "Azaria v. Sasnetsi, astlagēt, tōmaragēt ew taľachap." *HA*, 50 (1936), 297–325. Also published in *AMH*, 4, 241–308.

"Vasn Azaria pilisop'ayin." *Žamanakagrutiwn Grigor vardapeti Kamaĥetswoy kam Daranaltswoy*. (Jerusalem, 1915), 90, 410–13, 431–32.

### BABKENTS, (1860–1917)

Pen names: Babkents, Gabriēl-Mačkal.

Born Gabriēl Mnatsakanean in the village of Davalu (now the city of Ararat, Armenia). A novelist and journalist. Educated in Erevan and Tiflis. Pursued

his higher studies at the University of Odessa. Wrote short stories and novels from rural life, and as a journalist, he looked into the economic problems of the peasantry (e.g., lack of arable lands, inadequacy of irrigation systems). Died in Erevan.

#### Texts

*Murč*, 1894/5, 682–90. 1894/11–12, 1524–34.

*Norek: vĕp*. (Tiflis, 1897; Erevan, 1961). (Novel).

### BAGRATUNI, ARSĒN (1790–1866)

Arsĕn Komitas Bagratuni, also known by the surname Antimosean, was born in Constantinople. Poet, grammarian, and translator. Was sent to St. Lazarus at age eleven and took the orders there in 1810. After visits to Paris, Rome, and Russia, spent a quarter of a century (1831–56) in Constantinople as the chaplain of the famous Tiwzean family (commonly pronounced and better known as the Duzian family). Returned to St. Lazarus permanently in 1856. Still of some significance are a few of his linguistic-grammatical works and translations into Classical Armenian from Greek and Latin authors. He also published several historical texts and the Bible. But the crown of his literary writings remains his epic poem “Hayk Diwtsazn” (Hayk the hero).

#### Texts

*Talk Mhitarean vardapetats*, 3 vols. (Venice, 1852–54), Vol. 1 published as *Talk tearn h. Arsĕni Komitasay Bagratunwoy vardapeti Mhitareants, ew or pačuĕeal anuamb Aĕan Sisakean*. (Venice, 1852). (Poetry).

*Hayk Diwtsazn, vĕp*. (Venice, 1858). (Poem).

“Eruand, ofbergutiwn.” *B*, 27 (1869), 47–53, 86–90, 143–46, 185–89, 218–21. (Drama).

“Artašĕs.” *B*, 37 (1879), 23–37, 125–39.

#### Other works

*Kĕrakanuriwn galliakan*. (Venice, 1821).

*Tarerĕ hayerĕn ĕerakanuĕean, dpratants itots hamar*. (Venice, 1846, 1848, 1850, 1856, 1860, 1864, 1869, 1874–75).

*Hayerĕn ĕerakanuriwn i pĕts zargatselots*. (Venice, 1852).

*Yalags hnhchman L ew L tarits*. (Venice, 1852).

*Skzbunk utit ĕorheloy ew barwok ĕeloy*. (Venice, 1857).

#### Translations (Italian)

*Porane, Episodio del Poema eroico HAIK*. (Venice, 1859).

Tesa, E. *Le due sorelle, frammenti dal poema epico Haig*. (Venice, 1925).

Teza, E. *Kork ĕerkokin*. (Venice, 1905). Armenian and Italian. (Possibly a first edition of the above).

#### Criticism

Biwzandatsi, N. “Hayr Arsĕni Bagratunwoy Uĕutiwnĕ ĕntĕrtsuatzots i ĕirs patmuĕean Pawstosi Biwzandatswoy.” *HA*, 1983, 357–70.

Čanašĕan, M. “Bagratunii ‘Hayk Diwtsazn’ĕ.” *B*, 105 (1947), 49–55, 120–27, 149–57.

———. “Bagratuni ew Őšakan.” *B*, 106 (1948), 197–210; 107 (1949), 67–76.

Eremean, S. “H. A. Bagratuni.” *B*, 69 (1911), 404–15, 465–75, 510–30.

- Garagašean, K. "Bagratunii 'Hayk Diwtsazn'i masin.'" *B*, 122 (1964), 274–82.
- Harut'yunyan, E. "Arsen Bagratunu pilisop'ayakan hayatsknerē." *T*, 1964/7, 67–76.
- Łazikean, A. "Aknark mē Bagratunwoy kenats ew gortzots vray." *B*, 58 (1900), 24–27.
- . "H. A. K. Bagratuni ew Homeri Iliakanin t'argmanutiwnē." *B*, 58 (1900), 65–72, 161–70.
- Řštuni, Ě. "Induktiv metodi himnavorumē Arsen Bagratunu tramabanakan usmunkum." *PBH*, 1967/4, 243–49.
- Štikyan, S. "Arsen Bagratuni." *SG*, 1966/12, 171–72.
- Tayean, Ł. "Diwanakan nōfer Bagratunean 'Hayk Diwtsazn'i masin.'" *B*, 107 (1949), 111–13.
- Tēr-Nersēsēan, N. "H. Arsēn Bagratuni, Astuatzašunchi metz vastakaworē." *B*, 124 (1966), 344–46.

## BAKUNTS, AKSEL (1899–1937)

Pen name: Aksel Bakunts.

Born Aleksandr Tēvosyan in Goris, Armenia. Interrupted his studies at the Gēorgcan seminary in Ėjmiatzin to fight in the ranks of Armenian volunteers in fateful battles in Erzurum, Kars, and Sardarapat. He then studied at the polytechnic insitute in Tiflis and the agricultural institute in Kharkov and worked in Goris until 1926, when he settled in Erevan. An agromonist by profession, he increasingly became active in literary circles, and overnight he established himself as an exquisite master of the short story. He also wrote screenplays for a number of Armenian films. Just as his genius began to bloom, Bakunts became a victim of the Stalinist purges: He was arrested in August, 1936, and is believed to have been put to death in July, 1937.

### Collections

- Patmuatzkner*. (Paris, 1938, 1941).
- Andzrewē, Tzirani polē*. (Beirut, 1954).
- Ambołjakan gortzē erek' hatorov*. 2 vols. (Beirut, 1955, 1956).
- Erker*. (Erevan, 1955).
- Ėlbayrut'yan ēnkuzeninerē*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Grakanut'yan masin*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1964).
- Alpiakan manušak*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1975).
- Erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1976, 1979, 1982, 1984).
- Mirhav*. (Erevan, 1971).
- Selbosyan, L. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1985).
- K'išoyan, A. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1986).

### Texts (short stories)

- Galusti vikē*. (Erevan, 1926).
- Hovnat'an March*. (Erevan, 1927).
- Mtnadzor*. (Erevan, 1927).
- Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1928).
- Spitak dzin*. (Moscow, 1929).

- Hachatur Abovyani "anhayt batsakayumě".* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Sev tseleri sermnatsaně.* (Erevan, 1933).  
*Andzrevě.* (Erevan, 1935).  
*Elbayrutyan ěnkuzeninerě.* (Erevan, 1936).  
*Sev tseleri sermnatsaně.* (Erevan, 1936).  
*K'eri Davon.* (Erevan, 1936).  
*Muroyi zrutsě.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Alpiakan manuřak.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Muroyi zrutsě. Namak řusats řagavorin.* (Erevan, 1969).  
*Andzrevě.* (Erevan, 1970).  
 Tevosyan, H. "Aksel Bakuntsi norahayt namaknerě." *BEH*, 1987/3, 83–85.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Apresyan, S. "Cyclamens." *Nor ařharh*, 1959/27, 4; 28, 4; 29, 4. Also published in *Lraber*, July 12, 1960, 4; July 14, 1960, 4; July 16, 1960, 4.  
 Wixley, A. "This Is Javo Speaking from her Flat." *IL* (later *SL*), 1936/5, 21–24.  
 ———. "The Mountain Cyclamen." *SL*, 1966/3, 67–74.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- WM*, 12–21.

#### FRENCH

- Butkiewicz, L. "Les Violettes des Alpes." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 27–35.

#### GERMAN

- Hofmaier, H. "Das Alpenveilchen." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 72–80.

#### RUSSIAN

- Al'piiskaia řalka: Roman. Rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1981).  
*Povesti i rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1962).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AASL*, 154–67.  
*RAN*, 305–41.

#### SPANISH

- Bernal, E. "Violeta alpina." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 69–77.

### Bibliographies

- Iřhanyan, Ř. *Aksel Bakunts, kensagrut'yun ev matenagrut'yun.* (Erevan, 1960).

### Criticism

- Adamyan, A. "Aleksandr Bakuntsi ařakertakan gortzě." *T*, 1958/1, 93–96.  
 Adonts, N. "Hachatur Aboveani vahćaně." *Věm*, 1 (1933/1), 5–13. (On Bakunts's *Hachatur Abovyani "anhayt batsakayumě"*).  
 Aharonean, V. "Aksel Bakunts." *HK*, 14 (1935–36/9), 121–33.  
 "Aksel Bakunts." *HK*, 31 (1953/2), 42–52; 3, 49–58.  
*Aksel Bakuntsi steltzagortzutyuně (hodvatzneri řořovatzu).* (Erevan, 1959).  
 Ařababyan, S. "Řořovrdakan kerparkerě Aksel Bakuntsi patmvatzk'nerum." *PBH*, 1957/3, 136–49.  
 ———. *Aksel Bakunts.* (Erevan, 1959).  
 ———. "Řkeř talandě." *SG*, 1959/10, 82–93.  
 ———. *Aksel Bakunts.* (Erevan, 1963).  
 ———. "Aksel Bakunts." *PBH*, 1963/4, 203–10.

- . *Aksel Bakunts, ocherk tvorchestva*. (Moscow, 1965).
- . *Aksel Bakunts*. (Erevan, 1971).
- . “Aksel Bakunts: kyanki ev steftzagortzutyany eĵerē.” *SG*, 1979/7, 17–38.
- . “Aksel Bakuntsi ‘Mtnadzor’ ŷoĵovatzun.” *PBH*, 1979/2, 3–16.
- Ananyan, V. “Bakuntsi het.” *SG*, 1963/7, 91–95.
- Arabekyan, S. “Aksel Bakuntsi lrutyunē.” *SG*, 1981/10, 131–37.
- Arayan, R. “K’narakan Akselē.” *SG*, 1977/10, 136–47.
- Gasparian, D. “Aksel Bakuntsē inchpes or ē.” *SG*, 1986/1, 131–36.
- Hakobyan, P. “Abovyane ev Bakuntsē.” *BEH*, 1980/2, 47–61.
- Hambardzumyan, V. “Aksel Bakunts.” *HK*, 33 (1955/8), 1–12.
- Hanzadyan, S. “Aksel Bakuntsi het.” *SG*, 1979/7, 4–16.
- . “Sev tseleri sermnatsanē.” *SG*, 1974/7, 114–24.
- Hechumyan, V. “Šoŷoŷun taĵandē.” *SG*, 1969/5, 150–54.
- Iŷhanyan, R. *Aksel Bakunts, kensagrutyun ev matenagrutyun*. (Erevan, 1960).
- . “Žoĵovurdneri eĵbayrutyany gaĵaparē Aksel Bakuntsi steftzagortzutyun-nerum.” *T*, 1961/5, 39–48.
- . “Erb huŷē daŷnum ē nerka (Aksel Bakuntsi steftzagortzutyany mi karevor aŷandznahatkutyany masin).” *SG*, 1962/2, 143–53.
- . “Aksel Bakuntsi mi antip steftzagortzutyunē.” *SG*, 1965/3, 113.
- . “Aksel Bakuntsi geĵjakan kerparkerē.” *BEH*, 1967/3, 183–92.
- . “Paŷtakani ev geĵarvestakani saħmanagtzum.” *SG*, 1973/11, 129–39.
- . *Bakuntsi kyankn u arvestē*. (Erevan, 1974).
- . *Bakuntsi lezvakan arvestē*. (Erevan, 1974).
- . “Metz barekamutyun (Charents ev Bakunts).” *BEH*, 1977/3, 117–28.
- . “Aksel Bakunts.” *L*, 1979/6, 93–101.
- . “Hay geĵarvestakan ardzaki ĵoŷoraguyn demkē (Aksel Bakuntsi 90-amyakin).” *L*, 1989/8, 3–15.
- Lazaĵetsyan, V. “Aksel Bakuntsē ev Hayastani oĵnutyany komiten (HÖK-ē).” *L*, 1979/6, 102–5.
- Mikirtichian, L. “Aksel Bakunts as the Champion of the True Concept of the Popular Basis of Literature in Soviet Armenia.” *CR*, 7 (1958), 66–90; 8 (1959), 41–69.
- Mkrtchyan, L. *Aksel Bakuntsē orpēs anhardah žoĵovrdaynutean aŷajamartik ĵorhrdahay grakanutean mēj*. (Munich, 1959).
- Mkrtchyan, H. *Aksel Bakunts*. (Erevan, 1958).
- Ōhanyan, V. “Huŷer Bakuntsi masin.” *SG*, 1979/10, 94–99.
- Ōhanyan, Z. “Bakuntsyan noveli mi kani aŷandznahatkutyunnerē.” *SG*, 1974/1, 136–40.
- Patrik, A. “Mi drvag Bakuntsi usanŷakan tarinerits.” *SG*, 1965/3, 114–16.
- Šahnazaryan, N. *Aksel Bakuntsi steftzagortzutyany usutsman im pordžē*. (Erevan, 1989).
- Sanasar, P. “Sew tseleri sermnatsanē.” *HK*, 13 (1934–35/9), 157–60.
- Swenyan, A. “Axel Bakunts.” *SL*, 1966/3, 170–76.
- Tamrazyan, H. “Bakuntsi steftzagortzutyany gnahatkutyany ŷurjē.” *SG*, 1974/11, 98–109.
- Tonoyan, Ė. “Gogolyan avandnerē ev Bakuntsi ‘Provintsiai mayramutē’.” *BEH*, 1982/3, 179–84.
- Zakaryan, A. “Bakuntsi mutkē grakanutyany mej.” *PBH*, 1959/4, 140–44.
- . “Aksel Bakuntsē ev grakanutyany hartserē.” *T*, 1969/11–12, 27–34.

**BARĤUDAREAN, GĖORG** (1835–1913)

A native of Tiflis. A writer, translator (especially from German), and teacher. Attended school in Tiflis and continued his education at Dorpat (now Tartu, Estonia). Taught in Armenian schools in Transcaucasia, and contributed to the principal periodicals of the time, particularly *Hiwsisaptayl* of Moscow. His poems express a concern with social injustice and promote patriotism and unity.

**Texts**

*Barepašt mardik*. (Tiflis, 1889). (Play).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1897). (Poems).

**BARSEĽEAN, GEĽAM** (1883–1915)

Pen names: GeĽō, Net, Őšin-Zartōnk'.

Born and educated in Constantinople. A writer and journalist. With Šawarš Misakean (c1884–1957) and Vahram Tatul (q.v.), published the literary weekly *Azduk* (Constantinople, 1908–09); became one of the editors of *Azatamart* (Constantinople, 1909–15) and a supporter of the periodical *Mehean* (Constantinople, 1914). He was arrested and put to death during the initial stages of the Armenian genocide of 1915. Wrote short stories, short prose pieces, and lyrical impressions.

**Texts**

*Amboljakan gortžē*. (Paris, 1931). (Stories).

**Criticism**

Sasuni, K. "GeĽam BarseĽeani amboljakan gortžē." *HK*, 10 (1931–32/1), 170–74.

**BAŠALEAN, LEWON** (1868–1943)

Pen names: Menik, Taparik, Tizternak, Armēn Zarparean (a collective pen name shared with Vahan Tēkēean and Surēn Partewean), L. Zartumean.

Born and educated in Constantinople. A writer of short stories. Joined the ranks of the Hnchakean party and collaborated closely with A. Arpiarean in editing the *Hayrenik'* daily. Fled the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s, settled in Europe in 1896, and subsequently published *Nor keank'* in London. Financial hardship compelled him to work for a French oil company in Baku, from about 1903 to 1920. He then settled in Paris, became absorbed in the activities of the Armenian National Delegation, the Central Committee for the Armenian Refugees, and the Armenian General Benevolent Union. Visited Soviet Armenia in 1924 to organize the construction of settlements, schools, and hospitals in Erevan and its suburbs, with financial assistance provided by the Armenian General Benevolent Union. Died in Vichy.

**Collections (stories)**

Dakesyan, V. *Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Noravēper ew patmuatzkner*. (Paris, 1939).

*Patmuatzkner*. (Aleppo, 1945).

**Works in periodicals**

*M*, 1889/3927, 62–64. 1890/3935, 188–90; 3937, 231–32; 3939, 255–56; 3951, 62–64.

"Tselin dzaynē." *ANA*, 1 (1898–99), 34–37.



"Erku kiner." *Murč*, 1902/2, 5–8.

"Kovkastsi hay išhani mě kartzik'nerě." *Širak*, 1907/6, 333–37.

Zarparean, A. "Taragir veryušumner. Gišeruan pahě." *AM*, 1908, 1109–13.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Andreassian, K. M. "The Voice of the Race." *Armenia* (Boston), 2 (1906/8), 36–43. Also in *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/12), 189–91.

A. S. "Yuletide." *Armenia* (Boston), 2 (1905/2, 3), 36–41. Also published in *Armenia* (Boston), 4 (1911/8), 1–3.

Mahtesian, A. "Yuletide in Armenia." *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/4), 54–55.

Serpouhie. "The New Suit." *Kochnak*, September 8, 1917, 1101–02.

#### RUSSIAN

"Poprannyi obet." *RAN*, 186–90.

### Criticism

Čanašean, M. "Lewon Bašalean." *B*, 105 (1947), 278–79.

Kamsarakan, T. "Lewon Bašaleani grakan gortzě." *ANA*, 5 (1934/5–6), 90.

Manukyan, S. *Levon Bašalyan*. (Erevan, 1969).

Parikean, H. *Lewon Bašalean*. (Aleppo, 1970).

## BAŠINJALEAN, GEORG (1857–1925)

Born in Snaḥ, Georgia. Studied the art of painting in Tiflis (1876–78) and St. Petersburg (1879–83) and spent most of his life in Tiflis. Toured Italy and Switzerland (1884), briefly resided in Paris (1899–1901), and mounted successful exhibitions of his paintings (mainly landscapes) in numerous cities. An accomplished artist, he also took a keen interest in literature and wrote short stories, plays, travel notes, and some literary criticism. Died in Tiflis.

### Collections

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1966).

### Texts

*Nkarchi keankits*. (Petersburg, 1903).

*Usanothner*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Ėskizner*. (Tiflis, 1913).

*Nkarchi keankits*. (N.p., 1914 [includes second impression of vol. 1 1903, 370–90]; Erevan, 1950).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

*KHAN*, 2, 141–46. ("Iz dnevnika dvorianina.")

### Criticism

Gayfejyan, V., and Sargsyan, A. *Gevorg Bašinjalyan*. (Erevan, 1957).

Samuēlean, H. "Mi steltzagortzutean patmutiwn: Druagner Raffu ew Bašinjaleani steltzagortzakan hamagortzaksutiwunits." *HA*, 1987 (special issue, 1887–1987), 947–49.

Sargsyan, M. *Gevorg Bašinjalyan: kyankě ev gortzuneutyuně*. (Erevan, 1957).

Bashindzhagian, Z. G. *30 let otdannye Saiat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1963).

**BES, GAREGIN** (1910–1986)

Pen name: Garegin Bes.

Born Garegin Sarinyan in Šuši, Artsakh (Karabagh); and educated at Stepanakert, Tiflis, and at the State University of Erevan. From 1944 to 1947 he was the secretary for the literary journal *Sovetakan grakanutyun*, and later he worked for the Armenian Theatrical Society in Erevan. A novelist and dramatist, he chose his themes from contemporary Armenian and Soviet life.

**Collections**

*Erker*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1976, 1978, 1981). (Vol. 3 has title “erek' grkov”; vols. 1 and 2 have title “erek' hatorov”).

**Texts (stories and novels)**

- Kyanki ergē*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Jorji Tenli*. (Erevan, 1931).  
*Viškanerē bardzranum en*. (Erevan, 1932).  
*Paykar*. (Erevan, 1932).  
*Ardžak banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1933).  
*Herosneri stverum*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Krak*. (Erevan, 1944).  
*Harazatner*. (Erevan, 1946).  
*Petunts Galon*. (Erevan, 1947).  
*Novelner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Novelner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1960–63).  
*Ašikn u Mašikē*. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Ašharhn indznov ē sksvum*. (Erevan, 1962). (Play).  
*Nkarchi nverē*. (Erevan, 1964).  
*Ayrvatz vster*. (Erevan, 1967).  
*Tznund*. (Erevan, 1971).  
*Hobelyanē*. (Erevan, 1973).  
*Gołatsvatz arevē*. (Erevan, 1974).  
*Taterakan novelner*. (Erevan, 1976).  
*Im Charentsē*. (Erevan, 1979).  
*Ergē kanchum ē*. (Erevan, 1982).  
*Kyanki kenatsē*. (Erevan, 1984).  
*Hušanovelner*. (Erevan, 1985).

**Translations****RUSSIAN**

- Arsharuni, A., and Glebova A. *Mir nachinaetsia s menia*. (Moscow, 1961).  
 Mnatsakanian, An. *Selskii deputat*. (Moscow, 1966).  
*Novelly*. (Erevan, 1956).  
*Vozvrashchenie*. (Erevan, 1952).

**Criticism**

- Babayan, A. “Garegin Besi novelnerē.” *SG*, 1965/8, 135–42.  
 Verdyan, B. “Tznndavayri neršchankov.” *SG*, 1985/2, 138–40.

**BIWRAT, SMBAT** (1862–1915)

Pen names: Hayk-Lewon, Leinordi, Mtrak, Smbat Biwrat, Tab.

Born Smbat Tēr-Lazarents in Zēyt'un (now Süleymanlı, Turkey) and educated at the Armenian seminary in Jerusalem. He sat in on courses in pedagogy at the Sorbonne and earned a living teaching in Armenian schools in various cities: Marash, Zēyt'un, Sis (Kozan), Samsun, Constantinople, Alexandria, Cairo, etc. As a member of the Armenian intelligentsia, he was arrested and murdered during the initial stages of the Armenian massacres and deportations in 1915. His novels, elaborating contemporary and past Armenian political activities and aspirations, were enormously popular at the turn of the twentieth century. The list below of his works is considerably incomplete.

#### Texts

*Banasteltzakan erker*. Vol. 1. (Constantinople, 1909). (Poetry).  
*Awarayri ariwtzē kam Vardanank*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Play).  
*Velarawor herosē kam Bartolimēos v. Takačean*. (Constantinople, 1909).  
*Zetuntsi vardapetē kam Grigoris tz. v. Abardeants*. (N.p., c1910).  
*Innsun vets: ariwni mējēn*. 6 vols. (Constantinople, 1911). (Novel).  
*Sasunēn etkē. 1. Diakaputnerē*. (Constantinople, 1911). (Novel).  
*Sasunēn etkē. 2. Dēpi Eēltēz*. (Constantinople, 1911). (Novel).  
*Bantē bant*. 5 vols. (Constantinople, 1910). (Novel).  
*Eēltēzē Sasun*. (Constantinople, 1912). (Novel).  
*Verjin berdē*. (Constantinople, 1914). (Drama).  
*Ariwni dzorē*. (Constantinople, 1919). (Story).

#### Criticism

Eremean, S. "Smbat Biwrat." *B*, 90 (1932), 74–76, 129–32, 301–3.  
 Smbat-Biwrat. "Leinakani mē yušatetrē (ink'nakensagrutiwn)." *B*, 93 (1935), 36–41, 91–100, 205–9, 246–51; 94 (1936), 106–14; 95 (1937), 82–89, 300–4; 96 (1938), 211–15, 306–11.

### BORYAN, GURGEN (1915–1971)

Born in Šuši, Artsakh (Karabagh). A poet, dramatist, and translator. He pursued his higher studies at the M. Gorky Institute for Literature in Moscow; edited *Grakan ter'* (1938–41); and twice acted as secretary to the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia (1938–41, 1950–54). In the years 1958–68, he first became the editor of *Literaturnaia Armeniia*, then that of *Sovetakan grakanutyun*. From 1968 to his death, he was the deputy minister of culture in the Armenian SSR.

#### Collections

*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1953).  
*Ēntir erker*. (Erevan, 1966).  
*Nuyn harki tak*. (Erevan, 1972). (Collection of plays).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1982).

#### Texts

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1937). (Poetry).  
*Arevi hambuyrē*. (Erevan, 1939). (Poetry).  
*Čanaparh depi tzovē*. (Erevan, 1940). (Poetry).  
*Martiki erdumē*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Krake lezvov*. (Erevan, 1942). (Poetry).  
*Mankakan banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1942). (Poetry).  
*Hratsolk*. (Erevan, 1945). (Poetry).

- Tzatkeptunj.* (Erevan, 1946). (Poetry).  
*Erevanyan lusabats.* (Erevan, 1947). (Poetry).  
*Bardzunknerum.* (Erevan, 1949). (Play).  
*Ayo ev och.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1957). (Poetry).  
*Čočanak.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Nuyn harki tak.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Orn ē lavē [?]* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Inchu [?]* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Erek drama.* (Erevan, 1963). (Plays).  
*Es, du, na.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Dem ar dem.* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Antari p̄esatsun.* (Erevan, 1969). (Play).  
*Im dzin.* (Erevan, 1984).  
*Karusel.* (Erevan, 1990).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

- Davidova, A. *Moi kon'.* (Moscow and Leningrad, 1950).  
*Erevanskije rassvety.* (Moscow, 1948).  
 Ginzburg, L. *Dorogi.* (Moscow, 1958).  
 [Gonchar, N.], *Na mosty.* (Moscow, 1964).  
*Ia, ty, on.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Izbrannoe.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Kliatva boitsa. Sbornik stikhov.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Ognennym iazykom. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1944).  
 Sarkisian, P. *Da i net. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1955).  
 Serebriakov, B. *Frontovye stikhi.* (Erevan, 1943).  
*Stikhi.* (Erevan, 1956).  
 Tadeosian, A. *Dve dramy.* (Moscow, 1960).  
 [Tadeosian, A.], *Pod odnoi kryshei.* (Moscow, 1959).

### Criticism

- "Gurgen Boryani tznndyan 60-amyaki artiv, 'Du kdimanas'." *SG*, 1975/9, 110–11.

## CHAMCHEAN, MIKAYĒL (1738–1823)

A native of Constantinople. An eminent historian, linguist-grammarian, and theologian. Joined the Mekhitarists of Venice in 1757 and took holy orders in 1762. For six years he was the pastor of the Armenian Catholics of Basra, Iraq, where he was in ill health. Returned to Venice in 1775 and completed his monumental *History of Armenia*, published in 1784–86. In 1795 he took up residence in Constantinople to recuperate and to organize a Mekhitarist school. There he was personally involved in the unofficial and unauthorized unity talks between the Armenian Apostolic and Armenian Catholic communities, which bore no fruit. Died and was buried in Constantinople.

### Texts

- K'erakanutiwn haykazean lezui* (Venice, 1779, 1801, 1831, 1833, 1843; Calcutta, 1823, 1830; Tiflis, 1826; Šuši, 1833, 1839). (Grammar of Classical Armenian).

- Patmutiwn hayots*. 3 vols. (Venice, 1784–86). (History of Armenia).  
*Nuagaran òrhnutēants, yorum meknin awag òrhnutiwnk Salmosaranin meroy*. (Venice, 1801).  
*Hrahang eòtneki, eòtneak eòtambk dasaworeal*. (Venice, 1802).  
*Patker tònits surb Astuatatzni*. (Venice, 1805).  
*Hrahčan patmutean hayots*. (Venice, 1811; Calcutta, 1824). (History of Armenia).  
*Kiwlzari tēvariḥ. Hay millētinē tayir hikeayēlēr ilē tōnanmīš. Chamchean hayr Mikayēl vardapetin layrēti ilē*. (Venice, 1812, 1850, 1862). (This is a Turkish version in Armenian characters of the preceding title).  
*Meknutiwn salmosats*. 10 vols. (Venice, 1815–1823).  
*Selan ḥnkots*. (Venice, 1816).  
*Patmutyun hayots*. (Erevan, 1984). (A facsimile reproduction in three volumes of the original title as published in Venice in 1784–86).

### Translations

- Avdall, J. *History of Armenia*. 2 vols. (Calcutta, 1827). (Abridged).

### Criticism

- Babikēan, A. *Hamaṛōt yayt yandimanutiwn erkuts čšmartuteants ēnddēm erkuts molar druteants. Arajinn V.H. Mikayēli Chamchean, tē Ōdznetsin itsē imas-tasēr hayrapetn Hayots, vkayealn i srbots harts merots. Erkrordn V.H. Mkrtchi Awgerean tē tetrakn Ōdznetswoyn itsē ullapār vardapetutiwn ew grutiwn veroygreal Imastasiri*. (Vienna, 1817).  
 Čemčēmean, S. “H. Mikayēl Chamchean ew ir Hayots patmutiwnē.” *B*, 1981/3–4, 300–56.  
 ———. “1809-i Polsoy miutenakan šaržumč ew H. Mikayēl Chamchean.” *HA*, 1987/1–12, 897–910.  
 “H. Mikayēl Chamchean.” *Mḥitar. Yišatak Mḥitarean yobelinin*. (Venice, 1901). pp. 76–86.  
 Mḥitarean, Y. M. “H. M. Chamcheani derē hayots lezui šarahiwsutean zargatsman gortzum.” *B*, 127 (1969), 217–24; 128 (1970), 256–62.  
 Utujyan, A. “Grigor Daranaletsin M. Chamchyan Patmutyan aḥbyur.” *L*, 1975/2, 81–89.  
 ———. “Hovhannisik Tzaretsin (16-rd dar) orpes Mikayel Chamchyan Patmutyan aḥbyur.” *BEH*, 1976/2, 195–200.  
 ———. “Mikayel Chamchyan patmagitakan hayatsk'neri gnahatman harts i šurjē.” *BEH*, 1981/2, 144–51.  
 ———. “Mikayel Chamchyan.” *L*, 1988/9, 71.  
 Utunjan, A. [sic] “Polsahay hamaynk'neri miutyan ḥndirē ev M. Chamchyanē.” *BEH*, 1978/3, 201–13.

## CHARĒG, ARAM (1874–1947)

Pen name: Vtarandi.

Born in Karin (Erzurum). A poet, translator, and teacher. Educated at the Artznean school of his birthplace, at the Gēorgēan seminary in Ējmiatzin, and in the Ner-sisean school of Tiflis. He also audited courses in Leipzig, Paris, and Switzerland. He led a wandering life, teaching in Constantinople, Smyrna, and Eastern Europe, before settling in France. In 1946 he was invited to take part in the second

conference of the Union of Soviet Armenian writers in Erevan. Died in Moscow, reportedly of an illness.

#### Texts

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Venice, 1900). (Poetry).

*Vitōši bazēn*. (Geneva, 1906).

*Horhrdayin metz Hayastan*. (Paris, 1945).

#### Translations (Russian anthologies)

BPA, 509.

#### Criticism

E[remean], S. "Aram Charēg." *B*, 93 (1935), 84–88.

### CHARENTS, EĻIŠE (1897–1937)

Pen name: Eliše Charents.

Born Eliše Solomonyan in the Western Armenian city of Kars (now in Turkey) and educated in the local Armenian and Russian schools. In 1915 he joined the Armenian volunteers supporting the Russian war effort on the Russo-Ottoman front in World War I. Took to arms a second time in 1918–19 to support the Red Army in the civil war. Settled in Erevan in the early 1920s, and along with G. Abov and A. Vštuni (q.q.v.), he issued the famous "Declaration of the Three" in June of 1922, which rejected the old and called for a new Armenian literary tradition. In the wake of his return from an extensive tour in Europe, he founded a union of writers, named "Noyember," and worked for the state publishing house from 1928 to 1935. The termination of his position in this establishment marked the beginning of an orchestrated campaign to denounce him and his literature. By this time, he had become addicted to drugs, and the circumstances under which his life came or was brought to an end two years later are still somewhat uncertain.

#### Collections

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1922).

*Žołovatzu poemneri*. (Tiflis, 1927).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Poemner*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Hatēntir*. (Beirut, 1953).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Lenin (poemner ev banasteltzutyunner)*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Ambotjakan gortzē*. Vol. 1. (Beirut, 1955).

*Grakanutyan masin*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1962–68).

*Poemner*. (Erevan, 1966).

*Knarergakan, arvest k'ertolutyan, girk imastutyan, taler ev horhurdner, ergitza-kan, prkvatz patarikner*. (Erevan, 1967).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1973).

*Banasteltzutyunner, poemner, balladner*. (Erevan, 1976).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1977).

LXXX: *Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1977).

- Muradyan, R. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1983).  
 Gamalelyan, T., et al. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1985).  
 Charents, A. *Erkeri žolovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1986–87).  
 Jrbašyan, Ėd., and Charents, A. *Hatěntir*. (Erevan, 1987). (Illus. by G. Ėanjyan).

### Texts (verse)

- Erek erg thradaluk atjkan*. (Kars, 1914).  
*Kaputacheay hayrenik*. (Tiflis, 1915).  
*Dantėakan araspel*. (Tiflis, 1916; Beirut, 1954).  
*Tziatzaně*. (Moscow, 1917).  
*Soma*. (Tiflis, 1918).  
*Ambohnerě ħelagaruatz*. (Tiflis, 1919; Beirut, 1954; Erevan, 1967, 1975).  
*Bolorin, bolorin, bolorin*. (Erevan, 1920).  
*Poėzozuřna*. (Moscow, 1922).  
*Romans ansēr*. (Moscow, 1922).  
*Kapkaz tamaša*. (Tiflis, 1923).  
*Poemner*. (Constantinople, 1923).  
*Komalmanah*. (Moscow, 1924).  
*Mačkal Sakoyi patmutyuně*. (Erevan, 1924, 1936).  
*Stambol*. (Constantinople, 1924).  
*Erek pokrik poēm 'Lenin' šarkits*. (Berlin, 1925).  
*Myur de Federe*. (Erevan, 1925).  
*Leninn u Alin*. (Erevan, 1925, 1969).  
*Erkir Nairi*. (Erevan, 1926, 1934, 1977). (Novel).  
*Hišoľutyunner Erevani ullich tnits*. (Tiflis, 1927). (Impressions of life in the Erevan correction house).  
*Rubayar*. (Tiflis, 1927).  
*Chors ballad*. (Moscow, 1929).  
*Ėpikakan lusabats*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Girk čanaparhi*. (Erevan, 1933 [1934]; Aleppo, 1946 [selections], 1954, 1959; Beirut, 1950, 1959).  
*Boris Dzneladze. Ballad gndapet Tomsoni, komerit tli ev gortzaduli masin*. (Erevan, 1934).  
*Ėmbapet Šavarš*. (Erevan, 1961).  
*Es im anuš Hayastani*. (Erevan, 1967, 1970 [in 12 languages]).  
*Komitas*. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Ballad Vladimir Ilyichi, mužiki ev mi zuyg koški masin*. (Erevan, 1982).  
 Ananyan, G. *Poemner, banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 Charents, A. "Charentsi antip namakě M. Šahinyanin (1933t. dekt. 1-in)." *PBH*, 1987/2, 226–30. (Text in Russian).

### Other works (letters and unpublished manuscripts)

- "Antip ėjer." *SG*, 1962/6, 3–11.  
 "Navzike (hatvatzner)." *SG*, 1963/2, 3–9.  
 "Komitasi hišatakin." *SG*, 1964/1, 73–85.  
 Zak'aryan, A. "Ėliše Charentsi antip namaknerits." *PBH*, 1964/1, 163–72.  
 "Ispania," *SG*, 1965/6, 3–4.  
 "Antip banasteltzutyunner." *SG*, 1972/6, 15–17.  
 Ananyan, G. "Ėliše Charentsi erku namakě." *BEH*, 1974/1, 184–86.

- Charents, A. "Eliše Charentsi antip banasteltzutyunnerē Vahan Teryani masin." *BEH*, 1975/2, 165–66.
- . "Eliše Charentsi 'Herosi harsanikē' draman." *SG*, 1976/6, 127–36.
- . "Antip banasteltzutyunner." *SG*, 1977/11, 125–30.
- . *Antip ev chhavakvatz erker*. (Erevan, 1983).
- . "Orpes gorš, delin terevner." *L*, 1989/2, 60–78.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Antreassian, J., and Margossian, M. *Across Two Worlds: Selected Prose of Eghishé Charents*. (New York, 1985).
- Daglish, R. "About Lenin, a Peasant and a Pair of Boots." *SL*, 1970/3, 16–19.
- Der Hovanessian, D., and Margossian, M. *Land of Fire: Selected Poems*. (Ann Arbor: Ardis, 1986).
- Kasabian, H. "To Armenia." *The Armenian Mirror-Spectator*, October 7, 1942.
- Kelikian, H. "I Love the Sunsavouring Word of My Sweet Armenia." *A*, 1961, Autumn, 38–39.
- "Nairi. A fragment from the novel." *Literature of the Peoples of the USSR*. 1943/7–8, 191–95.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- SAP*, 11–13.

#### FRENCH

- Antonian, A. ["A ma muse"]; ["Chant d'amour dédié aux adolescents qui viendront"]; ["Hommage à nos prodigieux artisans"]. *LS*, 219 (1977), 138–40.
- Gardon, V. "Sonet rouge/Karmir sonet." *AND*, 14 (1963), 58–59. (French and Armenian texts).
- Gaucheron, J. "Sept conseils pour les chanteurs de l'avenir," "Sept conseils aux batisseurs de villes," "Sept conseils pour les semeurs de l'avenir." *OO* (Oct. 1967), 95–99.
- . "Roubayats." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 5.
- . "Les foules sont devenues folles," "Du cycle 'Octaves au soleil'." *OO*, 160 (April 1972), 136–41.
- Juin, H. "L'adolescent aux cheveux bouclés," "Méditation." *AND*, 17 (n.d.), 26–29.
- . "Vers l'avenir," "Pour le soleil," "Art poétique." *AND*, 17 (n.d.), 128–32.
- . "Monument"; "Mefisto" *AND*, 18 (n.d.), 81–82.
- . "Louange de l' Arménie," "Etrange automne," "Vahakn." *AND*, 11 (1960), 38–40.
- . "Vahakn/Vahagn." *AND*, 15 (1964), 39–40.
- Lénine et Ali*. (Erevan, 1967).
- Marcel, L.-A. *Choix de poèmes*. (Beirut, n.d.).
- . "Sonet rouge/Karmir sonet," "Pour le soleil/Arewin." *AND*, 10 (n.d.), 38–41. (French and Armenian on facing pages).
- Mardirossian, L. "Hymne à la nature." *OO* (Oct. 1967), 93–95.
- Ter-Sarkissian, P. *La maison de rééducation*. (Marseilles: Editions Parenthèses, 1992).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- APA*, 233–34.



CPA, 215–53.

E, 58–71.

FPA, 52, 61–63.

LPA, 246–85.

#### RUSSIAN

Akhmatova, M. et al. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1987).

*Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1956).

*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1967).

Khachatriants, Ia. *Strana Nairi*. (Erevan, 1960).

Kocharian, S. *Leniniana. Stikhotvoreniia i poemy*. (Erevan, 1980).

Maksimov, M. *Dedushka Lenin. Poema*. (Moscow, 1969).

———. *Lenin i Ali*. (Erevan, 1970).

*Moiu Armeniiu liubliu*. (Erevan, 1967).

Pavlova, A., et al. *Leniniana. Stikhotvoreniia, poemy*. (Erevan, 1987).

*Poemy i ballady*. (Erevan, 1960).

*Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1980).

*Stikhotvoreniia i poemy*. (Leningrad, 1973).

*Strana Nairi*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1926; Moscow, 1933, 1935).

*Strani Nairi.—Stefan Zorian: Predsedatsel' revkoma; Devushka iz biblioteki*. (Moscow, 1964).

*Tri poemy o Lenine*. (Moscow, 1955).

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 265–69.

#### MULTILINGUAL

*Es im anuš Hayastani*. (Erevan, 1967). (12 languages).

#### Bibliography

Jrbašyan, Ė. *Eliše Charents, 1897–1937. Bibliografia*. (Erevan, 1957).

#### Criticism

Agababian, A. *Egishe Charents: Ocherk tvorchestva*. (Moscow, 1982).

Aharonean, V. "Eliše Charents. Girk' čanaparhi." *HK*, 15 (1936–37/2), 172–76.

———. "Eliše Charentsē erb ē hias'tap'uel hamaynavarutiwnits." *HK*, 30 (1952/12), 83–90.

Ałababyan, A. "Eliše Charentsē ev rusakan simbolizmē." *SG*, 1984/6, 115–28.

———. "Puškinyan poetikan a'perum (Charentsi poeziayi, depi puškinyan poezi-ayi avandnerē uł'vat'utyān masin)." *BEH*, 1984/2, 42–60.

———. "Antzanot' šerter E. Charentsi 'rusakan kolmnorošumneris'." *SG*, 1986/2, 126–34.

Ałababyan, G. "Ge'arvestakan žamanaki artahaytman skzbunk'nerē (E. Charentsi) 'Erkir Nairi' vepum." *SG*, 1983/3, 97–106.

Ałababyan, S. "Eliše Charentsi steltzagortzakan kyanki arajin šrjanē, (1912–17)." *T*, 1957/9, 3–28.

———. "Eliše Charentsi hoktembryan poemnerē." *PBH*, 1962/4, 25–42.

———. "Eliše Charentsi 'Talaranē'." *PBH*, 1967/2–3, 167–78.

———. "Hayrenik'i teman Eliše Charentsi na'ahoktembryan steltzagortzutyān mej." *BEH*, 1970/2, 43–60.

———. "Hogevarkits depi helapohutyun." *SG*, 1970/5, 141–60.

———. "Charentsi artasahmanyān čanaparhordutyunē." *PBH*, 1972/2, 17–30.

- . *Eliše Charents*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1973, 1977).
- . “Eliše Charentsi gelagitakan davanankč.” *SG*, 1973/6, 130–43.
- . “Čanaparhi girkč.” *SG*, 1975/11, 128–43; 12, 127–38.
- . “Charentsi fargmanakan arvestanotsč.” *SG*, 1976/12, 113–23.
- . “Ketsut’yan ev arvesti davanankč, čst ‘Girk’ čanaparhi’.” *SG*, 1977/11, 131–45.
- Ałabekyan, K. “Charentsi ‘Erkir Nairi’ vepi avandnerč.” *SG*, 1979/5, 117–23.
- Amirhanyan, H. “Banasteltzn u martikč.” *SG*, 1975/5, 112–17.
- Ananian, G. *Charents i russkaia literatura*. (Erevan, 1983).
- Ananyan, G. “Helapohut’yan ogešunch ergichč.” *BEH*, 1967/3, 123–33.
- . “Charentsč ev Nekrasovč.” *BEH*, 1978/1, 61–70.
- . *Eliše Charentsč ev rus grakanut’yunč*. (Erevan, 1979).
- . *Charentsi het*. Erevan, 1980).
- . “Patmut’yan gelagitakan ėmbirnumč ev ardiakanut’yunč.” *BEH*, 1984/1, 57–73.
- . *Eliše Charents*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Avagyan, R. “Avetik’ Isahakyani ev Eliše Charentsi dimankarnerč Hayastani foni vra.” *SG*, 1984/8, 109–25.
- Aznavuryan, G. “Eliše Charentsi gortzuneut’yanč veraberoł paster ev t’ver.” *T*, 1957/9, 129–31.
- . “Eliše Charentsi ‘Komitasi hišatakin’ poemi anhayt l’riv tarberakč.” *SG*, 1964/1, 72.
- Babayan, A. *Charentsč ev Hoktemberč*. (Erevan, 1967).
- . “Hoktemberč Charentsi steltzagortzut’yan mej.” *PBH*, 1976/2–3, 141–56.
- Bes, G. “Charentsyan masunk’ner.” *SG*, 1974/2, 123–33.
- . *Im Charentsč*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Biwzand, Ė. “Eliše Charents ew kinč.” *HK*, 43 (1965/3), 1–12.
- Brutyan, G. “Eliše Charentsi pilisopayakan rubayinerč.” *T*, 1954/12, 3–14.
- Charents, A. “Eliše Charentsi komitasyan steltzagortzut’yunnerč.” *SG*, 1969/10, 114–27.
- . “Charentsč ev Puškinč.” *BEH*, 1974/1, 140–47.
- . *Charentsi dzeragreri ašharhum*. (Erevan, 1978).
- . “Eliše Charentsi ink’nagir tetraknerč.” *SG*, 1982/10, 123–32.
- Charentsyan ėntertsumner*. (Erevan, 1957–1988). (5 volumes).
- Dabałyan, N. *Eliše Charents*. (Erevan, 1954).
- Darbinyan, M. “‘Kaputachya hayreniki’ areltzvatčč.” *SG*, 1976/11, 143–49.
- . “Eliše Charentsi banasteltzakan mutkč.” *L*, 1979/3, 11–12.
- Daštents, H. *Ėldzjal aygabatsi ergichč (hosk ev hušer E. Charentsi masin)*. (Erevan, 1967).
- Davtyan, R. *Eliše Charentsč ev fatronč*. (Erevan, 1984).
- . *Eliše Charentsč ev kerparvestč*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Dzhanpoladian, M. “E. Charents–pervodchik poezii Gorkogo.” *BEH*, 1972/3, 67–79.
- Edoian, G. *Poetika Charentsa*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Edoyan, H. *Eliše Charentsi poetikan*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Eliazaryan, A. “Erku banasteltzakan hamakarg: Charents-Mayakovski ĥndri šurjč.” *SG*, 1977/11, 150–58.
- “Eliše Charentsi tznndyan 90-amyakin nvirvatč gitakan nstašrjan.” *L*, 1987/6, 93–94.

- Felek'yan, H. "Charentsë ev mamulë." *BEH*, 1972/2, 127–37.
- . "Eliše Charentsi epigramnerë." *SG*, 1974/4, 156–63.
- Gabrielyan, S. "Eliše Charentsi gełagitakan skzbunk'neri zargatsman arandznahat-kut'yunnerë." *L*, 1987/2, 11–21.
- Gaissarian, S. "Eguiche Tcharents." *LS*, 219 (1977), 134–37.
- Gasparyan, D. "Dasakan arvesti čanaparhov." *SG*, 1977/10, 123–35.
- . *Eliše Charentsi ev 1920-akan tvakanneri sovetahay poezian*. (Erevan, 1983).
- . "V. Mayakovskin ev E. Charentsi stełzagortzutyunë 1920-akan tvakanneri arajin kesin." *L*, 1984/1, 3–13.
- . "Hay ergi patmakan ulin ev hay ergchi čakatagirë." *L*, 1989/2, 57–60. (On Charents's "Orpes gorš, delin terevner . . .").
- Gevorgyan, A. "Lenini kerparë Eliše Charentsi stełzagortzutyunnerum." *L*, 1980/4, 19–26.
- Grigoryan, A. "Revolutsiayi ev arvesti teman Charentsi poeziayum 1917–1929 tvakannerum." *T*, 1956/12, 33–50.
- . "Eliše Charentsë ev Aleksandr Blokë." *T*, 1957/9, 29–46.
- . "Eliše Charents." *SG*, 1959/5, 130–43.
- . "Gełarvestakan mi k'ani traditsianeri hał'aharumë Charentsi vał šrjani poeziayum." *SG*, 1961/4, 125–36.
- . *Poeziia Egiše Charentsa*. (Erevan, 1961).
- Hachikyan, Ya. "Eliše Charentsi eştetikan." *PBH*, 1967/2–3, 157–66.
- Hakobyan, G. "Eliše Charentsë grakan hamalsarani dasałos." *BEH*, 1985/2, 102–16.
- Hakobyan, H. "Gyoře ev Charents." *SG*, 1974/8, 126–29.
- Harut'yunyan, G. "Charentsyan eştertsumner." *BEH*, 1978/1, 216–21.
- Harut'yunyan, H. "Charentsi očakan bazmerangutyunë." *BEH*, 1984/3, 68–81.
- Hayrapetyan, N. *Charentsë ev girkë*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Hovhannisyan, E. *Hišolutyunner Eliše Charentsi masin*. (Erevan, 1961).
- . *Huđer Eliše Charentsi masin*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Hovsep'yan, G. *Charentsi poezian*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Huđer Eliše Charentsi masin*. (Erevan, 1986). (Reminiscences by S. Zoryan, G. Mahari, Hr. Połosyan, H. Siras, M. Šahinyan, H. Daštents, Ałavni, S. Kaputikyan, G. Emin, and V. Norents).
- Išhanyan, R. "Charentsi lezvi ulin." *BEH*, 1972/3, 52–66.
- . "Metz barekamutyun (Charents ev Bakunts)." *BEH*, 1977/3, 117–28.
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Grakan očavorman problemë ev Charentsi sayatnovyan tałerë." *SG*, 1963/9, 98–111.
- . "Eliše Charentsi ĥmbagratz arajin žołovatzun." *SG*, 1976/10, 145–47.
- . "Mi masunk Eliše Charentsits." *SG*, 1977/1, 114–22.
- . "Aršak Chopanyani hodvatžë Eliše Charentsi masin." *BEH*, 1977/3, 135–42.
- . "Dari banasteltžë." *SG*, 1977/11, 110–14.
- . *Chors gagat, Tumanyan, Isahakyan, Teryan, Charents*. (Erevan, 1982).
- K'alanč'aryan, Ž. "Eliše Charentsi 'Atilla' poemi stełzagortzakan patmut'yunë." *BEH*, 1978/3, 168–74.
- Karinyan, A. *Eliše Charents (hodvatžner, huđer)*. (Erevan, 1972).
- K'ek'likean, H. "Charents." *S*, 1960, 201–6.

- Kirakosyan, V. "Ayr šnorhyal i verust." *EJ*, 1987/8, 27–33.
- K'oťanjyan, K. et. al. "Hišoťutyunner Eliše Charentsi masin: K. K'oťanjyan, H. Połosyan, A. Sahradyan." *SG*, 1967/9, 19–32.
- Kotzinyan, S. *Eliše Charents: tznndyan 60amyaki artiv, 1897–1957. Metodakan nyuter gradaranneri hamar*. (Erevan, 1957).
- Kubat'ian, G. "Pasternak perevodit Charentsa." *BEH*, 1990/1, 70–76.
- Lazaťetsyan, V. "Eliše Charentsē Erevani ullich tanē." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1990/2, 113–26. (Documents).
- Madoyan, G. "Eliše Charentsi grakan arhivē." *BEH*, 1979/1, 136–40.
- Mahari, G. "Kinē Eliše Charentsi erkerum." *SG*, 1967/9, 43–45.
- . *Charents-name*. (Erevan, 1968).
- Manukyan, S. "Hangutsayin hartseri skzbunk'ayin knnut'yun." *SG*, 1982/8, 142–44. (On Ēd. Jrbašyan's *Chors gagat*, . . .).
- Marutyan, A. Eliše Charentsē ev hay grakan lezvi zargatsman hartserē." *SG*, 1962/1, 122–29.
- . "Norabanutyunnerē Eliše Charentsi chapatzoyi barapašarum." *SG*, 1964/8, 126–34.
- . *Eliše Charentsi chapatzoyi lezun ew očē*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Mat'evosyan, V. "Charents-Kojoyan ('Girk' čanaparhi')." *SG*, 1967/9, 33–42.
- Mazmanyanyan, M. "Charentsi het." *SG*, 1960/8, 94–112.
- Melik'setyan, S. "Aha te inch ē nšanakum Eliše Charents." *SG*, 1977/1, 105–13.
- Mesropyan, A. "Charentsē Komitasi masin." *EJ*, 1959/6, 29–34.
- Mnatsakanyan, V. "Charentsē polemist." *SG*, 1979/4, 95–111.
- Movsisyan, H. "Eliše Charentsi erkeri t'argmanutyunnerē Iranum." *PBH*, 1977/4, 99–102.
- Muradyan, A. "Eliše Charentsi poeziayi barapašarē." *T*, 1964/3, 27–40.
- N. H. "Tantē ew Charents." *B*, 123 (1965), 364–65.
- Nawasardean, V. *Charents (yušer ew ħorhrdatzutiwnner)*. (Cairo, 1957).
- Norents, V. "Bolor žamanakneri banasteltzē." *SG*, 1967/9, 4–10.
- Ōsakan, Y. "Eliše Charents." *HK*, 3 (1924–25/2), 52–67; 3, 45–62; 4, 41–50.
- Panyan, Yu. "Charentsē ev Bryusovē." *PBH*, 1974/4, 61–71.
- . "Banasteltzakan žanreri hartserē Charentsi gelagitutyanyan mej." *L*, 1974/8, 16–26.
- Partizuni, V. "Vahan Teryanē ev Eliše Charentsē." *SG*, 1966/2, 139–59.
- Sahakyan, P. "Puškini 'Plndze mardē' ev Charentsi 'Chugune mardē'." *SG*, 1974/5, 111–18.
- Sak'apetoyan, R. "Charentsē lezvi masin." *BEH*, 1970/2, 61–72.
- . "Žołovrda-ħosaktsakan tarrerē Eliše Charentsi 'Erkir Nairi' vepum." *PBH*, 1972/3, 116–38.
- Salakhian, A. *Egishe Charents*. (Erevan, 1956). (Russian).
- Šarab'hanyan, P. "Hangi mi k'ani ařandznahatkuťyunner Charentsi erkerum." *BEH*, 1969/2, 153–63.
- Sargssyan, G. "Charentsē Hoktemberi botašunch ergich." *PBH*, 1959/2–3, 177–89.
- Shakaryan, R. "Eghishe Charents." *SL*, 1966/3, 165–69. (English).
- Sigua, A. "Na ayrvum ēr poeziayi hrov." *SG*, 1977/11, 159–61.
- Simēōneants, A. "K'ani mē veryišumner Eliše Charentsi masin." *HK*, 28 (1950/1), 106–11.

- Slivniak, D. "Eliše Charentsi 'Tałarani' karutsvatzki mi kani hartser." *BEH*, 1977/3, 129–34.
- Snapecan, P. *Andrširimean dzayner: patashan Gurgēn Maharii*. (Beirut, 1960).
- Šušanyan, V. "Eliše Charentsi masin (Tpvatz 1923t. sept. Kahirei Nor šaržum šabatatertum)." *L*, 1989/10, 77–83.
- Tamrazyan, H. "Eliše Charentsē ev sovetahay poezian." *SG*, 1958/1, 99–110.
- . "Charentsi mahvan tesilnerē." *SG*, 1972/6, 18–34.
- . *Eritasard Charentsē*. (Erevan, 1974).
- . "Charentsi yot' ħorhurdē." *SG*, 1977/3, 128–38.
- . "Eliše Charentsi 'Erkir Nairi' vepē." *PBH*, 1977/4, 23–42.
- . "Charentsi 'šelumnerits' mekē." *SG*, 1977/11, 115–24.
- . *Eliše Charents*. (Erevan, 1981, 1987).
- Terlik, G. "Eliše Charentsi 'Sasuntsi Davitē'." *SG*, 1971/9, 140–45.
- . "Charentsi erevanyan mayisē." *SG*, 1975/7, 158–64.
- Turšyan, H. " 'Erkir Nairii' erku kerpari nahatiperē." *SG*, 1967/9, 46–48.
- . "Charentsi mi banasteltzutyān hetk'rov." *SG*, 1971/5, 152. (Mahvan tesil).
- Yakobean, S. *Eliše Charents, grakan knnadatakan verlututiwn*. (Vienna, 1924).
- Zak'aryan, A. "Eliše Charentsi banasteltzakan mutkē." *SG*, 1972/6, 35–44.
- . "Helapoḥutyān tarineri Charentsi banasteltzakan šrjadardzē." *L*, 1977/11, 72–87.
- . "E. Charentsi 1920 t. banasteltzakan šark'eri hetk'rov." *SG*, 1981/10, 104–18.
- . "E. Charentsē verjin angam hayreni Karsum." *L*, 1982/2, 13–24.
- Zak'aryan, G. "Eliše Charentsi 'Danteakan araspelē'." *L*, 1990/4, 3–13.
- Zak'aryan, M. "Eliše Charentsē 20akan t'vakanneri grapyak'arum." *SG*, 1973/5, 131–34.
- . "Helapoḥutyān teman E. Charentsi poeziayum." *L*, 1980/10, 3–14.
- . "E. Charentsi hušagruṭyunē ('Erevani ullich tnits')." *BEH*, 1982/1, 159–67.
- . *Kalakatsi banasteltzē*. (Erevan, 1985).
- "Žamanakakitsnerē Charentsi masin." *SG*, 1967/3, 3–10.
- Zoryan, S. "Charents." *SG*, 1977/8, 150–60. (Written in 1941).

## CHARHUTEAN, NUPAR (1920–)

Born in Marash (Kahramanmaraş, Turkey), Charhutean grew up in Aleppo. He lived in Damascus until the late 1940s and subsequently moved to Beirut, where he taught French and French literature. Initially, he wrote in French, but in the early 1950s he began writing both prose and verse in Armenian. He moved to California in 1986.

### Texts (in Armenian)

- Kayēn anmelē*. (Beirut, 1954). (Novel).
- Örör diakneru hamar*. (Beirut, 1955). (Poetry).
- Ardarnerun očirē*. (Beirut, 1961). (Poetry).
- Unaynutean apterē*. (Beirut, 1975). (Novel).
- Mahapartē*. (Los Angeles, 1991). (Novel; first in a projected cycle of four novels, under the general title *Arants asthi čamban*).

*K'alakě ur Narek chkar.* (Los Angeles, 1993). (Novel).

#### Texts in French (verse)

*Poèmes.* (Beirut, 1941).

*Salomé.* (Damascus, 1949).

*Berceuses pour des cadavres.* (Beirut, 1953).

### CHĒŌKIWREAN, TIGRAN (1884–1915)

Pen name: Mehekan.

Born in Gümüşhane, Turkey. Lost his parents at an early age and grew up in orphanages in Constantinople. Graduated from the famous Pērpērean school of Constantinople in 1907. Taught and engaged in public activities. Published the periodical *Ostan* (Constantinople, 1911–12) with Mik'ayēl Šamtančean (1874–1926). Published some of his short stories and novelettes separately, but his poems are still scattered in the periodical press. Along with numerous colleagues, he was arrested and slain during the deportations and massacres in 1915.

#### Collections

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1984).

#### Texts

*Hayreni dzayner.* (Constantinople, 1910).

*Vankě.* (Constantinople, 1914; Erevan, 1962). (Story).

*Vankě. Herosě.* (Paris, 1933). (Stories).

#### Translations (French)

Ter-Sarkissian, P. *Le Monastère, journal d'un religieux.* (Marseilles: Editions Parenthèses, 1988).

#### Criticism

Ehišē, T. "Tigran Chēōkiwrean." *VER*, 5 (1921), 24–25.

Eremean, S. "Tigran Chēōkiwrean." *B*, 90 (1933), 208–12.

Hachatrian, T. "Tigran Chyokuryaně k'nnadat." *BEH*, 1985/3, 160–64.

Hyusyan, M. "Hay ardzaki gluhgortzotsnerits mekě." *SG*, 1963/1, 129–34.

K[iwfēčean], Y[akob]. "Girk'er-Vankě Tigran Chēōkiwreani." *Mehean*, 1914/2, 30.

Sargsyan, G. "Tigran Chyokuryaně grakan k'nnadat." *L*, 1985/10, 49–57.

Sewan, A. "Tigran Chēōkiwrean." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/11), 43–72.

### CHERAZ, MINAS (1852–1929)

Born in Constantinople to parents originally from the village of Cheraz, near Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye, Turkey). A public and political figure, teacher, and writer. Educated in his birthplace. Taught at various Armenian schools, and was principal of the Kedronakan school (1886–89) in Constantinople. As secretary and interpreter, he accompanied the unofficial Armenian delegation to the Congress of Berlin (1878) in pursuit of the Armenian Question, which he continued to promote with British and Russian politicians. In 1889 he fled Constantinople and settled in London, where he published *L'Arménie-Armenia* to propagate the Armenian cause. He also lived in Paris (1898–08, 1910–18), Constantinople (1908–10), and Marseilles (from 1918 to his death).

**Texts (literary)**

- Grakan ffordzer*. (Constantinople, 1874). (Verse, speeches, criticism).  
*Nouvelles orientales*. (Paris, 1911). (Stories in French).  
*Dambaran*. (New York, 1920). (Prose; written with E. Tēmircipašean).

**Other works (political, polemical, and philological)**

- Azgayin dastiarakutiwn*. (Constantinople, 1876).  
*Inch šahetsank Perlini vebažovēn?* (Constantinople, 1878).  
*Hayastan ew Italia*. (Constantinople, 1879).  
*Grich ew sur*. (Constantinople, 1881).  
*Haykakan hndir*. (Venice, 1917).  
*Azgayin hndirner: patashan ar Aršak Alpōyačean*. (Paris, 1927).  
*Kensagrakan miwsionner*. (Paris, 1929).

**Translations****ENGLISH**

- "Armenaki." *The Oriental World* (New York) 1914/4, 113–16. (Translated from the French). Also published in *Armenia* (Boston), 7 (1914/4), 113–16.  
 "The Beggar." *Nor ašharh* (New York), 1963/25, 4.  
 "Dangoudy." *Armenia* (Boston), 7 (1913/1), 14–17. (From *Nouvelles orientales*). Also published in *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/15), 232–34.  
 "Deunme Emine." *Armenia* (Boston), 4 (1911/10), 8–11. (From *Nouvelles orientales*).  
 "The Last Dance." *Armenia* (Boston), 4 (1911/11), 5–6. Also published in *The Armenian Mirror*, December 1, 1933, 2, 4; and *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/10), 151.  
 "Loxandra Pandelis. A Story Founded on Fact." *Armenia* (Boston), 3 (1907/4), 18–24.  
 "The Mendicant. An Armenian Legend." *Armenia* (Boston), 6 (1913/6), 181–82.  
 "New Year's Day in Armenia." *Armenia* (Boston), 5 (1912/6), 166–67. Also published in *The New Armenia* (Boston), 10 (1918/1), 4–5.  
 "The Old Mountaineer." *Armenia* (Boston), 6 (1913/8), 244–45.  
 "The Pasha and His Wives." *Armenia* (newspaper), January 1, 1894, 2–3.  
 "Sooren's Revenge." *The New Armenia* (Boston), 8 (1916/9), 136–37.

**FRENCH**

- "Armenaki." *L'Arménie* (newspaper), 1906/206, 4.  
 "La dernière danse." *L'Arménie*, 1904/191, 1–2.  
 "Lévon." *L'Arménie*, 1905/205, 4.  
 "Le pacha à quarante femmes." *L'Arménie*, 1894/63, 2–3. Also published in *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1911/129, 205.  
 "Le vieux montagnard." *L'Arménie*, 1902/170, 1–2.

**Criticism**

- Alpōyačean, A. *Minas Cheraz, ir keankē ew gortzē*. (Cairo, 1927).  
 Marshall, A. "Minas Tcheraz, a Biographical Sketch." *Armenia* (Boston), 6 (1913/8), 240–43.  
*Minas Cherazi vatšnameay hanrayin gortzunēutean yobelea, 1865–1925*. (Paris, 1928).  
 "Minas Tcheraz." *The New Armenia* (Boston), 21 (1929/3), 40–41.

Yovhannēsean, A. *Minas Cheraz, Arewelean vëpikner, usumnasirutiwñ*. (Paris, 1927).

### CHİFTĒ-SARAF, ÕNNIK (1874–1932)

Pen names: K'otak'; Yovh. Tohmik; Yovhannēs Aspet.

Born Yovhannēs Abisołomean Aspet in Constantinople. A journalist and writer of short stories. Educated at the Kedronakan of his birthplace. In 1920, he was in Corfu looking after Armenian orphans. Spent the last decade of his life teaching in Marseilles and Geneva (1928 to his death). Most of his works, appearing in many periodicals, including *Masis* (Constantinople, 1901, 1903, 1904, etc.) and *Hay grakanutiwn* (Smyrna, 1911–12), have not yet been collected.

#### Collections

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).

#### Texts (prose)

*Miamiti mẽ arkatznerë (erb amuri ër)*. (Constantinople, 1908).

*Türk tērōri òrerēñ, im bantarkutiwns*. (Constantinople, 1909).

#### Criticism

Akopdzhanian, A. *Chifte Saraf*. (Erevan, 1983).

Chōpanean, A. "Mah Yovhannēs Aspeti." *ANA*, 1932/1–2, 180–82.

Ēsačanean, L. "Yovhannēs Aspet." *HK*, 11 (1932–33/11), 130–32.

Esayean, Z. "Vipakan aruestë mer mẽj—'Miamiti mẽ arkatznerë'." *M*, 1908/12–13, 239–43.

Gamēr, "Urvagitner—Chiftë-Saraf." *M*, 1903/37, 585.

Hakobjanyan, H. "Õnnik Chiftë-Sarafi grakan-k'nadatakan žaranguťyunë." *PBH*, 1981/4, 167–81.

Parsamean, M. "Gałaparnar u zgayutiwnner." *AM*, 1905, 236–39.

———. "Grakan k'ronik. 'Miamiti mẽ arkatznerë'." *AM*, 1907, 1285–87.

Yarutiwnean, A. "Vičabanutiwn mẽ." *AM*, 1906, 442–45. (On Chiftë-Saraf and others).

———. "Dëmk'er, Chiftë-Saraf." *AM*, 1907, 1087–92.

———. "Grakan k'ronik, araspel mẽ." *AM*, 1908, 216–21.

———. "Grakan k'ronik, anbaroyakan grakanutiwn." *AM*, 1908, 703–6.

### CHŌPANEAN, ARŠAK (1872–1954)

Born in Constantinople and educated at the local Kedronakan school. A poet, playwright, literary critic, publicist-journalist, and translator. Taught in Armenian schools, published his writings in the periodical press, and briefly edited the periodical *Tzatik*, before making Paris home in 1895. There, he soon established extensive and close contacts with leading French and European intellectuals. In 1898, he launched his celebrated periodical *Anahit* (1898–1911, 1929–40, 1946–49), and a short-lived monthly, *Veratznund* (1917–21). To the very end of his life, he tirelessly propagated Armenian culture, concerns, and aspirations through translations into French and the publication of literary texts and anthologies.

#### Collections

Norents, V., and Tarontsi, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1966).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1988).



## Texts

- Aršaloysi dzayner*. Parts 1 and 2 (Constantinople, 1891). (Prose and verse).  
*Tulti parkē; hōgebanakan vipak*. (Constantinople, 1892, 1924). (Story).  
*Trtūmner: hawakatzoy banasteltzutean*. (Constantinople, 1892). (Poetry).  
*Gtūtiwn: kertuat*z. (Constantinople, 1892). (Poem).  
*Horizonē*. (Paris, 1905).  
*K'ertuat*zner: *Aršaloys, Žamerun karawanē, Andzkutiwn, Tesilner, Gišerin mēj, Blurin vray*. (Paris, 1908). (Poetry).  
*La vie et le rêve. Poèmes en prose, contes, fantaisies*. (Paris, 1913).  
*Offrande poétique à la France*. (Paris, 1917).  
*Hayastanē turk lutzin tak*. (Boston, 1918). (Armenian version of his *L'Arménie sous le joug turc*).  
*Thu hoginer*. (Paris, 1923). (Stories).  
*Hayreni knar*. (Paris, 1925). (Verse and prose).  
*Patkerner*. (Paris, 1940). (Essays).  
*Keank ew eraz: ardzak banasteltzutiwnner, hēkeatner, kmatzin ējer*. (Paris, 1945). (Prose).  
*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Paris, 1949 [cover, 1950]). (Poetry).  
*Bambasank*. (Paris, 1950). (Play).  
*Hraškē*. (Beirut, 1952). (Play).  
Pasmačean, G. *Antip namakner A. Chōpaneanēn*. (Cairo, 1973). (Letters).  
Namakani. (Erevan, 1980).  
Vardanyan, V. "Aleksandr Abelyani namaknerē Aršak Chopanyanin." *L*, 1982/5, 89–98.

## Other works and translations by Chōpanean

- Les massacres d'Arménie*. (Paris, 1896).  
*L'Arménie; son histoire, sa littérature, son rôle en Orient*. (Paris, 1897).  
*Le peuple arménien, son passé, sa culture, son avenir*. (Paris, 1913).  
*L'Arménie sous le joug turc*. (Paris, 1916).  
*Hayastanē turk lutzin tak*. [Armenian version of the above]. (Boston, 1919).  
*La France et le peuple arménien*. (Paris, 1917).  
*La femme arménienne*. (Paris, 1918).  
*Dēmker*. 2 vols. (Paris, 1924, 1929).  
*Erkrašaržē artasahmani mēj*. (Boston, 1926).  
*Hay azgē "metawor" chē*. (Paris, 1926).  
*Mer grakanutiwnē*. (Paris, 1926).  
Victor Hugo, Chateaubriand et Lamartine dans la littérature arménienne. (Paris, 1935).  
*La nation arménienne et son œuvre culturelle*. (Paris, 1945).  
*Les arméniens ne sont nullement pourchassés en France*. (Paris, 1947).

## Translations

- Aghassi. *Zeitoun*. (Paris, 1897).  
*Poèmes arméniens, anciens et modernes*. (Paris, 1902).  
*Chants populaires arméniens*. (Paris, 1903). [Bibliothèque arménienne].  
*Trouvères arméniens*. (Paris, 1906).  
*La roseraie d'Arménie*. 3 vols. (Paris, 1918–1929).

## ENGLISH

- "Before the Manger." *Armenia* (Boston), 5 (1911/5), 133–34.

Blackwell, A. "Lullaby for Mother Armenia." *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/15), 237–38.

———. "Within My Heart," "The Wind." *Armenia* (Boston), 5 (1912/8), 237.

"The Epic of Armenia." *The Armenian Herald*, May, 1918, p. 317.

Gregory, M. *The People of Armenia: Their Past, Their Culture, Their Future*. (London, 1914).

S[afrastrian], A. "She Walks Where the Dewy Sunset," "White Dove, Why Do You through the Day . . ." *Ararat* (London), 1 (1914/8), 270–71.

S. E. "The Trouvère, Like a Wingless Bird," "My Heart Is like a Child that Cries." *Ararat* (London), 1 (1914/9), 309–10.

———. "Comrade, Do Not Despond," "With Slippers that so Lightly Tread." *Ararat* (London), 1 (1914/8), 269–71.

"What Shall I Do With My Soul?" *Armenia* (Boston), 6 (1913/10), 302–3.

J. G. M. "What Can I Do with the Spirit?" *The Armenian Review*, 6 (1953/2), 111–12.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 118.

*AP*, 175–85.

#### FRENCH

"Berceuse pour notre mère l'Arménie." In *Hommage à l'Arménie*, (Paris, 1919), 19–22.

Chobanean, A. "A l'Arménie." *L'Arménie* (newspaper), 1898/116, 4.

———. "L'Aventure du petit paysan d'Arménie." *Mercure de France* (Série moderne), 29/111 (March, 1899), 605–11.

"Il faut mourir." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/25, 186–87.

"Le bonheur present.—Rêve." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/33, 286.

H. "Poésies." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1908, 5–8, 106. 1909, 186, 286, 399, 421–22.

———. "Tes yeux dans mes yeux," "Une jeune fille en prière," "Attente." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/31, 262.

———. "A une jeune fille." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/44, 380–81.

———. "La douleur d'Adam," "Un monstre," "Vieux souvenir." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/46, 399.

———. "O mère . . ." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/49, 421–22.

———. "Ode à la France." *Šant*, 1919/15, 170.

"Le messager divin." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1908/8, 95–96.

Minassian, J. "Hais-moi mais ne m'oublie pas." *La Patrie* (Constantinople) 1908/1, 12–13.

O. "Étrennes." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1908/9, 106.

———. "Voyez-vous celui qui travaille là?" *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1908/2, 25.

"Sonnet." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1908/5, 58.

Tchobanian, A. *La sœur lointaine et autres histoires d'enfants*. (Paris, 1926).

*La vie et le rêve*. (Paris, 1913).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 133–39.

*FPA*, 49–51.

*LPA*, 198–99.

## GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

AD, 22–23.

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

BPA, 457–58.

VAM, 172–75.

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 197–200.

## Criticism

Abelean, A. "Mijnadarean hay banastełtutıwnē ew Aršak Chōpanean." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/6), 43; 1 (1938/7), 52.

Alek'sanean, T. *Aršak Chōpanean*. (Athens, 1939).

Andrikan, N. "Aršak Chōpanean." *B*, 66 (1908), 220–22.

Armēn, E. *Aršak Chōpanean-keankē ew grakan u hasarakakan gortzunēutiwnē*. (Constantinople, 1913).

"Aršak Chōpanean," *Ani*, 4 (1950–51/9), 515–19.

Aṭmačyan, M. "Hušer Aršak Chopanyani kyank'in verjin šrjanen." *SG*, 1972/6, 119–22.

Avetisyan, Y. "'Tzalik' handesē Aršak Chopanyani ħmbagrut'yanb." *BEH*, 1986/2, 137–45.

Baluean, H. "Aršak Chōpanean." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/5), 33.

Čanašean, M. "Aršak Chōpanean." *B*, 114 (1956), 252–56.

Dallak'yan, K. *Aršak Chopanyan*. (Erevan, 1987).

Fēnērčean, G. *Aršak Chōpanean. Kensagrakan ew matenagrakan nōter*. (Paris, 1938).

Fntklean, G. "Erek' banastełt- Mihran Yovhannēsean, 'Irakan keank'i nuagner'; Aršak Chōpanean, 'Tt'rumner'; Mkrtich Ačēmean, 'Garnan hover'." *M*, 1965 (1892), 159–64.

Gabrielyan, V. "Aršak Chopanyanē sovetahay grakanut'yan k'nadat." *BEH*, 1989/1, 33–46.

Hapēšean, H. *Aršak Chōpanean: kensagrakan gtzer*. (Paris, 1924).

Inčikyan, A. "Isahakyani ev Chopanyani namakagrut'yunē." *BEH*, 1970/2, 157–76.

K'alant'aryan, Ž. "Aršak Chopanyanē sp'yuik'ahay grakanut'yan k'nadat." *BEH*, 1989/3, 26–36.

Khayadjian, E. *Archag Tchobanian et le mouvement arménophile en France*. (N.p., n.d.; possibly Marseilles, 1986).

Kostanyan, A. "Metz žarangu'tyun." *SG*, 1966/10, 126–31.

Marshall, A. "Arshag Tchobanian. A biographical sketch." *Armenia* (Boston), 6 (1913/10), 298–301.

Muratean, S. *Aršak Chōpanean, hamařōt kensagrakan mē*. (Paris, 1902).

Nazariantz, H. *Arsciak Ciobanian nella sua vita e nelle sue pagine migliori*. (Bari, 1917).

Norents, V. "Aršak Chopanyan." *SG*, 1964/9, 111–19.

———. "Hay mšakuyti metz erahtavorē." *SG*, 1972/6, 93–97.

Ōšakan, Y. "Aršak Chōpanean." *Š*, 1952, 316–21.

Šak'lean, A. "Tutli park'." *AM*, 1892, 415–22.

Saruhan, "Aršak Chōpaneani yobeleanē." *HA*, 39 (1925), 80–87.

Siruni, H. "Aršak Chopanyanē inchpes or ē." *SG*, 1972/6, 106–18.

Sivadjian, J. *Archag Tchobanian*. (Paris, n.d.).

Stepanyan, G. "Aršak Chopanyan." *PBH*, 1972/2, 129–42.

Topichyan, S. "Aršak Chopanyani namakneri žoľovatzun." *SG*, 1981/3, 131–34. (On *Namakni*, Erevan, 1980).

Zak'aryan, A. "Poľos Makintsyani namaknerě Aršak Chopanyanin." *L*, 1981/3, 93–96.

Zaroyean, P. "A. Chōpaneani p'arkě." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1930/5), 35.

## ČULURYAN, HARUTYUN (1864–1938)

Pen names: Giwłatsi, Set.

Born in Haštarak, a village in Ijevan, Armenia. Graduated from the Nersisean school in Tiflis in 1890 and was ordained a married priest in 1898. Taught in Armenian schools in Tiflis, in his birthplace, and in other villages in Ijevan. In his prose encompassing life in Armenian villages, he focused on social-political concerns and criticized men of religion. The entire run of his *Chatoyi bahti aniwě* (Chato's wheel of fortune) was confiscated and destroyed by the czarist censorship. Moved to Erevan in 1923, abandoned the priesthood, and resumed his teaching career in Soviet Armenia. Died in Erevan.

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Mořatsuatz ašharh.* Books 1 and 2. (Tiflis, 1895). Book 3 (Tiflis, 1896). (Erevan, 1935, 1968).

*Ała surb Sargisě ew Malak' tati hawatě.* (Tiflis, 1899).

*Ałkati halě.* (Tiflis, 1902).

*Giwłi ayryn.* (Tiflis, 1902).

*Chatoyi bahti aniwě.* (Tiflis, 1908).

*Širinants Nahšuně.* (Tiflis, 1911, 1931).

### Criticism

Aľbalean, N. "Čuľurean Y. sarkawag, Mořatsuatz ašharh, 3. girk', Tiflis, 1896." *Murč*, 1896/12, 1597–99.

———. "Čuľurean Y. k'ahanay, Ała surb Sargisě ew Malak' tati hawatě, Tiflis, 1899." *Murč*, 1899/2–3, 288–91.

M. L. "Čuľurean Y. sarkawag, Mořatsuatz ašharh, 1. girk', Tiflis, [1895]." *Murč*, 1895/2, 285–87.

## DARBINYAN, MATEVOS (1891–1937)

Pen names: For a complete list, see B. Melyan's *Matevos Darbinyan (kensamate-nagitut'yun)*, Erevan, 1970, pp. 309–11.

Born in the village of Tovuz, in the region of Šamšadin (now Tauš), Armenia. Wrote short stories, plays, poetry, and literature for children. Received his elementary education in his native village. Graduated from the Nersisean school of Tiflis (1908) and subsequently taught at Armenian schools in Transcaucasia. In 1922, with Hakob Hakobyan (q.v.), he founded the Armenian section of the Association of Proletarian Writers of Georgia. In the years 1930–32, he was head of the Armenian programs broadcast by radio Tiflis. His life was cut short during the Stalinist purges.

## Collections

Payazat, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1959).

## Texts

*Ministrner. Komedia*. (Tiflis, 1924). (Comedy).

*Vlastě.-Komdezě.-K'ofořě*. (Tiflis, 1925). (Stories).

*Tsarn u Murčě*. (Tiflis, 1925). (Story).

*Šah-Zadei abasin*. (Tiflis, 1927), (Tale).

*Čutiknerě*. (Tiflis, 1928).

*Kikosě: vipak*. (Erevan, 1929). (Novella; introduction by E. Charents).

*Norě*. (Tiflis, 1929). (Stories).

*Jalatspan Antoně*. (Erevan, 1930). (Novelette).

*Komsomol: hakakronakan komedia*. (Tiflis, 1930). (Comedy).

*Parsadan*. (Tiflis, 1930). (Story).

*Zartnoť gyulě*. (Erevan, 1930). (Stories).

*Kolhozayin*. (Tiflis, 1931). (Stories).

*Člcutě (čahčutě)*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Pokrik komunarě*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Oske teler*. (Tiflis, 1932). (Stories).

*Verjině*. (Tiflis, 1934). (Novel).

*Pokrik herosner*. (Tiflis, 1934). (Stories).

*Suldin u Buldin*. (Erevan, 1936). (First published in Georgian).

*Halicha*. (Tiflis, 1936). (Poetry).

*Tzavikn u hatikě*. (Erevan, 1937).

## Translations

## RUSSIAN

Korganova, M. *Pugovitsa*. (Tiflis, 1932).

Shamtsian, M. *Kikos*. (Moscow, 1966).

## Bibliographies

Melyan, B. *Matevos Darbinyan (kensamatenagitutyun)*. (Erevan, 1970).

## Criticism

Eremean, A. "Mattēos Darbinean." *ANA*, 2 (1931/5–6), 130–31.

**DARBNI, ARŠAVIR** (1910–1980)

Pen name: Aršavir Darbni.

Born Aršavir Mnatsakanyan in the village of Getašen, in the Hanlar region of Azerbaijan. Fabulist, poet, and playwright. Worked at the Armenian theater of Baku after his graduation from the institute of cinematography in Moscow. In the wake of World War II, he moved to Erevan and briefly held the position of secretary to the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia (1949–50).

## Collections

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1972). (Intended to be 3 vols., but vols. 2 and 3 have not been published).

*Banastetizutyunner*. (Erevan, 1978).

## Texts

*Erb batsvum ē manušakě*. (Baku, 1948). (Play).

- Mrgašati lusabatsē*. (Erevan, 1952). (Prose).  
*Arakner*. (Erevan, 1952, 1955, 1959; Beirut, 1957). (Fables in verse).  
*Pisikē kinoyum*. (Erevan, 1957). (Poem).  
*Kamurj*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Tzalikner ev šalikner*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Pokrik bžškuhin*. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Balikner ev tzalikner*. (Erevan, 1963).  
*Arevits paytzař anun*. (Erevan, 1966).  
*Atvesē drahtum*. (Erevan, 1969). (Poetry).  
*Mankutyunē chi tzeranum*. (Erevan, 1981).

### Translations

#### FRENCH

- Gaucheron, J. E.  
*LPA*, 329–30.

#### RUSSIAN

- Ginzburg, L. *Basni*. (Erevan, 1952).  
 ———. *Neobyknovennaiia vezhlivost'. Basni i stikhi*. (Erevan, 1956).  
 ———. *Solovei v ambulatorii. Basni i stikhi*. (Moscow, 1959).  
*Rassvet v Mrgashate*. (Erevan, 1952).  
 Vanshenkin, K., and Ginzburg, L. *Kotenok v kino. Basni i stikhi dlia mladsh. vozrasta*. (Moscow, 1959).

### Criticism

- Gasparian, R. "Aršavir Darbnu araknerē." *SG*, 1960/2, 156–59.  
 Sargsyan, S. "Aršavir Darbni." *SG*, 1970/2, 135–38.

## DARFI, GĒORG (1907–1964)

- Pen name: Gēorg Darfi.  
 Born Gēorg Yovhannisean-Ĥudoysan in Saramerik, a village near Salmas, Iran.  
 Dramatist. Following his studies in Tiflis (1915–17) and in a French school in Tabriz, he engaged in teaching.

### Texts (dramas)

- Siaus ew Sudabē*. (Teheran, 1936).  
*Ardarutean čanaparhin*. (Teheran, 1955).  
*Oljoyn kez, Milano*. (Teheran, 1960).  
*Mesrop Maštots*. (Teheran, 1963).  
*Ariwnot tagē*. (Teheran, 1964).  
*Ankawelin*. (Teheran, 1964).  
*Vahan ew Rāzmduht*. (Teheran, 1964).

## DARYAN, ZARZAND (1912–1984)

- Pen name: Zarzand Daryan.  
 Born Zarzand Movsisyan in the village of Kop (near Bulanik, northwest of Lake Van). A novelist and a writer of short stories and plays. Graduated from Erevan State University and worked as a journalist.

### Collections

- Erker*. 2 vols. (Vol. 1, Erevan, 1976).

### Texts

- Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1938). (Stories).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1946). (Stories).  
*Im aravotē*. (Erevan, 1949). (Prose).  
*Garun*. (Erevan, 1949).  
*Albyur*. (Erevan, 1951). (Prose).  
*Knnutyun*. (Erevan, 1953). (Story).  
*Mayis*. (Erevan, 1957). (Novel).  
*Ardzagank*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Garnan atmuk*. (Erevan, 1959). (Plays).  
*Sayat-Nova*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1960–63, 1978). (Novel).  
*Kasał*. (Erevan, 1962). (Collection of short stories and essays).  
*Artziv Vaspurakani*. (Erevan, 1965, 1988). (Novel).  
*Verjin trichkē*. (Erevan, 1967). (Prose).  
*Hasmik*. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Dzmran mi gišer*. (Erevan, 1969). (Play).  
*Ays hin ašharhē*. (Erevan, 1974). (Prose).  
*Šušan*. (Erevan, 1975). (Prose).  
 "Arevē tzagum ē tzovits." *SG*, 1980/9, 6–49.  
*Karuliner*. 2 books. (Erevan, 1981–82). (Novel).  
*Ask Nga* [i.e., the old Province of Nig, Armenia] (*Patma-hayrenagitakan aknark*). (Erevan, 1983).  
*Mer hamr, mer hazaralezu hotē*. (Erevan, 1985). (Essay).  
*Aydpisi ser*. (Erevan, 1986). (Stories).  
*Arevagal*. (Erevan, 1990). (Novels, dramas).

### Bibliography

- Petrosyants, V. *Zarzand Daryan*. (Erevan, 1988).

### Translations (Russian)

- Barkhudarian, A. *Moe utro–V nashem sele*. (Erevan, 1952).

## DAŠTENTS, HACHIK (1910–1974)

Pen name: Hachik Daštents.

Born Hachik Tonoyan in Daštadem (a village in the region of Bitlis). Novelist, poet, and translator (principally from English, and the works of Shakespeare in particular). Survived the Armenian massacres of 1915; was given shelter and education by American organizations in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumril, Armenia). Graduated from the State University of Erevan and studied English at the Institute of Foreign Languages in Moscow (1940). Taught at various institutions: Erevan State University (1940–41), the Briusov Institute for Foreign Languages in Erevan (1941–48), and the Polytechnic Institute (1960–66). Worked at the Institute of Art (1965–74).

### Texts

- Ergeri girk*. (Erevan, 1932). (Poetry).  
*Garnanayin erger*. (Erevan, 1934). (Poetry).  
*Bots*. (Moscow and Erevan, 1936). (Poetry).  
*Ay du žulik Msra Melik*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Tigran Metz.* (Erevan, 1947). (Drama).  
*Hodedan.* (Erevan, 1950, 1956, 1960). (Novel).  
*Leġan tzaġikner.* (Erevan, 1963). (Poetry).  
*Fayton Alekġ.* (Erevan, 1967, 1982). (Poem).  
*Ranchparneri kanchġ.* (Erevan, 1979, 1984).

#### Other works

*Bayronġ ev hayerġ.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Ėldzyal aygabatsi ergichġ.* (*ġosk ev huġer E. Charentsi masin*). (Erevan, 1967).

#### Translations

##### RUSSIAN

Baiandur, A. *Zov pakharei. Roman-epopeia.* (Moscow, 1984; Erevan, 1986).  
 Tadeosian, A. *Khodedan. Roman.* (Erevan, 1961).

#### Criticism

Aharonean, V. "Ĥachik Daġtents." *HK*, 18 (1939-40/11), 72-81.  
 Aleks'anyan, E. "Ĥachik Daġtentsi vepġ." *SG*, 1984/9, 136-44. (*On Ranchparneri kanchġ*).  
 Esayan, V. "Daġtentsi het." *SG*, 1980/7, 142-43.  
 Muradyan, N. "Ĥachik Daġtents." *SG*, 1980/7, 133-41.  
 Vahġ-Vahean. "'Ĥodedan' Ĥachik Daġtentsi." *Ani*, 4 (1950-51/8), 527-30.

### DAVTYAN, MARGAR (1910-1964)

Born in Ĥorot, a village in Nahijevan, and educated at the Pedagogical Institute in Erevan and at the State University of Baku. Worked for the Armenian daily *Komunist* (Baku), and for the Armenian literary journal *Grakan Adrbejan* (Baku, 1957-64). President of the Armenian section of the Union of Writers of Azerbaijan, from 1939 to his death.

#### Texts (novels and stories)

*Dzorġ.* (Baku, 1933).  
*Aġajin kinġ.* (Erevan, 1934).  
*Verġin ġichġ.* (Baku, 1935).  
*Erjankuġyun.* (Baku, 1939).  
*Uliġ ġakatin.* (Baku, 1942).  
*Tzirani tzaġ.* (Baku, 1944).  
*Veradardz.* (Baku, 1946).  
*Mer gyuġum.* (Baku, 1948).  
*Uġrenu tak.* (Erevan, 1949).  
*Mer katakum.* (Baku, 1950).  
*Lusavor uġi.* (Baku, 1952).  
*Erb tzagum ġ arevġ.* (Baku, 1954).  
*Vazġ.* (Baku, 1955).  
*Patmvatzkner.* (Baku, 1957).  
*Aġajin šivġ.* (Baku, 1960).  
*Hapġtakvatz ser.* (Baku, 1960).  
*Haverġakan ktak.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Kyankġn ir hunov.* (Baku, 1966).



## Translations

## RUSSIAN

Boiskunskii, E. *Zaria nad gorodom*. (Baku, 1964).  
 Kasparov, S. *Vinogradnaia loza. Povest'*. (Baku, 1958).  
*Pod ivoi. Povest'*. ([Baky], 1950).

**DAWIT' BALİŞETSI** (d. 1673)

Born in Balēš (Bitlis). Became a celibate priest in 1647 and *vanahayr* (father-superior) of the Hndrakatar monastery in 1651. Known for his *Chronicle* and the manuscripts he himself copied or had copied. He was buried on the islet of Lim, Lake Van.

## Texts

"Dawti banasiri Balışetswoy tzałak'at arareal i bazum patmagrats [zaz]gn Yaberti ew sul inch zSem[ay] ew zK'amay eştoyg gtakaw bazum ašhatuteamb ėntrelov zlawm ew zpitanin anšalapēs šnorhōk' K'ristosi Astutzoy meroy" in *Manr žamanakagrutjunner*, vol. 2, (Erevan, 1956), 300–65. (Chronicle).

## Secondary texts

Abrahamyan, A. "Dawit' Balışetsu taregrutjunē ev nra aržekē hay matenagrut'yan hamar." *EJ*, 1946/8–10, 55–59; 11–12, 35–42.  
 Kiliketsi. "Dawit' Balışetsi." *A*, 1898, 120–24.

**DAWIT' SALADZORETSI** (17th c.)

Dawit' is believed to have been a seventeenth-century poet from the village of Saladzor in Erzurum. No other details are known of him save that he was an orphan ("orbik") who may have become a priest after the death of his wife and daughter.

## Poems

"Govasank' tzałkants." *Metu Hayastani*, 1858, 21–23. Also published in *Arewelian mamul*, 1884, 137–39, 177–79; Sruandzteants, G. *Hamov hotov* (Constantinople, 1884), 278–85; *KNZ*, 2, 66–75; *Banasēr*, 2–3 (1901), 87–97.  
 "Dawit' Saladzoretswoy Olb i mahn dster iwroy," *HA*, 50 (1936), 499–501. Also published in *AMH*, 4, 359–62; *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/4), 28; *S*, 1961, 305–6.  
 "Łaripin sirtn ē i suk', dartn ē ĥorun." *MPT*, 35–36.

## Translations

## FRENCH

"La louange des fleurs." *RA*, 3, 185–93; *LPA*, 140–46.

## RUSSIAN

"Voskhvalenie tsvetov." *AAP*, 296–99.

## Criticism

Akinean, N. "Dawit' erets Saladzoretsi tałasats." *HA*, 50 (1936), 495–501. Also published in *AMH*, 4, 353–62.  
 Avetikyan, G. "Dawit' Saladzoretsu 'Govasank' tzałkantsē'." *Grakan tertf*, January 1, 1941.  
 Biwzandatsi, N. "K'nnutiwn anuants tzałkants yišatakelots i Dawtē Saladzoretswoy." *Banasēr*, 2–3 (1901), 97–129.

K'iwrtean, Y. "Niwter mijnadarean hay tafasatsutean hamar: Dawit' Saladzor-etswoy Oib i mah dster iwroy (noragiwt ew aweli ěndardzak tarberak mě; ir kensagruťean masin niwter)." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/4), 28.

Sahakyan, H. "Davit' Saladzoretsi." *PBH*, 1972/1, 161–73.

## DEMIRČYAN, DERENIK (1877–1956)

Born Derenik Demirčōġlean, in Aġalk'alak, Georgia. Novelist, poet, and playwright. Educated at the Nersisean school (1897) and the University of Geneva (1905–10). Settled in Erevan in 1925. Elected to the Armenian Academy in 1953. In recognition of his contributions, the Derenik Demirčyan State literary prize for prose writings was established in Soviet Armenia in 1980.

### Collections

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1931).

*Erker*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1946).

*Ėntir patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 6 vols. and 2 supplementary vols. (Erevan, 1955–63).

*Antzanoť ějer*. (Erevan, 1974).

*Ėntir patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1974).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 14 vols. (Erevan: Vol. 1, 1976; Vols. 2, 3, 1977; Vol. 4, 1978; Vol. 5, 6, 1982; Vols. 7, 8, 9, 13, 1983; Vols. 10, 11, 12, 1985; Vol. 14, 1987).

*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1977). (Short stories, short pieces, satire).

### Texts

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1899). (Poetry).

*Uġtaworner*. (Tiflis, 1904). (Prose).

*Och ays ašharhits*. (Tiflis, 1905). (Poetry).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1913). (Poetry).

*Děpi tiezerk*. (Tiflis, 1913). (Poetry).

*Garun*. (Tiflis, 1920). (Verse).

*Tzanoťner*. (Erevan, 1927). (Stories).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1928). (Stories).

*Kaj Nazar*. (Erevan, 1929, 1941, 1956, 1973; Beirut, 1957). (Comedy).

*Nrants žpitě*. (Erevan, 1929). (Stories).

*Chors erg*. (Erevan, 1934). (Verse).

*Puypuy mukikě*. (Erevan, 1934, 1936, 1946, 1955, 1958, 1974, 1986). (Verse).

*Nigyar*. (Erevan, 1936). (Prose).

*Řašid*. (Erevan, 1936). (Prose).

*Tzteri kolektivě*. (Erevan, 1937). (Verse).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1938). (Stories).

*Ėnkerner*. (Erevan, 1942). (Play).

*Vardanank*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1943–46, 1951, 1954, 1968, 1987; Cairo, 1956). (Novel).

*Arjuk-Irjuk*. (Erevan, 1944; Aleppo, 1945). (Verse).

*Avelordě*. (Erevan, 1945, 1962). (Story).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1945). (Verse).

*Tsavatz ser*. ([Erevan], 1945). (Novelette).

*Tztapar*. (Erevan, 1947). (Verse).

*Mankakan ašharh*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Patmvyatzkner*. (Erevan, 1955). (Stories).

*Krasnarmeytsë*. (Erevan, 1968). (Stories).

*Tumanyani het*. (Erevan, 1969). (Reminiscences about Y. Tumanian).

*Girk' tzalkants*. (Erevan, 1985). (Story).

Sargsyan, V. "Kaj Nazar." *BEH*, 1989/1, 94–105. (Demirčyan's incomplete novel.)

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Apresean, S. "Chargah." *Lraber*, August 20, 1960, 4; August 25, 1960, 4; August 27, 1960, 4. Also published in *Nor ašharh*, 1959/14, 4; 15, 4; 16, 4; 17, 4; 18, 4; 19, 4.

Chrakian, E. "The Armenian." *The Armenian Mirror-Spectator*, March 30, 1957, 1, 3.

"King Aram." *The Armenian Review*, 11 (1958/3), 95–100.

"Lenin, Hero of Folklore: Notes on a Train Ride in Armenia." *International Literature* (later *SL*), 1935/6, 46–48.

Pyman, A. "Merkeh." *SL*, 1966/3, 60–64.

———. "Miniatures." *SL*, 1966/3, 65–66.

Wixley, A. "Two Comrades." *International Literature* (later *SL*), 1941/5, 7–24.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 73.

*WM*, 22–43.

#### FRENCH

B. du Crest. "De trop." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 36–54.

Kirazian, D., and Gordon, V. *Vartananc*. (Paris, 1963).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 123–24.

Gamarra, P. E. 114–24.

Kirazian, T. E. 124–32.

#### GERMAN

Einhorn, E. "Merké." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 66–71.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ALG*, 129.

*AN*, 117–23.

#### RUSSIAN

Balasan, V. *Izbrannoe*. (Short stories and tales). (Erevan, 1950).

*Chargai. Rasskazy*. (Erevan, 1956).

Khachatarians, Ia. *Khrabryi Nazar*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1940).

*Khrabryi Nazar. P'esa.-Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1937).

*Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1954).

Spendiarova, T. *Myshonok Pui-Pui. Skazka*. (Erevan, 1984).

Tadevosian, A. *Vardanank*. (Moscow, 1956, 1961 [Books 1 and 2]; Erevan, 1985).

Ter-Arakelian, V. *Rashid. Povest'*. (Tiflis, 1935).

*Vo imia zhizni*. (Short stories). (Erevan, 1954).

*Vo imia zhizni. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1964).

#### SPANISH

Kostiukovskaia, A. "Merké." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 63–68.

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 185–87.

## Bibliographies

Mirzabekyan, Z. *Derenik Demirčyan: matenagrut'yun, matenagitut'yun*. (Erevan, 1977).

Muradyan, Hr. *Derenik Demirčyan, 1877–1956, bibliografia*. (Erevan, 1957).

## Criticism

Adamyanyan, A. "Vaveragrerenik Demirčyan masin." *T*, 1957/6, 115–17.

Adamyanyan, H. "Derenik Demirčyan ev rus grakan mitk'č." *SG*, 1978/10, 153–57.

Ałababyan, S. "Derenik Demirčyan." *PBH*, 1977/2, 13–26.

———. *Derenik Demirčyan: tznndyan 100amyak'č*. (Erevan, 1977).

———. "Derenik Demirčyan" *HA*, 1983, 179–98.

Aleksanyan, E. "Demirčyan ev Gogol." *SG*, 1974/9, 129–37.

Ananyan, G. "Derenik Demirčyan ev patmut'yun'č." *BEH*, 1977/1, 112–25.

Anfabyan, P. "Derenik Demirčyan." *EJ*, 1956/11–12, 117–19.

Antonean, A. "Derenik Demirčyan, Banasteltzutiwnner." *M*, 1899/15, 484–87.

Arzumanyan, S. "Metz čanaparhi hanragumar'č." *SG*, 1962/6, 157–63.

Avagyan, M. "Derenik Demirčyan ergitzank' lezvaočakan arvesti hetk'erov." *SG*, 1975/3, 135–46.

Avetisyan, Z. "Erkahosut'yun u menahosut'yun' Demirčyan 'Vardanankum'." *SG*, 1979/2, 122–27.

———. "'Vardanank' hlatsman ev poetikayi hogebanut'yan mi k'ani hartser." *SG*, 1977/4, 117–28.

Bahchinyan, H. "Vipasani galtnik'č." *SG*, 1971/5, 150–51. (On *Vardanank*).

Baldasaryan, A. "Derenik Demirčyan 'Vardanank' dzeragrere'." *PBH*, 1964/2, 289–92.

———. "Derenik Demirčyan anavart ev antip erker'č." *PBH*, 1965/1, 231–36.

———. "Derenik Demirčyan erkeri steltzagortzakan patmut'yunits." *BEH*, 1971/2, 230–37.

———. "'Kyank' tesil' poemi patmut'yunits." *SG*, 1971/12, 154–57.

———. "Banasteltzakan patkeri oronman čanaparhin." *SG*, 1973/9, 147–51.

———. *Derenik Demirčyan steltzagortzakan ašhatank'č ev varpetut'yun'č*. (Erevan, 1973).

———. "Demirčyan manrapatumner'č." *SG*, 1977/4, 129–32.

Baldasaryan, G. "Sundukyan' Demirčyan hayatsk'ov." *SG*, 1976/5, 111–16.

Biwzand, Ė. "Derenik Demirčyan." *HK*, 43 (1965/1), 10–21; 2, 23–29.

Davtyan, R. "Mayreni lezvi makrut'yan u harstatsman hartser' Derenik Demirčyan hodvatnerum." *BEH*, 1976/3, 145–48.

———. "Demirčyan ev arvesti mi k'ani hartser." *BEH*, 1981/2, 191–97.

———. "Derenik Demirčyan mamuli hndirneri masin." *BEH*, 1983/2, 186–91.

———. "Ergitzank'č D. Demirčyan 1920–1930-akan tvakanneri steltzagortzutyunnerum." *L*, 1983/3, 31–37.

"Derenik Demirčyan–Šawarš Misak'ean." *B*, 115 (1957), 45.

Gasparyan, V. "Kensapilisopayakan hartser' 'Vardanank' patmavepum." *BEH*, 1979/1, 10–20.

Gonchar, N. "Gogol' i tvorchestvo D. Demirchiana." *Gogol' i literatura narodov Sovetskogo Soiuza*, (Erevan, 1986), 248–71.

Hałumyan, T. *Derenik Demirčyan dramaturgian*. (Erevan, 1958).

- Hachatryan, M. "Derenik Demirčyanı feliotonnerē." *L*, 1980/2, 24–31.
- . "Derenik Demirčyanı katakergutyunnerē." *L*, 1985/7, 22–31.
- Hovhannisyan, H. "Haverž eritasard ogin." *SG*, 1977/4, 111–16.
- . "Hušer Demirčyanı masin." *SG*, 1967/2, 141–45.
- Hunanyan, A. "Demirčyanı dramaturgiakan mutkē." *SG*, 1977/4, 133–45.
- K'alant'aryan, Ž. "Demirčyanı grakanagitakan hayatsk'nerē sovetakan grakanut'yan dzevavorman šrjanum." *BEH*, 1977/1, 126–39.
- Łazarean, P. "Varpetē ew ir sanerē." *Ani*, 1 (1946), 243–45.
- Meliksetyan, S. "Demirčyanı het." *SG*, 1974/12, 73–83.
- Melikyan, M. "Derenik Demirčyanı ka'ryaknerē." *L*, 1978/7, 53–59.
- Mkrtychian, V. *Derenik Demirchian: Tvorcheskii put': lit. sotsiol. estet. kontseptsii*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Mkrtychyan, V. "Antsman hakasutyunneri mej." *SG*, 1960/9, 128–45.
- . "Derenik Demirčyanı poetakan žaragutyunē." *PBH*, 1960/4, 104–15.
- . *Derenik Demirčyanı Vardanankē: problematikan ev poetikan*. (Erevan, 1977).
- Muradyan, H. *Derenik Demirčyan*. (Erevan, 1954, 1961).
- Nalbandyan, V. 'Vardanants paterazmē' ev D. Demirčyanı 'Vardanankē'. (Erevan, 1955).
- Orbuni, Z. "Derenik Demirčean." *AND*, 6–7 (n.d.), 185–92.
- Oganesian, A. "Rasskazy A. P. Chekhova v perevodakh D. Demirchiana." *BEH*, 1987/2, 151–57.
- Sargsyan, H. "Derenik Demirčyanı manrapatumneri masin." *T*, 1947/1, 77–88.
- Sarinyan, S. "Patmavepi ardiakanutyunē." *SG*, 1978/6, 115–19. (On *Vardanank*).
- Tamrazyan, H. *Derenik Demirčyan*. (Erevan, 1977).
- Tonoyan, Ė. "'Napoleon Korkotyan' ergitzanki mi k'ani a'randznahatkutyunneri masin." *SG*, 1984/23, 138–41.
- . "D. Demirčyanı ergitzakan ardzakē 30-akan t'vakannerin." *BEH*, 1986/1, 122–25.
- Toptchyan, Ė. "Derenik Demirčyan." *T*, 1954/7, 3–18.
- . "Derenik Demirčyan." *SG*, 1972/4, 114–24.
- Zak'aryan, A. "Derenik Demirčyan." *T*, 1961/4, 3–19.
- . "Derenik Demirčyan." *L*, 1977/5, 3–13.

## DEW, (1901–1976)

Pen name: Dew.

Born Margar Łarabegian in Teheran. Poet and artist. Educated in his birthplace and Nor Jułay (New Julfa, Isfahan). His lyric poetry first appeared in the Armenian periodical press in the Middle East and the United States. Engaged in cultural activities and teaching.

### Collections

*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1973).

### Texts (poetry)

*Im ergerē. Banasteltzutiwnneri arajin girk*. (Teheran, 1947).

*Ays erkar čamfan*. (Erevan, 1963).

*Srti dzayner (banasteltzutiwnneri žołovatzu, III)*. (Teheran, 1974).

### Criticism

Allahverdean, H. *Dew-Margar Ļarabegean ew ir poēzian*. (New Julfa, 1972).

"Iranahay anvani banasteltz-nkarchi het." *SG*, 1963/8, 99–102.

Sarean, A. *Yušamatean banasteltz-nkarich Dewi*. (Teheran, 1974).

## DODOHEAN, GĒORG (1830–1908)

Born in Simferopol. A single poem, "Tzitzeinak" (Swallow), which may in fact be a translation or an adaptation, brought immediate and lasting fame to this poet. Attended the Lazarean Institute in Moscow, studied painting in St. Petersburg and law and economics at the University of Dorpat (now Tartu, Estonia). Taught in St. Petersburg and in Armenian schools in northern Caucasus and the Crimea. A considerable part of his verse and prose is still unpublished.

### Collections

Beglarov, I. *Erker*. Vol. 1. (Tiflis, 1939).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 111–12.

*AP*, 130–31.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*PA*, 141–43.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*BPA*, 285.

*VAM*, 86–87.

### Criticism

Davtyan, R. "Gevorg Dodoḡyani ev nra 'Tzitzeinak' banasteltzutyān masin."

*BEH*, 1984/1, 12–13.

"Gēorg Dodoḡean." *A*, 1908, 627–28.

P[ēchikean], E. "Dodoḡeani 'Tzitzeinak' ē." *B*, 90 (1932), 33–34.

Šahaziz, E. "Gevorg Dodoḡyanē ev nra 'Tzitzeinak' ē." *EJ*, 1947/1–2, 59–64;

1947/3–4, 44–60.

## DUREAN, EĻIŠĒ (1860–1930)

Born Mihran Durean in Constantinople. Poet and scholar. Brother of Petros Durean (q.v.). Took the vows of celibacy and was renamed EĻišē, in accordance with the traditions of the Church of Armenia, in 1879. Taught and held administrative positions in Partizak (Bahçecik, Turkey), at the seminary of Armaš (near Izmit, Turkey), and in Constantinople. Armenian Patriarch of Constantinople, 1909–11; Armenian Patriarch of Jerusalem, 1921–30.

### Collections

*Ambotjakan erker*. 9 vols. (Jerusalem, 1933–36).

*Srbazan knar*. (Jerusalem, 1936). (Complete works, 9).

### Texts (literary)

*Hovuakan sring: krōnakan kertuatzner*, (1904–1907). (Smyrna, 1909). (Poetry).

*Druagner Manuk Yisusi keankēn*. (Jerusalem, 1926, 1950).

### Other works

- Ėntir asatsuatzk' ōtarazgi akanawor andzants* . . . (Constantinople, 1882).  
*Patmutiwn hay matenagrutean*. (Constantinople, 1885). (Complete works 1).  
*Baragitutiwn kam ut masunk' bani hayerēn kerakanutean*. (Jerusalem, 1926, 1961).  
*Ėntatsk' i grots barbar*. 3 vols. (Jerusalem, 1927–29).  
*Aybubēnk' hayerēn banasirutean*. (Jerusalem, 1928).  
*Hayots hin krōnē kam Haykakan ditsabanutiwn*. (Jerusalem, 1933). (Complete works, 2).  
*Azgayin patmutiwn*. (Jerusalem, 1934). (Complete works, 3).  
*Hamařōt patmutiwn p̄lisopayutean*. (Jerusalem, 1934). (Complete works, 4).  
*Dasakan matenagrutiwn*. [Jerusalem, 1935]. (Complete works, 5).  
*Usumnasirutiwnk' ew k̄nnadatutiwnk'*. (Jerusalem, 1935). (Complete works, 6).  
*Krōnneru patmutiwn*. (Jerusalem, 1935). (Complete works, 7).  
*Baroyagitutiwn*. (Jerusalem, 1936). (Collected works, 8; essentially a translation).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Manukean, M. "The Travellers of Emmaus." *S*, 1971, 330–32.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

APA, 81–87.

### Criticism

- Abrahamyan, H. "Eresun tari ařaj." *EJ*, 1960/2, 21–22.  
 B[aluean], H. "Nřmarner–Mah Durean patriarki." *Z*, 1 (1929–1930), 375.  
 Chōpanean, A. "Banasteltzē Durean srbazani mēj." *ANA*, 1 (1930/5), 1–5.  
 Eremean, S. "Eliřē Durean." *B*, 87 (1930), 234–37.  
 Gabamačean, S. "Eliřē episkopos Durean." *AM*, 1904, 769–75.  
 Golančyan, E. "Eliřē ark' Duryan (huřer ev nořer)." *EJ*, 1954/11, 37–42.  
 Guřakean, T. *Eliřē patriark' Durean (ir kahanayutean yisnameay yobelianin ařtiw)*. (Jerusalem, 1932).  
 Ĥachaturean, G. *Eliřē srbazan Durean II řnorhali*. (Istanbul, 1960).  
 Kiwlēsērean, B. *Kensagrutiwn norin amenasrbutiwn T. Eliřē s. arkep. Durean*. (New York, 1929).  
*Mřakn u vardzkē, yobelinakan hratarakutiwn*. (Jerusalem, 1931).  
 Naroyan, M., et al. "Kartzikner Eliřē ark'episkopos Duryani masin." *EJ*, 1960/2, 16–18.  
 Simkēřean, E. "Eliřē patriark' Durean." *Z* (amsatert'), 4 (1960/7–8), 3.  
 Siruni, H. "Eliřē patriark' Duryan." *EJ*, 1960/1, 41–49; 1960/2, 23–30; 1960/3, 23–28; 1960/4, 28–37.  
 Tziatzan, ř. "Grakan kendanagirner–Eliřē episk. Durean." *M*, 1905/7, 101–3.  
 Vardanean, G. "Eliřē ark' Durean." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/1), 75–77.  
 Yovhannēsean, V. "Eliřē Durean ir banasteltzutiwnnerun mēj." *B*, 118 (1960), 297–301.

## DUREAN, PETROS (1851–1872)

Born Petros Zēmpayean in Constantinople. Poet and playwright. Brother of Eliřē Durean (q.v.). Educated at the Armenian school of Scutari. Upon graduation, he engaged in acting and journalism. Some of the historical plays he wrote were

performed in the Armenian theaters of Constantinople. His genius shone in the few poems he wrote in the last few years of his short life. Died of consumption.

### Collections

*Talk ew tatrergutiwnk*. (Constantinople, 1872).

*Talk ew tatrergutiwnk, namakani, dambanakan yōduatzk dzeragir, otanawor, tapanagir*. (Constantinople, 1893).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Baku, 1900; Vataršapat, 1904).

[*Taler*]. (Šuši, [1903]).

*Erger ew taler*. (Constantinople, 1908).

*Talk ew namakani*. (New York, 1918).

*Ėntir kertuatner*. (Vienna, 1922).

*Kertuatner*. (Beirut, 1926).

Alazan, V., and Norents, V. *Taler*. (Erevan, 1932, 1936).

*Taler, namakner, dambanakan*. (Beirut, 1940).

*Ėntir kertuatner*. (Aleppo, 1945).

*Taler-namakner (hatuatner)*. (Venice, 1945, 1959).

Ačařyan, H. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Kertuatner ew namakner*. (Beirut, 1952, 1956).

Tarontsi, S. *Taler*. (Erevan, 1954).

Norents, V. *Taler*. (Erevan, 1963, 1967).

Galayčean, A. *Talk Petros Dureani, pordz mě bnagrayin verakangnumi*. (Jerusalem, 1967).

———. *Namakani Petros Dureani*. (Jerusalem, 1968).

Sevak, P. *Erkeri žolovatzu*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1971–1972).

Šaruryan, A. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).

*Erker*. (Antilias, 1987).

### Texts

*Aspatakutiwnk parskats i Hays kam Awerumn Ani mayrakatakın Bagratuneats*. (Constantinople, 1908). (Drama).

*Sew holer kam Yetin gišer araratean*. (Constantinople, 1908). (Drama).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Blackwell, A. "My Rest." *Armenia* (newspaper), 93 (1896), 2.

Miller, F. "My Pain." *Armenia*, 2 (1905/1), 19. Corrected version, *Armenia*, 2/2–3 (1905), 29.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 18–19, 50, 82–84, 121.

*AP*, 13–38, 214–18.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AD*, 12–18.

*ALG*, 125–26.

#### FRENCH

"Je t'ai aimée." *L'Arménie* (newspaper), 77 (1895), 4.

"Nouveaux jours noirs." *L'Arménie*, 84 (1895), 4.

O. "Le Lac," "Ma mort." *La Patrie*, 1908/3, 34–35.

Panossian, A. "Ma mort." *Šant*, 1912/21, 341–42.



"Petit lac." Tchéráz, M. *Conférence arménienne à Amsterdam*. (Amsterdam, n.d.), 23–24.

"Plaintes," "Repentir." *L'Arménie*, 88 (1896), 3.

"Souhais à l'Arménie." *L'Arménie*, 83 (1895), 4.

Tchobanian, A. "Elle," "Que dit-on?," "Murmures," "Sur la tombe du très cher Vartan Loutfian," "Gémissements," "Ma peine." *REArm*, 2 (1922), 337–41.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

APA, 75–79.

JM, 138–49.

LPA, 176–80.

PA, 1–79.

PAAM, 80–81.

#### ITALIAN

Bazardjian, R. "Il mio dolore." *L'Armenia. Conferenza*. (Milan, 1917), 21.

Lucini, G. "Il fanciullo all' croce." *Šant*, 44 (1913), 303.

———. "Il mio dolore." *Šant*, 51 (1913), 35.

———. "Lamenti." *Amenun taretsoysš*, 1914, 55–57.

Nazariantz. *I Miserabili, Drama in cinque atti*. (Milan, 1916).

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

LPAM, 121–34.

Nazariantz, H. *Bedros Turian, poeta armeno. Dalla sua vita e dalle sue pagine migliore, con cenno sull' arte armena*. (Bari, 1915).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

AAP, 397–402.

BPA, 440–44, 493.

IZAP, 9–16.

SHAP, 65–70.

VAM, 163–71.

#### SPANISH

APAS, 145–52.

#### Criticism

Alek'sandryan, M. "Petros Duryani 'Artašes I' 'tatergut'yuně." *SG*, 1971/9, 117–19.

Arpiarean, T. "Meřatz gragētner." *M*, 1966 (1892), 176–79.

Atrušan. *Petros Durean: kñnakan aknark mě ir keankin ew gortzin vray*. (Constantinople, 1911).

Čařaryan, A. *Petros Duryan, demki verakangnumě*. (Erevan, 1971).

Čanašean, M. "Petros Durean." *B*, 130 (1972), 99–113.

———. *Petros Durean dar mě etk*. (Venice, 1974).

———. "Verlutzumi řordz mě Petros Dureani 'tatrengutiwnnerun." *B*, 131 (1973), 107–22, 167–83.

Chōpanean, A. *Petros Durean: kensagrakan ew kñnadatakan usumnasirutiwn*. (Tiflis, 1894; Erevan, 1967).

Davťyan, V. "Hančareř trtunj." *SG*, 1972/1, 115–18.

Danielyan, K. "Petros Duryan" *SG*, 1983/5, 114–26.

- Durean, E. "Bołok' mě (Petros Dureani gortzerě)." *S*, 1930, 150–51. (Written in 1874).
- Ė. B. "Dureani mahě." *M*, 3998 (1893), 404–8.
- Ėksērčean, B. *Dureani ěndardzak kensagrutiwně*. (Constantinople, 1893).
- . "Petros Dureani tpeal ew antip gortzerě." *AM*, 1892, 288.
- Erkat, A. "Petros Durean." *HK*, 32 (1954/10), 1–7.
- Gyulyan, G. "Petros Duryan." *SG*, 1967/2, 139–40.
- Hrand. "Dureani patkerě ew ir nkarichě." *M*, 3995 (1893), 360–62.
- K'iparean, K. "Petros Durean." *B*, 79 (1922), 271–73, 335–38.
- Łanalanyan, A. *Petros Duryan*. (Erevan, 1957).
- Navarean, A. "Durean." *AM*, 1898, 414–17.
- Nazariantz, H. *Bedros Turian, poeta armeno. Dalla sua vita e dalle sue pagine migliori, con cenno sull' arte armena*. (Bari, 1915).
- Orberean, R. "Dureanin 'Lčakě'." *M*, 1900/16, 247–49.
- Pachalian, L. "Le cinquantenaire de la mort du poète arménien Bédros Tourian." *REArm*, 2 (1922), 327–30.
- Poyačean, Z. "Petros Durean ew Čon K'its." *HK*, 16 (1937–38/9), 83–87.
- Rūbeni, A. "Hetzetzank'neri ergichě, Petros Durean." *Murč*, 1903/3, 112–36.
- Sargsyan, H. *Petros Duryan*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Šaruryan, A. "Tekstabanakan ditotutyunner Petros Duryani banastełtutyunneri masin." *PBH*, 1966/2, 165–72.
- . "Nyuter Petros Duryani kyanki ev stełtzagortzutyany veraberyal." *BEH*, 1967/1, 164–81.
- . "Petros Duryani namakneri banasirakan k'nnutyuně." *PBH*, 1967/4, 213–18.
- . "Namakner Petros Duryani masin." *BEH*, 1968/1, 142–54.
- . "Petros Duryani grakan žaranguťyan hetkerov." *BEH*, 1968/2, 205–13.
- . "Patmakann u stełtžakaně Petros Duryani olbergutyunnerum." *PBH*, 1968/4, 159–69.
- . "Petros Duryani 'Trtunjķě'." *SG*, 1970/10, 141–48.
- . "Petros Duryani stełtzagortžakan čanaparhi skizbě." *BEH*, 1971/1, 72–84.
- . "Petros Duryan." *PBH*, 1972/2, 31–44.
- . *Petros Duryan: kyankě ev gortžě*. (Erevan, 1972).
- . *Petros Duryaně vaveragrerum ev žamanakakitsneri hišotutyunnerum*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Sevak, P. "Mer k'narergutyany Vahagně." *SG*, 1972/1, 111–14.
- Siruni, H. "Čanchnalū hamar Duryaně." *SG*, 1972/1, 119–25.
- Step'anean, Y. "Petros Durean." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/3), 55–69.
- Tchobanian, A. "Bédros Tourian. Sa vie, son œuvre." *REArm*, 2 (1922), 330–41.
- Terzibašyan, V. *Petros Duryan*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Yakobean, S. "Arewmtahay banastełtzner, Petros Durean: nra keank'n u erkerě. Grakan-k'nnakan verlutzutiwn." *HA*, 35 (1921), 417–21, 511–22, 619–33; 36 (1922), 40–55, 158–81. (Reprinted separately, Vienna, 1922).
- Zēk'iean, L. "Petros Dureani k'narergutean entaħawě ew kert'oli nerašħarhě." *B*, 131 (1973), 247–61.

**ĒGAZ, ŁUL** (d. 1734)

According to the scarce biographical information available for Ēgaz, he was one of the earliest representatives of the Nor Jułay (New Julfa, Isfahan) school of Armenian minstrels. He died and was buried in New Julfa.

**Poetry**

*EPA*, 6–11.

*SHA*, 71–84.

*THG*, 45–46.

**Criticism**

Eremean, A. *Parskahay ašutner*. (Tiflis, 1930), 2–11.

**ELIA KAĦANAY** (16th or 17th c.)

An anonymous history depicting the tribulations of Elia, a Jacobite priest, at the hands of Turks in Ħarberd (Harput, Turkey).

**Texts**

Ačarean, Hracheay. *Patmutiwn Elia kahanayi* (ŽZ dar?). (Vałaršapat, 1908; also previously published in A, 1908).

B[asmadjian], K. "Patmu[tʰi][wn] t[ē]r Elieay kaħannayi, Ħarbertʰsoy." (*Histoire du Père Elie de Kharpout*). *ROC*, 16 (1911), 55–67.

**Translations****FRENCH**

Basmadjian, K. "Histoire du Père Elie de Kharpout." *ROC*, 15 (1910), 337–49.  
(A translation of Basmadjian's text).

**ELIA MUŠĖLEAN** (1689–?)

Also known as Elia Karnetsi or Elia Astuatzaturean MušĖlean.

Born to a wealthy Armenian family in the village of Krman in Ħotorjur (near Erzurum). Received a semi-religious education in Karin (Erzurum). There, he converted to Catholicism and helped the Catholic missionaries, but he soon turned to trade as his lifelong profession. His wide travels in Iran, southern Russia, Armenia proper, Transcaucasia, and Europe; his close connections with the Catholic missionaries and the ruling circles of the region; and his still nebulous plans for the liberation of Armenia add a touch of mystery to his life. He was the French consul in Meshad shortly before his arrest in 1734 by the Russians, who accused him of spying for Persia and incarcerated him for almost twelve years. Elia passionately blamed the Catholic missionaries for his misfortune, and for the mistrust and mistreatment, with which he was treated by the Armenians, the Russians, the Persians and the Ottoman Turks. He spent his last years in obscurity in Erzurum.

**Texts**

*Elia Karnetsu divanē: nyuter Merdzavor Arevelki ev Andrkovkasi patmutyan*. (Erevan, 1968).

Erevanli, Ak'per. "Elia MušĖlyani grakan žaranguṭyunits." *PBH*, 1972/1, 103–14.

### Criticism

Oskean, H. "Elia Astuatzaturean Muşeleian ew ir grakan artadrutiwnnerē." *HA*, 41 (1927), 28–36, 126–38, 237–49, 367–76, 493–501. (Reprinted separately, Vienna, 1927).

*Sobranie aktov otnosiashchikhsia k obozreniiu istorii armianskogo naroda*. Vol. 1, (Moscow, 1833), 363–64. (A description of Muşeleian's archive).

### ELIAYEAN, BIWZAND (1900–1995)

Born in Adana. Educator, historian, and writer. Survived the Armenian massacres of Adana and the genocide of 1915. Educated at St. Paul's at Tarsus and at the International College in Smyrna. Fled Smyrna in the early 1920s and pursued his studies at the School of Religion in Athens and at the Institut de Hautes Etudes Internationales in Geneva. Taught in various schools and institutions in the Middle East. From 1931 to his retirement and move to the United States in the early 1970s, he taught at the Seminary of the Catholicosate of Cilicia in Antilias, Lebanon.

### Texts (stories)

*Spiwrk*. (Beirut, 1950).

*Karawanē*. (Beirut, 1979).

### Other works

*Krōnk ew keank*. (Jerusalem, 1932).

*Melgonean krtakan hastatutiwn*. (Beirut, 1957).

*Azuniyēi hay bužaranē*. (Antilias and Beirut, 1960).

*Serundi mē dastiarakutiwnē*. (Antilias and Beirut, 1962).

*Mankavaržakan dasahōsutiwnner*. (Antilias and Beirut, 1965).

*Atanayi hayots patmutiwn*. (Antilias and Beirut, 1970).

*Hay Katolik ew Awetaranakan yaranuanuteants bažanumē 19. darun*. (Antilias and Beirut, 1971).

*Knnakan patmutiwn surbgrakan žamanakneru*. 5 vols. (Antilias and Beirut, 1972–76).

*Žamanakakits patmutiwn Katolikosutean hayots Kilikiy, 1914–1972*. (Antilias and Beirut, 1975).

### ELIVARD, (1910–1990)

Pen name: Elivard.

Born Eliazar Tērtērean in the village of Kaynimiran (to the south of Lake Van). Brought to Jerusalem as an orphan after the genocide of 1915. Completed his studies at the Armenian seminary in Jerusalem and became a celibate priest in 1932 and renamed Elišē. Held numerous positions within the Armenian Patriarchate of Jerusalem and was the Armenian Patriarch of the Holy City from 1960 to his death. He wrote verse and prose.

### Collections

*Ėntir ējer*. (Jerusalem, 1973).

### Texts

*Magdalinēn meframomē*. (Jerusalem, 1941). (Poetry).

*Hortakman gišerner.* (Jerusalem, 1943).  
*Leran vrayēn eraniner.* (Jerusalem, 1945).  
*Antsordē.* (Jerusalem, 1946). (Verse).  
*Akeldama.* (Jerusalem, 1948). (Poem).  
*Vardanank' (taterahat vets ararov).* (Jerusalem, 1951). (Play).  
*Surb Mesrop.* (Jerusalem, 1962). (Poem).  
*Ōtarakanē.* (Jerusalem, 1966). (Prose).  
*Heṭanosats arakealē.* (Jerusalem, 1975). (Prose).  
*Karmir Zōravarē.* (Jerusalem, 1975).  
*Lusamatean.* (Brussels, 1980).

#### Other works

*Narekē hay grakanufean mēj.* (Jerusalem, 1947).  
*Hayastaneayts Ekeletsin erek ew aysōr.* (Jerusalem, 1948).

#### Criticism

"Amenapatiw t. Elišē s. arkēps. Tērtērean. . . (kensagrakan)." *S*, 1960, 126–27.  
 Margarean, M. "Norits mi paytzar zōrawor grich." *S*, 1976, 162–66, 186–90, 237–45.

### ĒMIN, GEVORG (1919–1998)

Pen name: Gevorg Ēmin.

Born Gevorg (renamed Karlen at a very young age) Muradyan in Aštarak, Armenia. Awarded the USSR State Prize for literature (1951 and 1976) and the Charents Literary Prize (1979). Specialized in hydraulic engineering at the Erevan Polytechnic Institute (1940), worked briefly at the Matenadaran, and took special courses in literature in Moscow (1949–50, 1954–56). Edited *Literaturnaia Armeniia* (1968–72) and worked at the Institute of Art in Erevan for many years. Visited the United States on a number of occasions.

#### Collections

*Erkeri žolovatzu.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1975, 1977).  
*Erkeri žolovatzu.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1985–86).

#### Texts (poetry)

*Nahašaviṭ.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Haṭatutyan tžamorčē.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Nork.* (Erevan, 1946).  
*Nor čanaparh.* (Erevan, 1949, 1953).  
*Šake.* (Erevan, 1949, 1951, 1965).  
*Saryaknerē.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Hosir, Hayastan.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Balladner ev poemner.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Oronumner.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Erevani luyserē.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Minchev aysōr.* (Erevan, 1959, 1962).  
*Erku čampa.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Yot erg.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Ays tarikum.* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Haykakan simfonia.* (Erevan, 1969).

- Ballad dzknorsi masin.* (Erevan, 1970, 1984).  
*Girk hayrenashunch.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Mer aybubenē.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*XX-rd dar.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Yot erg Hayastani masin.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Sasuntsineri parē.* (Erevan, 1975, 1979).  
*Čampabažan.* (Erevan, 1979).  
*Haverži čampordē.* (Erevan, 1980).  
*Ah, ays Masisē.* (Erevan, 1980).  
*Yot erg Hayastani masin. Girk hayrenashunch.* (Erevan, 1981).  
 "Anavart hušer (banasteltzuhi Vera Zvyagintsevayi masin)." *SG*, 1982/4, 119–28.  
 (Reminiscences about Vera Zviagintseva).  
 "'Abu-lala-Mahari' poemi ev Isahakyani greladzevi mi k'ani arandznahatkutyunneri masin." *SG*, 1983/12, 127–34.  
 "Hetapohtutyan patgamaḥosē." *SG*, 1983/7, 3–6.  
*Girk targmanutyants.* (Erevan, 1984). (Translations by Ėmin).  
*Maštotsits minchev mer ḍrerē; mtorumner hay grakanutyany masin.* (Erevan, 1984). (Articles and essays on Armenian literature).  
*Haverži čampordē.* (Erevan, 1985). (Verse and prose).  
*Zinvori ḍragrits.* (Erevan, 1985).  
*Haverži čampordē.* (Erevan, 1987). (Essay; in Russian, English, German, and French).  
*Elk Egiptosits (banasteltzutyunner).* (Erevan, 1989).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- "Ah, that Massis." *L*, May 14, 1963, 4.  
 Botting, T. ["Armenia mine—how deep a love for you I feel"]. *SL*, 1973/4, 125–26.  
 ———. "Letter from My Loved One." *SL*, 1973/4, 129.  
 ———. "Portrait of a Painter." *SL*, 1973/4, 126.  
 Der Hovanessian, D. *For You on New Year's Day*. (Athens, Ohio, 1985).  
 Johnstone, A. "Revelation." *SL*, 1954/10, 126.  
 Pyman, A. ["I dreamt: A monastery on the Sevan"]. *SL*, 1973/9, 129–30. (Also published in *SL*, 1980/6, 50–51).  
 Robbins, M., and Sonentz-Papazian, T. *Land, Love, Century*. (Washington, DC, 1988).  
 Rottenberg, D. "To Moscow." *SL*, 1954/10, 126–27.  
 ———. "Songs of Armenia." *SL*, 1966/3, 5–24.  
 ———. ["Tell me, who can . . ."]. *SL*, 1966/3, 148. Also published in *SL*, 1972/11, 48.  
 ———. ["The smell of grapes pervades the village air"] *SL*, 1973/4, 125.  
 ———. "To a Woman with Sea-Green Eyes." *SL*, 1973/4, 127–28.  
 ———. *Songs of Armenia*. (Moscow, 1979). (Selected poems; English and Russian texts).  
 Soghikian, M. *Seven Songs About Armenia*. (Moscow, 1981).  
 Tempest, P. ["What's the meaning of life?"; "For around two months not a word I wrote," "Why ponder death," "I Love all Languages," "My Love Is," "Tonight let us feast," "To you, my Love"]. *SL*, 1977/8, 153–57.  
 ———. ["I want to write words to the music of the rain"]. *SL*, 1979/7, 96.

———. "I Love all Languages." *SL*, 1980/6, 49–50.

# ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 40–42.

# FRENCH

Antonian, A. ["En quoi consiste le sens de la vie?," "Création," "La mort? Je m'en moque," "J'aime toutes les langues," "Le cep de vigne," "Allons, festoyons cette nuit"]. *LS*, 223 (1977), 133–38.

"Chants de l'Arménie." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 6–25.

Falk, C. ["J'ai fait un rêve: dans le monastère"]. *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 146.

"Funérailles." *OO* (April 1962), 103–4.

Gaucheron, J. "En ce temps." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 76.

———. ["Qu'est-ce qui est plus fort que l'homme?"]. *OO*, 167 (Nov. 1972), 54–55.

Martirossian, L. "Le disparu." *OO* (June 1963), 136.

———. "A l'avenir," "Penche sur des manuscrits anciens," "Crois-moi, dis 'Bonjour' à tous nos chers vieux," "Le Piano," "Tes mains," "Je désire écrire des paroles," "Le Cantique des cantiques," "En ce monde il n'est plus riche que moi." *LS*, 249 (1979), 109–15.

———. "A l'avenir," "Je désire écrire des paroles," "Crois-moi, dis 'Bonjour' à tous nos chers vieux." *LS*, 258 (1980), 62–63.

# FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Gaucheron, J. *E*, 94–97.

*LPA*, 356–60.

# GERMAN

"Armenien, mein Land. . . ." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 6–27.

Movsessian, L. "Kranichlied." *Armenische Grammatik* (Vienna, 1959), 286–88.

Osterreicher, S. "Sag, wer stärker mag sein." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 146–47.

# RUSSIAN

Gambarian, A. *Sem' pesen ob Armenii. Ocherk*. (Moscow, 1967, 1981).

*Izbrannaia lirika*. (Moscow, 1968).

*Lastochka iz Ashtaraka*. (Moscow, 1988).

*Mech i lemekh. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1958).

*Muzyka dozhdia*. (Moscow, 1986).

*Novaia doroga*. (Moscow, 1951).

*Novaia doroga*. (Moscow, 1951).

Oboldusev, G. *Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1947).

Ostrogorskaia, V. *Ogni Erevana. Ocherki*. (Moscow, 1956).

*Pered chasami. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1962).

*Pesnia mira*. (Erevan, 1952).

Sel'vinskii, I. *Tri pesni. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1957).

*Sem' pesen ob Armenii*. (Erevan, 1979).

Spendiarova, T. *Skvortsy. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1961).

*Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1963).

*V nashem dome*. (Moscow, 1954).

*Vesennie vody*. (Moscow, 1953).

Zviagintseva, V., and Ginzburg, L. *Shake. Poema. Pererab. i dop. avtorom dlia russk. izd.* (Moscow and Leningrad, 1952).

## SPANISH

Canovas, M. "Canciones de Armenia." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 6–26.

Silvestre, L. "Quein es mas fuerte que el hombre?" *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 148.

## Bibliographies

Hovhannisyan, Ē., and Babayan, Ē. *Gevorg Ēmin, Kensamatenagitakan tsank.* (Erevan, 1982).

## Criticism

Aristakesyan, A. "Gevorg Ēmin." *SG*, 1960/12, 156–65.

Gasparyan, D. "Banasteltzi žamanakě." *SG*, 1980/7, 147–53.

"Gevorg Ēmin." *SL*, 1977/8, 151–53.

Hovakimyan, V. *Gevorg Ēmin.* (Erevan, 1986).

Téléouké, V. "Guévorg Emine." *LS*, 249 (1979), 107–8.

## ĒMIN, YOVSEĀP (1726–1809)

Born in Hamadan, Iran. Left for England in 1751, and having received military training there, he saw action in the Seven Years' War. He then devoted himself to the cause of liberating Armenia. Approached the British first, then turned to the Russians, and later tried to forge an Armeno-Georgian alliance for the same purpose. His efforts bore no fruit. Spent his remaining years in India, after settling there in 1783.

## Text

*The Life and Adventures of Joseph Emin, an Armenian. Written in English by Himself.* (London, 1792; Calcutta, 1918 [2d ed.]).

## Criticism

Aslanyan, M. "Angliakan memuarayin grakanuṭ'yan avanduytnerě ev Hovsep Ēmini ink'nakensagrutyuně." *L*, 1980/1, 64–78.

Giwzalean, G. "Yovsēp Ēmin ew Yovnan vardapet." *HK*, 26 (1948/10), 50–59; 11, 72–80; 12, 89–96; 27 (1949/3), 66–75.

Hovhannisyan, A. "Ēdmond Běrkě Hovsep Ēmini masin." *T*, 1960/12, 61–65.

Ioannisyan, A. R. *Iosif Emin*, (Erevan, 1945).

## EREMIA chēlēpi K'ĒŌMIWRČĒAN (1637–1695)

Born in Constantinople. Studied at the feet of an Armenian priest. Apparently completed his education through self-instruction as he is believed to have had a good command of Greek and Latin in addition to his mother tongue and Turkish. After his marriage in 1657, he briefly held the position of secretary at the Armenian Patriarchate of Constantinople (late 1650s–early 1660s). He traveled to Palestine, Syria, Asia Minor, and Eastern Armenia and was intimately involved in Armenian national affairs in the turbulent decades of the second half of the seventeenth century.

## Texts

*Govabanuṭiwn tnōrinakan teleats yErusalēm.* (Constantinople, 1678).

*ANA*, 11 (1903), 188–92. (5 poems).



T'orgomean, V. *Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčean Stampōloy patmutiwn*. 3 vols. (Vienna, 1913, 1932, 1938). (History of Istanbul).

"Eremia chēlēpwoy Gandz ew ołb i veray Yakob katolikosi." *HA*, 47 (1933), 589–95. (Verse).

Akinean, N. *Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčean, keank'n ew grakan gortzunēutiwnē*. (Vienna, 1933). (Texts, pp. 193–263).

Nšanean, M. *Ōragrutiwn Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčeani. Yaweluatz: a) fulter, b) uterdzner, g) gandzer ew ołber*. (Jerusalem, 1939).

Sahakyan, H. "Eremia chelepi K'jomurčyani mi antip poemē." *BM*, 6 (1962), 409–26. ("Vasn ēk'mēk'či arnawut Timōyi umemn . . .").

Sahakyan, H. *Eremia K'jomurčyan*. (Erevan, 1964). (Texts, pp. 129–63).

K'iwrtean, Y. "Nor niwter Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčeani masin." *B*, 124 (1966), 175–82; 125 (1967), 88–94, 143–49. (Texts).

*Vasn sut margarēin or kochiwr Sapēfayi Sewi*. (Constantinople, n.d.).

*Tafaran p'okrik ew geletsik, ergetseal i banasteltzitsn imastasirats i hrahčans mankant'sn Sīōni, ew i pa'rs amenametzin Astutzoy*. (N.p., n.d.). (7 poems).

#### Texts (in anthologies)

*SUM*, 2, 444–501.

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

Sanjian, A., and Tietze, A. *Eremya Chelebi Kōmürjian's Armeno-Turkish Poem "The Jewish Bride."* (Wiesbaden, 1981).

##### FRENCH

Marcel, L.-A. "Chant d'amour." *AND*, 14 (1963), 56–57.

##### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*CPA*, 107–8.

*TA*, 233–38.

##### RUSSIAN

*EPA*, 217.

##### TURKISH

Andreasyan, H. *Eremya Çelebi Kōmürçüyan, Istanbul tarihi, XVII. asırda Istanbul*. (Istanbul, 1952).

#### Criticism

Akinean, N. "Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčean: keank'n ew grakan gortzunēutiwnē." *HA*, 46 (1932), 510–36; 624–77; 47 (1933), 94–114. (Revised, updated, and reprinted separately, Vienna, 1933).

Erem[ean], S. "E. chēlēpi, taregrakan patmutiwn." *B*, 60 (1902), 367–69, 473–79.

K'iwrtean, Y. "Nor niwter Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčeani masin." *B*, 124 (1966), 175–82; 125 (1967), 88–94, 143–49.

Nšanean, M. "Eremia chēlēpwoy Gandz ew ołb i veray Yakob katolikosi." *HA*, 47 (1933), 589–95.

O. K. "Tzanōtutiwnk' inch zvaruts Ereamey chēlēpwoy yeranelwoyn Komitasay yelbōre iwrnē." *B*, 83 (1926), 197–98.

Ōšakan, Y. "Eremia Chēlēpi." *S*, 1939, 331–38, 367–69; 1940, 30–35, 71–74, 103–9, 142–45, 194–98.

Sahakyan, H. *Eremia K'jomurčyan*. (Erevan, 1964).

Schütz, E. "Jeremia Čelebis türkische Werke." *Studia Turcica*, (Budapest, 1971), 401–30.

Ter-Levondyan, A. "E. Chelepin orpes Munajjim Bašii albyumerits mekë." *T*, 1960/7–8, 143–51.

## ERKAT', ARSĒN (1893–1969)

Pen name: Arsēn Erkat'.

Born Arsēn Šamlean in Amasia (Amasya, Turkey). Educated in the local Armenian school and in the Galustean school in Cairo. Sat in on courses at the Sorbonne. Resided in Egypt for almost six decades, and moved to Montreal in 1966. Numerous poems by this poet, who also wrote in French, are still scattered in the periodical press.

### Texts (verse)

*Ergetsi . . . nor serundin*. (Constantiople, 1911).

*Hncheakneru girkë*. (Marzuan, 1912).

*Artzatē tsolker*. (Marzuan, 1912).

*Antzanōt stuerner*. (Marzuan, 1912).

*Eraz u višt (herosakan patmuatzkner)*. (Cairo, 1915). ("Heroic stories").

*Hayastan*. (Cairo, 1916).

*Hayrenikis dapninerë*. (Cairo, 1916).

*Ališan-Raffi (otbergutiwn)*. (Venice, 1919).

*Tsaygatiterë*. (Venice, 1920).

*Arewi ew mahuan erger*. (Cairo, 1922).

*Astuatzneru verjaloyšë*. (Venice, 1925).

*Kuzik-Petōn (hëkear)*. (Cairo, 1933). (Tale).

*Sonatner*. (Cairo, 1946).

*Egiptakank*. (Cairo, 1956, 1960; Beirut, 1969).

*Ardzak ējer: yušagrutiwnner ew patmuatzkner*. (Cairo, 1957). (Prose).

*Kertuatzner, 1945–1960*. (Cairo, 1961).

### Translations

#### FRENCH

*Les Cypres embrasés, suivis des Stances à Astrée*. (Paris, 1930).

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 273–76.

## ERUHAN, (1870–1915)

Pen names: Aşuġ, E. Galtakan, Eruhan.

Born Eruand Srmakëšhanlean in Constantinople and educated in his birthplace. Joined the editorial board of *Arewelk* (1890), but fled to Bulgaria during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s. There as well as in Egypt (where he arrived in 1904), he continued teaching and published his short stories and novelettes in the Armenian periodical press. Returned to Constantinople in 1908 and assumed the editorship of *Arewelk*. Settled in Harput in 1913 to teach at the Armenian school in nearby Mezre. Like most of his colleagues, he and his family were arrested and slain during the Armenian genocide of 1915.

### Collections

*Patmuatzkner žolovrdakan keankē.* (Paris, 1942).

Topchyan, Ēd. *Novelner.* (Erevan, 1946).

*Harazat ordi ew Patmuatzkner.* (Aleppo, 1953).

Hovhannisyan, S. *Novelner.* (Erevan, 1965).

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Keankin mēj.* (Constantinople, 1911).

*Harazat ordi.* (Constantinople, 1913; Alexandria, 1936).

*Amirayin aljikē.* (Constantinople, 1929, 1942; Erevan, 1949; Beirut, 1971).

(Novel; first serialized in the periodical press).

### Texts in periodicals

*ANA*, 1 (1898–99), 275–78; 1907/6–9, 120–27.

*HG*, 1 (1911/1), 8–15.

*Nawasard*, 1914, 75–83.

*SG*, 1964/11, 110, 113–19.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Ashjian, S. "In Return for the Fish." *Nor Ašharh*, March 16, 1963, 4; March 23, 1963, 4; March 30, 1963, 4; April 6, 1963, 4.

#### GERMAN

S. M. "Die Liebe des Fischers." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1946/4, 67–70.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AN*, 22–28.

#### RUSSIAN

*KHAN*, 1, 21–25; 2, 136–40.

### Criticism

Hovhannisyan, S. "Eruhan." *SG*, 1964/11, 111–12.

———. "Eruhan." *L*, 1966/8, 55–69.

———. *Eruhan: kyankē ev gortzuneutyunē.* (Erevan, 1970).

———. "Eruhani grakan hayatsk'nerē." *PBH*, 1970/3, 235–42.

———. "Eruhani novelneri getarvestakan ařandznahatkutyunnerē." *PBH*, 1974/4, 123–32.

Siruni, H. "Gitzer Eruhani kyank'en." *SG*, 1970/8, 126–45.

### ESAYAN, ZAPEL (1878–1943)

Pen name: Šahan.

Born Zapēl Yovhannēsean in Constantinople. Attended local schools and the Sorbonne. After her marriage in 1900, she led a wandering life between Paris, Constantinople, and Transcaucasia. Escaped the arrest and subsequent slaughter of her colleagues in 1915 and actively helped shelter Armenian orphans. After a visit to Soviet Armenia in 1926, she settled in Erevan permanently (1933). Taught French literature at Erevan State University, but her career and life were cut short by the Stalinist regime.

## Collections

- Erkeri žołovatzu.* (Erevan, 1937).  
*Erker.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Erker.* (Beirut, 1972).  
 Avetisyan, A. *Zapel Esayan, namakner.* (Erevan, 1977).  
*Erker.* 2 vols. (Antílias, 1987).

## Texts

- Šnorhkov mardik.* (Constantinople, 1907). (Stories).  
*Keltz hančarner.* (Constantinople, 1909). (Novelette).  
*Aweraknerun mēj.* (Constantinople, 1911). (Prose on the Armenian massacres in Adana).  
*Trkahay žamanakakits grotner.* (Tiflis, 1916). (On contemporary Armenian writers).  
*Murati čampfordutiwně Suazēn Batum.* (Boston, 1920). (On Murad [Sebastatsi, 1874–1918] and his activities).  
*Hogis aksoreal.* (Vienna, 1922). (Prose).  
*Andzkuťean žamin.* (Salonica, 1924). (Prose).  
*Verjin bažakě.* (Constantinople, 1924). (Prose).  
*Erb ayIEWS chen sirer.* (Constantinople, 1925). (Prose).  
*Nahanjoť užerě.* (Erevan, 1926). (Novel).  
*Meliha Nuri haněm.* (Paris, 1928). (Story).  
*Proměťeos azatagruatz.* (Marseilles, 1928). (Impressions of Soviet Armenia).  
*Krake šapik.* (Erevan, 1934). (Autobiographical story).  
*Silihtari parteznerě.* (Erevan, 1935; Cairo, 1950). (Prose reminiscences).  
*Barpa Hachik.* (Erevan, 1966). (Novel).  
 “Zapěl Esayeaně ew Vahram Alazaně Vahan Těkēcānin.” *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 10 (1982–84), 299–308.  
 Avetisyan, A. “Zapel Esayani antip namaknerits.” *PBH*, 1986/3, 204–11.

## Texts in periodicals

- “Skiwtari verjalloysner.” *AM*, 1905, 253–56, 326–32, 421–27, 468–72, 561–66, 615–20.  
 “Molorumě.” *M*, 1907, 557–61, 633–36, 655–58, 676–79, 696–700.  
 “Varžapetě.” *HG*, 1 (1911–12/9), 21–26; (1911–12/10), 6–10; (1911–12/11), 21–25. 2 (1912–13/1), 25–29.

## Translations

## ENGLISH

- Baliozian, A. *The Gardens of Silihdar & Other Writings.* (New York, 1982).  
 Exerjian, V. “The Mother’s Narration.” *Lraber*, June 29, 1965, 4.  
 Serpouhi. “The Idiot.” *Kochnak*, May 12, 1917, 601–2.  
 “The Yashmak.” *Armenia*, 4 (1911/9), 19–20.

## ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- ALP*, 17.

## FRENCH

- [Fantôme]. *Humanité nouvelle*, January, 1899.  
 “Sa vengeance.” *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1908/6, 75–76.

Tchobanian, A. "Le bain de sang." *La femme arménienne* (Paris, 1918), 67–69.

### Criticism

Arzumanyan, S. *Zapel Esayan, kyankě ev gortžě*. (Erevan, 1964).

Avchyan, S. "Irakan patkernerı artatsolumě Zapel Esayani hogebanakan ētyudnerum." *SG*, 1983/12, 134–38.

Chiftē-Saraf. "Aruestagēt amolě." *AM*, 1906, 257–61.

———. "Aruestagēt amolin šurjě." *AM*, 1906, 329–35.

———. "Verjin hōsks." *AM*, 1906, 510–14.

Esayan, H. "Im mayrikě." *SG*, 1978/3, 84–95.

Gamēr. "Uruagitner–Tikin Zapēl Esayean." *M*, 1903/14, 217.

K'irišćean, L. "Grakan nišer." *AM*, 1904, 293–96.

Tōminō. "Tikin Zapēl Esayean." *M*, 1907/20, 391–96.

———. "Zapēl Esayeani šurjě." *M*, 1907/37, 752–54.

Uturlean, M. "Nor girk'er, 'Šnorhk'ov mardik'." *AM*, 1907, 607–12.

Yarutiwnean, A. "Vičabanutiwn mč." *AM*, 1906, 442–45. (On Esayan and others).

———. "Grakan k'ronik, anbaroyakan grakanutiwn." *AM*, 1908, 703–6.

## ESAYEAN, ĒMMANUĒL (1839–1907)

Born in Constantinople. Poet and playwright. Educated in his birthplace and at the Murat-Rapayēlean school in Venice. Teaching paid his bills. Of his trilogy "Aršak B.–Gnēl–Olimpia," only the first play, which is perhaps his best extant work, was published.

### Texts

*Aršak*. (Constantinople, 1870). (Drama).

*Hriptsimē*. (Constantinople, 1872). (Drama).

*Metadzori nersnchmunk, ōragrutiwnk Ēmmay (1891–1892)*. (Constantinople, 1893). (Verse).

### Criticism

Galayčean, A. "Ēmanuēl Esayean: mořtsuatš hay grof mč." *S*, 1971, 129–32.

## FARMAN MANUK

A medieval love poem of uncertain origin. Its only extant text is in Armenian.

### Texts

*Hanelukk kam Ařeltzuatšk srboyn Nersisi Šnorhalwoy. . . . Ayl ew katareal patmutiwn Farman manukin*. (Constantinople, 1724).

Maklēr, F. "Patmutiwn Farmani Asmani." *ANA*, 6 (1904), 63–66, 92–95, 102–4, 133–34, 151–54, 169–71. 7 (1905), 37–38, 72–73, 112–14, 135–37, 170–72, 192–95.

Nazaryan, Š. *Patmutiwn Farman Mankann (mijnadaryan poem)*. (Erevan, 1957).

### Translations

#### FRENCH

Macler, F. "Histoire de Pharmani Asman." *ANA*, 6 (1904), 63–66, 92–95, 102–4, 133–34, 151–54, 169–71. (Incomplete).

———. "Histoire de Pharmani Asman." *Revue des Traditions Populaires*, 21 (1906), 417–40, 481–500.

**Criticism**

Andrikean, N. "Azgayin vēperēn . . . Farmanī Asmani . . ." *B*, 64 (1906), 299–303.

Poturean, M. "Fr. Maglēr ew Farmani Asman." *B*, 65 (1907), 188–90.

**GALĒMK'EAREAN, ZARUHI** (1874–1971)

Pen names: Ewterpē, G. Zaruhi, S. Zaruhi.

Born and educated in Constantinople. Her initial writings, both poetry and prose, appeared in Armenian periodicals of both Constantinople and New York, where she spent the latter part of her life.

**Collections**

*Haskakał.* (Erevan, 1965).

**Texts**

*Nuagk' Ewterpeay.* (Constantinople, [1892]).

*Zartōnk.* (Constantinople, [1892]).

*Mrmunj.* (Constantinople, 1894).

*Toṛnikis girkē.* (Istanbul, 1936). (Travel account).

*Keankis čambēn.* (Beirut and Antīlias, 1952). (Prose).

*Ōrer ew dēmker.* (Jerusalem, 1965). (Prose).

**Translations (French anthologies)**

*APA*, 113–14.

**Criticism**

G. Y. "Tikin Zaruhi Galēmkeareani het." *B*, 109 (1951), 30–35.

Mark, H. *Zaruhi Galēmkearean (keankn u gortzunēutiwnē)*. (Istanbul, 1950).

**GAPASAHALEAN, GRIGOR** (1740–1808)

Born in Kayseri. Poet; also known for his works on Armenian music. Received his education at the monastery of Surb Karapet, Kayseri, and in Constantinople, where he settled at an early age.

**Texts**

*Grkoyk or kochi nuagaran.* (Constantinople, 1794).

*Girk' eražstakan.* (Constantinople, 1803).

*Grkoyks kocheiseal ergaran.* (Constantinople, 1803).

*Nuagaran eražstakan.* (Constantinople, 1803).

"Hamarōtutiwn eražstakani gitutēan . . ." *BM*, 11 (1973), 291–334.

**Poetry**

*PHA*, 2, 184–92.

**Criticism**

Arakelyan, A. "Grigor Gapasahalyan." *EJ*, 1972/11, 58–63.

At'ayan, R. "Grigor Gapasakalyanē ev hazabanutyunē." *BM*, 5 (1960), 165–5.

**GAṚŌNĒ, ARAM** (1905–1974)

Pen name: Aram Gaiṛōnē.

Born Aram Bāldasarean in Tabriz. Poet; studied in his native city. Taught in France (1928–32) and in Iran (1932 to his death).

#### Texts (verse)

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Paris, 1924).  
*Ara ew Šamiram*. (Tabriz, 1926).  
*Arewahas*. (Teheran, 1942).  
*Tzatikner, tzatikner . . .* (Teheran, 1942).  
*Ašnanamut*. (Teheran, 1948).  
*Ašnan tzatikner*. (Teheran, 1960).  
*Ardarutean čanaparhov*. (Teheran, 1962). (Story).  
*Iriknamut*. (Teheran, 1972).

### GĖORG MĤLAYIM (18th c.)

Little is known about this *vardapet*, save that he studied in Paris (possibly at the Collège Louis-le-Grand), spent some time in Rome (as a visitor and as a prisoner), and had a good command of a number of languages. Most probably, he was a native of Constantinople, where he spent most of his life. His books were written in passionate defense of the doctrines of the Church of Armenia.

#### Texts

*Girk vičabanutean ėnddēm erkabnakats*. (Constantinople, 1734).  
*Čšmarit nšanakutiwn katulikēutean*. (Constantinople, 1750). (This is a second, separate edition of this work first published in the book above).  
*Čar vasn tznndean Teār meroy Yisusi K'ristosi*. ([Constantinople], n.d.). (Several subsequent editions published in Constantinople in 1787, 1793, 1804).  
*Vkayutiwnk hayrapetats yałags mioy bnutean K'ristosi, žolovealk i grotsn latinatswots*. (Constantinople, n.d.).

#### Criticism

Ter-Step'anyan, A. "Gevorg Mĥlayim." *EJ*, 1984/5, 36–44.

### GRAŠI, AŠOT (1910–1973)

Pen name: Ašot Graši.

Born Ašot Grigoryan in Baku, and educated at the State University of Erevan. Poet; from 1933 to 1946, the date of his final return to Erevan, Graši worked in Baku as a librarian and journalist and was at one point secretary of the Armenian Section of the Union of Writers of Azerbaijan.

#### Collections

*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1965).

#### Texts (verse)

*Mutk*. (Baku, 1934).  
*Žolovrdi het*. (Baku, 1938).  
*K'narakan*. (Baku, 1939).  
*Razmi knar*. (Baku, 1942).  
*Krunk*. (Baku, 1944).  
*Ampaberd*. (Baku, 1945).  
*Im garuně*. (Erevan, 1946).

- Elbayrutyan astli tak.* (Erevan, 1949).  
*Ergë tr̄chum ē ašharhov.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Im siro poemě.* (Erevan, 1954).  
*Sareri sringě.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Tziatzani yot ergě.* (Erevan, 1961).  
*Ur es siro molorak [?]* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Arevi kuyrě.* (Erevan, 1972).  
*Krunkneri albyur.* (Erevan, 1976).  
*Im siro legendě.* (Erevan, 1983).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Zelikoff, L. "My Hills." *SL*, 1966/3, 137.

#### FRENCH

- Mardirossian, L. ["O monde, tu n'es qu'un vaste mystère."] *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 36.

#### GERMAN

- Leschnitzer, F. "Gäbs nicht euch . . ." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 135.

#### RUSSIAN

- Derev'ia meniaiut listvu. Lirika 1934–1964.* (Moscow, 1965).  
*Gory poiut. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1946).  
*Imenem pravdy. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1952).  
*Karabakhskaiia vesna. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1941).  
*Kupriianov, V. Kolybel' radug. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1980).  
*Lirika. 1934–1956.* (Moscow, 1956).  
*Pyl-Pugi.* (Moscow, 1960).  
*Sem' pesen radugi.* (Moscow, 1959).  
*Shuba Pyl-Pugi.* (Moscow, 1956).  
*Soldaty mira.* (Moscow, 1950; Erevan, 1952).  
*Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1960).  
*Stikhotvoreniia.* (Moscow and Leningrad, 1950).  
*Vesenniaia galaktika.* (Moscow, 1969).

#### SPANISH

- Alberti, R., and Leon, M. T. "Atlas montañas." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 137.

### Criticism

- Baldasaryan, A. "Ašot Graši." *SG*, 1962/6, 164–68.  
 Rostovtseva, I. "Ashot Grachi, La flûte montagnarde, Moscou, 1977." *LS*, 234 (1978), 173–75.

## GRIG, GEVORG (1893–1987)

Pen name: Gevorg Grig.

Born Gevorg Grigoryan in Vałaršapat (Ējmiatzin). Poet; went to schools in his native town, Erevan, and Tiflis. Taught in various schools in Eastern Armenia and in other parts of Transcaucasia. Retired in 1951 after losing his eyesight.

### Texts (verse)

- Erkati ergě.* (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Gyulatsin u gaylē.* (Tiflis, 1927). (Tale).



- Banastet'zutyunner.* (Tiflis, 1929).  
*Haṭṭanaki ulinerov.* (Tbilisi, 1956).  
*Hayreniki hamār.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Elbayrut'yan t'zalkeṭunj.* (Tbilisi, 1963).  
*Im t'zaliknerē.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Ser.* (Erevan, 1978).  
*Siro varder.* (Tbilisi, 1979).  
*K'are anun.* (Erevan, 1983).

### GRIGOR DARANAṬSI or KAMAḤETSI (1576–1643)

Born in Kamaḥ (Kemah, Turkey). Historian and scribe. Studied at the celebrated monasteries of Mount Sepuh, near his birthplace, and in other religious centers in Armenia. Led a turbulent life, traveling widely and participating in Armenian communal and national affairs. For a while he shared the Patriarchate of Constantinople with two other bishops, but then he became the primate of the Armenians of Rodosto (Tekirdağ), where he seems to have spent his last years.

#### Text

Nšanecan, M. *Žamanakagrutiwn Grigor vardapeti Kamaḥetswoy kam Daranaṭswoy*, (Jerusalem, 1915).

#### Texts (secondary)

- Perperean, H. "Grigor Daranaṭsii džuarimats mēk hatuatzin masin." *S*, 1951, 273–74.  
 ———. "'Alii dašnagirē' Grigor Daranaṭsii 'Žamanakagrutecan' mēj." *S*, 1951, 302–4, 330–31.  
 Utujyan, A. "Grigor Daranaṭsin M. Chamchyani Patmut'yan albyur." *L*, 1975/2, 81–89.

### GRIGOR ŌŠAKANTSI (c1756–1798)

Born in Ōšakan, Armenia. Poet and celibate priest. Member of the Ėjmiatzin Brotherhood. Toured Armenian monasteries as the nuncio ("nuirak") of the Catholicos of Armenia. Died and buried in Erzurum.

#### Poetry

- HA*, 78 (1964), 15–27; 142–54; 311–22 (18 poems). Reprinted in H. Oskean's *Chors hay tałasatsner ew anonts taterē.* (Vienna, 1966), 61–136.  
*MPT*, 66–72. (Four poems also published in the above sources).

#### Criticism

- Nazaryan, Š. "Grigor Ōšakantsu kyank'n u steltzagortzutyunē." *PBH*, 1964/4, 101–15.  
 Oskean, H. "Grigor arkeṭ. Ōšakantsi." *HA*, 78 (1964), 7–28, 141–54, 311–22.

### GRIGOR ŠĹTAYAKIR (1669–1749)

Grigor (also referred to as *Širuantsi*) studied at the "university" of Amrdol (also Amrtol or Amlordi) in Baṭēš (Bitlis) and later became the Abbot General of the Monastery of Surb Karapet of Tarōn (northwest of Muš) from 1710 to 1715. In

1717 he was appointed patriarch of Jerusalem, where he arrived only in 1721, after launching a campaign to repay the enormous debts of the patriarchate. He bore a chain for nearly a decade, until the successful conclusion of his campaign; hence his soubriquet *šṭayakir* ("The Chainbearer"). He spent four years in Constantinople (1736–40) defending the rights of the Armenian community in the perennial conflicts with the Greeks and Latins over the Holy Places. Died in Jerusalem.

#### Texts

"Storagrutiwn uleworutēan t. Grigori Šṭayakri Patriark'i S. Atoŕoys, yErusalemē i K. Pōlis." *S*, 1866, 122–27; 141–43; 184–89. (Account of his visit to Constantinople).

"Hayagitakan ayl ew aylk. Grigor Šṭayakri mi namakē Yovhannēs Kolotin." *A*, 1915, 211–18. (A letter).

Anasyan, H. "Grakan nmušner Grigor Šṭayakrits." *EJ*, 1950/3–4, 39–46. Also published in *S*, 1950, 299–307; *B*, 1980/1–4, 290–94. (Literary samples).

———. "Grigor Šṭayakri patmakan metz yišatakarane." *HA*, 1980/1–12, 2–11.

Galayčean, A. "Namakani Grigor Šṭayakir patriark'i." *S*, 1971, 351–55, 422–33; 1972, 61–75, 149–50, 370–80, 464–77; 1973, 41–50, 145–61, 259–74. (Letters).

#### Criticism

G[abikean], G. "Grigor Šṭayakir patriark'i šinarakan gortzē." *S*, 1950, 326–31.

———. "Šṭayakri patriarkutēan naḥentatsē ew Amrtoli dprevankē." *S*, 1950, 313–24.

Mušan, Y. "Šṭayakir artun pahakē." *S*, 1950, 310–12.

N. vrd. [Polarean]. "Grigor Šṭayakir, patriark' Erusalemi." *S*, 1950, 288–91.

"Šṭayakirē." *S*, 1950, 277–82.

Tzovakan, N. [Polarean]. "Grigor Šṭayakri tznokē." *S*, 1978, 263.

———. "Žamanakagrutiwn Grigor Šṭayakiri." *S*, 1977, 88–92.

Vrtanēsean, P. "Grigor patriark' Šṭayakir." *S*, 1950, 307–10.

### GRIGOR VANETSI

Vanetsi is thought to have been a sixteenth- or seventeenth-century author.

#### Text

Mnatsakanyan, A. "16.-17. dareri moratsvatz banasteltz Grigor Vanetsin ev nra antip talerē." *EJ*, 1975/10, 40–45. (Poems).

#### Works in anthologies

*SUM*, 1, 386–96.

### GRIGORYAN, SAMVEL (1907–1987)

Born in the village of Šušikend, Artsah (Karabagh). Poet. Graduated from Erevan State University. Grigoryan was the director of the Armenian radio program in Baku (1928–57), editor-in-chief of the Armenian literary journal *Grakan Aderbejan* (Baku, 1957–79), and secretary to the Armenian section of the Union of Writers of Azerbaijan.

**Collections**

*Erker erku hatorov*. 2 vols. (Baku, 1968–69).  
*Hatěntir*. (Baku, 1977).

**Texts (verse)**

*Lirikakan huyzer*. (Baku, 1934).  
*Hayreniki hamar*. (Baku, 1939).  
*Hizah artzivē*. (Baku, 1942).  
*Mor sirtē*. (Baku, 1944).  
*Liutyun*. (Baku, 1949).  
*Kaspiakani aravotē*. (Baku, 1954).  
*Jinj horizonner*. (Baku, 1955).  
*Krakner*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Tzalkir, azat im hayrenik*. (Baku, 1961).  
*Toł aydpes lini*. (Erevan, 1965).  
*Singara*. (Baku, 1965).  
*Mayramuti krakner*. (Baku, 1973).  
*Nvirakan anunner*. (Baku, 1974).

**Translations (Russian)**

*Derzanie*. (Baku, 1958).  
*Ogni. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1963).

**GURJI-NAVĒ**, (d. 1840)

An Eastern Armenian *ašut*.

**Poetry**

*MKH*, 446–47, 467–68.  
*PHA*, 2, 75–97.  
*THG*, 92–98.

**GUYUMČEAN, YAKOB** (1904–1961)

Born in Mersin, Turkey. Poet and novelist. Survived the Armenian carnage of 1915, but his parents and brothers did not. Returned to Adana for a few years (1919–22) and emigrated to Philadelphia (1924) via the Middle East.

**Texts (verse)**

*Ayspēs ē Amerikan*. (Philadelphia, 1934).  
*Leninean erger*. (New York, [1935]).  
*Potorik*. (New York, 1936).  
*Egiptos (poēm) ew ardzak banasteltzutiwnner*. (New York, 1938).  
*Grigor M. Siwni, eražštagētē ew mardē*. (Philadelphia, 1943). (Biography).  
*Čelkuatz sirt*. (Philadelphia, 1947).  
*Osketen hundzk*. (Philadelphia and New York, 1948).  
*Hayrenakan hamanuag*. 1st cycle. (Philadelphia and New York, 1948). 2d cycle (New York, 1948). 1st and 2d cycles (Philadelphia, 1948).  
*Aha kezi Amerikan, iravēp*. Vol. 1. (Boston, 1949). (Novel).  
*Ariwnot anapat, irakan keank*. (Boston, 1949). (Novel).

*Örerus ergě.* (New York, 1949).

*Erewanean erger, banasteltzutiwnner.* (Philadelphia, 1957).

*Araratean tzalikner.* (Philadelphia, 1960).

### Criticism

Eremean, A. *Yakob Guyumčean ew ir grakanutiwně.* (Boston, 1958).

Stepanyan, K. "Hakob Guyumčyan." *SG*, 1958/5, 154–58.

## GYULNAZARYAN, HAŽAK (1918–)

Born in Erevan. Literary critic and writer of prose. Obtained doctorate in literature in 1972 and was awarded the Armenian State Prize for literature for the children's and young adult fiction he wrote. Employed at the Institute of Literature since 1950.

### Collections

*Ėntir erker 2 hatorov.* (Erevan, 1989–90).

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Char bazei mahě.* (Erevan, 1938).

*Tzuyli verjě.* (Erevan, 1940).

*Dašti tererě ev hyurerě.* (Erevan, 1951).

*Ov inch gite.* (Erevan, 1952).

*Lav čanaparhordnerě.* (Erevan, 1953).

*Bolorinn ē.* (Erevan, 1954).

*Kalaki aravotě.* (Erevan, 1956).

*Kesōr.* (Erevan, 1957).

*Naziki sirelinerě.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Šarkerum.* (Erevan, 1959).

*Örerī čanaparhě.* (Erevan, 1962, 1982).

*Bari luys, mayrik.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Oski oronoŋnerě.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Inch-or tel verjanum ē horizoně.* (Erevan, 1966).

*Meŋatz ašharhi akama bnakichnerě.* (Erevan, 1968).

*Patmvatškner Artutiki masin.* (Erevan, 1970).

*Patvo karě.* (Erevan, 1970).

*Nŋani.* (Erevan, 1971).

*Zarmanali hekiatner.* (Erevan, 1974).

*Chularkvatz namakner.* (Erevan, 1975).

*Sibir.* (Erevan, 1976).

*Sinantrop-Pitekantrop.* (Erevan, 1977).

*Deŋ dprots chenċ gnum.* (Erevan, 1979).

*Moŋatskot tzerunu hekiatě.* (Erevan, 1980).

*Hetker getni vra ev getni tak.* (Erevan, 1984).

*Girk anaknkal.* (Erevan, 1985).

*Deŋ dprots chenċ gnum.* (Erevan, 1987).

*Im nkarich Goŋě.* (Erevan, 1988).

*Jŋatats.* (Erevan, 1989).

**Other works**

*Grakan hartserē naharevolutsion šrjani hay bolševikyan mamulum.* (Erevan, 1954).

*Aknarkner hay mankakan grakanutyan patmutyan.* (Erevan, 1961).

*Vahtang Ananyan.* (Erevan, 1963).

*Hakob Hakobyani kyanki ev gortzuneutyan taregrutyun.* (Erevan, 1965). (Co-written with S. Manukyan).

*Atabek Hnkoyan.* (Erevan, 1968).

*Hay knnadatakan mitkē 1920–akan tvakannerin.* (Erevan, 1971).

**Translations****ENGLISH**

Yefremova, D. "The Silver Ribbon," "Written Specially for You," "Garsevan." *SL*, 1963/3, 102–6.

**ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES**

*WM*, 158–62.

**RUSSIAN**

Ai-Artian, M. *Doroga dnei. Roman.* (Moscow, 1964).

Aiartian, M., and Aiartian, G. *Sledy na zemle i pod zemlei.* (Erevan, 1987).

Kafrielants, R. *Kak ia poterialsia.* (Moscow, 1969).

Mnatsakanian, M. *Khoroshie puteshestvenniki.* (Moscow, 1961).

**Bibliographies**

Karapetyan, L. *Hažak Gyulnazaryan.* (Erevan, 1980).

**HAČEAN, MKRTICH** (1915–1985)

Born in Geyve (Turkey), and educated at the famous Kedronakan school in Constantinople. Poet and writer of short stories. Also wrote numerous articles dealing with music, painting and literary criticism. Spent the last three decades of his life in Mexico.

**Texts**

*Knateatsē.* (Istanbul, 1949). (Play).

*Botser: kertuatznēr.* (Beirut, 1973). (Verse).

*Hołēn erkink: kertuatznēr.* (Los Angeles, 1977). (Verse).

**HACHATUR ĒRZRUMETSI** (1666–1740)

Also known by the surname Arakelean. Born in Constantinople. Studied at the College of Propaganda and held pastoral-religious positions in Constantinople and Venice. Wrote in both Latin and Armenian on philosophical, theological, religious, and moral themes.

**Texts**

*Girk kerakanutean.* (Livorno, 1696).

*Hamarōt meknutiwn Ergoy ergotsn Solomoni.* (Constantinople, 1700).

*Hamarōtutiwn baroyakani astuatzanutean.* (Venice, 1709, 1736).

*Bank ew karožk yałags tērunakan tōnits.* 2 vols. (Venice, 1710).

*Hamarōtakan imastasirutiwn.* 2 vols. (Venice, 1711).

*Čartasanutiwn*. (Venice, 1713).

*Astuatʒabanutiwn ěndardʒak. Liakatar astuatʒabanutiwn . . .* 2 vols. (Venice, 1729–1734).

*Neratʒutiwn aʀ kristoneakan katarelutiwn*. (Venice, 1733).

*Karčarōtagunet hamarōtutiwn ěndhanrakani astuatʒabanutean*. (Venice, 1736).

### Criticism

Tahmizyan, N. K. "Hachatur Ęrzumetsin orpes mijnadaryan hay eraʒštutʒyan tesaban." *L*, 1966/11, 66–74. (Includes text of "Yalags eraʒštutʒean" reproduced from *Hamarōtakan imastasirutiwn*, vol. 2, pp. 529–35).

Nazaryan, Š. "Hachatur Ęrzumetsu usutsołakan banasteltʒutʒyunnerĕ." *PBH*, 1969/4, 206–19.

## HACHATUR EWDOKATSI (16th–17th c.)

Birthplace presumed to be Tokat. Visited Italy, where he had some bitter experiences. Wrote a history of Venice, the first two editions of which were attributed to Hachatur Eťovpatsi.

### Text

Ališan, Ł. "Yarmareal patmutiwn Vanatikoy pokʀ i šatĕ i Hachatur iritsuĕ Eťovpatswoy ěst kari ew ěst tkar mtats, orum akanates elak ew och akanjalur leal gretsi zsa . . ." *B*, 5 (1847), 172–77.

Chōpaneān, A. "Yarmareal patmutiwn Vanatikoy. . . ." *ANA*, 1903/2–3, 31–37.

"Patmutiwn Vĕnĕtikoy kʀalakʀin." *Patmutiwn Parĕzi ew Vennayi (mijnadaryan aspetakan siravep)*, *Patmutiwn Venetik kʀalakʀin (chapʀatzo)*, K. Melik-Ōhanjanyan, (Erevan, 1966, pp. 253–86).

## HACHATUR HASPĖK ERĖTS KAFATSI (1610–1686)

Born in Caffa, Crimea. A poet, scribe, teacher, and married priest. Spent most of his life in Crimea.

### Poetry

"Tał i veray vardin ew anušanot tʒalkants i Haspekĕ asatseal." *Girk dprutean ew Tałaran* (Constantinople, 1714, pp. 214–16). Also published in *TH*, 119–20; and in *KNZ*, 2, 11–14.

"Tał siroy ew uraħutean" ("Ek, sireli uraħastsuk"). *KNZ*, 3, 12–15.

### Works in anthologies

*SUM*, 2, 128–52.

### Criticism

Akinean, N. "Hachatur Haspĕk erĕts Kafatsi." *Ditsawan*, 1923, Book 1, pp. 138–42.

———. "Hachatur Haspĕk erĕts Kafatsi tałasats (1610–1686)." *HA*, 49 (1935), 336–44. (Reproduced in *AMH*, 4, 173–89).

**HACHATUR JUŁAYETSI**

An eighteenth-century historian whose work contains detailed information on Iran and the Armenians of Iran in the eighteenth century.

**Text**

*Patmutiwn parsits.* (Vałaršapat, 1905).

**HACHATUR KAFAYETSI** (c1592–1659?)

Born Hachgruz in Caffa, Crimea. Renamed Hachatur on his ordination into married priesthood in 1624. Remembered for his chronicle regarding Crimea and its Armenian community.

**Text**

"Hachatur Kafayetsu taregrutyuně (XVII d.)." Hakobyan, V. *Manr žamanakagruťyunner*, Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1951, pp. 205–36).

**Anthologies**

*SUM*, 2, 125–27.

**Translations****GERMAN**

Schütz, E. "Eine armenische Chronik von Kaffa aus der ersten Hälfte des 17. Jahrhunderts." *AO*, 29 (1975) fasc. 2, pp. 133–86.

**Criticism**

Abgaryan, G. "Hachatur Kafayetsu Žamanakagruťyan germaneren țargmanutyuně ev Matenadarani no. 7709 tałaraně." *L*, 1977/6, 65–78.

Abrahamyan, A. "Hachatur erets Kafayetsu Taregrutyuně." *EJ*, 1944/1, 39–51.

**HAKOBYAN, HAKOB** (1866–1937)

Pen name: Proletar.

Born in Elizavetpol (Kirovabad, and now Ganja, Azerbaijan). Generally recognized as the principal founder of Armenian Marxist-Proletarian poetry. Discontinued his education at his birthplace, moved to Tiflis in 1886, and sought employment in a variety of occupations. In 1921 he was appointed the "komisar" of all banks in Tiflis. In 1922, with some other colleagues, he founded the Armenian branch of the Association of Proletarian Writers of Georgia and edited its organ, *Darbnots*.

**Collections**

*Nor aťavot.* (Erevan, 1931).

*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1935).

*Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1936).

*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1948).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1951).

*Erker chors hatorov.* (Erevan, 1955–58).

*Im ašharhě.* (Erevan, 1956).

*Banasteltzutyunner ev poemner.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Banasteltzutyunner, poemner.* (Erevan, 1966).

## Texts (verse)

- Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Ašhatanki erger*. (Tiflis, 1906).  
*Yetapoḥakan erger*. (N.p., 1907).  
*Nor arawōt*. (Tiflis, 1910).  
*Yetapoḥakan erger*. (Tiflis, 1917).  
*Yišatakin ksanvets komunarneri*. (Tiflis, 1919).  
*Karmir alik*. (Tiflis, 1921).  
*Yetapoḥakan bem*. (Tiflis, 1922).  
*Erku poem*. (Tiflis, 1923).  
*Baylševik ē šir-kanalē*. (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. Vol. 1. (Tiflis, 1926).  
*Agitatori hušerits*. (Tiflis, 1927).  
*Leningradyan poem*. (Tiflis, 1931).  
*Nor erger*. (Tiflis, 1936).

## Translations

## RUSSIAN

- Asatrian, A., et al. *Sochineniia. V odnom tome*. (Moscow, 1956).  
*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1948).  
*Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1951).  
*Pesni truda i revoliutsii. Stikhotvoreniia*. (Tiflis, 1932).  
*Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1938).  
*Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1966).  
*Stikhi i poemy*. (Erevan, 1960).  
*Stikhotvoreniia i poemy*. (Leningrad, 1961, 1981).

## Bibliographies

- Hovhannisyan, Ē. *Hakob Hakobyan (1866–1937), matenagitutyun*. (Erevan, 1967).  
 Manukian, S. *Akop Akopian: Kritiko-biogr. ocherk. (Per. s arm. M. Malkhazovoi)*. (Moscow, 1980).

## Criticism

- Asatryan, A. *Hakob Hakobyan*. (Erevan, 1947). Erevan, 1955.  
 Azatyan, A. *Hakob Hakobyan*. (Erevan, 1955).  
 Gyulnazaryan, H., and Manukyan, S. *Hakob Hakobyani kyanki ev gortzuneutyany taregrutyunē*. (Erevan, 1965).  
 Harutyunyan, L. "Romantizmi hastatumē Hakobyani poeziayum." *SG*, 1963/6, 142–48.  
 Hovakimyan, B. "Mi banasteltzutyany patmutyune." *SG*, 1978/11, 165–68. ("Tikin N. N.-in").  
 Manukyan, S., and Gyulnazaryan, H. "Hakob Hakobyani paykarē buržuakan natsionalizmi dem." *T*, 1953/5, 17–28.  
 ———. "Hakob Hakobyani ardzakē." *T*, 1955/9, 3–18.  
 Manukyan, S. "Hakob Hakobyani grakan usumnasirutyany ulin." *L*, 1970/9, 22–33.  
 ———. *Hakob Hakobyan (kyankē ev gortzē)*. (Erevan, 1975).



Sargsyan, G. *Hakob Hakobyan*. (Erevan, 1955).

———. “Revolyutsioner banasteltzi ardzakč.” *SG*, 1958/1, 111–20.

———. *Hakobyani kyankč: hamarot aknark*. (Erevan, 1966).

Vardanyan, A. “Hełapoħuťyan šeporaharč.” *SG*, 1966/5, 115–19.

## HAMASTEĻ, (1895–1966)

Pen names: Hamastel, Ōhan Tzopetsi.

Born Hambardzum Kēlēnean in the village of Pērchēnč, near Ĥarberd (Harput, Turkey), and educated in Mezirē (or Mežrē), in the same region. In 1913, he settled in the United States (Boston) and wrote about the indelible memories of his birthplace. Some of his work is still scattered in the periodical press, notably in *Hayrenik* of Boston.

### Collections

*Erker*. Vol. 1. (Beirut, 1966). (*Giwłě ew Andzrew*).

Sevan, G. *Hayastani leřneru srngaharč*. (Erevan, 1989).

### Texts (stories)

*Giwłě*. (Boston, 1924; Beirut, 1955).

*Andzrew*. (Paris, 1929).

*Spitak dziaworč*. 2 vols. (Los Angeles, 1952). (Novel).

*Kajn Nazar ew 13 patmuatzkner*. (Cairo, 1955).

*Ałōțaran*. (Beirut, 1957).

*Aytzetomar ew uriš banasteltzufiwnner*. (Cairo, 1960). (Verse).

*Patmuatzkner u hēkeafner*. (Istanbul, 1963).

*Ařajin sērč*. (Beirut, 1966).

“Gurgen Maharu ev Hamasteli namakagrut’yunč.” *SG*, 1983/8, 90–98.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Mandalian, J. “The Kiss.” *The Armenian Review*, Summer, 2 (1949/2), 3–23.

———. “The Pigeons.” *The Armenian Review*, Autumn, 4 (1951/3), 3–20.

### Criticism

Alikyan, A. “Hay gyuli annman srngaharč.” *EJ*, 1966/5, 36–39.

Antonean, R. “Hamasteli ‘Giwł’ in mēj ew ‘Andzrew’ in tak.” *B*, 124 (1966), 339–43.

Baluean, H. “Hamasteli ‘Andzrewč’.” *Z*, 1 (1929–30?), 83–85.

Čanašan, M. “Hamastel ew ir gortzč.” *B*, 124 (1966), 325–36; 125 (1967), 12–16.

*Hamastel, 1895–1966 (yisnameay yobeleian Hamasteli grakan gortzunēutean)*. (New York, [1967]).

Kurtikyan, S. “Hamasteli ašharhč.” *SG*, 1985/6, 104–14.

Šahinean, G. *Hamastel*. (Beirut, 1961).

———. “Hamastelč ew ir ašharhč.” *HK*, 39 (1961/5), 9–13; 6, 17–21; 7, 43–47; 8, 57–61; 9, 47–54; 10, 48–53.

Sōfean, V. “Hamastelč.” *HK*, 16 (1937–38/3), 85–88.

Tēr Łazarean, E. “Hamastel giwłagir.” *B*, 124 (1966), 337–38.

**ĦANENTS, GALUST** (1910–1998)

Pen name: Galust Ħanents.

Born Galust Ħanean in Teheran and educated in Armenian and French schools in the same city. Poet, teacher, and translator of Persian literature into Armenian.

**Texts (verse)**

*Ambołj srtov.* (Teheran, 1957).

*Hrařali zōrufiwn.* (Teheran, 1972).

*Barew kez, mard.* (Beirut, 1974).

**ĦANZADYAN, SERO** (1915–1998)

Born in Goris, in the region of Zangezur, Armenia. Studied pedagogy at his birthplace and taught in the region until the outbreak of World War II. Fought in the ranks of the Red Army, and later recorded his experiences in his *Erek tari 291 ōr*, which won him the Armenian State Literary Prize in 1977. In the 1970s and 1980s, he was a consultant to the Union of Writers of Armenia and held various political positions. He has visited the Armenian communities of the Middle East and the United States.

**Collections**

*Erkeri řolovatzu.* 5 vols. (Erevan, 1967–70).

*Erkeri řolovatzu.* 6 vols. (Erevan, 1981–83).

**Texts (stories and novels)**

*Mer gndi mardik.* (Erevan, 1950, 1987).

*Hołř.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1954–55, 1957, 1969).

*Lal Ħamazř.* (Erevan, 1955, 1970).

*Orotani kirřum.* (Erevan, 1956).

*Karmir řuřanner.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Karandzavi bnakichnerř.* (Erevan, 1961, 1979).

*Ħarstufyunř leřnerum.* (Erevan, 1961).

*Mřitar Sparapet.* (Erevan, 1961; Cairo, 1962; Beirut, 1962; Erevan, 1963, 1988).

*Depķer leřnerum.* (Erevan, 1962).

*Koratz arahetner.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Kajaran.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Ayrvatz tunř.* (Erevan, 1965).

*Matyan etelurřants.* (Erevan, 1966).

*Andzrevits heto.* (Erevan, 1969).

*Inchu, inchu.* (Erevan, 1970).

*Erek tari 291 ōr.* (Erevan, 1972).

*Sevani lusabatsř.* (Erevan, 1974).

*Avandatur: hekiatner, alvesagirk, zruřtsner.* (Erevan, 1976).

*Hoseķ, Ħayastani leřner.* (Erevan, 1976, 1980).

*Taguhin hayots.* (Erevan, 1978).

*1971, amar.* (Erevan, 1979).

*Ħayrenapatum.* (Erevan, 1980).

*Ħayrenapatum. 1929–1970.* 4 vols. to 1989. (Erevan, 1980, 1981, 1984, 1989).

“Libananyan ułegruřyun.” *SG*, 1982/3, 11–52.

“Hovhannes řiraz.” *SG*, 1985/1, 76–86.

*Araksř pttorvum ř.* (Erevan, 1985).

Hovhannisyan, H. "Zruyts Sero Hanzadyani het." *SG*, 1985/11, 4–15.

*Hors het ev arants hors*. (Erevan, 1986).

*Inchpes hišum em*. (*Hušer*). (Erevan, 1988).

*Pěľě Puti*. (Erevan, 1988).

*Andranik*. (Erevan, 1989).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Effremova, D. "The Gorge Is Not What It Used to Be." *SL*, 1966/3, 97–107.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*WM*, 163–68.

#### FRENCH

Lusternik, H. "Fleur des montagnes." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 77–87.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Yégghiaian, A. *E*. 155–61.

#### GERMAN

Einhorn, E. "Eine Schlucht verändert sich." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 105–15.

#### RUSSIAN

Aleksanian, E. *Doroga v gorakh. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1967).

Aleksanian, E., and Kafrieliants, R. *Poteriannye tropy: Rasskazy*. (Erevan, 1986).

*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1985).

Kafrieliants, R. *Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1986).

———. *Tri goda 291 den': Frontovoi dnevniki*. (Moscow, 1984).

Kafrieliants, R., and Manasian, G. *Mkhitar Sparapet*. (Moscow, 1982). ("Dopolnitel'ny tirazh," 1983).

———. *Tsaritsa armianskaia. Roman*. (Moscow, 1984).

Kananova, E. *Govorite, gory Armenii*. (Erevan, 1987).

Mnatsakanian, M. *Liudi nashego polka. Roman*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Moi rodnye i sosed'i. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1959).

Sadovskii, A. *Zemlia. Roman*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1956–57).

*Sluchai v gorakh. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1960). Erevan, 1989.

*Strana semi dolin*. (Moscow, 1968).

### Criticism

[Armēn, A.] "Mhitar Sparapetē." *HK*, 42 (1964/5), 67–71; 6, 59–71; 7, 63–73.

Hachatryan, A. "Sero Hanzadyan." *SG*, 1959/10, 107–18.

Hayryan, G. "Metz hayrenakani patumnerits." *SG*, 1974/3, 98–111.

———. *Sero Hanzadyan*. (Erevan, 1979).

Łukasyan, Z. "'Mhitar Sparapet' patmavepē." *T*, 1965/6, 69–78.

Mahari, G. "Mtorumner 'K'ajaran' vepi masin." *SG*, 1966/1, 122–26.

Minasyan, N. "Ardzakagri lezun: Sero Hanzadyani gyulē patkerot erkeri ōrina-kov." *SG*, 1972/6, 149–55.

———. "Sero Hanzadyani stehtzagortzakan lezvi kerakanakan arandznahatku-tyunnerē." *L*, 1972/9, 82–89.

Petrosyan, T. "Hčankar depi hamaynapatker." *SG*, 1983/8, 139–43.

Sarinyan, S. "Patmut'yan gelarvestakan čkalman ulinerum." *SG*, 1977/9, 141–49. (On *Hosek*, *Hayastani leirner*).

Solomonyan, S. "Sero Hanzadyani 'Mhitar Sparapetē'." *SG*, 1961/11, 161–74.

**HATISEAN, MARIAM** (1845–1914)

Born Mariam Marisean in Tiflis. Headed “Kovkasi hayuheats baregortzakan ėnkerutiwn,” a charitable-cultural society, from 1882 to 1907. Her novels and novelettes deal mainly with women’s social status and role.

**Texts**

*Hetinē. Vēp.* ([Tiflis], 1890). (Novel).

*Nor čanaparhi vray: vēpik.* (Petersburg, 1894). (Story).

*Pesay orsoġner.* (Tiflis, 1894). (Story).

*Džbaht kin. Vēp.* (Tiflis, 1899). (Novel).

**Criticism**

Yovakimean, H. “Miriam Hatisean.” A, 1914, 948–56, 1047–54.

**HAVASI, GUSAN** (1896–1978)

Pen name: Gusan Havasi.

Born Armenak Markosyan in Ayazma, a village in the region of Tzalka, Georgia. Lost his eyesight to an illness at the age of three. Began his apprenticeship in minstrelsy early in his life and before long emerged as a leading *gusan*. Spent the last three decades of his life in Erevan.

**Collections**

*Ergeri žoġovatzu.* (Erevan, 1958).

**Texts (verse)**

*Burmunk.* (Erevan, 1950).

*Im knarē.* (Erevan, 1961).

*K’aryakner.* (Erevan, 1966).

*Hasmik.* (Erevan, 1975).

**Criticism**

Atayan, R. *Gusan Havasu kyankē ev stettzagortzutyunē.* (Erevan, 1963).

**HAYK, VAHĒ** (1896–1983)

Pen name: Vahē Hayk.

Born Vahē Tinčean in Harberd (Harput, Turkey). Graduated from Euphrates College and continued his studies in Constantinople (1915–20). Settled in the United States in 1920. For many years he engaged in journalism, both as an editor and writer.

**Collections**

*Hayreni tzhan.* (Erevan, 1960).

**Texts (stories)**

*Hayreni tzhan, ardzakner, hēkeatner, patmuatzkner.* 1st series (Fresno, 1930). 2d series (Fresno, 1941). 3d series (Boston, 1946). 4th series (New York, 1954). 5th series (Beirut, 1970).

**Other works**

*Hazar hing hariwrameak Vardanants paterazmin.* (Fresno, 1952).

*Harberd ew anor oskelēn daštē.* (New York, 1959).

*Lusawor dēmker mer ħrerun vray.* (Beirut, 1972).

*Hayastani mankakan ašharhē ew anor mankakan grakanuṭyunē.* (Fresno, 1974).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

*TFA*, 49–62.

#### FRENCH

Kara-Sarkissian, *E.* 142–46.

#### RUSSIAN

*KNS*, 25–40.

*PCN*, 15–17.

### Criticism

Baluean, H. "Harberd ew anor oskelēn daštē." *Z (amsatert)*, 4/1–2 (1959), 13–14.

Grigoryan, H. "Vahe Hayk." *SG*, 1959/9, 127–34.

Taturyan, Š. "Vahe Hayk." *SG*, 1966/3, 108–13.

## HAYKAZ, ARAM (1900–1986)

Pen name: Aram Haykaz.

Born Aram Chekēmean in Šapin-Garahisar (Şebinkarahisar, Turkey). Took part in the defense of the city, and by professing Islam, he survived the genocide and World War I, in the service of Turks stationed in the mountains of Kurdistan (1915–19). Fled to Constantinople in 1919 and emigrated to the United States in the early 1920s. His prose reflects life in Western Armenia, Kurdistan, and the United States.

### Collections

*Aprēk erehēk.* (Beirut, 1973).

### Texts (stories)

*Tselin dzaynē.* 2 vols. (New York, 1949; Beirut, 1954).

*Chors ašharh.* (New York and Beirut, 1962).

*Pandok.* (New York and Beirut, 1967).

*Karōt: ardzak aprunner.* (Beirut, 1971).

*Chors tari K'iwrtistani leṛnerun mēj.* (Beirut, 1972).

*Erjankutiwn.* (Beirut, 1978).

### Other works

*Šapin Garahisar u ir herosamartē.* (New York and Beirut, 1957).

### Criticism

*Aram Haykaz: keankn u gortzē.* (Beirut, 1962).

Baluean, H. "Šapin Garahisar u ir herosamartē." *Z (amsatert)*, 3 (1959/11–12), 13.

*Yobelenakan handisutiwn Aram Haykazi yisnameay grakan gortzunēutēan.* (New York, 1972).

## HAYKUNI, ARMENAK (1835–1866)

Pen name: Armenak Haykuni.

Born Armenak Čizmēčean (or Chizmēčean) in Constantinople. Novelist, poet, and journalist. Educated in the local Armenian schools and at the Theological

Seminary at Bebek, founded by C. Hamlin in 1840. Published the first Armenian theatrical periodical, *Musayk Maseats* (1857–58), and founded with G. Chilinkirean (1839–1923) the periodical *Tzatik* (1861). Wrote one of the earliest novels in modern Armenian literature and a number of poems and plays that are still scattered in the periodical press. His attempts to explain biological, social, and political phenomena in a scientific manner, as well as his anti-clerical views, were vigorously opposed by the Armenian Church. His books listed under “other works” deal with such themes.

#### Texts

*Ēliza kam Verjin Arewelian paterazmi žamanak teti unetsatz irakan dēpk' mē.* (Smyrna, 1861). (Novel).

#### Other works

*Bnakan hnamatatziwn kam Arachnord marts amenaharkawor mēk partakanureanē.* (Constantinople, [1859?]).

*Turfanta tikiw ew iwr galap'arē amerikatsi Eritsakan k'arozchats vrayōk'.* (Constantinople, 1860).

*Platon i Vosbor, ēnddēm dimakawor 'Bari mard ew bari kristoneay' anun grkin.* (Constantinople, 1860).

*Garnan tzatikner kam Eritasardats ew ōriordats ardi vičakē.* (Constantinople, 1863, [1871?]).

*Galt'nik bnuťean kam Skzbunk mardkayin tznndakanuťean ewropatsi imastasirats ardi druťean hamemat.* (Constantinople, 1863, [1871], 1895).

*Čermak kam Paron S. Pap'azean ew iwr Žamanakē.* (Constantinople, 1863).

*Gerezman'k eritasardats kam Tr'pfakan hiwandutiwnk, Ewropioy imastasirats ardi druťeanē hamemat.* (Constantinople, 1863, [1869?], [1871?]).

*Usumnakan zbōsanats tult'.* [Constantinople, 1864?]. (Armenian history).

*Hamarōt patmutiwn ew ašharhagrutiwn hayots.* (Constantinople, 1864). (History and geography of Armenia).

*Mah Olimpiadayi taguhwoyn hayots.* (Constantinople, [1864?]).

*Galt'nik klerakanuťean kam Ariwnalits viheru nkaragrutiwnē.* (Constantinople, 1864).

*Ašnan terewner kam Galt'nik eritasardats ew pataneats.* (Constantinople, n.d.).

#### Criticism

Hayrapetyan, S. “Armenak Haykunu hasarakakan-k'ałak'akan hayatsk'nerē.” *PBH*, 1967/4, 230–35.

———. “Armenak Haykunu ‘Ēliza’ vepē.” *L*, 1967/5, 93–102.

Ōšakan, V. “Armenak Haykuni: arewmtahay a'rajin naħaromant'ik'nerēn.” *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 1970, 172–83.

Step'anyan, G. “Armenak Haykuni.” *T*, 1955/11, 43–58.

### HAYRAPET, ABDIN ŌĻLI (18th c.)

This *ašut* (minstrel) is believed to have lived in Julfa in the second half of the eighteenth century.

#### Poetry

*EPA*, 35–39.

*MPT*, 85.

PHA, 1, 17–18.

SHA, 154–59.

### Criticism

Eremean, A. *Parskahay ašutner*. (Tiflis, 1930), 33–39.

## HAYRAPETYAN, HAYRAPET (1874–1962)

Born in Tanakert a village in Nahijeavan. Translator, author of school textbooks, writer of poetry for children, teacher, and journalist for many decades. Received elementary education in Zak'at'ala, Georgia. Studied at the Nersisean school of Tiflis. Settled in Erevan in the 1930s.

### Collections

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Erkeri žoťovatzu*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1965).

### Texts (verse)

*Metuneri komunan*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Mer getě*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Hasmiki namakě*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Kolhozi hamar*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Třchunner*. (Erevan, 1935, 1936).

*Urah Hrayř ev sagi saylē*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Napastaki ev aľvesi hekiarě*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Im ergerě*. (Erevan, 1939).

*Tsoťikn u řoťikě*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Kapavorě*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Gayl Vahan*. (Erevan, 1943).

*Hizah ľerntsın*. (Erevan, 1943).

*Čagarn u aľvesě*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Kovn u čagarě*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Pnjik*. (Erevan, 1948).

*Im ergerě: Im hayrenikě, Bnuťyan erger*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Anhnazand ulikě*. (Erevan, 1953).

*Huřer manuk őrerits*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Gurgenikě, Aran u es*. (Erevan, 1958).

*Hann u hovivě*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Balikneri hamar*. (Erevan, 1961).

*Akľori, ľusni ev aregaki hekiarě*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Pisiki dasě*. (Erevan, 1966).

*Tžitn u tľan*. (Erevan, 1971).

*Habvatz tžitikě*. (Erevan, 1983).

## HECHUMYAN, VIGEN (1916–1975)

Born Vidok Hechumyan in Erevan. A graduate of Erevan State University (1940). Worked at the Matenadaran (1938–40, 1943–56); served in the Red Army in World War II (1940–43). In the mid-1950s, he began working as a journalist for the literary periodical *Sovetakan grakanuťyun*.

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Chatu hani patmuťyuně*. (Erevan, 1943).

- Zvartnots*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Tzatkoti ordin*. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Mez mot, haravum*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Girk pandhtutyān*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Šikatsatz avazi vra*. (Erevan, 1962; Teheran, 1966).  
*Guyner ev erangner*. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Gluh-gortzotsē*. (Erevan, 1964).  
*Girk linelutyān*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1966, 1971).  
*Girk makarman*. (Erevan, 1968).  
*Girk grots*. (Erevan, 1978).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

WM, 127–44.

#### FRENCH

Champenois, J. "Le faiseur de flutiaux." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 117–21.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Yeghiaian, A. E. 162–66.

#### GERMAN

M. S. "Owman der Miniator." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1946/4, 61–67.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

AN, 177–99.

#### RUSSIAN

*Kniga stranstvii. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1958).

Nersesian, G. *U nas na iuge. Roman*. (Moscow, 1956).

#### SPANISH

Kantorovskaia, A. "El libro de las peregrinaciones." *Literatura Sovietica*. 1966/3, 110–24.

### Criticism

Baldasaryan, G. "Ask' mijnadari masin." *SG*, 1972/2, 148–52.

## HĒKĪMEAN, SRAPION (1832–1892)

Born in Constantinople and educated at the Murat-Rapayēlean school in Venice. Wrote poetry and drama, almost exclusively in Classical Armenian. Played an instrumental role in founding the first Armenian professional theater in Constantinople.

### Texts

- Talk, kertuatzk ew tatrergutiwnk*. (Constantinople, 1857). (Poems and plays).  
*Yulianē*. (Constantinople, 1864). (Play).

### Criticism

Tēr-Yakobean, Y. "Ēj mē hay gra-taterakan keankēn." *AM*, 1901, 643–46.

## HISAREAN, YOVHANNĒS (1827–1916)

Born and educated in Constantinople. A teacher by profession, he wrote prose and poetry. Founded the periodical *Banasēr* (1851–52, 1859), in which he published



his *Hosrov ew Makruhi*, reckoned to be the first novel in modern Western Armenian literature.

#### Texts

*Hosrov ew Makruhi*. In *Banasēr*, 1851/1, 22–28; 2, 81–88; 3, 122–33; 4, 169–76; 5, 216–23; 6, 252–66; 7, 317–28; 8, 359–72; 9, 406–14; 10, 461–70. (Novel; reference possibly incomplete).

*Neṛn kam kataratz ašharhi*. (Constantinople, 1867). (Novel).

*Diwan, or ē tałaran*. (Constantinople, 1871, 1910 [expanded]). (Verse).

#### Other works

*Karčarōt patker Nabolēon Ponabartēin varutsē*. (Constantinople, 1847).

### HNKO-APER (1870–1935)

Pen name: Hnko-Aper.

Born Atabek Hnkoyan in the village of Łaraboya (renamed Hnkoyan after him, in the region of Spitak, Armenia). A writer of children's literature (poems, tales, fables) and author of Armenian language textbooks for schools. Studied in his birthplace and in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia). Taught at various schools throughout Transcaucasia. Settled in Erevan permanently in the early 1920s.

#### Collections

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Aṛakner*. (Erevan, 1953).

*Manuknerin*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Ėntir ējer*. (Erevan, 1961).

*Hekiatner u patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1967).

*Žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1979).

*Hnkoyan, V. Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).

*Gasparyan, M. Erker*. (Erevan, 1984).

#### Texts (verse and prose)

*Banasteltzakan pordzer*. (Alexandrapol, 1890).

*Giwlatsin ew arjē*. (Tiflis, 1909; Erevan, 1959).

*Atuēsṇ u arjē*. (Tiflis, 1910; Erevan, 1941, 1970).

*Goł mak'in*. (Tiflis, 1911; Erevan, 1941, 1949).

*Ki-ki-li-ki*. (Tiflis, 1911).

*Tžitn u orberē*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Kṛunkn u atuēsē*. *Ėnkerē utił pētk ē lini*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Pesatsu mukē*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Firdusi (925–1020)*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Napastaki tunē*. (Tiflis, 1913).

*Karatsatz kuyrer*. (Tiflis, 1916).

*Aṛakner*. (Tiflis, 1917).

*Gyulatntes-anasnabuytzē ev ir agrozruytsē*. (Erevan, 1926).

*Metz Hoktember. Patkomnerin*. (Erevan, 1927).

*Tḥsamerē*. (Erevan, 1929).

- Aṛakner*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Erkatuti Erevan-Tiflis*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Pioner Hrachē*. (Erevan, 1930, 1931).  
*Mardn inchov e campfordum[?]* (Erevan, 1931).  
*Motzakē*. (Erevan, 1931).  
*Dzoragēs*. (Paris, 1934).  
*Tramvayē Erevanum*. (Erevan, 1934, 1936).  
*Mknern inchpes kṛvetsin katvi dem*. (Erevan, 1936).  
*Aṛakner*. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Es*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Mrgastan*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Girk*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Ḥozn u aḡravē*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Gayln u garē*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Ki-ki-li-ki aklorn em*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Papn u šaṭgamē*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Tzalikner*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Katun, aklorn u alvesē*. (Erevan, 1948).  
*Mkneri žoṭovē*. (Erevan, 1957, 1964, 1972, 1979).  
*Gayln u katun*. (Erevan, 1957).  
*Žantaḡtē*. (Erevan, 1966).  
*Tzalkatz tzov*. (Erevan, 1970).  
*Metu*. (Erevan, 1971).  
 Safrazyan, K. *Aṛakner*. (Erevan, 1985).  
 Bklik dzknik. (Erevan, 1986).  
 Napastaknerē (*aṛak*). (Erevan, 1987).

#### Translations (Russian)

- Saakian, M., et al. *Petukh i krysha: Stikhi, basni, skazki*. (Erevan, 1987).

#### Bibliographies

- Melyan, B. *Atabek Ḥnkoyan. Kensagrutyun ev matenagrutyun*. (Erevan, 1969).

#### Criticism

- Gyulnazaryan, Ḥ. *Atabek Ḥnkoyan*. (Erevan, 1968).  
 Melyan, B. *Atabek Ḥnkoyan. Kensagrutyun ev matenagrutyun*. (Erevan, 1969).  
 Sargsyan, S. "Atabek Ḥnkoyan." *SG*, 1970/10, 134–40.

### HOVHANNISYAN, HOVHANNES (1864–1929)

Born in Vaṛašapat (Ējmiatzin). His verse paved the way for some new trends and traditions in modern Eastern Armenian poetry. Studied in Erevan, at the Lazarean (Lazarevskii) Institute in Moscow, and Moscow University (1884–88). Taught for many years at the Gēorgean seminary in Ējmiatzin. Later in his life, he held administrative positions in the fields of education and culture in Baku and in Soviet Armenia.

#### Collections

- Zaryan, Ṛ. *Erkeri žoṭovatzu*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1939).

Zaryan, R. *Ėntir banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Hatĕntir*. (Erevan, 1953).

*Erker, mihatoryak*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1964–68).

*Hatĕntir: kertvatner*. (Erevan, 1971).

#### Texts (verse)

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Moscow, 1887).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Vaġaršapat, 1908).

*Banasteltzutiwnner. 1882–1912 yobelenakan hratarakutiwn*. (Vaġaršapat, 1912).

*Vahagni tznundĕ: kertvatz ev nkar*. (Erevan, 1972, 1981).

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

"Hast Thou Seen My Country?" *The Oriental World*, 1914/3, 76.

##### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*AP*, 190–94.

*ALP*, 20, 60–61, 77.

##### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 97–100.

*LPA*, 181–82.

##### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AD*, 32–33.

*ALG*, 124–25.

##### RUSSIAN

Arsharuni, A. *Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1949).

*Lirika*. (Moscow, 1963).

Rozhdestvenskii, V. *Stikhotvoreniia*. (Erevan, 1940).

#### Criticism

Abelean, M. "Uruagtzer hayots grakanutean patmutiwnits: Yovhannĕs Yovhannisean." *A*, 1912, 347–63, 515–24.

———. "Yovhannĕs Yovhannisean." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/3), 40–53.

Akinean, N. "Yovhannĕs Yovhannisean (mahuan artiġ)." *HA*, 44 (1930), 237.

Asmaryan, L. *Hovhannes Hovhannisyan*. (Erevan, 1963).

Avdalbegyan, T. *Hovhannes Hovhannisyan, grakan-patmakan verlutzutyun*. (Erevan, 1934).

Avetisyan, A. "Hovhannes Hovhannisyanĕ Moskvayum." *PBH*, 1963/2, 257–60.

Aznavuryan, G. "M. Nalbandyanĕ Hovhannes Hovhannisyanĭ antip steltzagortzutyunnerum." *T*, 1955/1, 95–96.

B[aluean], H. "Yovhannĕs Yovhannĕsean." *Z*, 1 (1929–30?), 332.

Balasanĕan, G. "Yovhannĕs Yovhannisean." *HA*, 23 (1909), 135–41.

Berberĕan, M. "Sgawor idĕalist." *A*, 1908, 380–95.

E. G. "Y. Yovhanniseanĭ 'Banasteltzutiwnnerĭ' mi kĕnnadatutean arĭtov." *Ardzagank*, 1887/45, 708–11.

———. "Yovhannĕs Yovhannisean, Banasteltzutiwnner, Moskua, 1887." *Ardzagank*, 1887/26, 386–87.

Gevorkian, T. "Lermontov i tvorchestvo Ioannesa Ioannisiana." *BEH*, 1989/3, 16–25.

- Hovsep'yan, G. *Hovhannes Hovhannisyan*. (Erevan, 1957).  
 ———. "Žołovrdakan banasteltžē." *PBH*, 1964/2, 17–30.  
 K'alantar, A. "Yovhannēs Yovhanniseani banasteltzutiwnē." *Murč*, 1889/7, 1078–93.  
 Karinyan, A. "Hovhannes Hovhannisyan." *SG*, 1958/1, 92–98.  
 Khitarova, S. *Poezii Ioannisiana*. (Moscow, 1968).  
 Łanalanyan, H. *Hovhannes Hovhannisyan*. (Erevan, 1946).  
 Malhasean, Y. *Yovhannēs Yovhannisean, siroy ew galaptari ergichē*. (Tiflis, 1913).  
 Melik'yan, M. "Hovhannes Hovhannisyanē t'argmanich." *L*, 1976/9, 33–45.  
 Mak'sapetyan, M. "Banasteltz-t'argmanchi gelarvestakan p'ordžē." *SG*, 1981/3, 146–49.  
 Muradyan, N. *Hovhannes Hovhannisyan arvestē*. (Erevan, 1964).  
 Połosyan, M. "Hovhannes Hovhannisyan Bak'vi šrjani gortzuneu'tyunē." *SG*, 1964/9, 106–10.  
 Tēr-Margarean, Y. "Banasteltz Yovhannēs Yovhanniseani 30ameay yobeleañ." *HA*, 26 (1912), 329–32.  
 Tērtērean, A. *Yovhannēs Yovhannisean, siroy ew karektsu'ean ergichē*. (Erevan, 1912).  
 Vardanyan, V. "Hay grołneri ev mšakuyti gortzichneri norahayt namaknerē Hovh. Hovhannisyanin." *L*, 1990/3, 88–98.  
 ———. *Hovhannes Hovhannisyanē žamanakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1990).  
 "Yovhannēs Yovhannisean." *B*, 66 (1908), 348–51.  
 Yovhannēsean, V. "Yovhannēs Yovhannisean." *B*, 87 (1930), 90–91.  
 Yovhannisean, A. "Yovhannēs Yovhanniseani tun-t'angaranē." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 29–31.

## HOVHANNISYAN, HRACHYA (1919–1998)

Born in the village of Šahab (now Mayakovski, in the region of Abovyan, Armenia). Poet. Educated in Erevan. He was twice editor-in-chief of *Grakan tert* (1955–59, and from 1978 to the early 1980s). Awarded the Armenian State Literary Prize in 1979.

### Collections

- Banasteltzut'yunner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1971–72).  
*Ėntir erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1989–1990).

### Texts (verse)

- Im kyanki ergē*. (Erevan, 1948).  
*Erkrord handipum*. (Erevan, 1951).  
*Hrašali aygepan*. (Erevan, 1956).  
*Tžovi lru'tyunē*. (Erevan, 1964).  
*Vayri vard*. (Erevan, 1968).  
*Surē dapnu vra*. (Erevan, 1970).  
*Anmahut'yun*. (Erevan, 1970).  
*Hayrakan erg*. (Erevan, 1977).  
*Arevot klzu ergē*. (Erevan, 1980).  
*Iriknayin tołanj*. (Erevan, 1982).  
*Oske amp*. (Erevan, 1984). (Prose; part 2 published in *SG*, 1982/9, 3–90).  
*Mštadalar tzařē*. (Erevan, 1985). (Articles and essays).

*Paterazmi demkē*. (Erevan, 1986). (Part 2 published in *SG*, 1984/12, 3–74).  
 “Čavčavadzei hayrenikē im achkerov.” *SG*, 1987/11, 80–91.  
*Charentsi lapterē*. (Erevan, 1988).

#### Other works

*Motikn u heṛun (aknarkneri ev hodvatzneri žoṭovatzu)*. (Erevan, 1967).  
*Žamanaki šunchē*. (Erevan, 1976).

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

Evans, G. “Drinking Songs.” *SL*, 1966/3, 142.  
 Jacque, V. “The Call of Love.” *SL*, 1973/9, 128.  
 Rottenberg, D. [“A gardener’s hand—it must be hard and rude.”] *SL*, 1972/11, 113–14. Also published in *SL*, 1980/6, 116–17.  
 Tempest, P. [“Death’s terrifying just to those. . . .”] *SL*, 1979/9, 93. Also published in *SL*, 1980/6, 117.

##### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 33–35.

##### FRENCH

Antonian, A., and Alikian, A. [“Hommes, je ne peux vivre sans vous”], [“La chagrin de la terre,” [“J’ai dispersé tous les biens de ma vie”], [“Les années passeront mais jamais notre cœur”], [“Vie, ce que j’attends de toi?”], [“Mes yeux,” [“Je ne cherche en ce monde ni trésor”], [“Que faire? Mon cœur est devenu si délicat”], [“Testament.”] *OO*, 170 (Feb. 1973), 5–12.  
 ———. [“Vie, ce que j’attends de toi?”] *LS*, 258 (1980), 140.  
 Galin, M. [“L’appel.”] *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 144–45.  
 ———. [“Qu’elle soit calleuse, la main du jardinier.”] *OO*, 167 (Nov. 1972), 131.  
 Gaucheron, J. [“Les années s’en vont, pourtant, impossible”], *OO*, 123 (March 1969, 88).  
 ———. [“Qu’elle soit calleuse, la main du jardinier.”] *LS*, 258 (1980), 139.  
 Yoccoz, D. [“Seul craint la mort celui.”] *SL*, 247 (1979), 103.

##### GERMAN

Leschnitzer, F. [“Ich giess in den Becher mir güldenenen Wein.”] *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 140.

##### RUSSIAN

*Chudesnii sadovnik. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1960).  
*Chudesnii sadovnik*. (Erevan, 1970).  
*Dikaia roza*. (Moscow, 1980).  
*Moim tovarishcham po schast’iu. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1952).  
*Molchanie moria. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1966).  
*Rozhdenie liubvi*. (Erevan, 1956).  
 Tatosian, G. *Zvezdy moei iunosti: Memuarnaia povest’ v 2kh ch.* (Erevan, 1988).

##### SPANISH

Alberti, R. y Maria Teresa Leon. [“Levanto mi copa.”] *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 141.

#### Criticism

Jrbašyan, Ėd. [“Serndi dzaynov.”] *SG*, 1972/10, 97–105.  
 Sołomonyan, S. [“Hrachya Hovhannisyan.”] *SG*, 1959/4, 121–34.

**HRIMEAN, MKRTICH** (1820–1907)

Born in Van. He was one of the most popular religious-national figures of his time. Took the vows of celibacy in 1854 and became the abbot of the monastery of Varag (near Van) and the primate of Muš (Tarōn) in 1862. Established the first printing press in Western Armenia and published *Artzui Vaspurakani* (1858–64), the first Armenian periodical to appear in the region. In 1868, he was created bishop in Ejmiatzin, and a year later, he was elected Patriarch of Constantinople (1869–73). In his capacity as the formally recognized head of the Armenians in the Ottoman Empire, he initiated and submitted to the Porte, a detailed report documenting oppression and misgovernment in the Armenian provinces. In 1878, he headed an unofficial Armenian delegation to the Congress of Berlin to advance Armenian aspirations, and he served as the primate of Van (1879–85) soon after his return from Germany. The radical conclusion he drew from the Congress of Berlin, bitterly articulated in a famous sermon, promoted the legitimacy of self-defense among Armenians. Exiled to Jerusalem in 1890, he was elected Catholicos of all Armenians (1893–1907). His new position brought him into conflict with the Russian authorities, notably in 1903, when he and his subordinates, acting on instructions from him, defied the czar's order calling for the confiscation of Armenian Church property and the closure of Armenian schools. His flock had long since venerated him as “Hayrik” (i.e., “father” with the endearing diminutive *ik*) in recognition of his selfless dedication to his people and homeland. His verse and prose reflect his patriotism, along with his religious, moral, social, and political concerns.

**Collections**

*Amboṭjakan erker.* (New York, 1929).

*Erker.* (Antilias, 1989).

**Texts (prose and verse)**

*Hrawirak araratean.* (Constantinople, 1850, 1876).

*Hrawirak Erkrin aweteats.* (Constantinople, 1851; Jerusalem, 1892).

*Margarit arkayuṭean erkniṭs.* (Constantinople, 1866, [1876], 1887; Vaṭaršapat, 1894).

*Drahti ḗntanik.* (Constantinople, 1876, 1887, 1911; Tiflis, 1893).

*Ḥachi čar.* (Constantinople, 1876, 1887; Vaṭaršapat, 1894).

*Yisusi verjin šabat.* (Constantinople, 1876, 1887; Vaṭaršapat, 1894).

*Žamanak ew ḥorhurd iwr.* (Constantinople, 1876, 1909; Tiflis, 1895).

*Vangoyž.* (Constantinople, 1877, 1908).

*Haygoyž.* (Constantinople, 1877, 1908).

*Sirak ew Samuēl.* (Constantinople, 1878, 1887; Tiflis, 1892, 1893).

*Papik ew Toṛnik.* (Vaṭaršapat, 1894; Beirut, 1957).

*Tagaworats žoṭov.* (London, 1915). (English and Armenian).

*Ḥōšk hražarman Hrimean s. Patriarki Hayots Azgayin eresprohanakan žoṭovoy 64rd patmakan nistin mēj or teli unetsaw 1873 Ōgostos 3-in.* ([Constantinople, 1873]; Constantinople, 1910).

*Verjaloyysi dzayner.* (Cairo, 1901).

*Olbatsot Ḥorenatsin.* (Vaṭaršapat, 1902).

*Tzragir barenorogmants.* (Constantinople, 1909).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

Tonapetean, P., and Binyon, L. *The Meeting of the Kings*. (London, 1915). (Armenian and English texts).

## ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

AP, 201–13.

## Criticism

Ačaryan, H. "Mkrtich katolikos Hrimyan." *EJ*, 1944/4–5, 15–20.

Ačēmean, H. *Hrimean Hayrik, 1820–1920*. (Ėjmiatzin, 1920; Tabriz, 1929). (*Hayots Hayrik. 1. Kensagrutiwn*).

Amenayn *Hayots Hayrik*. (Boston, 1957).

Čanašean, M. "Hrimean Hayrik." *B*, 128 (1970), 303–11.

Durean, E. et al. "Kartzik'ner Hrimyan Hayriki masin." *EJ*, 1957/11, 34–37.

Eremean, M. "Hrimean Hayrik." *B*, 70 (1912), 136–42, 214–19.

Frangean, E. *Hay mitkē: Vani imastasērē–Hrimean Hayrikē*. Book 1 (Teheran, 1919). Book 2 (Cairo, 1925).

Gabriēlean, M. *Hrimean Hayrik*. (New York, 1892).

Giwrjean, A. "Hrimean Hayriki yišatakin." *Lumay*, 3–4 (1908), 62–72.

Giwzalean, G. "Hrimean Hayriki krōnakan ašharhayetsolutiwnē. *HK*, 30 (1952/3), 49–60.

———. *Hrimean Hayrik: galap'arneri ašharhē*. (Beirut, 1954).

G[ušakean], T. *Hrimean Hayrik (ir tznndean hariwrameakin artiw)*. (Paris, 1925).

Hatityan, A. "Vasporakani Artzivē." *EJ*, 1957/11, 3–6.

"Hrimyan Hayrik ev nergaltē." *EJ*, 1946/2–3, 24–25.

Kiwrtean, Y. "Hrimean Hayrik ew Ėjmiatznay tačarin nkarerē." *HK*, 35 (1957/1), 83–101.

Ł. M. "Hayots Hayrikē hay grakanutean asparizum." *A*, 1900, 178–86.

Manuēlean, H. *Hrimeani kensagrakan tesutiwn, patkerov*. (Tiflis, 1892).

Natanean, M. "Hayrik." *Širak*, 9 (1907), 489–500.

Nersisyan-Panikyan, H. "Hrimyan Hayriki 'Drahti ėntanikē'." *EJ*, 1976/7, 26–30.

Palčean, K. [later Vazgēn I, Catholicos of Armenia]. *Hrimean Hayrik orpes dastiarak*. (Bucharest, 1943; 2d ed. published under Vazgēn A., New York, 1987).

———. "Hrimyan Hayrik orpes dastiarak." *EJ*, 1971/2, 5–10.

Polatean, A. *Hrimean Hayrik*. (New York, 1957).

Poturean, M. "Hrimean Hayrik." *B*, 65 (1907), 562–66; 66 (1908), 55–58, 189–91.

Ruben vrd. "Hayrenasirut'yunē Hrimyani erkerum." *EJ*, 1945/3–4, 25–30; 1945/8–10, 26–31.

Siamanto. "Hrimyan Hayrik." *EJ*, 1971/2, 52–53.

Sion arkēp. *Hayots Hayrik (1820–1907)*. (Buenos Aires, 1957).

Siruni, Y. "Hrimean gragētē." *Vēm*, 2 (1934/1), 17–37.

Širvanzadē, "Hrimean Hayrik." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/10), 33–37.

Tēr-Yakobean, N. "Hrimean Hayrik (tpaworutiwnner)." *S*, 1930, 29–30.

Tērzipašean, A. *Artziwē ir boynin mēj*. (Paris, 1938).

Tumanyan, H. "Erku hayr." *EJ*, 1971/2, 46.

Vahē-Vahean. "Hayots Hayrikē." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 393–95.

Vazgēn A. *Ḥrimean Hayrik orpēs dastiarak*. (New York, 1987; 2d ed., cf. *supra*, K. Palčean).

"Vehap̄ar Hayrapeti tznndean 80-rd taredardzē." *A*, 1900, 163–68.

"Vkyatut'yunner Ḥrimyan Hayriki masin." *EJ*, 1971/2, 24–32.

Zawēn vrd. "Gragētē Hayots Hayrik M. Ḥrimeani mēj." *S*, 1957, 305–9.

Zohrabyan, H. "Ḥrimyan Hayriki mahē." *EJ*, 1971/2, 40–45.

## HURRYAN, TATUL (1912–1942)

Pen name: Tatul Hurryan.

Born Tatul Ḥachatryan in Tajrlu, a village in Surmalu, Russia (now in the easternmost part of Turkey). Poet. Studied in Baku and pursued his higher studies in Moscow. Killed in action in World War II, fighting in the ranks of the Red Army. He was posthumously awarded the E. Charents and N. Ostrovskii literary prizes.

### Collections

Graši, A. *Astl*. (Baku, 1943).

*Banasteltzut'yunner ev poemner*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Erkri het*. (Baku, 1951).

*Banasteltzut'yunner*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Hušardzan*. (Baku, 1970).

Duryan, L. *Lusapsak*. (Erevan, 1982).

### Texts (verse)

*Hoti aryunē*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Dnepr*. (Baku, 1933).

*Hasak*. (Baku, 1934).

*Poemner*. (Baku, 1941).

*Frik*. (Erevan, 1945). (Play).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

Balasan, V. *Stikhi*. (Erevan, 1950).

———. *Stikhi i poemy*. (Erevan, 1952).

### Criticism

Akopian, Zh. *Zhizn' i tvorchestvo Tatula Guriana*. (Erevan, 1986).

Hakobyan, Ž. "Grchov ev zenkov." *BEH*, 1985/3, 173–77.

## INTRA, (1875–1921)

Pen name: Intra (i.e. Indra).

Born Tiran Chraķean in Constantinople. Studied at the celebrated Pērpērean school and taught at local schools. Traveled to Paris and Geneva (1897) and Egypt (1898). Symptoms of his mental imbalance progressed in the wake of World War I, and he turned to zealous preaching. In 1921, the Kemalists arrested him and sent him into exile. According to one of his companions, Intra went insane during the long march from Konya to the interior and died shortly after crossing the Tigris near Diyarbakir.

### Collections

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).



### Texts

*Nerašharh*. (Constantinople, 1906; Beirut, 1955). (Prose).

*Nočastan*. (Constantinople, 1908; Beirut, 1958). (Verse).

### Texts in periodicals

*AM*, 1904, 826–32. 1906, 147–52.

*Širak*, 1905/1, 46–52; 2, 93–100; 3, 188–90; 8, 109, 110; 9, 181–82; 10–11, 300.

“Grakan dēmker.” *HK*, 5 (1926–27/6), 58–65; 7, 39–45; 8, 53–58.

### Translations

#### ITALIAN

*LPAM*, 167–72.

### Criticism

Baluean, H. “Tiran Chraķeani ‘Nerašharhē’ ew noṭer ir keankin masin.” *Z* (taregirk), 1937, 1–7.

Ĥanamirean, G. “Intra ew ir grelakerpē.” *Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 102–4, 184–85.

“Intrayi girkē.” *SG*, 1982/7, 143–44.

Kīparean, K. “Intrayi ‘Nočastan’-ē.” *B*, 1981/3, 289–99.

Kirakosyan, V. “Intrayi stełzagortuṭyan grapatmakan aržekē.” *BEH*, 1972/3, 209–15.

Mušel vardapet. “Nerašharh kam Intra.” *AM*, 1902, 687–90.

Nikolosean, A. “Intrai Nerašharhē.” *M*, 1906/2, 32–34; 1906/3, 54–56; 1906/4, 70–74.

Ōšakan, Y. “Tiran Chraķean, Intra.” *Z* (taregirk), 1937, 54–63.

Samikean, R. “Grakan vayrkeanner–Intrai ‘Nerašharhē’.” *M*, 1906/20, 308–11.

Sargisean, A. “Tiran Chraķean (Intra), yuṣer ew tpaworutiwnner.” *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 361–67, 425–32.

Setean, Y. “Nerašharh–hełinak Intra.” *Širak*, 1906/3, 173–80.

Simkēšean, E. “Intrayi mistik’akanutiwnē. *Z* (taregirk), 2 [1944], 121–25.

Veniws. “Intra.” *AM*, 1907, 1290–94. (On *Nerašharh*).

## ISAHAKEAN, ISAHAK (1893–1916)

Born in Łazarapat (now Isahakyan, in the region of Ani, Armenia). Poet; nephew of Avetik’ Isahakyan (q.v.). Educated in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia) and at the military school in Tiflis. Killed in action on the Russo-Turkish front in World War I.

### Collections

*Hekiat arevi tak*. (Erevan, 1974).

### Texts

*Hēkear arewi tak*. (Alexandrapol, 1912). (Poem).

### Poetry

*Gevorg Afrikyan, Isahak Isahakyan, Art. Ter-Martirosyan, erek knar*. (Erevan, 1963), 71–153.

## ISAHAKYAN, AVETIK’ (1875–1957)

Born in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia). Studied in his native city, at the Gēorgēan Seminary in Ėjmiatzin (1889–92, where H. Hovhannisyan

was one of his teachers), and audited courses at the universities of Leipzig (1893) and Zurich (late 1890s). Returned home in 1902. After a second term of incarceration for anti-government activities, he went back to Europe in 1911 and lived in France, Italy, Switzerland, Austria, and Germany. He resided in Soviet Armenia, 1926–30, and then moved to Europe for a last time (Paris, 1930–36), before he permanently settled in Erevan in 1936. A member of the Academy of Sciences of the Armenian SSR (1943) and a winner of the USSR State Prize for literature (1946). From 1944 to his death, he was president of the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia. In recognition of his contributions to Armenian verse, the Avetik Isahakyan literary prize for poetry was established in Erevan in 1980.

### Collections

- Ėntir erker*. 2 vols. (N.p., 1939–40).  
*Hatĕntir*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Ardzak ĕjer*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan and Moscow, 1948).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1950–51).  
*Hušer ev hodvatzner*. (Erevan, 1951).  
*Ardzak ĕjer*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Beirut, 1955).  
*Erger ev romansner*. (Erevan, 1955, 1975).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Hatĕntir*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1958–59).  
*Awetik Isahakeani namaknerĕ V. Nawasardeanin, R. Darbineanin, E. Khařanas-eanin, V. Aharoneanin*. (Cairo, 1959).  
*Hayduki erger*. (Beirut, 1960).  
*Patmvatzkner, legendner*. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Ardzak ĕjer*. (Erevan, 1963).  
*Lirika*. (Erevan, 1968).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1970).  
*Ardzak*. (Erevan, 1973).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1973–79).  
*Hatĕntir*. (Erevan, 1975).  
*Seřbosyan, L. Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).  
*Matĕvosyan, G. Ardzak steltzagortzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1985).  
*Isahakyan, Av. Erker*. (Erevan, 1987).  
*Inĕikyan, A. Tzanot ev antzanot ĕjer*. (Erevan, 1988).

### Texts

- Erger u vĕrker*. (Alexandrapol, 1897). (Verse).  
*Hin-nor erg u vĕrkerits*. (Baku, 1902). (Verse).  
*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Baku, 1903). (Verse).  
*Erger u vĕrker*. (Tiflis, 1908). (Verse).  
*Abu-lala-Mahari*. (Constantinople, 1911, 1918, 1920, 1926, 1936 (—*ew ir veradardzĕ*), 1945; Boston, 1922; Erevan, 1929, 1971, 1975, 1984; Beirut, 1939, 1953, 1957; Buenos Aires, 1945; Cairo, 1961). (Poem).  
*Ařa Nazar*. (Constantinople, 1912; Beirut, 1939). (Prose).  
*Hayreni albiwrits*. (Boston, 1920). (Poetry).

- Ašnan tzatikner*. (Venice, 1922). (Poetry).  
*Ardzak ējer*. Vol. 1. (Constantinople, 1922). (Stories).  
*Sasmay Mher*. (Vienna, 1922; Erevan, 1938; Beirut, 1952). (Verse).  
*Lilit*.—*Arevelyan tesilner*. (Tiflis, 1927). (Stories).  
*Hamberanki chibuhē*. (Erevan, 1929). (Stories).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1930). (Verse).  
*Nrank drōšak unin*. (Paris, 1932). (Story).  
*Kakavn u atvesē*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Arjn u ōdzē*. (Erevan, 1941).  
*Arkatzahndirnerē*. (Fresno and New York, 1943). (Prose).  
*Alagyazi maniner*. (Erevan, 1945, 1954). (Verse).  
*Hanun hayreniki ev kulturayi pašpanutyan*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Arakner*. (Erevan, 1946).  
*Im hušerits*. (Erevan, 1946; Beirut, 1955). (Reminiscences).  
*Garibaldiakanē*. (Erevan, 1948, 1970). (Story).  
*Sgavor aragilē*. (Erevan, 1948). (Prose).  
*Usta Karō ew Ōrte Yarut*. (Teheran, 1959). (Incomplete novel).  
*Nukim kataki heloknerē*. (Erevan, 1962). (Story).  
*Mer gri anmah parkē*. (Erevan, 1969). (On Tūmanyān).  
*Ktak*. (Erevan, 1973).  
*Lrutyan aspetē*. (Erevan, 1973). (Prose and verse).  
*Arakner*. (Erevan, 1974).  
*Lilit*. (Erevan, 1974).  
 Grigoryan, S. *Banasteltzi sirtē*. (Erevan, 1975). (Isahakyan's letters to Anna Beroyan).  
 Inčikyan, A. *Hišatakaran*. (Erevan, 1977). (Grakan žaranguṭyun, 10). (Diary).  
 Naryan, M. *Kaj zinvorē*. (Erevan, 1980). (Verse and prose).  
*Hamberanki chibuhē*. (Erevan, 1982). (Story).  
*Arevi mot*. (Erevan, 1983). (Tales).  
 "Ējmiatzni patmakan derē." *EJ*, 1983/11–12, 56–58. (Hodvatzē grvatz ē 1955t.  
 Vazgen A-i ēnruṭyan ev ōtzman aṭiv).  
 Hovhannisyan, J. "Avetik' Isahakyan norahayt namakē." *L*, 1985/8, 74–75.  
 Isahakyan, Av. *Hayduki ergē*. (Erevan, 1990).

### Translations

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY OF TRANSLATIONS

- Nazikyan, A. "Avetik' Isahakyan steltzagortzutyunneri t'argmanuṭyunnerē (mate-nagitakan tsank)." *PBH*, 1975/3, 219–36.

#### ENGLISH

- Boyajian, Z. *Abu Lala Mahari*. (New York, 1948; n.p. 1958).  
 Chrakian, E. *Scent, Smile and Sorrow, Selected Verses (1891–1957) and Jottings from Notebooks*. (Watertown, MA, 1975).  
 Darbinian, R. "Ousta Karo." *Armenian Review*, Summer, 1958, 15–22.  
 Kudian, M. *The Muse of Sheerak*. (London, 1975).  
 ———. *Selected Poetry and Prose*. (Moscow, 1976).  
 Mangouni, N. "Illusion." *Lraber*, October 26, 1961, 4.  
 Manukean, M. "Abu Lala Mahari." *S*, 1973, 211–12, 337–38. 1974, 36–37, 132–33, 256–57. 1975, 114–15, 204–5.  
 "My Land Is an Orchard in Bloom." *Lraber*, January 12, 1957, 4.

Rottenberg, D. "To My Mother"; ["In the heart of the far Himalayas"]; "Bingyol"; "The Roll-Call." *SL*, 1975/8, 118–20.

Tempest, P. ["In my garden there's a weeping"]; ["A star of brightest magnitude"]; "Bell of Freedom"; ["From distant seas and desert grim"]; "To My Homeland"; ["Tonight beneath midsummer skies that glow"]; ["I would that death"]; "Omar Khayam Quarrels with Allah"; "The Death of a Nightingale." *SL*, 1975/8, 115–17, 121–22.

Varandyan, E. "If You Wish"; "I Will Give You My Soul"; "Homeless Nights"; "Night Descends with Cool Velvet Steps"; "O, Young Age, O, Full-Blooded Age"; "Oh, Impatient Heart, Wait"; "Oh, Homeland, Beloved Motherland." *Hoosharar*, 1956/15, 4–6.

———. "Before the Mother Star of the Skies"; "I Am a Bard, Singer of the Spring"; "The Leaves Fell from Wan Trees." *Hoosharar*, 1956/19, 10.

———. "Abu Lala Mahari." *Nor ašharh*, 1963/37, 4; 38, 4; 39, 4; 40, 4.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 6, 11, 29–30, 42.

*AP*, 249.

*SAP*, 5–7.

*WM*, 44–47.

#### FRENCH

Antonian, A. ["Toutes les nuits dans mon jardin"]; ["A maman"]; ["Une étoile est tombée des nues"]; ["Cloche de liberté"]; ["Des lointaines mers, des déserts arides"]; ["A l'heure qu'il est, aux confins des cieux"]; ["A ma patrie"]; ["Par une tranquille et bleue nuit d'été"]; ["Bingole"]; ["Cri de guerre"]; ["Quand viendra la mort"]; ["Ou Omar Khayyam polémique avec dieu"]; ["La mort du rossignol"]. *LS*, 200 (1975), 146–54.

Arax, "Le dernier printemps de Saadi." *LS*, 207 (1976), 129–32.

Makotinskaïa, "Le dernier printemps de Saadi." *La littérature soviétique*, 1946/12, 36–38.

Mardirossian, L. "A Avik"; "Mon pays." *OO* (Dec. 1960), 192–93.

Martirossian, L. "A Ravenne." *La littérature soviétique*, 1957/1, 3.

Minassian, J. *Abou-lala Mahari*. (Paris, 1952).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 157–60.

Gamarra, P. E. 47–50.

*FPA*, 45–46.

*LPA*, 200–3.

#### GERMAN

"Das Glück des Lebens. (Reden der Schriftsteller und Kunst, schaffenden)." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1949/11, 227–29.

"Meiner Mutter." *Mitteilungen über Armenien*, 160 (1958), 7.

Noeren, H., and Nazariantz, L. "Abul Ala Mahari." *Der neue Orient*, 6 (1919/2), 77–83.

Schick, M. "Du begreifst mich nicht"; "Dem ewigen Gedenken S.G. Sagijans." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1946/4, 75–76.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AD*, 38–40.

*ALG*, 129–30.

## ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 247–54.

## RUSSIAN

Isaakian, Avik, A. *Ia upodobil serdtse nebu*. (Erevan, 1988).

*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1952).

*Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1970).

*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1974).

*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1952).

*Izbrannye sochineniia*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1956).

*Izbrannye stikhi*. (Moscow, 1945).

Khachatriants, Ia. *Izbrannaia proza*. (Erevan, 1947).

———. *Znamia nadezhdy. Rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1948).

Khitarova, S. *Umniki goroda Nukima: Skazki*. (Erevan, 1985).

*Mger iz Sasuna*. (Erevan, 1939; Moscow, 1939).

*Pesni*. (Moscow, 1907). ("Tsvety Araza," vyp.1).

*Stikhotvoreniia i poemy*. (Moscow, 1960).

## SPANISH

Agayan, H. *Abu Lala Mahari*. (Buenos Aires, 1929).

"La felicidad de la vida." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1949/11, 206–7.

## Bibliographies

Babaiian, A. *Avetik Isaakian: Bibliogr. 1899–1976*. (Moscow, 1980).

Hanzadyan, P., et al. *Avetik Isahakyan (1875–1957), kensamatenagitakan tsank*. 2 parts. (Erevan, 1976, 1977).

Mkrтчian, L. *Avetik Isaakian na russkom iazyke*. (Erevan, 1964).

[Nazikyan, A.] "Avetik Isahakyan steltzagortzutyunneri t'argmanutyunnerē (matenagitakan tsank)." *PBH*, 1975/3, 219–36.

## Criticism

Abelyan, H. "Avetik Isahakyanē haykakan žolovrdakan ēposi masin." *L*, 1970/9, 42–53.

———. "Avetik Isahakyan 'Sasma Mher' poemi steltzagortzakan patmutyunits." *L*, 1972/9, 41–49.

———. "Avetik Isahakyan 'Sasma Mher' vipergi anavart errord tarberakē." *PBH*, 1972/4, 111–22.

———. *Isahakyanē ev žolovrdakan ēposē*. (Erevan, 1975).

Adamyan, A. "Avetik Isahakyan ašakertakan gortzē." *T*, 1956/10, 99–100.

Afrikyan, G. "Erku huš." *SG*, 1975/8, 142–45.

Aharonean, V. "Aw. Isahakeani 'Im yušerits' hatorē." *HK*, 26 (1948/2), 106–7.

Ałababyan, S. "Av. Isahakyan vał šrjani k'narergutyunē." *SG*, 1984/7, 126–29.

Alek'sanyan, E. "Isahakyan ergitzakan liro-ēposē. 'Usta Karo' vepi masin." *SG*, 1975/4, 126–31.

Ananyan, G. "N. Ałbalyani namaknerē Av. Isahakyanin." *BEH*, 1989/2, 57–64.

Araťkelyan, V. *Avetik Isahakyan poeziayi lezva-očakan arandznahatkuťyunnerē*. (Erevan, 1954).

Aramean, H. "Veryišumner Awetik Isahakeani p'arizean keankēn." *Z* (amsat'ert'), 2/1–10 (1958), 4.

Arveladze, B. "Avetik Isahakyanē ev vrats grakanutyunē." *SG*, 1975/10, 140–44.

Asatryan, A. *Avetik Isahakyan kyankē ev steltzagortzutyunnerē*. (Erevan, 1940).

- Atayan, R. "Ditoluťyunner 'Avetik' Isahakyaně ev hay ergě' hartsı artiv." *EJ*, 1975/11, 33–36.
- . "Ork'an šat ban tolets na . . ." *SG*, 1975/2, 104–12.
- Avagyan, R. "Avetik' Isahakyanı ev Efiše Charentsi dimankarnerě Hayastani foni vra." *SG*, 1984/8, 109–25.
- "Avetik' Isahakean." *B*, 66 (1908), 351–54.
- Bagarat. "Rusahay grakanuťenēn. Awetis Isahakeants." *AM*, 1900, 115–23. (On *Erger u vērker*).
- Balucan, H. "Avetik' Isahakean." *Z* (amsatert'), 2 (1958/9–10), 1–2.
- Berberean, M. "Thur melediner. (H. Haynē–Aw. Isahakean–Š. Kurlinean)." *A*, 1908, 157–64.
- Chōpanean, A. "Avetik' Isahakean." *ANA*, 7 (1936/4), 49–57.
- Darbinyan, V. "Šarzman patkerě 'Abu-Lala-Mahari' poemum." *SG*, 1976/11, 149–52.
- Demirčyan, D. "Avetik' Isahakyanı steltzagortzuťyan žolovrdaynut'yuně." *T*, 1955/11, 3–12.
- Dzhanpoladian, M. "O legende Isaakiana 'Lilit'." *BEH*, 1975/2, 31–42.
- Eremcan, A. *Akademikos Avetik' Isahakeani pōēziayi himnakan gtzerě*. (New Julfa, 1946).
- . *Isahakeani het Venetikum (usanolakan yuđer)*. (Teheran, 1946).
- Evgenov, S. "Banasteltzneri avagaguyně." *SG*, 1964/10, 112–19.
- Gabrielyan, H. "Handipumner Avetik' Isahakyanı het." *BEH*, 1975/2, 51–54.
- Gařssarian, S. "Avetik' Issahakian." *LS*, 200 (1975), 140–45.
- . "Avetik' Issahakian." *SL*, 1975/8, 108–14. (English).
- Grigorian, K. *Avetik Isaakian. Ocherki tvorchestva*. (Moscow, 1954).
- . *Tvorcheskii put' Avetika Isaakiana*. (Moscow, 1963).
- Grigoryan, A. "Isahakyanı banasteltzuťyunnerě spyurkahay kompozitorneri steltzagortzuťyunnerum." *PBH*, 1975/3, 50–76.
- Gullakyan, S. "Avetik' Isahakyanı 'Ała Nazarě'." *SG*, 1965/10, 88–93.
- Hachatryan, A. "Azatagrakan paykarě Av. Isahakyanı knarerguťyan mej." *L*, 1985/9, 30–39.
- . *Avetik' Isahakyanı sirerguťyuně*. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Avetik' Isahakyanı hayrenasirakan poezian*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Hahverdyan, L. *Isahakyanı kyankn u gortzě*. (Erevan, 1975).
- . "Isahakyanı sirayin knarě." *SG*, 1975/10, 103–9.
- Hakobyan, N. "Pokr Mherě Avetik' Isahakyanı vipergum." *BEH*, 1975/2, 43–50.
- Hambardzumyan, H. "Handipumner Varpeti het." *SG*, 1975/2, 112–16.
- Haruťyunyan, H. "Žolovrdakan bať u bani harstuťyuně." *SG*, 1975/10, 132–35.
- Haruťyunyan, S. "Isahakyan." *SG*, 1983/9, 106–21.
- Horšidyan, T. "Avetik' Isahakyanı steltzagortzuťyunnerě Zabel Boyajyanı targ-manuťyamb." *PBH*, 1975/3, 65–69.
- Hovhannisyan, G. *Avetik' Isahakyanı ardzakě*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . *Isahakyanı steltzagortzakan ašharhě*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . *Avetik' Isahakyan*. (Erevan, 1975).
- . "Isahakyanı steltzagortzakan uľu skizbě." *PBH*, 1975/1, 23–32.
- . "Hay grakanuťyunn u arvestě Avetik' Isahakyanı gnahatmamb." *L*, 1975/10, 20–27.
- Hovhannisyan, H. "Handipumner." *SG*, 1975/10, 64–69.

- Hovnan, G. *Avetik Isahakyan*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Hovsep'yan, Ė. "Inchpes ē Isahakyann ėnkalel u marmnavorel vipakan Mheri kerparē." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1986/2, 95–106.
- Hunanyan, A. "Avetik' Isahakyanġ k'narakan patmvatzkneri karutsvatzk'ayin arandznahatku'yunnerē." *PBH*, 1976/3, 139–44.
- Inčikyan, A. *Avetik Isahakyan*. (Erevan, 1944, 1955, 1977).
- . "Avetik' Isahakyanē ev hay klasik grakanu'ryan traditsianerē." *T*, 1955/11, 13–24.
- . *Avetik Isaakian*. (Erevan, 1956). (Russian).
- . A. "Metz banasteltzn u hayrenaserē." *SG*, 1958/10, 90–98.
- . "'Abu Lala Mahari' poemi na'hnakan tarberakē." *PBH*, 1968/4, 111–24. (Im k'aravanē).
- . "Avetik' Isahakyanġ 'Hišatakarane'." *PBH*, 1977/2, 99–104.
- Isaakian, Avik. "Iz istorii russkikh perevodov poezii Isaakiana." *PBH*, 1987/1, 40–54.
- . *Avetik Isaakian i Rossiia*. (Moscow, 1988).
- Isahakyan-100. Hobelyanakan taregru'yun*. (Erevan, 1978).
- Isahakyan, Abas. *Avetik' Isahakyanġ masin (aš'harhi mtavorakanneri namaknerits)*. (Erevan, 1971).
- Isahakyan, A. V. "Isahakyanē ev Blokē." *PBH*, 1983/4, 58–68.
- Isahakyan, Avik. "Žolovrdi anpartu'ryan artatsolumē Isahakyanġ ardzakum." *SG*, 1972/12, 151–58.
- . "Avetik' Isahakyanē rusakan poeziayi targmanich." *SG*, 1978/10, 143–52.
- . "Isahakyanē ev Tolstoyē." *SG*, 1981/3, 119–28.
- . *Avetik' Isahakyanē ev rus grakanu'yunē*. (Erevan, 1984).
- Išhanyan, R. "Isahakyanġ steltzagortzu'ryan lezvakan zargatsumē." *BEH*, 1975/2, 13–30.
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Avetik' Isahakyanġ 'Abu-lala Maharin' ev romantikakan poemi avanduytnerē." *PBH*, 1975/3, 43–64.
- . "Avetik' Isahakyanġ k'narergu'ryan herosē." *SG*, 1975/10, 70–91.
- . *Chors gagar, Tumanyan, Isahakyan, Teryan, Charents*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Kanayan, H. *Avetik' Isahakyanġ lezun*. (Erevan, 1940).
- Kankava, G. *Avetik Isaakian i gruzinskaia literatura. [Na pravakh rukopisi]*. (Erevan, 1960).
- K'aramyan, M. "Avetik' Isahakyanē Vrastanum." *SG*, 1965/10, 84–87.
- Karapetyan, T. "Avetik' Isahakyanē ev Vrastanē." *SG*, 1975/8, 133–41.
- Kirakosyan, L. "Avetik' Isahakyanġ hušagrut'yunē." *SG*, 1968/5, 130–36.
- . "Avetik' Isahakyanġ na'hasovetakan šrjani hraparakahosut'yunē." *PBH*, 1969/1, 163–70.
- K'iwfēčean, Y. "Rusahay grakanutenēn—Awetis Isahakean." *HG*, 1912/11, 31–37.
- Łanalanyan, A. "Žolovrdakan avandut'yunneri isahakyanakan mšakumnerē." *PBH*, 1975/4, 63–75.
- Łanalanyan, H. *Isahakyanġ lirikan*. (Erevan, 1940).
- . *Avetik' Isahakyan*. (Erevan, 1955, 1985).
- . *Avetik' Isahakyan: hušer*. (Erevan, 1975).
- . "Hay dasakan poeziayi jahakirē." *SG*, 1975/10, 126–31.
- Laribjanyan, G. *Avetik' Isahakyan*. (Erevan, 1985).

- Manukyan, S. "Hangutsayin hartseri skzbunk'ayin k'nnut'yun." *SG*, 1982/8, 142–44. (On Ēd. Jrbašyan's *Chors gagař*, . . .).
- Melk'onyan, H. "Barimastov paymanavorvatš očakan gortzuneut'yuně Av. Isahakyan ardzakum." *L*, 1984/3, 10–17.
- . "Kirařakan olortov paymanavorvatš očakan gortzatzut'yunnerě Av. Isahakyan getarvestakan ardzakum." *BEH*, 1984/1, 205–11.
- Mirza-Avakian, M. "Rabota A. Bloka nad perevodami stikhov Isaakiana." *PBH*, 1960/4, 179–95.
- Mkrtchian, L. *Avetik Isaakian i russkaia literatura*. (Erevan, 1963, 1975).
- . "Avetik Isaakian i simvolizm." *T*, 1965/10, 25–36.
- Mkryan, M. *Isahakyan i humanizmě*. (Erevan, 1975).
- . "Mardasirut'yan poezian." *BEH*, 1975/2, 3–12.
- Mnatsakanyan, V. "Isahakyan shrankě." *SG*, 1973/10, 127–37. (On his decision to repatriate).
- . "Metz banasteltzn u k'ařak'atsin." *SG*, 1975/10, 92–102.
- . "Serundneri metz řamanakakitsě." *L*, 1975/10, 3–19.
- Motalova, L. "Mi k'ani ditofut'yunner Avetik Isahakyan barapařari masin." *T*, 1965/6, 43–50.
- Movsisyan, H. "Avetik Isahakyan erkeri țargmanut'yunnerě Iranum." *PBH*, 1975/3, 77–82.
- Muřefyan, A. "Murč kam zndan." *BEH*, 1979/2, 140–52.
- . "Avetik Isahakyan patanekan banasteltzut'yunnerě." *SG*, 1980/6, 115–21.
- . "Av. Isahakyan layptsigyan tarineri k'narergut'yuně." *L*, 1980/9, 17–30.
- . *Avetik Isahakyan. Vař tariner: 1875–1898*. (Erevan, 1983).
- Nazikyan, A. "[A. Isahakyaně] ötar lezunerov." *SG*, 1975/10, 144–45.
- Oganian, Z. "Aleksandr Blok kak perevodchik poezii Isaakiana." *PBH*, 1973/4, 137–42.
- Öřakan, Y. "Metz varpeti Awetik Isahakeani yobeleani ariřov." *S*, 1946, 89–93.
- Oskerchyan, A. "Avetik Isahakyaně ev řusakan hetapořut'yuně." *SG*, 1981/9, 104–18.
- Partizuni, V. "Isahkyaně Teryani řntertsmamb." *SG*, 1975/6, 122–34.
- Pěřiktařlean, N. "Awetik Isahakeaně uriř grořneru masin." *HK*, 41 (1963/4), 20–22.
- [Pöyačean, Z.] "Zapel Poyačyani antip namaknerě Avetik Isahakyanin." *SG*, 1986/9, 121–24.
- Řuhkyan, H. *K'san tari varpeti het*. (Erevan, 1975).
- Salakhyan, A. "Re-reading Isaakyan." *SG*, 1966/3, 162–64.
- Sarinyan, S. "Avetik Isahakyan." *PBH*, 1975/3, 27–42.
- . "Nor řosk isahakyanagitakan bnagavarum." *SG*, 1970/9, 116–20.
- Siras, H. *K'sanmek tari Avetik Isahakyan het*. (Erevan, 1984).
- Slovo ob Avetike Isaakiane. Sbornik statei*. (Erevan, 1975).
- Smirnova, V. "Avetik Isaakyan." *SL*, 1956/7, 178–80. (English).
- T. N. "Awetik Isahakeani yiřatakin." *B*, 115 (1957), 237–39.
- Tadevosyan, Ř. "Isahakyaně ev Lermontově." *SG*, 1975/10, 135–40.
- Tiřonov, N. "Avetik Isahakyan." *SG*, 1975/10, 9–19.
- Torosyan, ř. "Zruyts Isahakyan het." *SG*, 1975/10, 30–40.
- Tzařkuni, Z. *Avetik Isahakean*. (Cairo, 1946).



Vauni, S. *Ob Avetike Isaakiane*. (Erevan, 1971).

*Vershiny: Aleksandr Blok—perevodchik Avetika Isaakiana*. (Erevan, 1980). (In Russian and Armenian).

Zaryan, N. "Varpeti het." *SG*, 1975/10, 41–59.

Zaryan, R. *Avetik Isahakyan*. (Erevan, 1974).

## **IŠHAN, MUŠEL** (1913–1990)

Pen name: Mušel Išhan.

Born Mušel Čentērēčean in Sivrihisar, Turkey. Poet, novelist, playwright. Education in Armenian schools in Damascus, Cyprus (Melkonian, spelled Melgonean) and Beirut. His higher studies at the University of Brussels (1938–40) were interrupted due to World War II. Returned to Beirut in 1940, and for many years he taught at the Nšan Palančean Čemaran, one of the leading Armenian high schools in Beirut.

### **Texts**

*Tunerun ergē*. (Beirut, 1936). (Verse).

*Krakē*. (Beirut, 1938, 1959). (Verse).

*Hayastan*. (Aleppo, 1946; Teheran, 1961). (Verse).

*Keank u eraz*. (Beirut, 1949). (Verse).

*Erek metz hayer*. (Beirut, 1951).

*Hatsi ew loysi hamar*. (Beirut, 1951, 1974). (Novel).

*Mušel Mamikonean*. (Beirut, 1951).

*Hatsi ew siroy hamar*. (Beirut, 1956). (Novel).

*Ołjoyn kez, keank*. (Beirut, 1958). (Verse).

*Oski ašun*. (Beirut, 1963). (Verse).

*Tařapank*. (Beirut and Antelias, 1968). (Verse).

*Meřnilē orkan džuar ē*. (Beirut, 1971). (Play).

*Mnas barov, mankuřiwñ*. (Beirut, 1974). (Autobiography).

*Spasum*. (Beirut, 1977). (Story).

*Sařnaranēn elatz mardē*. (Beirut, 1979). (Play).

*Taterařaler*. (Beirut, 1980). (Plays).

### **Other works**

*Ardi hay grakanuřiwñ*. 3 vols. (Beirut, 1973–75).

### **Criticism**

Baluean, H. "Grķeru mōt—1. Tunerun ergē: banasteltzutiwnner Mušel Išhani." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1937/2), 12–13.

Farman, S. "Tunerun ergē." *HK*, 15 (1936–37/7), 175–76.

Garačean, E. M. *Išhani 'Oski ašunē'*. (Beirut, 1964).

Parsamean, M. "Nor vēp mē—'Hatsi ew loysi hamar.'" *HK*, 30 (1952/5), 111–12.

## **IWAN** (1800–1865)

Pen name: Iwan.

Yovhannēs Sargsean Sargseants was a minstrel (*ašut*) from Astrakhan.

### **Poetry**

*THG*, 142–46.

**JAVAĤETSI, (1874–1937)**

Pen name: Javaĥetsi.

Born Łazaros Tēr-Grigorean in the village of Gandza (Bogdanovka, Georgia). Brother of Vahan Tērean (q.v.). Graduated from the Nersisean school of Tiflis and taught in Armenian schools. Life in the countryside, especially its social aspects, is a predominant theme in his short stories.

**Texts (stories)**

*Jawahki alētē*. (Tiflis, 1900).

*Krakē*. (Tiflis, 1903).

*Patkerner*. Book 1. (Tiflis, 1905).

*Patkerner*. (Erevan, 1930).

*Patkerner*. (Erevan, 1936).

**JIWANI, (1846–1909)**

Pen name: Ašut Jiwani.

Born Serovbē Lewonean in the village of Karzah, in the region of Aĥalkalak, Georgia. A distinguished *ašut*. Mastered his art through apprenticeship and self-instruction. Moved to Tiflis in the mid-1860s. In 1868 he settled in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia), but he traveled extensively throughout the region. Lived in Tiflis from 1895 until his death.

**Collections**

*Ergeri žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1936).

Sahakyan, A. *Jivanu knarē*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Knar. Liakatar hawakatzu inknuroyn ew poĥadrakan erkasirutiwnneri. Otanaworner ew ardzak*. 2 vols. Vol. 1 (Tiflis, 1900). Vol. 2 (Vaĥaršapat, 1904).

Sahakyan, A. *Erger*. (Erevan, 1988).

**Texts (verse)**

*Ašēt Jivanu ergerē*. (Alexandrapol, 1882, 1886, 1893; Tiflis, 1912).

*Ašēt Ļaribi hēkeatē, handerdz ergerov. Poĥadrutiwn*. (Alexandrapol, 1887; Tiflis, 1897; Constantinople, 1922).

**Translations****ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES**

AP, 121, 261–62.

**FRENCH**

Tchobanian, A. *Les plus belles chansons de Djivani, le grand poète populaire arménien*. (Paris, 1919).

———. “Quelques chansons de Djivani.” *REArm*, 1 (1921), 426–31.

**FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES**

RA, 2, 297–311.

TA, 279–91.

**RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES**

AAP, 350–56.

BPA, 265–66.

SHAP, 29–30.

**Criticism**

Sahakyan, A. *Hayrenašunch knar*. (Erevan, 1965).

———. “Žołovrdneri barekamutyan ergichē.” *T*, 1959/8, 65–76.

Stepanean, Y. “Ašut Jiwanin ew ir steltzagortzutiwnē.” *HK*, 22 (1944/3), 38–48.

## KAMSARAKAN, TIGRAN (1866–1941)

Pen names: Antsord, Aseł, B. Tēr-Zak'arean, Molorak, Net Nestor, Ōvkitē, Piwnik, Šolegrich, Z, ZZZ.

A native of Constantinople, educated in the local Aramean school. At the age of twenty, he became a literary celebrity thanks to his novel *Varžapetin aljikē*, which was acclaimed after a good deal of initial controversy. He rarely contributed to Armenian literature after fleeing Constantinople during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s. He first settled in Egypt (1895–1919) and then moved to Paris for good in 1919. Died in Vichy.

### Texts

*Varžapetin aljikē*. (Constantinople, 1888, 1921, 1930; Cairo, 1941; Erevan, 1956). (Novel).

Sargsyan, R. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1984). (Includes works by Kamsarakan and Tigran Chēōkiwrean).

### Other works

*Širvanzadē ew ir gortzē*. (Constantinople, 1911).

### Texts in periodicals

*ANA*, 3 (1932/5–6), 43–47; (1934/5–6), 90; (1935/1–2), 55–58; (1938/5–6), 1–9. *M*, 1886/3813, 779–84. 1889/3927, 51–55. 1892/3956, 11–18; 3957, 35–38; 3959, 71–76; 3972, 279–82. *SG*, 1966/7, 123–26.

### Translations (French)

J. “Haro.” *La Patrie* 1908, 113 (Constantinople).

### Criticism

Chiftē-Saraf, Ō. “Siruatz dēmker–Tigran Kamsarakan.” *M*, 1901/48, 755–56.

Galayčean, A. “Tigran Kamsarakan.” *S*, 1966, 10–13.

Kotikyan, A. “Tigran Kamsarakan.” *SG*, 1966/7, 118–22.

Margaryan, H. “Tigran Kamsarakani grakan žaranguṭyan šurjē.” *T*, 1961/4, 33–46.

———. *Tigran Kamsarakan, kyankē ev steltzagortzutyunē*. (Erevan, 1964).

Ōšakan, Y. “Tigran Kamsarakan.” *S*, 1941, 65–73.

P[rošean], P. “Kamsarakan, T. Varžapetin aljikē, K. Polis, 1888.” *Murč*, 1889/5, 790–93.

Šahnur. “T'iraksutiwn.” *AM*, 1888, 483–85. (On *Varžapetin aljikē* and others).

## KAPUTIKYAN, SILVA (1919–)

A native of Erevan and a winner of the USSR literary prize (1952). Poet; early in her career she wrote poetry for children. Completed her training in Armenian language and literature at the State University of Erevan (1936–41), and studied at the Gorky Institute for literature (1949–50). Her frequent travels abroad have taken her to the Middle East, Europe, the United States, Canada, and Japan, resulting in two travel books.

## Collections

- K'ertuatner*. (Aleppo, 1954).  
*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Beirut, 1963).  
*Hatēntir*. (Beirut, 1963).  
*Erkeri žolovatzu*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1973).  
*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1979).  
*Erker*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1984–85).

## Texts (verse)

- Hatutsum*. (Erevan, 1942).  
*Saryakner*. (Erevan, 1942).  
*Erku zruyts manukneri het*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Vahaniki erazē*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Örerī het*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Zangvi aptin*. (Erevan, 1947).  
*Ays im erkirn ē*. (Erevan, 1949).  
*Pokrik Ara, akanj ara*. (Erevan, 1950, 1971).  
*Depi Moskva*. (Erevan, 1951).  
*Im harazatnerē*. (Erevan, 1951, 1953).  
*Mer lalikē-pokrik sirun mer balikē*. (Erevan, 1952, 1955, 1957).  
*Tanē, bakum, pōlotsum*. (Erevan, 1953).  
*Srtabats zruyts*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Bari ert*. (Erevan, 1957).  
*Mi tarov ēl metzatsank*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Arden gitem nkarel*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Mtorumner čanaparhi kesin*. (Erevan, 1961, 1977).  
*Menk ōgnum enk mayrikin*. (Erevan, 1961).  
*Karavannerē der kaylum en*. (Erevan, 1964, 1973). (Account of a visit to the Middle East).  
*Mer pōšekul mekenan*. (Erevan, 1964).  
*Yot kayaranner*. (Erevan, 1965).  
*Im ējē*. (Erevan, 1968).  
*Erg ergots*. (Erevan, 1970).  
*Pokrik Ara, akanj ara*. (Erevan, 1971, 1981).  
*Depi ĥorkē leṛan*. (Erevan, 1972).  
*Ĥčankar hogu ev kartezi guynerits*. (Erevan, 1976). (Account of a visit to North America).  
*Im žamanakē*. (Erevan, 1979).  
*Lilit*. (Erevan, 1981).  
*Dzmeṛ ē galis*. (Erevan, 1983).  
*Tzałkanots*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 "Hayastan-Kipros ertuĥiov. Ulegrut'yun." *SG*, 1984/8, 53–96.  
*Girs mna hišatakot*. (Erevan, 1988).

## Bibliographies

- Išhanyan, R. *Silva Kaputikyan*. (Erevan, 1987).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

- Kelikian, H. "Words to My Son." *Ararat*, Autumn, 1961, 39.

- Mesrobian, P. "My Majestic Sayat-Nova." *L*, November 2, 1968, 4.  
 Rottenberg, D. "My Sources." *SL*, 1966/3, 140. Also published in *SL*, 1980/6, 69.  
 ———. "Welcome." *SL*, 1969/1, 138–39. Also published in *SL*, 1972/11, 62–63.  
 ———. "Motherhood." *SL*, 1975/3, 123.  
 Tempest, P. "Song of Songs." *SL*, 1979/7, 93. Also published in *SL*, 1980/6, 68.  
 Vynott, J. "Welcome." *SL*, 1960/1, 121.  
 Wettlin, M. "Song of the Stones." *SL*, 1973/9, 125–26.  
 Zheleznova, I. "Song of Spring"; ["You're gone"]; "A Mother's Lullaby." *Lraber*, June 5, 1956, 4.  
 ———. "Partings." *SL*, 1969/1, 139.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 36–39.

#### FRENCH

- Antonian, A. "A la mère." *LS*, 195 (1975/3), 128–29.  
 Falk, S. "Chant des pierres d'Arménie." *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 142.  
 Gaucheron, J. "Mes sources." *OO*, 167 (Nov. 1972), 76. Also published in *LS*, 258 (1980), 82–83.  
 Karvovski, A. "Ton monument." *OO*, 135 (March 1970), 100.  
 Martirosian, L. "La Marseillaise en Arménie." *La littérature soviétique*, 1954/7, 132–33.  
 ———. "Si mon amour . . ."; "La plaine de l'Ararat." *OO* (Dec. 1960), 133–34. Also published in *OO*, 167 (Nov. 1972), 78.  
 ———. "Quand le telephone se tait." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 60. Also published in *OO*, 167 (Nov. 1972), 77.  
 Yoccoz, D. "Cantique des cantiques." *LS*, 247 (1979), 102–3. Also published in *LS*, 258 (1980), 83–84.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Gaucheron, J. E. 93–94.  
*LPA*, 361–64.

#### GERMAN

- Leschnitzer, F. "Mein Woher." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 139.  
 Remané, M. *Kleine Gäste*. (Berlin, 1961).  
 Schaginjan, M. "In Zachnadsor, in Zachnadsor . . ." *Leben und Leute in Armenien*. (Berlin, 1947), 67.

#### RUSSIAN

- Chasy ozhidaniia: Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1983).  
*Ia, Alesha i Ali*. [Stikhi. Dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow, 1957, 1965).  
*Izbrannaia lirika*. (Moscow, 1956).  
*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1989).  
*Krovliia Armenii*. (Moscow, 1981).  
*Liricheskie stikhi*. (Moscow, 1955).  
*Lirika*. (Moscow, 1964).  
*Masha risuet*. [Stikhi. Dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow, 1960).  
 Mazmanian, M., and Fima, G. *Karavany eshche v puti*. (Moscow, 1969; Erevan, 1970).  
*Moi rodnye. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1951, 1952).  
*Moi rodnye. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1952).

- Moia stranitsa.* (Moscow, 1970).  
*Moia tropka na dorogakh mira.* (Moscow, 1989).  
*Ogonek v okne.* (Moscow, 1961).  
*Pamiatki: Izbrannoe.* (Erevan, 1988).  
*Razdum'ia na polputi. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1962).  
*Rozovye kamni. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1959).  
 Smolianskaia, T. *Meridiany karty i dushi.* (Moscow, 1982).  
 ———, et. al. *Vstrechi bez rastavaniia.* (Erevan, 1987).  
 Spendiarova, T. *Masha ne plachet.* [Stikhi. Dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow, 1954).  
 ———. *Masha obedaet.* [Stikhi. Dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960).  
 ———. *Masha rabotaet.* [Stikhi. Dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow, 1963).  
*Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1947).  
*Stikhotvoreniia.* (Moscow, 1959).  
 Tokmachev, I., and Spendiarov, T. *Maminy pomoshchnitsy.* (Odessa, 1987).  
 Tokmakov, I. *Posidi, poslushai.* [Stikhi. Dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow, 1969).  
 Tokmakova, I. and Akim, E. *Tsvetnik: Stikhi.* (Erevan, 1988).  
*Trevozhnyi den': Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1985).  
*V dobryi put.* (Moscow, 1954).  
*V Moskvu.* [Stikhi dlia doshk. vozr.]. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1951).  
*Zdravstvuite, druž'ia. Stikhi.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Zhivu ia serdstem.* (Erevan, 1963).

#### SPANISH

- Alberti, R. y Maria Teresa Leon. "Mis origenes." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 139.

#### Criticism

- Aristakesyan, A. "Silva Kaputikyani sirergutyunē ev sirayin lirikayi mi k'ani hartser." *SG*, 1966/3, 88–101.  
 ———. "K'alak'atsiakan motivnerē Silva Kaputikyani steltzagortzut'yan mej (1955–65)." *L*, 1966/10, 30–41.  
 Galstyan, H. "Nor pahanjneri hamemat." *SG*, 1974/8, 130–38. (Also discusses P. Sevak, V. Davt'yan).  
 Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Žamanaki ev taratzut'yan hanguytsnerum." *SG*, 1977/4, 151–60. (On *Hčankār hogu . . .*).  
 Manukyan, S. "Silva Kaputikyan." *SG*, 1959/8, 134–35.  
 Meželaytis, Ė. "Hogu ev k'artezi mijōreakanner." *SG*, 1980/5, 151–55.

#### KARAPET BAĻĪŠETSI (c1475–c1520?)

A poet and scribe who hailed from BaĻēš (Bitlis). He was a celibate priest (*vardapet*), and at some point he may have become the father superior of the monastery of Aṛak'elots in Muš.

#### Texts (verse)

- "Taġ ašharhatsoys geġetsik." *B*, 38 (1880), 97–100. Also published under the title "Taġ araratzots asatseal i Karapetē" in *HA*, 51 (1937), 328–38.  
 "Oġb i veray aṛšawanats Šah Ismayēli." *REArm*, 1 (1920), fasc. 2, 94–101. Also published in *HA*, 51 (1937), 338–43.

“Taġ vasn vardin” (“Pulpuln ē hager i yotēn kōšik”). *MKH*, 246. Also published in *TH*, 72–73, and *KNZ*, 2, 14–15.

“I hrahang hambagē jahasaneann lerinn. Erg inch sa tařēndzereal bariwķn haykakan, oro katseal taġiwķn homerakan ogeal oĉiw ew barainakan kocheal zmasuns hnazandakan” (“Amenayni ěskizbn es em”). *BEH*, 1975/2, 185–92.

### Anthologies

*SUM*, 1, 17–41.

### Translations (French)

Macler, F. “Oġb i veray arřawanats řah Ismayĉli.” *REArm*, 1 (1920), fasc. 2, 101–6.

### Criticism

Hachatryan, P. *Hay mijnadaryan patmakan oġber* (řD–řĖ *dd.*). (Erevan, 1969), pp. 92–106.

## KARVARENTS, GĖORG (1892–1946)

Pen name: GĖorg Karvarents.

Born GĖorg Arapaĉean in Bolu (northwest of Ankara, south of Zonguldak, Turkey) and educated in Smyrna and at the American College in Partizak (Bahĉecik, Turkey). Taught in Constantinople until World War I. Survived the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915 and resumed teaching in Greece (1922–43). Died in Milan and was buried at St. Lazarus, Venice.

### Texts (verse)

*Gerezmani tzałikner*. (Constantinople, 1921).

*Tawit ewolean*. (Athens, 1931).

*Banasteltzutiwn*. (Venice, 1977).

### Criticism

T. B. “Tawit ewolean.” *HK*, 11 (1932–33/2), 173–75.

## KICHIK-NĖVAY, (18th c.)

No biographical information is available for this *ařut*, save that he lived in Tiflis in the eighteenth century.

### Poetry

*MKH*, 534–35.

*SHA*, 307–26.

*THG*, 51–53.

## KIWRĊEAN, MELĊON (1859–1915)

Pen names: Awō, Hrand, Pontatsi, řahēn, řawasp, Třtakits i Pontos.

Equally well known by his real name and his pen name, Hrand. A journalist and writer of short stories. Born in the village of Hawaw (near Palu, Turkey). Attended Armenian educational institutions in the Ottoman capital and taught in Armenian schools in both Constantinople and Rodosto (Tekirdağ). Fled the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s and took refuge in Varna, Bulgaria. On

his return to Constantinople in 1898, he was arrested at the port and banished to Kastamonu. He returned to Constantinople ten years later and resumed his literary activities. Put to death by the Young Turks during the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915.

### Collections

*Amboljakan erker. 1. Panduhti keankēn.* (Paris, 1931).

### Texts in periodicals

*M*, 1890/3944, 339–42; 3945, 354–56; 3946, 376–79; 3951, 61–62. 1892/3972, 282–84. 1893/3982, 154–57; 3987, 231–33; 3989, 267–70; 3991, 300–2; 3993, 326–28; 3995, 360–62; 3997, 397–99.

*HG*, 1911/4, 10–15; 6, 8–13. 1913/10–11, 8–17.

*Nawasard*, 1914, 113–30.

*HK*, 30 (1952/5), 11.

### Criticism

Azatean, D. "Amboljakan erker (Hrand)." *HK*, 9 (1930–31/9), 93–95.

Gevorgyan, J. "Mel'kon Kyurčyanı ergitzankē." *PBH*, 1977/2, 119–27.

Sargsyan, G. "Mel'kon Kyurčyan." *PBH*, 1985/2, 93–102.

Siruni, H. "Mel'kon Kyurčyan." *SG*, 1971/9, 83–100.

## KIWRČEAN, MIKAYĒL (1879–1965)

Pen names: Arsēn Molar, Ditak, E. M. Kiwrōt (with E. Ōtean), Hamširak A., K'antak, Mēn Kēn, Mhitar Pontatsi, Paroyr, Petros Agat'an, Pont, Srčep' A., Zarmayr Sahakean.

Born in Constantinople and educated in the local Nersēsean and Pērpērean schools (1891–95). Settled in Alexandria, Egypt, in 1896, where he worked as a clerk in courts and as an employee of the Ottoman Bank. He was one of the founders of the literary periodical *Širak* (1905) and the newspaper *Arew*, which he edited from 1920 to 1923. Wrote a number of comedies jointly with E. Ōtean, but a considerable part of his prose is still scattered in the periodical press, including his best work, *Martik Ała*, serialized in *Nor Keank* of London, 1898–99, under the pen name "Paroyr," but never completed.

### Collections

*Anunin gišerē ew ayl patmuatzkner polysahay barkere.* (Cairo, [1963]).

### Texts

*Frankō-trkakan paterazmē kam Charšēlē Artin ała.* (Cairo, 1903). (Comedy; written with E. Ōtean).

*Herosaḡat.* (Cairo, 1928; Beirut, n.d.). (Play; written with E. Ōtean).

*I horots srti ḡōsk ēnd paštelwoyn.* (Beirut, 1960).

*K'san tari etk.* (Beirut, 1961).

## K'OCHAR, HRACHYA (1910–1965)

Pen name: Hrachya K'ochar.

Born Hrachya Gabrielyan in K'umlibujał, a village near Alaškert (Eleşkirt, Turkey), and orphaned in the Armenian massacres of 1915. Novelist and short story writer. He took refuge in Eastern Armenia and settled in Erevan in 1927.



Fought in World War II in the ranks of the Red Army. From 1946 to 1951, he was the secretary to the Union of Soviet writers of Armenia and editor of the literary periodical *Sovetakan grakanut'yun*. In 1954, he briefly became editor of *Ozni*, a satirical monthly. He was posthumously awarded the first Armenian State Prize for Literature in 1967.

### Collections

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1964–72).

*Ėntir erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1975, 1977).

K'ochar, M. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Vahan Vardyan*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Ōgsen Vaspuri čanaparhordut'yuně*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Žamanakner*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Herosneri tznundě*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Naḥōryakin*. (Erevan, 1943).

*Srbazan uḥt*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Grakanut'yun ev kyank*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Barekamut'yun*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Metz tan zavaknerě*. Book 1. (Erevan, 1952). Books 1 and 2 (Erevan, 1959).

*Vipakner ev patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Metz taregrut'yan ējerits*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Lusni sonatě*. (Erevan, 1963).

*Spitak girkě*. (Erevan, 1965).

*Gndapeti patmatzě*. (Erevan, 1967).

*Eprati kamurjin*. (Erevan, 1971).

*Nahapetě*. (Erevan, 1986).

"Erku namak." *SG*, 1980/7, 134–37. (Two letters addressed to Nairi Zaryan).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

"Sister." *Armenian Tribune*, December 14, 1946, 1, 4; December 21, 1946, 1, 3.

Talmy, V. "Naapet." *SL*, 1966/3, 75–96.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*WM*, 121–26.

#### FRENCH

Yeghiaian, A. E. 150–54.

#### GERMAN

M. S. "Die Schwester des Generals." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1946/4, 70–74.

Wrazek, I. "Naapet." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 81–104.

#### RUSSIAN

*Deti bol'shogo doma*. (Erevan, 1954, 1955, 1962 [2 books]; Moscow, 1955, 1956, 1966 [2 books]).

*Frontovye ocherki*. (Erevan, 1944).

*Iz stranits velikoi letopisi* [V. I. Lenin i bol'sheviki Armenii]. (Erevan, 1970).

*Lunnaia sonata*. [Sbornik povestei i rasskazov]. (Moscow, 1959).

*Mať*. (Rasskazy). (Moscow, 1961).

*Rasskazy*. (Erevan, 1950).

Salakhian, A., and Baiandur, A. *Naapet: Povest*. (Erevan, 1989).

## SPANISH

Alberdi, M. "Naapet." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 78–102.

## Criticism

- Grigoryan, A. "Hrachya K'ochari lezvakan arvestë." *T*, 1948/12, 25–38.  
 Hamazaspyan, V. "Hrachya K'ocharë im hušerum." *SG*, 1980/7, 127–33.  
 Łazanjan, V. "Hayrenakan paterazmë metz ktavi vra." *SG*, 1960/1, 134–35.  
 Margaryan, A. "Hrachya K'ochari patmvatzk'nerë ev vipaknerë." *T*, 1954/6, 3–32.  
 Matinyan, G. "Hrachya K'ochari ôragrut'yunë." *SG*, 1969/5, 112–16.  
 ———. "Azgayin čakatagri imastavorumë." *SG*, 1971/11, 137–45.  
 ———. "Hrachya K'ochari grakan k'nnadatut'yunë." *SG*, 1973/11, 147–51.  
 Mhitar'yan, A. "Hrachya k'ochar." *SG*, 1966/5, 122–28.  
 Nazaryan, Š. *Hrachya K'ochar*. (Erevan, 1962).  
 Noruni, Y. *Hrachey K'ochari 'Spitak girkë'*. (Beirut, 1967).  
 Sołomonyan, S. "Hrachya K'ochar." *SG*, 1962/8, 105–25.  
 Tatikyan, Š. "Im lavaguyn barekamë." *SG*, 1980/10, 104–9.  
 Vardanyan, E. "Hrachya K'ochari steltzagortzut'yunneri barapašarë." *L*, 1975/8, 21–30.

## KORYUN, MKRTICH (1913–1984)

Pen name: Mkrtich Koryun.

Born Koryun Mkrtchyan in the village of Łzlchaĥĥaĥ, in the region of Kars (now in Turkey). A poet, fabulist, and writer of children's literature. Fleeing the Armenian massacres of 1915, Koryun's family first moved to Alexandrapol (renamed Leninakan under the Soviets, now Gyumri) and later settled in Erevan. Acquired his education in Leninakan and Erevan, graduating from Erevan State University in 1937.

## Collections

- Hatëntir*. (Erevan, 1976).  
*Mihatoryak*. (Erevan, 1976).  
*Anmeł katakner*. (Erevan, 1980).

## Texts

- Temperi herosnerë*. (Erevan, 1932). (Verse).  
*Kyanki ev siro erger*. (Erevan, 1937). (Verse).  
*Tzalikn u metun*. (Erevan, 1937). (Verse).  
*Charikn u Kajarikë*. (Erevan, 1938). (Tale).  
*Hanelukner*. (Erevan, 1938). (Riddles).  
*Ĥorĥrdavor gorgë*. (Erevan, 1938). (Riddles, stories).  
*Tzałkadzor*. (Erevan, 1938). (Verse).  
*Hekiat'ner*. (Erevan, 1941). (Tales).  
*Mer patashanë*. (Erevan, 1941). (Verse).  
*Partizanë*. (Erevan, 1942). (Verse).  
*Mankakan piesner*. (Erevan, 1944). (Plays for children).  
*Arakner, hekiat'ner, patmvatzk'ner*. (Erevan, 1945). (Fables and stories).  
*Kamo (Patmakensagrakan vipak)*. (Erevan, 1947, 1955, 1958 [revised and expanded]). (Story of Kamo [Simon Ter-Petrosyan, 1882–1922]).  
*Im nverë*. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Manukneri het*. (Erevan, 1956). (Verse).  
*Karmir gafa*. (Erevan, 1959, 1969).

- Mankakan erker.* (Erevan, 1959). (Verse).  
*Hanelukner.* (Erevan, 1961). (Riddles).  
*Hekiatner, piesner.* (Erevan, 1961). (Tales and plays).  
*Aṛakner.* (Erevan, 1964). (Fables).  
*Dasēnker.* (Erevan, 1967).  
*Hanelukner.* (Erevan, 1970). (Riddles).  
*Im ēntertsaranē.* (Erevan, 1971).  
*Aṛakner.* (Erevan, 1973). (Fables).  
*Anmeṭ katakner.* (Erevan, 1980).  
*Mankakan ašharh.* (Erevan, 1982).  
 "Suren Spandaryan." *SG*, 1982/12, 106–16. (A passage from a novel of the same title).  
*Dprotsakan tatron. Piesner.* (Erevan, 1984).  
*Toṛan ev papi achkerov.* (Erevan, 1986).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

- Basni.* (Erevan, 1952; Moscow, 1958).  
*Chuzhoi uspekhi.* (Moscow, 1962).  
 Gaikovich, B. *Istoricheskaia cherepakha. Basni.* (Moscow, 1978).  
 ———, and Il'in, M. *Sil'nee l'va: Miniatiury s natury.* (Moscow, 1980).  
 Ioanisian, T. *Charik i kadzharik.* (Leningrad, 1954).  
*Kamo.* (Erevan, 1970).  
 Mikhalkov, et al. *Solovei po shtatu.* (Erevan, 1987).  
 Gaikovich, B. *Tevan-lezheboka: Po motivam arm. nar. skazok.* (Moscow, 1982).  
 ["Vypusk dopolnitel'nyi," 1983].

### Criticism

- Melyan, B. *Mkrtich Koryun.* (Erevan, 1973).

## KOSTANDEAN, YARUT' (1909–1979)

Born in Bushire (Bushehr), Iran, and educated at an English school in Bombay. Poet. After a brief sojourn in Italy and England (1926), he resided in France from 1927 until his death.

### Texts (verse)

- Ōreri imastuṭiwnē.* (Paris, 1935).  
*Banasteltzuteamb.* (Beirut, 1974).  
*Ōreri imastuṭyunē. Banasteltzutyunner; ardzak.* (Erevan, 1988). (Verse and prose).

### Criticism

- Sanasar, P. "Y. Kostandean, Ōreri imastuṭiwnē." *HK*, 14 (1935–36/8), 172–74.

## KṚANEAN, BIWZAND (1912–)

Pen name: Biwzand Kṛanean.

Born Biwzand Chēkičean in Aintab (Gaziantep, Turkey). Poet and novelist. Fled his birthplace and spent a decade or so in Egypt. In the 1930s, he studied agriculture at the State University of New York. He moved to Los Angeles in the mid-1950s.

## Collections

*Tpaworutiwnner, Mer aruestagētnērē, Hastatumner.* (Beirut, 1975). (His Amboł-jakan erker, vol. 1).

*Banasteltzutiwnner: Keankē mern ē hima, Hentutiwn srbazan, Ardzak paher, Nerkin ddayner.* (Los Angeles, 1980). (His Ambołjakan erker, vol. 2).

## Texts

*Keankē mern ē hima.* (Cairo, 1948). (Verse).

*Hentutiwn srbazan.* (Cairo, 1955). (Verse).

*Haykakan katakergutiwn.* (Beirut, 1967). (Novel).

*Hayastan ew hayē.* (Los Angeles, 1977). (Impressions of a visit to Soviet Armenia).

## Translations (English)

Baliozian, A. *My Land, My People.* (Los Angeles, 1978).

———. *Selected Poems, 1936–1982.* (New York, 1983).

**KURĬINYAN, ŠUŠANIK** (1876–1927)

Born Šušanik Popolčyan in Alexandropol (Leninakan, and now Gyumri). Poet. Attended a Russian and an Armenian women's school (Arlut'ean) in her native city; played an active social and political role in the Armenian communities of the Caucasus. Recognized as one of the founders of Armenian Marxist-proletarian poetry.

## Collections

Kurlinyan, A. *Hatēntir.* (Erevan, 1939).

Mkrtchyan, H. *Erkeri žolovatzu.* (Erevan, 1947).

Mirzabekyan, J. *Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1971).

*Hatēntir.* (Erevan, 1978).

*Banasteltzutyunner, ardzak ējer, piesner, namakner.* (Erevan, 1981).

## Texts

*Aršaloysi tōtanjner.* (Nor Nahijewan, 1907). (Poetry).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

Kelikian, H. "Roving Brother, Come to My House." *Ararat*, Autumn, 1961, 40.

## ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 51.

*AP*, 247–48.

## FRENCH

Tchobanian, A. "Je tresserai des chants." *La femme arménienne*, (Paris, 1918), 70–71.

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 163–66.

*LPA*, 204–5.

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*BPA*, 405.

*SHAP*, 49–62.

### Criticism

Abazyan, G. "Šušanik Kurtinyan." *SG*, 1966/8, 81–84.

Berberean, M. "Thur melediner. (H. Haynē–Aw. Isahakean–Š. Kurtinean)." *A*, 1908, 157–64.

Łazaryan, H. "Šušanik Kurtinyani steltzagortzakan verelkē řusakan arajin revolyutsiayi řamanakařjanum." *T*, 1953/1, 73–100.

———. *Šušanik Kurtinyan*. (Erevan, 1955).

### KURTIKYAN, STEPAN (1908–1986)

Born in Bursa, Turkey. Journalist and writer of short stories. Educated in his birthplace and at the Anatolia College in Thessaloniki. In 1927 he went to Erevan as a student, but he became a permanent resident and continued his education at the Abovyan Pedagogical Institute, the Institute for Foreign Languages, and the Institute of Marxism-Leninism. From 1946 to 1962, he was an assistant editor to the literary monthly *Sovetakan grakanutyun*, and he was its chief editor from 1962 to the early 1980s.

### Texts (stories)

*Alpyan arotnerum*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Metz arřavum*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Herosuhinerē*. (Erevan, 1943).

*Arevot teraktzum*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Mi pokrik kyanki patmutyun*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Lernařharhi dustrē*. (Erevan, 1948).

*Herosneri mot*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Hetařhuyzner*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Erevan*. (Erevan, 1952, 1960).

*Zruytsner řaruyki řurjē*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Hayreni legendner*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Mehanizatori kyanki utin*. (Erevan, 1958).

*Hayreni hoti vra*. (Erevan, 1960).

*Řamanakner ev mardik*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Andaluzyan leřnerum*. (Erevan, 1966).

*Komitasyan toľanjner*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Prolomyan hovtařuřanner*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Lusařharh hanim zim guřan*. (Erevan, 1974).

*Veratznund*. (Erevan, 1977).

"Zevsi ev Homerosi erkrum." *SG*, 1981/11, 112–28; 12, 100–47.

*Artasahmani hay grořneri het*. (Erevan, 1984).

*Im kyanki řanaparhin*. (Erevan, 1984).

"Hamasteli ařharhē." *SG*, 1986/5, 104–14.

*Gndakaharek, es ochinch chgitem* . . . (Erevan, 1985).

### Other works

*KIM-i antsatz utin*. (Erevan, 1931). (KIM: Kommunisticheskii internatsional molodezhi).

*Komeritmiutyunē ařnanatsani frontum*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Mayor Mamikon Hachanyan*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Sovetakan Miutyun heros gvardiayi avag leytenant Ruben Hakobyan*. (Erevan, 1945).

- Sovetakan Miutyan heros Hunan Avetisyan.* (Erevan, 1945).  
*Milionater koltntesutyunnerum.* (Erevan, 1951).  
*Zootehnikē.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Herosutyany uliov.* (Erevan, 1961).  
*Aratutyany hamar.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Dašnaktsutyany paragluhnerē imperializmi tzařayutyany mej.* (Erevan, 1964).  
*Daniel Varuřan.* (Erevan, 1976).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Ghazarian, V. "The Bell of the Armenians." *Lraber*, April 12, 1960, 4.  
 Herald, L. "Xenophonian Villages Depart." *Youth*, August 29, 1935/2–3.  
 Kooyoomdjian, H. "The Blue Lake." *Lraber*, July 19, 1960, 4.

#### FRENCH

- Der-Melkonian, C. "Le Temple de la lumière." *Contes et legendes arméniens*.  
 (Beirut, 1964), 61–64. (Adapted).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AASL, 273–76.  
 RAN, 412–14.

### ŁAZAR, BAŁĒR ŐĻĻI (18th c.)

Łazar, an *ařuř*, was presumably a native of Nor Juřay (New Julfa, Isfahan).

#### Poetry

- BM, 2 (1950), 187–90.  
 SHA, 104–43.  
 THG, 33–36.

#### Criticism

- Allahverdean, A. "Ařuř Bařer ŐĻĻi." *HK*, 11 (1932–33/7), 114–21.  
 Eremean, A. "Ařuř Bařer ŐĻĻi Łazar." *B*, 106 (1948), 55–67.

### ŁAZAR JAHKETSĪ (d. 1751)

Łazar was nuncio of Ējmiatzin in Smyrna when he was elected Catholicos of all Armenians in 1738. Briefly ousted in 1748, he was reinstated to office in 1749 and held it until his death. Theological and religious themes dominate his works, some of which were written specifically in defense of the doctrinal positions of the Church of Armenia.

#### Texts

- Girk a[řtua]řabanakan or kochi drařt řankali.* (Constantinople, 1735).  
*Girk noraboys or kochi ergaran.* (Constantinople, 1737, 1744).  
*Girk ařōřits or kochi Astuatzařers.* (Constantinople, 1742; St. Petersburg, 1786; New Nakhijevan, 1792, 1793).

### ŁAZAR SEBASTATSĪ (16th–17th c.)

An author who lived in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

#### Texts (poems)

- Sruandzteants, G. "Tař siroy ew urařutean" ("Třov achk, am k'ani nayis řolorov").  
*Mananay*, (Constantinople, 1876), 272–74. Also published in *KNZ*, 2, 23–27; 3, 56–62.

Ter-Stepanyan, A. "Łazar Sebastatsu taġerġ." *BEH*, 1977/3, 193–205. (7 poems).

### Works in anthologies

*SUM*, 1, 96–108.

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*LPA*, 123–25.

*TA*, 215–21.

#### RUSSIAN

*AAP*, 243.

### Criticism

Gazanġean, Y. "Mijnadarean sirerguner." *Nawasard*, 1914, 225–31. (Includes excerpts from "Taġ siroy").

## LEO, (1860–1932)

Pen names: Gawaratsi, H. A. G., Hrahat, Lġo, Rušahay.

Born Aġakġel Babahanean in Ţuši, Artsaġ (Karabagh). Historian, writer, literary critic, and journalist. Received his education in his native Ţuši, and as a contributor and later as secretary (1895–1906), he forged a close association with the celebrated periodical *Mšak* of Tiflis. Taught at the Gġorgean Seminary in Ėjmiatzin for one year (1906–07), and at the State University of Erevan, from 1924 until his death.

### Collections

*Geġarvestakan erker*. (Erevan, 1959). (*Meliki aġjikġ ev Osku šhori mej*).

*Erkeri šolovatzu 10 hatorov*. (Erevan, 1966–). (9 vols. to 1989).

### Literary texts (Stories)

*Skayordi. Nor tsaw*. (Ţuši, 1885).

*Koyri aġjikġ*. (Ţuši, 1888).

*Panduġt*. (Baku, 1888).

*Ţayrer*. (Ţuši, 1888).

*Vahan Mamikonean*. (Ţuši, 1888).

*Koratzner*. (Ţuši, 1889).

*Arnagin*. (Tiflis, 1890, 1897).

*Spanwatz hayrġ*. (Ţuši, 1891).

*Verjin vġrkerġ*. (Tiflis, 1891).

*Taraġman gišerġ*. (Ţuši, 1892; Tiflis, 1903).

*Aġtahanuġiwn*. (Baku, 1893).

*Anzugakanġ*. (N.p., [1893]).

*Meliki aġjikġ*. (Tiflis, 1898, 1905; Boston, 1933; Beirut, 1938). (Novel).

*Ayġzaratġġ*. (Baku, 1904).

*Karmir gġakġ*. (Baku, 1904).

*Vardanank*. (Tiflis, [1916]). (Drama).

### Other works

*Uġtawori yišatakaranġ*. (Ţuši, 1885).

*Vġp tġ patmuġiwn*. (Ţuši, 1887).

*Dawit ew Mher*. (Moscow, 1891).

- Im yišatakaranē*. (Šuši, 1891).  
*Ereweli mardik*. (Baku, 1894).  
*Gladstōn*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Haykakan tpaġrutiwn*. 3 vols. (Tiflis, 1901–02, 1904 [revised]).  
*Grigor Artzruni*. 3 vols. (Tiflis, 1902–05).  
*Stepanos Nazarean*. 2 vols. (Tiflis, 1902).  
*Yovsēp katolikos Arłutean*. (Tiflis, 1902).  
*Řusahayots grakanutiwnē skzbits minchew mer ōrerē*. (Venice, 1904, 1928).  
*S. Mesrop*. (Tiflis, 1904; Erevan, 1962). (*Mesrop Maštots*).  
*Hayots hartšē*. (Tiflis, 1906).  
*Eresnameak Hayots baregortzakan ēnkerutean Kovkasum, 1881–1911*. (Tiflis, 1911).  
*Hay grki tōnē*. (Tiflis, 1912, 1913).  
*Patmutiwn Erewani hayots temakan hogewor dprotsi 1837–1912*. (Tiflis, 1914).  
*Patmutiwn Łarabali hayots temakan hogewor dprotsi 1838–1913*. (Tiflis, 1914).  
*Hayots hartsi vaweragrērē*. (Tiflis, 1915).  
*Vani tagaworutiwnē*. (Tiflis, 1915; Fresno, 1950). (*Vani Urartu tagaworutiwnē*).  
*Hay hayrenikē*. (Tiflis, 1916).  
*Hayots patmutiwn*. (Tiflis, 1917 [vol. 1]; Erevan, 1946–47 [vols. 2, 3]).  
*Hay herošner. Jraberd*. (Erevan, 1920).  
*Antsyalits: hušer, řřter, datumner*. (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Hojayakan kapitalē ev nra kałakakan-hasarakakan derē hayeri mej*. (Erevan, 1934).  
*Tiwrkahay yelapōhutean galap̄arabanutiwnē*. 2 vols. (Paris, 1934–35).  
*Ani*. (Erevan, 1946, 1963).  
 Kazandzhian, A. "Maloizvestnye stat'i Leo." *Banber Hayastani arřivneri*, 1986/2, 33–46.

### Criticism

- A. Babahanean—"Lēō." *Kensagrakan-grakan aknark nra 25ameay yobeleani arřiw*. (Tiflis, 1908).  
 Andrikean, N. "Lēō." *B*, 68 (1910), 6–9, 69–75, 107–14, 159–66, 194–204. 69 (1911), 69–75, 107–14, 159–66, 194–204.  
 Awetisean, A. "Lēōi grakan yobeleaņē." *HA*, 22 (1908), 129–32.  
 E. "Lēō." *B*, 66 (1908), 145–57.  
 Eremean, S. "Lēō." *B*, 90 (1933), 513–15.  
 Ōhanyan, A. "Leoyi ġelarvestakan ardzakē." *SG*, 1962/11, 106–12.  
 ———. "Hayreni erkri antsyaln u nerkan Leoyi ułegruťyunnerum." *SG*, 1964/12, 130–36.  
 ———. *Leoyi ġelarvestakan steltzagortuťyunē*. (Erevan, 1970).  
 Snhchyan, I. "Leoyi mi antip ašřatuťyunē." *L*, 1979/12, 58–64.  
 Tiwrean, K. "Lēō." *HA*, 18 (1904), 1–9. (Part of the series "Řusahayots grakanutiwnē").

### LEĬ KAMSAR (1888–1965)

Pen name: Leĭ Kamsar.

Born Aram Tovmasyan (also Ter-Tovmasyan) in Van and educated at the Ģeorgean Seminary in Ėjmiatzin (1909). Satirist. Participated in the defense of



Van and subsequently settled in Eastern Armenia. As a satirist, he contributed to the daily *Horhrdayin Hayastan* (later *Sovetakan Hayastan*) from 1921 to 1935. Survived banishment during the Stalinist purges.

#### Collections

Polosyan, H. *Mihatoryak*. (Erevan, 1980).

*Žpit, tiw 5*. (Beirut, 1980). (Collection includes two pieces by L. K.).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1988).

#### Texts (prose)

*Anvaver meřelner*. (Erevan, 1924).

*Azgayin aybhenaran*. (Erevan, 1926; Beirut, 1954 [selections]).

*Vripatz artsunkner*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Grabar mardik*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Mardě tanu šorerov*. (Erevan, 1965).

#### Criticism

Margaryan, V. "Leř Kamsari ergitzanki mi k'ani arandznahatkutyunnerě." *SG*, 1976/2, 147–50.

### LEŘENTS, (1866–1939)

Pen names: Awō, Leřents.

Born Awetis Nazarbēk (also Nazarbēkean) in Tiflis. Poet, translator, and one of the founders, along with his wife, Marō Nazarbēk (née Vardanean, 1864–1941, a resident of Tiflis, 1918–41, marriage ended, 1904) of the Social Democratic Hnchakean Party (Sotsial Demokrat Hnchakean Kusaktsutiwn). Educated in local schools. Pursued higher studies at St. Petersburg, Paris, and Geneva. One of the founders of the official organ of the party, *Hnchak* (1887). Collaborated with Marxists in European capitals. In 1923, he left Paris for the United States and joined the ranks of the American Communists. Traveled to Moscow and became a member of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union in 1934. Nothing is known about him beyond this point, except that he died in 1939.

#### Texts (verse)

*Azat žamer*. (Tiflis, 1883). (Verse).

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Petersburg, 1890). (Verse).

*Pařstakaně*. (N.p., 1891). (Poem).

*Awazakě*. (Athens, 1892). (Poem).

*Martum*. (Athens, 1893). (Verse).

*Nwag u meledi*. (London, 1895). (Verse).

*Darbnewor*. (Rusjuk, 1904).

#### Translations (English)

Elton, L. *Through the Storm: Pictures of Life in Armenia*. (London, 1899).

### ŁUKAS KARNETSI (c1722–1799)

Born in the town of Keři (or K'ři, now Kığı, Turkey), southwest of Karin (Erzurum, Turkey). Studied in Ėjmiatzin and took the vows of celibacy in 1751. Served as the nuncio of the Mother See of Ėjmiatzin in Rumeli and Crimea. He was created bishop in 1763 by Simēon Erewantsi (q.v.), who had just ascended the

throne of Ējmiatzin. Primate of the Armenians of Smyrna, 1764–75. Succeeded his mentor, Simēon Erewantsi, as Supreme Patriarch and Catholicos of Armenia (1780). Renovated Ējmiatzin and commissioned the celebrated artist Yovnat'an Yovnat'anean (1730s–c1802) to paint murals and pictures for the cathedral. Died in office.

#### Texts

*Lukas katulikosi kondakner*. In *Diwan hayots patmufean, Lukas katulikosi (1780–1800)*, G. Alaneants, Vol. 4, Tiflis, 1899.

Grigoryan, V. “Łukas Karnetsu mi antip erkasirutyunē.” *BM*, 6 (1962), 429–34. (Text: “Patmut'iwn galstean hoyetswots ew nahchuantswotsn yerkins Erewanu . . .”).

### ŁUKASYAN, HOVHANNES (1919–)

Born in Tabriz, Iran and educated in the local Armenian school. Novelist and poet. Settled in Soviet Armenia permanently in 1946.

#### Collections

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. 3 vol. (Erevan, 1972–76).

*Ēntir erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1989–90).

#### Texts

*Arakner ew banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tabriz, 1944). (Fables and poems).

*Banasteltzutiwnner, hēkiatner ew balladner*. (Tabriz, 1944). (Verse).

*Berdi Yišatakaran (M. Nalbandean)*. (Tabriz, 1944).

*Zoya*. (Tabriz, 1944). (Poems).

*Jauanšir*. (Tabriz, 1945). (Verse).

*Rubayiner*. (Tabriz, 1945). (Verse).

*Katilner*. (Tabriz, 1945).

*Atbiwr*. (Tabriz, 1945).

*Hayrenadardz*. (Erevan, 1947). (Verse).

*Havari ašharhum*. (Erevan, 1950). (Prose).

*Pokrik vrižaruner*. (Erevan, 1950, 1979). (Prose).

*Araksi ayn apin*. (Erevan, 1951). (Prose).

*Hasani hišatakaranē*. (Erevan, 1953). (Prose).

*Garnanayin patmut'yun*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Vipakner*. (Erevan, 1957). (Stories).

*Anhangist patanekut'yun*. (Erevan, 1959, 1987).

*Erek patmvatzk*. (Erevan, 1962). (Stories).

*Oskan Erevantsi*. (Erevan, 1962, 1965, 1988). (Novel).

*Karčatesi arkatznerē*. (Erevan, 1964).

*19 patmvatzk*. (Erevan, 1966). (Stories).

“*Haṇnayıntur*” *ōratsuyts*. (Erevan, 1966). (Story).

*Deṛ spasum en*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Bogdan Saltanov*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1980, 1985). (Novel).

*Im ‘Lusaḷbyurē’*. (Erevan, 1981).

“*Tagnapi ev hskumi gišerner*.” *SG*, 1988/6, 119–39. (Story).

#### Translations

##### RUSSIAN

Almazova, L., and Khechumian, V. *Vesenniaia povest'*. (Moscow, 1963).

Barkhudarian, A. *Zapiski Gasana*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1953).

———, and Cherkasova, V. *Vremia-zoloto. Povest'*. (Moscow, 1960).

*Malen'kie mstiteli. (Rasskaz Gasana)*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1950, 1952; Moscow, 1954; Saratov, 1954; Tashkent, 1954).

#### Criticism

Aramyan, R. "Hovhannes Łukasyan." *SG*, 1967/4, 135–37.

Melk'onyan, M. "Hovhannes Łukasyan." *SG*, 1987/10, 122–28.

### ŁUL ARZUNI (17th–18th c.)

No biographical details are available about this *ašut*.

#### Poetry

*EPA*, 19–32.

*PHA*, 1, 263–66.

*SHA*, 85–103.

*THG*, 17–20.

#### Criticism

Eremean, A. *Parskahay ašutner*. (Tiflis, 1930), 12–32.

### ŁUNKIANOS KARNETSI (d. 1841?)

Łunkianos left his native Karin (Erzurum, Turkey) at an early age. Traveled to Iran and went on to Lebanon to become a monk, but he gave up his religious plans and moved to Egypt, where he engaged in commercial pursuits. Suffered losses in his mercantile activities, went to Aleppo, and wandered on to the Crimea, Eastern Armenia, and the village of Varevan in Aḥalkalak, where his family had settled after fleeing Karin in the aftermath of the Russo-Ottoman War of 1828–29. Spent the last days of his destitute life in the village. Wrote poetry in both Armenian and Turkish.

#### Texts (verse)

"K'erduatzk' Łunkianos ergchi Karnetswoy." *B*, 41 (1883), 238–46, 332–40. 42 (1884), 50–57, 137–42, 212–16, 322–28. 43 (1885), 38–43, 123–31, 217–26. (Reprinted separately, Venice, 1886, 1893).

"K'ahuatzk' Łunkianos ergchi Karnetswoy, Ilahik." *M*, 3748 (1884), 493–94. (Reprinted from *B*).

"K'ert'uatzk' Łunkianos ergchi Karnetswoy—T'iwrk'manik." *M*, 3760 (1885), 779–80. (Reprinted from *B*).

"Łunkianos ergchi Karnetswoy." *M*, 3790 (1885), 229. (Reprinted from *B*).

#### Translations

##### FRENCH

*TA*, 265–78.

##### RUSSIAN

*RPA*, 237–38.

#### Criticism

H. A. T[iroyea], "Łunkianos ergich Karnetsi." *B*, 41 (1883), 97–110.

Harutyunyan, A. "Łunkianos Karnetsi." *L*, 1973/4, 71–78.

**MAHARI, GURGEN** (1903–1969)

Pen name: Gurgen Mahari.

Born Gurgen Ačemyan in Van. Novelist and poet. Fled his native Van during the Armenian genocide of 1915 and found a home in orphanages in Dilijan and Erevan. Completed his studies at the State University of Erevan and devoted himself entirely to literature. Survived an eleven-year banishment in Vologda, to the north of Moscow, during the Stalinist era. Died in Lithuania but was buried in Erevan.

**Collections**

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1966–90).

**Texts**

*3 agit ōperet*. (Erevan, 1924). (Verse).

*Titanik*. (Leninakan, 1924). (Verse).

*Erku poem*. (Erevan, 1926). (Verse).

*Erku mayr*. (Erevan, 1927). (with Mkrtich Armen).

*Kesgišerits minchev aravot*. (Erevan, 1927). (Poem).

*Bardinerē*. (Erevan, 1927). (Poem).

*Siro, ħandi ev Nitsseyi partizpanneri masin*. (Erevan, 1929). (Stories).

*Mankutyun ev patanekutyun*. (Erevan, 1930). (Prose).

*Zigzagnerum, Elia Chubarin*. (Moscow, 1931). (Prose).

*Zruyts Noyemberi masin*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Mrgahas*. (Erevan, 1933). (Verse).

*Eritasardutyān semin*. (Erevan, 1956). (Prose).

*Hndzanner*. (Erevan, 1959). (Prose).

*Lrutyān dzaynē*. (Erevan, 1962; Beirut, 1963). (Stories, essays, reminiscences).

*Sev mardē*. (Erevan, 1964). (Prose).

*Ayrvoť aygestanner*. (Erevan, 1966). (Novel).

*Charents-name*. (Erevan, 1968). (Reminiscences about Charents).

*Ays hmut, ħančareť lořetsin*. (Erevan, 1971). (On Y. Tumanecan).

*Hovhannes Širazi masin*. (Erevan, 1974). (Written with S. Aľababyan, H. Tamarazyan, and M. Sargsyan).

"Gurgen Maharu ev Ĥamasteťi namakagrutyunē." *SG*, 1983/8, 90–98.

*Tatkatz pšalarer*. (Erevan, 1988).

"Iz pisem Gurgena Maari L. S. Pervomaiskomu." *BEH*, 1989/1, 80–93.

**Translations****ENGLISH**

Mesrobian, P. "Return." *Lraber*, November 7, 1963, 4.

**ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES**

*SAP*, 21–23.

**FRENCH**

Champenois, J. "Le kantar"; "Nchan-aga." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 100–107.

Ter-Sarkissian, P. *Les Barbelés en fleurs*. (Paris: Messidor, 1990).

**FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES**

*LPA*, 309–13.

**RUSSIAN**

*Detstvo i otrochestvo*. [Povest']. (Erevan, 1956).

Lidin, V. *Istoriia starogo sada*. (Moscow, 1959).

———. *Iunost'. Povest'*. (Moscow, 1966).

Makintsian, P. *Detstvo*. ([Tiflis], 1931).

*Ogni Nairi*. [Stikhi]. (Moscow, 1962).

### Criticism

Ačemyan, G. "Mrgahasits araj." *SG*, 1973/8, 136–41.

———. "Maharin poeziayi k'nnadat." *SG*, 1975/2, 130–36.

———. "Maharin ev Eseninē." *SG*, 1976/6, 154–60.

———. "Gurgen Maharin namaknerum." *SG*, 1978/1, 135–44.

Ałababyan, S. *Gurgen Mahari*. (Erevan, 1959).

———. "Kendani Charentsē hušerum." *SG*, 1968/8, 126–27.

———. "Kyanki ev steltzagortutyān ējer." *SG*, 1983/8, 72–89.

Ałabekyan, K. *Gurgen Mahari*. (Erevan, 1975).

Alik'sanean, A. "Ardzakagir Maharin." *AND*, 14 (1963), 25–27.

Baluean, H. "Gurgēn Mahari." *Z*, 2 [1931], 37–39.

———. "Mrgahas. Banasteltzutiwnner G. Maharii, Erewan, 1932." *Z* (taregirk'), 1 (1937), 209–10.

Bodosyan, S. *Gurgen Mahari*. (Erevan, 1981).

Gonchar-Khandzhian, N. "Iz pisem Gurgena Maari L. S. Pervomaiskomu." *BEH*, 1989/1, 80–93.

Kareyan, S. "Tarapanki ev žpiti aspetē (Hartsazruys G. Maharu knoj: A. Maharu het)." *SG*, 1983/8, 99–101.

Madoyan, A., and Nersisyan, V. "Gurgen Maharu 'Ayrvoł aygestanner' vepi k'nnarrkumē." *BEH*, 1967/2, 257–62.

Marutyan, L. "Gurgen Mahari." *SG*, 1962/2, 121–31.

Mhifaryan, M. "Grožē ev patmakan čšmartutyunē." *L*, 1967/10, 108–15. (On *Ayrvoł aygestanner*).

Šahinean, G. *Gurgēn Mahari vatšuni hangruanin*. (Beirut, 1964).

## MALĒZEAN, VAHAN (1871–1967)

Pen name: Zepiwi.

Born in Sulina (Rumania), but brought up in Constantinople, where he studied law. Poet. Spent his life in different parts of the world: Cairo (1898–1923), Brussels (1923–27), Paris-Marseilles (1927–45), New York (1945–48), before settling in Nice in 1948. In Cairo, he was one of the founders of the Sahmanadrakan Ėamkavar Party, which later merged with other organizations to form the Ėamkavar Azatakan Kusaksutiwn (Armenian Democratic League). Held administrative positions within the Armenian General Benevolent Union, founded in Cairo in 1906.

### Collections

*Hanganak hatēntir kertuatžneru*. (Beirut, 1961).

### Texts

*Mrmunjik*. (Constantinople, 1890).

*Anitzēalē*. (Constantinople, 1892).

*Yušardžan Arpiareani*. ([Cairo], 1911).

*Keronner, 1891–1911*. (Cairo, 1912).

*Taragri mē yuṣatetrē.* (Cairo, 1915).

*Antsatz ōrer: yuṣamatean Gatēkēōyi grakan erekoytneru, 1892–1894.* (Paris, 1927).

*Karapi ergē.* (Paris, 1949).

*Hogii dzayner.* (Paris, 1949).

*Metz hayrs Y. Malēzean patueli.* (Paris, 1949).

*Čambus vray: yuṣakał.* (Paris, 1950).

*Čambus tzayrē.* 2 vols. (Paris, 1954–55).

### Translations

#### FRENCH

Navarian, A. *La corbeille fleurie.* (Paris, n.d.).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

APA, 141–48.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

BPA, 461–62.

VAM, 176–77.

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 201–5.

### Criticism

*Dzōnamatean Vahan Malēzeani 85ameakin ārtiw (1871–1956).* (Paris, 1956).

Pahri, Z. *Vahan Malēzeani keankn u gortzē: yuṣamatean ir uṣsunameakin ārtiw, 1871–1951.* (Paris, 1951).

Parsamean, M. "Grakan dēmker–Vahan Malēzean." *M*, 1904/24, 370–74.

## MAMIKONYAN, NIKOLAYOS (1860–1937)

A native of Gandzak, Kirovabad (now Ganja, Azerbaijan). Studied law at the university of Odessa. From 1917 until his death in Kirovabad, he lived and practiced law in Tiflis. His novels and short stories reflect country life.

### Texts

*Hazarits mēkē.* (Tiflis, 1895). (Novelette).

*Chhasuṭiwn.* (Tiflis, 1899). (Novel).

*Višap.* (Tiflis, 1908). (Story).

## MAMUREAN, MATTEŌS (1830–1901)

Pen names: Aprsam, M. M., Šahnur, V., Vroyr.

Born in Smyrna. Journalist, writer, translator, and educator. Studied at the Muratean school in Padua (1845–50) and sat in on courses at Cambridge (1856–57). Briefly resided in Constantinople and held clerical positions in the Armenian Patriarchate. Returned to his birthplace in 1865 and devoted himself to literature, journalism, and teaching. In 1871, he launched his celebrated monthly *Arewēlean mamul* (1871–1909, 1919–22), which rapidly became one of the most influential Armenian periodicals.

### Collections

Łazaryan, H., and Połosyan, H. *Erker.* (Erevan, 1966). (Includes *Ankliakan namakani* . . . and *Haykakan namakani*).

## Texts

[Vroyr]. *Haykakan namakani*. (Smyrna, 1872). (Prose).

*Angliakan namakani kam Hayu mě čakatagirě*. (Smyrna, 1880, 1881, as *Ankli-akan namakani kam Hayu mě čakatagirě*). (Novel).

*Tunēn durs*. (Smyrna, 1882). (Play).

*Sew leṛin mardě*. (Smyrna, 1909; Athens, 1932). (Novel).

## Works in periodicals

“Sew leṛin mardě.” *AM*, 1871, 513–20; 561–66. 1872, 145–50; 193–97; 307–12; 443–49; 498–505. 1873, 66–75; 168–73; 400–96. 1874, 58–64; 108–12. 1875, 71–76; 89–97; 313–17; 397–99; 471–77. 1876, 217–22; 269–73; 370–74; 471–75. 1878, 164–68; 239–47; 284–88. 1879, 348–52; 396–406; 440–48; 490–93. 1879, May, 34–40; June, 86–93; August, 181–90; October, 273–83. 1880, March, 521–27; April, 563–69; May, 67–71; June, 138–43; August, 270–81; September, 343–50; November, 483–97; December, 545–52. 1881, March, 96–103.

*AM*, 1873, 484–86. 1876, 257–67; 281–93; 329–42. 1880, 418–31. 1882, 358–73. 1883, 331–43. 1884, 208–12; 509–15. 1885, 308–14; 335–36. 1887, 135–42. 1888, 482–85. 1891, 278–83. 1893, 190–92; 223–34; 342–44. 1894, 513

“Tirayr kam Metz mardě,” *AM*, 1885, 369–76; 417–24; 465–72. 1886, 41–48; 88–96. 1891, 359–61; 404–05.

“Imastasēr mankik mě.” *AM*, 1893, 8–11; 74–77; 126–29; 232–37; 425–31; 529–33. 1894, 256–58; 490–93. 1897, 276–80; 393–96; 628–31; 722–24. 1898, 387–91; 949–52.

“Im yuṣagerēs, Mankakan örer.” *AM*, 1895, 22–24; 55–59; 89–94; 121–25; 151–57; 216–20; 250–54; 279–84; 343–49; 378–83; 411–15; 443–45; 475–78; 540–44; 569–72; 637–40; 699–702; 757–61. 1897, 65–69; 146–48; 253–56; 363–67; 437–40; 527–34; 691–94; 820–23. 1898, 275–80; 430–35; 595–600; 791–97; 872–76. 1899, 210–13; 371–73.

## Other works

*Hamaröt ěndhanur patmutiwn dprotsats hamar. Hin patmutiwn arewelean žolovrdots*. Vol. 1 (Smyrna, 1875; Constantinople, 1884). Part 2 (Smyrna, 1877). Part 3 (Smyrna, 1878). Vol. 2 (N.p., n.d.; Smyrna, 1900). Vol. 3 (Smyrna, 1878).

*Manr vēper u daser kaḥuatz manr tḥots hamar*. (Smyrna, [1876]).

*Banali hayerēn šaradrutēan*. (Smyrna, 1878, 1884, 1887).

*Chorrord ěntertsaran kam Gitelik u partik tlayots*. (Smyrna, 1879, 1885, 1887, 1899; Constantinople, 1882, 1895).

*Gitelik u partik tlayots*. (Smyrna, 1879, 1885, 1887, 1887; Constantinople, 1882, 1895).

*Nor ěntertsaran tlayots hamar*. (Smyrna, 1879; Constantinople, [1885]).

*Hamaröt patmutiwn hayots minchew mer örer*. (Smyrna, 1887).

*Arajin ěntertsaran*. (Constantinople, 1889, 1892; Smyrna, 1900, 1902).

*Aṛtnin intesutiwn*. (Constantinople, 1891).

*Erkrord ěntertsaran*. (Constantinople, 1893 [5th printing], 1897; Smyrna, 1900).

*Errorrord ěntertsaran*. (Smyrna, 1900 [7th printing]).

## Criticism

Ačarıyan, H. “Matteos Mamuryan.” *EJ*, 1959/8–9, 36–42.

- Argos. "Mamureani derē ibr hraparakagir ew gragēt." *M*, 1900/2, 17–22.
- Eremean, S. "Mattēos Mamurean ew iwr grakan yobeleañ." *B*, 57 (1899), 493–95.
- . "Mattēos Mamurean." *B*, 69 (1911), 359–67.
- Gasparian, G. "Matevos Mamuryani pīlisopayakan hayatsk'nerē." *T*, 1959/1, 43–52.
- Hakobyan, M. "Matteos Mamuryani anhayt tzatzkanunē." *PBH*, 1984/2, 52–60.
- Hařatyan, A. "M. Mamuryani baroyagitakan hayatsk'nerē." *L*, 1975/7, 39–51.
- Karinyan, A. "M. Mamuryanē mšakuytī patmut'yan masin." *T*, 1962/3, 19–36.
- L. "Grakan korustner." *Murč*, 1901/4, 260–70.
- Lazaryan, H. "M. Mamuryani hasarakakan-k'alak'akan hayatsk'nerē 1860–70 t'vakannerin." *T*, 1957/3, 83–100.
- . "Matteos Mamuryani 'Sev leřin mardē' vepi gařaparakan bovan-dakut'yunē." *T*, 1960/9, 37–52.
- . *Matteos Mamuryan*. (Erevan, 1961).
- "Mattēos Mamurean, ink'nuroyn gruatzk'ner, t'argmanutiwnner." *A*, 1901, 180–81. (Includes bibliography).
- Nalbandean-K'alantar, V. "Mattēos Mamurean orpēs k'alak'akan groř." *HK*, 5 (1926–27/4), 130–38.
- Orberean, R. "Mamureani verjin örerē." *M*, 1901/4, 57–59.
- Sargsyan, S. "Matteos Mamuryani mardabanakan hayatsk'neri řurj." *L*, 1988/11, 24–33.
- Sořomonyan, M. "Matteos Mamuryani hakakronakan hayatsk'neri dzevavorman himk'erē." *BEH*, 1989/2, 134–39.
- Varpetean, L. "Mamureani keank'ēn." *M*, 1904/6, 81–83.
- Yarutiwnnean, A. "Grakan dimastuerner, M. Mamurean." *M*, 1901/3, 33–35.
- . "Grakan dimastuerner. Mattēos Mamurean." *AM*, 1904, 124–29.

## MANUĒL DPIR KOSTANDNUPOLSETSI (18th c.)

Manuēl also called himself Srmak'ēř, Kesarean, Karčik, and Pokr. His parents were from Kayseri, but he was born in Constantinople. Most of his writings, some of which are compilations, are polemical, written in defense of the dogmas and traditions of the Church of Armenia.

### Texts

- Tetrak or kochi gawazan krknazōr*. (Constantinople, 1750).
- Ergaran hakimē*. (Constantinople, 1752).
- Girk' or kochi lutzich tarakusanats*. (Constantinople, 1755).
- Tetrak or kochi aknots achats srti*. (Constantinople, 1780).
- Girk' or kochi akn lusatu*. (Constantinople, 1782). (Turkish in Armenian characters).
- Girk' or kochi himn stiğutean*. (Constantinople, 1783).

## MANUĒL KIWMIWŠHANATSI (1768–1843)

Born Steřanos in Gümüşhane, Turkey. Received his education in his birthplace and in Karin (Erzurum). Became a celibate priest in 1796. Engaged in teaching and held office in several Armenian communities in Eastern Europe, Eastern Armenia,



and Crimea, where he died. His writings, some of which are still unpublished, deal mostly with Armenian affairs of his time.

#### Texts

*Patmutiwn antsits antselots Sēwanay vanuts.* (Vaġaršapat, 1871). (History; first published in A, 1871).

*Lutz armatoyn meroy.* (Constantinople, 1841).

*Andznakan patmutiwn Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi vardapeti, Altuneani kam Šahinovi.* In *Diwan hayots patmutean*, Vol. 12: *Manuēl Kiwmišhanetsi, masn I.*, G. Aġaneants (Tiflis, 1917). (Autobiography).

### MANUĒLEAN, LEWON (1864–1919)

Born in Nerġin Agulis in Naġijevan. Poet, playwright, and novelist. Received his elementary education at Verin Agulis, Naġijevan, where Raffi was one of his teachers. Studied at the University of Moscow (1886–90) and taught at the Gēorgean seminary in Ējmiatzin, at the Nersisean school in Tiflis, and in Alexandrapol (later Leninakan, now Gyumri).

#### Collections

*Ēntir erker.* (Erevan, 1955).

#### Texts

*Chalabineri aršawankē.* (Tiflis, 1891). (Story).

*Tigranuhi.* (Tiflis, 1892). (Drama).

*Hortakuatz keank.* (Tiflis, 1897–99). (Novel).

*Banasteltzutiwnner ew poemaner.* Book 1. (Baku, 1899). Book 2 ([Baku], 1907). (Verse).

*Dōktōr Eruand Bošayean.* (Baku, 1900). (Play).

*Dēp i ver.* (Petersburg, 1902). (Poem).

*Nkarich Tašġean.* (Tiflis, 1903). (Play).

*Ōtarutean mēj.* (Tiflis, 1903).

#### Translations

##### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

AD, 37–38.

##### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

UDS, 71–75.

VAM, 96–98.

### MANUĒLEAN, SURĒN (1906–1980)

Pen name: Siran Mihran.

Born in Sġam, a village near Palu, Turkey. Survived the massacres and deportations of 1915, and in 1926 he found his way to New York, via the Middle East, the Balkans, and France.

#### Texts

*Barak larer.* ([Boston], 1946). (Essays).

*Argawand akōsner: patmuatzkner.* (Boston, 1949). (Stories).

*Dġal mē šakar.* (Jerusalem, 1965). (Stories and impressions of a visit to Soviet Armenia).

**MANUKEAN, MARTIROS** (1846–1922)

Born and educated in Nor Julay (New Julfa, Isfahan). A merchant by profession and an *ašut*. Lost his eyesight at the age of twenty-seven. It is believed that at some point he traveled to Calcutta.

**Poetry**

EPNA, 84–101.

**Criticism**

Eremean, A. *Parskahay noragoyn ašutner*. (Vienna, 1925), 75–101.

**MANUŠEAN, MISAK** (1906–1944)

A native of Adıyaman, Turkey, Manušan escaped the fate of his parents, who were killed during the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915. Spent a few years in an orphanage in Lebanon and settled in France in 1925. In Paris he published the periodicals *Jank* (1930–31) and the weekly *Zangu* (1935–37), the former jointly with A. Sema (q.v.). A poet and a well-known leader in the French Resistance, Manušan was executed in Paris by the Nazis.

**Texts**

*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Paris, 1946; Erevan, 1956, as *Im ergë*). (Verse).

**Translations****FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES**

Gaucheron, J. E., 83–85.

FPA, 41.

LPA, 324–36.

**Criticism**

Chōpanean, A. “Erek’ hay herosakan nahatakner (Gelam Atmačean, Misak’ Manušan, Luiza Aslanean).” ANA, 12 (1946/1), 1–9.

**MANVELYAN, MIKAYEL** (1877–1944)

Born in Nerkin Agulis, Nahijewan. Actor and writer of short stories and plays. Studied acting in Moscow (1903–05). Appeared in leading roles in Western, Russian, and Armenian plays staged by Armenian theater groups in Tiflis. Visited Constantinople (1909) with the celebrated Abelean-Armēnean theater troupe. From 1922 until the end of his life, he was employed by the Armenian State theater (later named after Gabriēl Sundukean) in Erevan.

**Collections**

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. (Tiflis, 1917).

*Ėntir erker*. (Moscow, 1936).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1945, 1954).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1959).

**Texts**

*Ėskizner*. (Baku, 1903). (Prose).

*Ėskizner*. (St. Petersburg, 1905). (Prose).

- Patmuatzkner*. (Alexandrapol, 1906). (Stories).  
*Dramatikakan ētiwdner*. Book 1. (Baku, 1909). (Prose).  
*Patmuatzkner*. (Tiflis, 1912). (Stories).  
*Victus vos salutat*. (Tiflis, 1912). (Verse).  
*Čakatagir*. (Tiflis, 1913). (Story).  
*Spitak tzalikner*. (Baku, 1913).  
*Varžuhin (patmuatzk)*. (Tiflis, 1913). (Story).  
*Hēkiar*. (Tiflis, 1914). (Tale).  
*Hrabuh (drama)*. (Tiflis, 1916). (Play).  
*Haryur čipot (hin zinvori hušatetrts)*. (Łarakilisa [now Vanadzor], 1926). (Story).  
*Gortzadul*. (Erevan, 1927). (Prose).  
*Žamankakits melodram*. (Erevan, 1927). (Prose).  
*Sev kalakč*. (Erevan, 1927). (Stories).  
*Mi glharki patmutyun*. (Erevan, 1929). (Prose).  
*Ašnan čančer (patmvatzkner)*. (Erevan, 1931). (Stories).  
*Anapatē ktzalki*. (Erevan, 1933). (Novelette).  
*Patkerner tsarakan banakits*. (Erevan, 1934). (Prose).  
*Tokioyits Kioto (čaponakan hekīar)*. (Erevan, 1938). (Japanese tale).  
*Zartōnk*. (Erevan, 1939). (Novel).  
*Mankakan patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1939). (Stories for children).  
*Tertikner im kyankits*. (Erevan, 1950). (Reminiscences).  
*Trenin*. (Erevan, 1971).

### Translations

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

AN, 170–76.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

AASL, 73–77.

KHAN, 1, 87–91.

### Criticism

Bagdasaryan, A. "Mikayel Manvelyani sovetakan šrjani steltzagortzutyunē." *T*, 1956/1, 11–24.

———. *Zhizn i tvorshestvo Mikaela Manveliana*. (Erevan, 1954).

H. T. "Manučlean, M. Ėskizner, Baku [1903]." *Murč*, 1903/12, 170–72.

### MARGAR, (1880–1944)

Pen name: Margar.

Born Margar Awetisean, in Nor Bayazēt (now Kamo, Armenia). A novelist and short story writer. Educated at the Nersisean school in Tiflis. Taught in Teheran, Baku, and Tiflis, where he spent the last years of his life.

### Texts (stories and novels)

- Erahtik*. (Baku, 1904).  
*Halatzanki tznundē*. (Alexandrapol, 1905).  
*Hogewarki tiztalē*. (Baku, 1906).  
*Goļē (zinuori yišatakarants)*. (Tiflis, 1910).  
*Hīkar imastun. Pīndzē kalakī zroytsnerē*. (Tiflis, 1911).  
*Vēpikner*. (Tiflis, 1913).

- Tasnamya toʻrnikner*. (Tiflis, 1930).  
*Zoranotsum (patmvatzkner)*. (Erevan, 1934).  
*Hreten alikner*. Vol. 1. (Tiflis, 1934).  
*Meržum*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Chalik*. (Tiflis, 1936).

## MARGARYAN, MARO (1915–1999)

Born in Šulaver (now Šahumyan, Georgia) and educated in local schools. Pursued her higher studies at the State University of Erevan, graduating in 1938. For many years she worked at the Committee for Cultural Relations with the Armenians Abroad.

### Collections

*Hačēntir*. (Erevan, 1985).

### Texts (verse)

- Mtermutyun*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Mor dzaynē*. (Erevan, 1950).  
*Pšateni*. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Lirikakan lusabats*. (Erevan, 1957).  
*Lirika*. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Dznhalits heto*. (Erevan, 1965).  
*Ltsvatz lřutyun*. (Erevan, 1972).  
*Ōreri ĥorkits*. (Erevan, 1975).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1978).  
*Nvirumner*. (Erevan, 1982).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1984).  
*Siro erger*. (Erevan, 1985).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Jacque, V. ["Little and eager the girl sped"]. *SL*, 1973/9, 130.  
 Kelikian, H. "My Rockridden Country." *Ararat*, Autumn, 1961, 39.  
 Rottenberg, D. ["The poppies laugh"]. *SL*, 1966/3, 141.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 30–32.

#### FRENCH

Galin, M. ["Dans la plaine infinie"], *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 146.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Loriol, P. E, 92.  
*LPA*, 352–55.

#### GERMAN

Leschnitzer, F. "Es lacht der Mohn." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 137.

#### RUSSIAN

- Golos materi. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1952).  
*Gornaia doroga*. [Stikhi]. (Moscow, 1962).  
*Iz ognia liubvi i pechali*. (Moscow, 1989).

*Lirika*. (Moscow, 1960).

*Netel'*. (Erevan, 1983).

*Razdum'e*. [Stikhi]. (Erevan, 1956).

*Stikhotvoreniia*. (Moscow, 1955).

#### SPANISH

Alberti, R. y Maria Teresa Leon. "Rien las amapolas." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 140.

#### Criticism

Armen, M. "Thur hohher thrutyan masin." *SG*, 1967/4, 126–34.

Arzumanyan, S. "Nurb ev ankeltz knar." *SG*, 1958/4, 143–52.

———. "Šitak kardal banastełtut'yunē." *SG*, 1967/8, 117–22.

Parsamyan, A. "Tank karotner." *SG*, 1985/10, 140–42.

### MARK', HAYKANOYŠ (c1883–1966)

Born and educated in Constantinople. Writer, teacher, and journalist. She edited the periodicals *Tzatik* (1905–07) and *Hay kin* (1919–32). Most of her prose is still available only in periodicals.

#### Collections

*Haykanoyš Marki keankn u gortžē*. (Istanbul, 1954).

#### Texts

*Tzulutean paherēs*. (Constantinople, 1921).

#### Criticism

Baluean, H. "Haykanoyš Mark', ir grakan yisnameay yobeleannin artiw." *Z (am-sarert')*, 1 (1956/9), 1.

*Haykanoyš Marki keankn u gortžē*. (Istanbul, 1954).

### MARKOSEAN, HACHIK (1894–1977)

Pen name: M. Hachuni.

Markosean was born in Tłmadzor, a village near Tercan, Turkey, and educated in Marzuan (Merzifon, 1900–07). He then worked in Samsun (1907–13) and emigrated to the United States in 1913.

#### Texts

*Tropumner: kertuatznēr ew ardžak ējer*. (New York, 1938). (Verse and prose).

*Ałberak: inknatip kertuatznēr ew targmanutiwnner*. (New York, 1960). (Poems and translations).

*Ašnan berk: ēntir kertuatznēr*. (New York, 1972). (Poems).

### MARTIROS HARASARTSI (16th c.?)

No biographical details are known about this author.

#### Texts (poems)

"Aysōr tōnemk', dzez awetis." *Črakal*, 1859, 45–46. Also published in *MKH*, 428–30, and *KNZ*, 2, 49–52. (Both reprinted from *Črakal*).

"Aysōr hmenk' kałtsr ew yordor." *B*, 33 (1875), 106.

“Tał harsaneats ew uraḥutean ětir ew geletsik,” “Tał ew ōrhnutiwn uraḥutean,”

“Astuat兹 ōgnē mer knk’ahōrn.” *KNZ*, 4, 17–23.

“Tał i tes sireleats ew heraworats.” *TH*, 103–4. Also published in *KNZ*, 4, 24–26. Sahakyan, H. “Martiros Ȥarasartsu taterē.” *BM*, 10 (1971), 315–55. (Introduction and the texts of 15 poems).

### Anthologies

*SUM*, 1, 145–78.

## MARTIROŠ ȤRIMETSI (d. 1683)

Also known as K’efetsi Tařar Martiros and Martiros Kafatsi. Born in Kafa, Crimea. Studied at the local Surb Nřan monastery, at Tokat, and at the feet of Astuat兹atur Tarōnetsi, who later became patriarch of Jerusalem and ordained Martiros into celibate priesthood, Patriarch of Constantinople for one year (1659–60). Created bishop c1661 by Catholicos Yakob IV, Jułayetsi, of Ėjmiatzin, just before his departure for Crimea as the primate of the Armenian community. Closely involved in the controversies of the time and particularly known for his long, bitter opposition to Eliazar Aynťaptsi, who challenged the supremacy of the Mother See of Ėjmiatzin. Patriarch of Jerusalem for two short and turbulent terms (1677–80, 1681–83). Died in Egypt on his way to Jerusalem from Constantinople. Eremia chēlēpi K’ēōmiwrčean is believed to have briefly studied under Martiros, who, apart from his literary work, is also remembered as a scribe and a sponsor of scribes.

### Works in periodicals and anthologies

“Govest surb Astuat兹atznay vanatsn yAnkurioy, ogeal i Martiros vardapetē Ĥrimetswoy.” *KNZ*, 4, 26–29.

K’iwrtean, Y. “Martiros Ĥrimtsi kam Kafatsii taterē Trakioy ew Pulkarioy hayots vrayōk.” *B*, 86 (1929), 283–87. 87 (1930), 114–17, 264–68. (5 poems).

“Martiros Ĥrimetsu taterē.” *Vēm*, 1934/5, 47–54; 6, 60–66. (9 poems).

Martirosyan, A. *Martiros Ĥrimetsi, usumnasirutyun ev bnagrēr*. (Erevan, 1958). *Nawasard* (Bucharest), 1923, by M. Poturean. (6 poems).

Oskean, H. “Karg ew tiw řagaworatsn hayots i Martiros vardapetē Ĥrimetswoy.” *HA*, 79 (1965), 31–50. (Reprinted in *Chors hay tałasatsner ew anonts taterē*. H. Oskean [Vienna, 1966], 191–210).

Poturean, M. *Martiros Ĥrimetsi ew ir ķertuat兹nerē*. (Bucharest, 1924).

*S*, 1930, 350–51, 384–86. 1931, 146–47. 1932, 121–22, 252–54. 1941, 85–86, 126–27. (9 letters).

řrjik (Siruni). “Mer hin tērtērnerē.” *Azdarar*, 1929, 911–2. (2 poems by Martiros on priests).

“Yałags kałakın Amasiu.” *KNZ*, 1, 38–41.

### Translations (French)

“Liste rimée des souverains de la petite Arménie.” *RHC*, 1, 681–87.

### Criticism

K’iwrtean, Y. “Martiros Ĥrimetsii talerun K’iwrtean hawak’atzoyi ōrinakē.” *B*, 118 (1960), 65–71.

Martirosyan, A. “Martiros Ĥrimetsu mi chapatzō anetzki masin.” *BM*, 4 (1958), 241–46.

———. *Martiros Ērimetsi, usumnasirufyun ev bnagrēr*. (Erevan, 1958).

Oskean, H. *Chors hay talasatsner ew anonts talerē*. (Vienna, 1966), pp. 179–90.

## MEHEAN, KARŌ (1898–1984)

Pen names: Karŏ Mehean, Sōseats Tłan.

Born Karŏ Łazarosean in Rodosto (Tekirdağ, Turkey) and educated in local schools. Survived the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915 and resided in Bulgaria until World War II. After the establishment of the Communist regime in Bulgaria, he was arrested and exiled to the Soviet Union. Lived in Paris after his release from the Soviet Union in the mid-1950s. Wrote short stories and plays.

### Texts

*Mayramuti hoginer. I. Verjaloyysi tak*. (Sofia, 1926).

*Veratznundi ōrerēn*. (Sofia, 1927).

*Imastuteants ulioy: hēkeatner ew awandutiwnner*. Vol. 1 (Paris, 1959). Vols. 1 and 2 (Cairo, 1962; Beirut, 1973).

*Aksorakani mē yușērēn*. (Beirut, 1969).

*Aletzup jurer. (Patmuatzkner ew awandutiwnner)*. (Beirut, 1973).

*Orpēs eraz ankrkneli*. (Beirut and Antilias, 1980). (Stories).

### Criticism

*Yobelean grakan ew krtakan 50ameay gortzunēutean*. (Paris, 1975).

## MELIK-ŠAHNAZARYAN, KOSTANDIN (1856–1940)

Pen name: Tmblachi Hachan.

Born in Šuși, Artsaḥ (Karabagh), and educated in the local Armenian school and at the Gēorgēan seminary in Ējmiatzin. Went to Montpellier, France, and Switzerland in the early 1880s to study agriculture and cheesemaking. After his return, he worked as an agriculturalist in Transcaucasia, and from 1919 until his death, in Armenia. He wrote extensively on agriculture, but listed below are his short prose writings (essays and short stories) written in a satirical vein, in the Armenian dialect of Artsaḥ.

### Texts

*Ļēlētsē knanots pēnē-ptešakē*. (Tiflis, 1882).

*Šōšvay talin hēr n u šarē*. (Tiflis, 1887).

*Pšrank*. (Šuși, 1888).

*Zuṛna-Tmbla*. 3 vols. (Baku, 1900–01).

*Zuṛna-Tmbla*. 3 vols. (Vałaršapat, 1907–08).

*Pnjik*. (Baku, 1907).

### Criticism

*Kostandin Karapeti Melik-Šahnazaryan (grakan 50–amya ev gyulatntesakan 40–amya gortzuneufyunē)*. (Erevan, 1924).

## MELIK-ŠAHNAZARYANTS, SOŁOMON (1862–1942)

Born in Šuși, Artsaḥ (Karabagh). A teacher by profession. Educated in his birthplace and at the Gēorgēan seminary in Ējmiatzin. His prose writings deal with life in the countryside.

## Texts

*Hay giwlatsu sew őrē.* (Tiflis, 1890).

*Gortzakatar Martirosē.* (Tiflis, 1913).

**MELKO, ŠAMCHI** (18th–19th c.)

Pen name: Šamchi Melko.

Born Melko Gulk'aneants. An *ašut*. Lived in Georgia (possibly Tiflis) in the second half of the 18th century and the first half of the 19th century. He was a wax-chandler by profession and seems to have had close connections with the Georgian court. Wrote in Armenian, Georgian, and in what is now referred to as Azeri Turkish.

## Poetry

Melikset-Bek, L. *Šamchi-Melkon ev nra hayeren ħaterē.* (Erevan, 1958). *MKH*, 564–65.

Sahakyan, H. "Šamchi Melk'oyi mi banasteltzutyunē." *T*, 1957/12, 85–92. *SHA*, 271–306.

Tēr Aleksandrean, G. *Tiflisetsots mtawor keankē.* Vol. 1, (Tiflis, 1886), 36–37, 40–43.

*THG*, 39–42.

## Criticism

Asatur, G. "Šamchi-Melko." *Patmut'yan ev grakanut'yan instituti telekagir.* (Erevan, 1938). (Unverified).

Hovh[annisyan], G. "Ašut-banasteltz Šamchi-Melko." *Proletar* (Tiflis), 10 March, 1936.

Melikset-Bek, L. *Šamchi-Melkon ev nra hayeren ħaterē.* (Erevan, 1958).

**METZARENTS, MISAK** (1886–1908)

Pen names: Misak Metzarents, Šawasp Tziazan.

Born Misak Metzaturean in the village of Benkean (or Binkean) near Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye, Turkey). Poet. Attended the local Armenian school, an Armenian school in Sebastea (Sivas, 1894–96), and the Anatolia College in Marsovan (1896–1901). Resumed his studies when he and his parents settled in Constantinople in 1902, but he was unable to finish the Kedronakan school, due to his rapidly worsening consumption, which soon claimed his life.

## Collections

*Tziazan ew Nor taler.* (Constantinople, 1924).

*Oski arišin tak.* (*Ardzak erkeru hawakatzoy*). (Constantinople, 1934).

*Tziazan, Nor taler ew Kertuatznēr.* (Beirut, 1954).

Alazan, V., and Norents, V. *Erkeri žolovatzu.* (Erevan, 1956).

Čanašean, M. *Banasteltzutiwnner: Tziazan, Nor taler.* (Venice, 1959).

———. *Kertuatznēr, babahumner, ardzak ējer, inknadaturean pordz mē.* (Venice, 1960).

*Akasianeru šukin tak.* (Erevan, 1969).

*Irikvan dżayner.* (Erevan, 1974).

Šaruryan, A. *Erkeri liakatar žolovatzu.* (Erevan, 1981).

*Ambołjakan erker.* (Antilias, 1986).

Šaruryan, A. *Erker.* (Erevan, 1986).



## Texts

*Nor taler.* (Constantinople, 1907).

*Tziatzan.* (Constantinople, 1907).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

Kelikian, H. "Unnamed of Nameless." *Ararat*, Autumn, 1961, 42–43.

## FRENCH

Marcel, L. A. "Astutatzamōr/A la Vierge," "Jrtuk/L'Arrosage." *AND*, 10 (n.d.) 20–25.

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 225–26.

*LPA*, 240–43.

*PAM*, 190–96.

## GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ALG*, 133–34.

## ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*DLA*, 11–13.

*LPAM*, 191–204.

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AAP*, 523–26.

*BPA*, 471–72.

*IZAP*, 21–34.

*Zimniaia noch'*. (Erevan, 1987).

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

*APAS*, 253–55.

## Criticism

Armēn, E. "Grakan nor hosanki pordz mē." *M*, 1907/47, 837–42.

———. "Čšmartutēan varagoyrē." *AM*, 1908, 337–41.

———. "'K'apōt'ēn'nerē." *M*, 1908/14–15, 273–82.

Ašrafean, Y. "Metzarentsi grakan nahak'aylerē." *B*, 122 (1964), 133–47, 226–33.

Azatean, T. *Misak' Metzarents: ir keank'ē*. (Constantinople, 1922).

Baluean, H. "Misak' Metzarents." *Vēm*, 2 (1934/2), 21–40.

Chēōkiwrean, T. "Tziatzan – Misak' Metzarentsi." *M*, 1907/28–29, 581–83.

Fēnērčean, G. "Misak' Metzarents." *ANA*, 1931/3–4, 154–58.

Gazančean, V. "Hayeatsk'ner banasteltzutean vray ew Metzarentsi 'Tziatzanē'." *AM*, 1907, 697–703.

Hyusyan, M. "Misak' Metzarents." *SG*, 1966/2, 111–17.

Jrbašyan, Ēd. *Misak' Metzarents*. (Erevan, 1958, 1977 [expanded edition]).

Kirakosyan, V. "Misak' Metzarents." *EJ*, 1986/6, 42–47.

Łanalanyan, H. *Misak' Metzarents*. (Erevan, 1958).

Metzaturyan, Z. "Hišolut'yunner Misak' Metzarentsi mankakan kyank'ēn." *SG*, 1978/3, 133–39.

"Misak' Metzarents." *A*, 1908, 628–31.

"Misak' Metzarentsi mahuan yissnameaki [sic] tōnakatarutiwnē Pārizi mēj." *Z* (amsatert'), 3 (1959/8–10), 12–13.

Mnatsakanyan, L. "Metzarentsē žamanaki poeziayi knnadat." *BEH*, 1986/2, 129–33).

- Mrměrean, Y. "Nor taleru artiw." *AM*, 1907, 1267.
- Mulnetsyany, Š. "Misak' Metzarentsi gelarvestakan patkerner mi k'ani arandznahatkuṭyunnerē." *PBH*, 1980/1, 166–79.
- Ōšakan, Y. "Misak' Metzarents." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/7), 49–65; 8, 43–57.
- Oskerichean, V. "Anhetatsolin etewēn, Misak' Metzarents." *AM*, 1908, 691–93.
- Parsamean, M. "Misak' Metzarents." *HK*, 30 (1952/10), 63–76.
- Paylak. "Kanhahas Zatik." *M*, 1908/20, 424–26.
- Řštuni, H. "Simvolizmē ev Misak' Metzarentsi arvestē." *PBH*, 1984/1, 67–79.
- . *Misak' Metzarents*. (Erevan, 1986).
- . "Misak' Metzarents." *PBH*, 1986/2, 3–16.
- Šahbazyan, P. "Hayastanyayts ekeletsin ev Misak' Metzarentsi grakan žaranguṭyunē." *EJ*, 1967/7, 45–52.
- Šaruryan, A. "Erku p'ast Misak' Metzarentsi masin." *L*, 1975/8, 83–84.
- . "Misak' Metzarentsi 'Tziatzan' žolovatzui steltzagortzakan patmuṭyunits." *PBH*, 1976/3, 89–94.
- . "Misak' Metzarentsē ev žamanaki grakan k'nndatutyunē." *BEH*, 1979/1, 21–37.
- . "Misak' Metzarentsi usumnarutyunē." *PBH*, 1979/2, 102–12.
- . *Misak' Metzarents*. (Erevan, 1983).
- . *Misak' Metzarentsē ev Daniel Varužanē žamanakakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Siruni, Y. "Gitzer Misak' Metzarentsi keankēn." *HK*, 1 (1922–23/10), 57–68.
- Surenyan, K. "Inch arbetsutyamb." *EJ*, 1990/8–9, 57–63.
- Tutunjyan, H. "Misak' Metzarentsi banasteltzakan ěmbinman mi arandznahatkuṭyun." *T*, 1959/3, 43–48.
- Yarutiwnean, A. "Grakan k'ronik: nor banasteltz mē." *AM*, 1907, 672–78.
- Yovhannēsean, A. "Ř. Sewaki kartziknerē Metzarentsi masin." *HK*, 17 (1938–39/9), 110–13.

## MHITAR SEBASTATSI (1676–1749)

Born in Sebastea (Sivas), christened Manuk. As a monk, he founded the Mekhitarist Congregation (*Mhitarēan miabanutiwn*) at San Lazzaro, Venice. At the age of fifteen, he entered the monastery of Surb Nšan in his native town, embarking on the arduous life of a celibate priest. Traveled widely and preached extensively both before and after converting to Catholicism in 1695. In 1703, he launched his religious order in Constantinople, but he sought refuge in Methone to escape the increasing intolerance of the Armenian Patriarchate of Constantinople and the Ottoman authorities. On the eve of the Ottoman attack on Morea in 1715, he fled to Venice with his disciples. The Senate of Venice in 1717 responded favorably to Mhitar's request, and the islet of San Lazzaro was offered to his order. Choosing the Benedictine rules for his congregation, Mhitar taught and organized the brotherhood on solid foundations. By the time he died, his disciples had attained noteworthy cultural accomplishments.

### Texts

*Hokumn varuts*. (Constantinople, 1705 [published anonymously]; Venice 1753, 1810).

- Lutzmunk' džuarimatsits ew tarakusanats banits Alpertin.* (Venice, 1716). (Published as a supplement to *Hamarōtut'iwn astuat'zabanut'ean*, by Albert Metzn, Venice, 1715).
- Krtut'iwn alōrits.* (Venice, 1718, 1772).
- Ricorso fatto nell'anno MDCC-XVIII.* (Rome, 1718).
- Aybhenaran ew girk' Kristonēakani vardapetut'ean.* (Venice, 1725).
- Du'rn kerakanut'ean ašharhabar' lezuin hayots, šaradretseal tač'kakanaw lezuaw . . .* (Venice, 1727). (Grammar of Modern Armenian in Turkish).
- Girk' Kristonēakani vardapetut'ean šaradretseal ašharhabariw lezuaw ēnd orum ew ergk' talits.* (Venice, 1727, 1732, 1771 [includes an additional section "alōtk'ner."]).
- Hartsumn ew patashani zkerakanut'enē ew zmasants norin.* (Venice, 1730, 1759).
- K'erakanut'iwn grabari lezui haykazean seri.* (Venice, 1730). (Grammar of Classical Armenian).
- Tōmar karčarōt.* (Venice, 1733, 1747, 1748, 1771, 1786, 1789, 1807).
- Meknut'iwn Grots Žolovotin.* (Venice, 1736).
- Kristonēakan vardapetut'iwn or i gortz atzi i mekneln zpatkers i žamanaki ḥataloy.* (Venice, 1737, 1775).
- Meknut'iwn srboy Awetarani te'arn meroy Yisusi Kristosi or ēst Mattēosi.* (Venice, 1737).
- Bargirk' haykazean lezui.* 2 vols. (Venice, 1749, 1769). (Dictionary).
- Dzayn Kristosi ew hawatatseal hogwoyn.* (Venice, 1753, 1810).
- Alōtk' i pēts iwrots ašakertats.* (Venice, 1832).
- "Ančar anhas steltzoł goyut'ean's bnawits." *MKH*, 105.
- Patčark' ork arberin ēndēm notsin ork asen tē och erbēk part ē gnal ul'taparats i žamn Hayots.* (Smyrna, 1879).
- Hatk' i banits ew i grots Mhitaray Abbahōr.* (Venice, 1900).
- Namakani.* 2 vols. (Venice, 1961, 1962). (Letters).
- Matzut'iwnk' i veray banits Prkchin ew i niwt' krtut'ean.* (Venice, 1969).
- "Namak ar tēr Isahak vrd. arajnord Erzrumi." *B*, 135 (1977), 33–36.
- "K'erakanut'iwn ašharhabar lezuin hayots." *B*, 137 (1979), 194–261.

### Translations (Italian)

- Frasson, G. *Sei inni sacri.* (Venice, 1977).

### Criticism

- Agonts, S. *Patmut'iwn kenats ew varuts te'arn Mhitaray Sebastatswoy rabunapeti ew abbayi.* (Venice, 1810).
- Akinean, N. "Mhitar Sebastatsi, keank'n ew gortzuneutiwnē." *HA*, 63 (1949) 371–434. (Reprinted separately, Vienna, 1950. [Festschrift]).
- . "Mhitar Abbayi Mattēi Awetaranin meknutiwnē." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 289–95. (A special issue).
- Ałačanean, G. P. "Mhitar Abbahayr ew Ḥachatur Vardapet." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 30–45. (In Armenian and French; a special issue).
- Amaduni, G. "Mekhitar le réformateur du monachisme arménien." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 175–221. (A special issue).
- Bardakjian, K. *The Mekhitarist Contributions to Armenian Culture and Scholarship.* (Cambridge, MA, 1976).
- Čemčemean, S. "Mhitar Abbahōr hratarakchakan arak'elut'ean goharnerē." *B*, 135 (1977), 37–96.

- . “Mhitar Abbahōr hratarakchakan arakelutiwnē.” *B*, 135 (1977), 437–81. 137 (1979), 5–180. (Reprinted separately, Venice 1980).
- . “Yovhannēs Patkerahan. Mhitar Abbahayr ev Yovhannēs Patkerahan.” *B*, 1986/1–4, 272–81.
- Chant'ayean, Y. “Mhitar Abbahayr ulewor Venetikēn Hrom.” *B*, 135 (1977), 112–38.
- Fērhatēan, B. *Mhitar Metz Sebastatsin*. (Beirut, 1949).
- Fēyti, F. “Andradardzutiwnner Mhitar Abbahōr Bařaranin řurj.” *B*, (107, July–December 1949), 308–12. (A special issue).
- Fokolean, Ł. “Mhitar Abbahayr ew Transilvanioy Mhitarēan arakelutean arajin řřjanē.” *B*, 135 (1977), 139–65.
- Fokolean, Ł. “Mhitar Abbahayr ew Transilvanioy Mhitarēan arakelutean erkrord řřjanē (1723–1736).” *B*, 1977/1–2, 139–65. 1985/3–4, 267–93. 1986/1–4, 59–91.
- Getuni nuiruatē eranařnorh Mhitar Abbahōr mahuan B. daradardzin, 1749–1949*. (Venice, 1950). (Keghouni, Armenian Illustrated Review Dedicated to the Bicentenary of the Death of the Ven. Abbot Mekhitar).
- Hamelean, P. “Mhitar Abbahōr ‘Yařags mařematik'ayi’ dasagirkē ew anor nřanakuťiwnē.” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 222–29. (A special issue).
- Hofmann, G. “Investigationes ad Vitam Servi Dei Mechitar spectantes.” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 159–74. (A special issue).
- Inglisian, V. *Der Diener Gottes Mechitar von Sebaste, Stifter der Mechitaristen und Kulturapostel des armenischen Volkes*. (Vienna, 1929).
- , et al. *Mhitar Sebastatsi*. (Vienna, 1949).
- Kasangian, A. “Mechitar Architetto del proprio Monastero.” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 399–421. (A special issue).
- Kehiayan, N. “Brevis Dissertatio Abbatis Mechitar de SS.ma Communionē Eucharistica.” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 361–85. (A special issue. Armenian text with Latin translation).
- K'iparean, K. “Dastiaraki dimagitžē Mhitar Abbahōr mēj.” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 230–44. (A special issue).
- Matteucci, G. “Mons. Pier Battista Mauri e il Ven. Abate Mechitar (1720–1730).” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 113–46. (A special issue).
- Mhitar, Yuřardzan lusanorog Mhitar Abbayi mahuan erkrord daradardzin (1749–1949), batsarık ‘Bazmavēp’i, Yulis-Dektember, 1949. (Mekhitar, numéro spécial de la Revue arménienne Pazmaveb publié à l'occasion des Célébrations Commémoratives du Deuxième Centenaire de la mort du Vén. Abbé Mekhitar (1749–1949). (Venice, 1950). (Some of the articles in this special issue are listed separately in this section).*
- Mhitarēan, G. “Mhitar ew ir npastē hay mřakoyťin.” *HK*, 28 (1950/7), 37–43.
- Muyldermans, J. “Mechithar de Sébaste et les Méchitharistes.” *LM*, 43 (1930), 117–32.
- Nazaryan, ř. “Mhitar Sebastatsin ev 18—rd dari grakan řaržman mi k'ani hartser.” *SG*, 1976/8, 111–18.
- Nourikhan, M. *Le serviteur de Dieu abbé Mekhitar de Sebaste*. (Venice, 1922).
- Pořosyan, P. “Mhitar Sebastatsin ibrev řartasan ev mankararž.” *BEH*, 1983/2, 207–12.
- Raes, A. “Una risposta di Mechitar a Quesiti Liturgici.” *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 356–60. (A special issue).

- Šahbazyan, P. "Mhitar Sebastatsi." *EJ*, 1977/9–10, 70–76.
- Sekula, Aw. "Mhitar Abbahōr S. Grki hratarakutēan aržēkē." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 296–307. (A special issue).
- Tahmizyan, N. "Mhitar Sebastatsin ew veranorogutēan šaržumē hay hogewor ergaruestum." *B*, 135 (1977), 205–14.
- Tašcean, M. *Hamařōt kensagrutiwn Mhitar Abbahōr*. (Venice, 1967).
- Tēr-Nersēsean, N. "Mhitar Abbahayr himnadir hay astuatžabanakan veratznundin." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 245–88. (A special issue).
- . "Mhitar npastē ašharhabari kazmutēan." *B*, 135 (1977), 482–542. 136 (1978), 302–27. 137 (1979), 183–261 (includes introduction and text of Mhitar's "Kerakanutiwn Ašharhabar lezuin hayots," 195–261). 1981/1–2, 95–128.
- . "Mhitar loysē." *B*, 135 (1977), 13–32.
- Tērzean, M. "Mhitar Abbahayr ew Abraham Artziwean." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 147–58. (A special issue).
- Tisserant, E. "Un défenseur de Mekhitar à Rome, Khatchatour Vartapet Arakelean." *B*, 107 (July–December 1949), 19–29. (A special issue).
- Torosean, Y. *Vark Mhitaray Abbayi Sebastatswoy*. (Venice, 1901).
- Vita del servo di Dio Mechitar*. (N.p., n.d.).
- Willebrands, J. "Mechitar e l'Unione dei Cristiani." *B*, 135 (1977), 395–436. (In Armenian and Italian).

### MIKAYĖLEAN, PAYLAK (1905–1936)

A native of Erzinjan, Turkey. Poet and short story writer. His parents perished during the Armenian massacres of 1915, and he was adopted by a Turkish family. After 1918, he found shelter in orphanages in Constantinople and Greece. Spent the last years of his short life in France.

#### Texts

- Ewa (ardzakurdi batsikner)*. (Paris, 1930; Beirut, 1956).
- Arew, arew . . .* (Paris, 1933). (Novel).
- Hetker srti vra*. (Erevan, 1963).

### MIKAYELIAN, KAREN (1883–1942)

A native of Verin Agulis, a village in Nahijewan. Novelist, short story writer, and translator. Attended the Nersisean school in Tiflis, sat in on courses at the University of Moscow, and studied philosophy at Jena, Germany. In the years 1925–27, he visited Europe and the United States to organize assistance for Soviet Armenia as a member of the Armenian Red Cross and the Committee for Relief for Armenia (HÖK = Hayastani öğnutēan komitē, 1921–37). His writings focus on social issues and the Armenian Dispersion.

#### Collections

- Ketsen haltvatnerē*. (Erevan, 1961).

#### Texts (prose)

- Zrkanki yoyzer (patmutatzkneri ew patkneri žolovatzu)*. Vol. 1. (Tiflis, 1907).
- Džmran ereko (erkeri žolovatzu)*. Vol. 2. (Moscow, 1912).
- Anmahakan kaytz (požadrutyun)*. (Moscow, 1924).

*Gyulakan herəḡos*. (Paris, 1926). (Drama).

*Majestic. Amerikyan karč patmvatškner*. (Moscow, 1928).

*Guyneri krivē*. Book 4. (Moscow, 1929).

#### Other works

*Hay žolovrdakan harstufyunnern artasahmanum*. (Moscow, 1928).

#### Translations (Russian)

Ter-Martirosian, A., et al. *Novelly*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1930).

*Otdalennye rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1936). (Stories).

### MINAS AMDETSI (c1630–1704)

Born in Diyarbakır, Turkey. Took the vows of celibacy in 1655, and in 1666 he was created bishop in Jerusalem by his close collaborator, Eliazar Ayntraptsi. Copied some manuscripts, such as Samuēl Anetsi's chronicle, Mhitar Gōš's *Datastanagirk*, and published, for the first time, Grigor Narekatsi's *Book of Lamentations*. From 1698 to 1702 he was the patriarch of Jerusalem. Died in office.

#### Texts

*Azgabanutiwn tagaworatsn hayots yordwots yordis, hamarōteal i Movsisē Horenatswoy*. (Constantinople, 1784). (Genealogy of Armenian kings; 2d edition published as *Azgabanutiwn hayots*, Vataršapat, 1870).

"I Markos vardapets ē asatseal govest bani i Minasē." *AMH*, 6, 123–44.

"Minasay Amdetswoy Tułt' ōrhnutean ar mayrak'alak'atsisn Urhayi." *AMH*, 6, 145–55.

"Yakob kat'ulikotin tzařay Minas." *AMH*, 6, 118–22.

#### Criticism

Ačarean, H. "Hayerēn nor bařer Minas Hamdetsowoy mēj." *B*, 75 (1917), 314–16.

Akinean, N. "Minas Amdetsi, patriark' hayots Erusalēmi." *AMH*, 6, 91–155.

Amatuni, K. "Minas vardapet Amdetsi, patriark' Erusalēmi, 1630–1704 noyemb. 24." *HA*, 1983, 27–82.

Gēorgean, G. "Čštumner Minas Amtetsii masin." *B*, 124 (1966), 193–97.

### MINAS, ČĒRĒAN ŌĒLU (1730–1813)

A native of Harberd (Harput, Turkey). A blind, itinerant *ašut* who traveled throughout Armenia. Died while on a visit to Constantinople.

#### Poetry

*SHA*, 336–50.

#### Criticism

Azatean, T. "Hay ašutner ew žolovrdakan ergichner." *Asttaberd*, 1951/2, May, 41–45. (Unverified).

### MINAS, LUTFI (1892–1957)

A native of the village of K'ēsrik near Harberd (Harput, Turkey), the poet Minas emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1912. He was a graduate of Brown University.

**Texts (verse)**

*Aygerg.* (Boston, 1918).

*Garun.* (Boston, 1935).

*Arpiakan.* (Boston, 1947).

*Pšruatz bažak.* (Los Angeles, 1953).

**Criticism**

"Mahagrutiwn–Luṭfi Minas." *Z* (amsatert), 2 (1958/11–12), 13.

**MINAS TOĦATĒTSI** (c1510–?)

Born in Tokat, Turkey. Minas emigrated to Poland in the 1540s, where he was employed as a secretary at the Armenian Cathedral in Lvov.

**Texts (poems)**

"Taṭ siroy" or "Taṭ geletsik i žam uraḥuṭean erku lezuē." *Girk dprutean ew Tataran* (Constantinople, 1714), 209–11. Also published under the title "Taṭ karōtov aṛ surb Luṣaworich" in *Grkuks or kochi tataran* (Constantinople, 1740), 310–12.

"Oṭb i veray Olaḥats erkrin hayerun . . ." *Nšhark' matenagrutean hayots*, K'. Patkanean, (Petersburg, 1884), 53–58. Also published in *M*, 3832 (1886), 1090–91; 3834, 28–29; 3835, 43–44; 3836, 62–63; 3837, 76–78. Also in *HA*, 2 (1888), 37–40, 62–63. Critical edition by N. Akinean published in *AHPT*, 85–102.

"Govasank' i Grigor vardapetn." *AM*, 1885, 123. Also published in *AHPT*, 111–12.

"Taṭ ew govasank' herisi." *AM*, 1886, 18–19. Also published in *S*, 1874, 132–35; *KNZ*, 1, 50–56; *HA*, 35 (1921), 159–62. Critical edition published in *AHPT*, 102–11.

"Tuṭ' hayots Lovay aṛ Mik'ayēl kaṭoḥikos Ējmiatzni." *Kamenits, taregirk hayots Lehastani ew Rumenioy*, Ł. Ališan, (Venice, 1896), 228–31. (Attribution uncertain).

"Taṭ i veray ěndunaynuṭean ašharhi" or "Taṭ i veray mahuan" ("Tesēk' duk' zarmatsk' bazum . . ."). *AHPT*, 113–14. (Attribution uncertain).

**Works in anthologies**

*SUM*, 1, 426–63.

**Translations****GERMAN**

Dan, D. *Die Verfolgung der Armenier in der Moldau vom Jahre 1551, beschrieben vom Diakon Minas aus Tocat.* (Czernowitz, [1894]).

**RUMANIAN**

Buiucliu, G. *Cânt de Jâlire asupra Armenilor din tara Vlahilor de diaconul Minas Tokatti.* (Bucharest, 1895). (Traducere din limba armean, cu o introducere de Grigore M Buiucliu).

**Criticism**

Akinean, N. "Minas dpir Toḥatetsi." *Hing panduḥt taṭasatsner* (Vienna, 1921), 57–114. (Previously published in *HA*).

Gazančean, Y. "Minas sarkawag Toḥatetsi." *Iris* (Eudochia), 1912, 85–86.

Pëyëklean, G. "Minas Toḥatetswoy Oṭb i veray hayots Ašharhin Ulaḥats." *HA*, 9 (1895), 97–103, 131–37. (An Armenian translation of the same author's article listed under Rumanian translations above).

**MINASEAN, SEPUH** (1825–1887)

Born in Constantinople. Playwright. Educated at the Murat-Rap'ayēlean school (1838–41) in Venice. Worked for the imperial Ottoman mint, except for the years 1863–68, which he spent in Paris as secretary to the Ottoman ambassador to France.

**Texts**

*Helēnē*. (Venice, 1920).

*Aršak Erkrord*. (Venice, 1921).

**Criticism**

Sargisean, B. *Sepuh Minasean ew ir grakan erkasirutiwnnerē*. (Venice, 1904).

**MIRAK'YAN, VAHAN** (1866–1942)

Born in Šulaver, a village in Georgia. Poet; educated at the Surb Astuatatzin monastery in Sanahin and in the town of Gori (Georgia). Taught in various parts of Eastern Armenia, the Caucasus, and Erevan (from 1924 on). Also wrote plays, most of them unpublished, and stories for children. His fame rests principally on his popular long poem "Lalvari oršē," about village life. Died in Tbilisi and buried in Erevan.

**Texts**

*A'ants lareri*. (Tiflis, 1897). (Verse).

*Laluari oršē*. (Tiflis, 1901; Erevan, 1929, 1935, 1936, 1948, 1963, 1967). (Poem).

*Manušī harsanikē*. (Erevan, 1927). (Play).

*Nor gyuli šemkin*. (Erevan, 1927). (Verse).

*Hozaratzi kinē*. (Erevan, 1928). (Play).

*Sev kat*. (Erevan, 1938).

**Translations (Russian)**

Adamian, N. *Okhota na Lalvare*. (Erevan, 1942).

**Criticism**

Balasanian, G. "Vahan Mirak'ean ew nra 'Laluari oršē.'" *Banasēr*, 5 (1903), 295–304.

Batikyan, L. "Groļē ev žoļovrdakan banahyusut'yunē." *SG*, 1964/5, 150–53. (On "Lalvari oršē").

———. "'Lalvari orsi' steltzagortzakan patmut'yunits." *T*, 1963/5, 55–68.

———. *Vaan Mirakian*. (Erevan, 1964). (Russian).

———. *Vahan Mirak'yan*. (Erevan, 1968).

———. "Vahan Mirak'yanī antip ējerē." *PBH*, 1963/2, 254–57.

Chobanyan, S. "Ējer Vahan Mirak'yanī kyankits." *L*, 1966/10, 51–64.

———. "Vahan Mirak'yan." *SG*, 1967/4, 143–45.

Eremean, A. "Banasteltz Vahan Mirak'ean." *ANA*, 1 (1930/6), 66–69.

**MISKIN-BURJI**, (1810–1847)

This *ašut* was a native of old Nahijewan, but he spent most of his life in Gandzak (Elizavetpol, Kirovabad, now Ganja, Azerbaijan).

**Poetry**

*MKH*, 211–12; 396–97; 448–49; 466–67.

*THG*, 86–91.



**MNDZURI, YAKOB** (1886–1978)

Pen name: Yakob Mndzuri.

Born Yakob Tēmīrčēan in the village of Armtan (Armudan, west of Erzinjan), Turkey. Spent the years 1897–1907 in Constantinople, where he attended an Armenian school and, briefly, Robert College. Returned to his birthplace (1907–14) but settled in Constantinople for good on the eve of World War I.

**Collections**

Nadryan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1986).

**Texts (stories)**

*Kapoyt loys*. (Istanbul, 1958; Erevan, 1968).

*Armtan*. (Istanbul, 1966).

*Krunk, usti kugas* [?] (Istanbul, 1974).

Aznavuryan, G. "Antip namakner Hakob Mndzuruts." *BEH*, 1983/1, 107–29.

**Translations (Russian anthologies)**

*KNS*, 121–140.

**Criticism**

Baluean, H. "Erek' yobeleanner–Yakob Mndzuri." *Z* (amsatert'), 3 (1959/8–10), 15.

Galfayan, H. "Arevmtahay gyulagrutyunē ev Hakob Mndzurin." *SG*, 1980/9, 133–40.

Sevan, G. *Hakob Mndzuri*. (Erevan, 1981).

**MURATSAN, (1854–1908)**

Pen name: Muratsan.

Born Grigor Tēr-Yovhannēsean in Šuši, Artsah (Karabagh). Attended local schools. Taught for two years in his birthplace, toured his native province and the region of Siwnik', and settled permanently in Tiflis in 1878. Employed as an accountant, Muratsan wrote his plays, short stories, novelettes, and novels at his spare time. Although initially acclaimed, Muratsan received much wider recognition after his death.

**Collections**

*Muratsani erkasirutiwnnerē*. 2 vols. (Tiflis, 1904, 1910).

*Ėntir erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1936–40).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).

*Erker erku grkov*. (Erevan, 1970–72).

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1951–54).

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. 7 vols. (Erevan, 1961–65).

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1975–76).

**Texts**

*Ruzan kam Hayrenasēr ōriord*. (Tiflis, 1882; Erevan, 1944 [2d ed.]). (Drama).

*Hay botokakani ėntanikē*. (Tiflis, 1883). (Novelette).

*Noyi agrawē*. (Tiflis, 1889; Erevan, 1933, 1947 [published with *Arakyalē*, see below]). (Novelette).

*Gēorg Marzpetuni*. (Tiflis, 1912; Cairo, 1940; Boston, 1952; Erevan, 1957, 1960, 1977, 1982, 1988). (Novel).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1939). (Stories).

*Andrēas Erēts*. (Cairo, 1941). (Novel).

*Aṛakyalē. Noyi aḡravē*. (Erevan, 1947). (Novel and novelette).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Mandalian, J. *Gevorg Marzpetouni*. *Armenian Review*, 1952/1, 142–57; 2, 142–56; 3, 141–56; 4, 127–47. 1953/1, 141–58; 2, 146–59; 3, 147–57; 4, 141–57. 1954/1, 143–55; 2, 147–60; 3, 146–57; 4, 144–54. 1955/1, 144–56; 2, 144–56; 3, 135–44. (Novel; abridged).

#### RUSSIAN

Amirov, R. *Sviashchennik Andrias*. (Baku, 1907).

*Apostol*. (Erevan, 1950).

Ioannisian, A. *Georg Marzpetuni*. (Moscow, 1945; Erevan, 1984; Moscow, 1990).

Karumian, I. *Kazhdodnevnnye besedy*. (Erevan, 1968).

Korganov, K. *Georg Marzpetuni*. (Erevan, 1940).

Ter-Akopian, N. *Noev voron*. (Moscow, 1961).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

ARAS, 1, 106–70.

RAN, 41–52.

### Criticism

Abelean, A. “Muratsani yišatakarani skizbē.” *HA*, 44 (1930), 710–18.

Ałaneants, G. “Erku sarsapneri patashan.” *Lumay*, 1910/7–8, 78–89.

———. *Muratsanē ew nra knnadatutiwnē*. (Tiflis, 1910).

Avetisyan, Z. “Žamanaki kategorian ‘Gevorg Marzpetuni’ vepum.” *L*, 1979/4, 68–78.

Awdalbegean, T. “Hołi vištē Muratsani erkerum. Patmakan-grakan verlutzu-tiwn.” *A*, 1911, 864–67, 949–53, 1027–36.

Chraķean, K. “Muratsan, 1854–1908.” *B*, 67 (1909), 89–91.

H[ambarean], H. “Muratsan (1854–1908).” *Lumay*, 1 (1909), 57–61.

———. “Muratsan.” *HA*, 23 (1909), 6–8.

Gyulbudatyan, V. “Muratsani grakan žaranguťyunē A. Terteryani gnahatutyamb.” *BEH*, 1980/2, 148–56.

“Muratsan (Grigor T. Yovhannisean).” *A*, 1908, 836–38.

Partizuni, V. “‘Andreas erets’ vipaki patmakanutyunē.” *T*, 1955/1, 13–30.

———. *Muratsani kyankn u steltzagortutyunē*. (Erevan, 1956).

———. “Hanun bardzraržek’ targmanutyun.” *SG*, 1969/4, 122–24. (On translations of Muratsan).

L. “Muratsan, Ėuzan kam Hayrenasēr ōriord.” *Murč*, 1901/3, 194–201.

———. “Erku hōsk.” *Murč*, 1901/7, 260–63. (Reply to a letter by Muratsan published in *Murč*, 1901/7, 255–60).

Šahnuri barekamē. “Dēpk’er u dēmker.” *AM*, 1903, 787–92.

Sarinyan, S. “Aṛakelutyun gałapṛarē Muratsani romantizmi hamakargum.” *BEH*, 1968/3, 81–95.

———. “Muratsani romantikakan patmahayetsutyunē.” *PBH*, 1969/1, 15–28.

———. “Muratsani romantizmi sotsiologian.” *SG*, 1969/2, 122–33.

———. *Muratsan: tipabanutyunē, ēṛikan*. (Erevan, 1976).

Stepanean, Y. “Muratsanē.” *HK*, 30 (1952/10), 43–59.

Tērtērean, A. *Muratsanē orpēs mtatzot ew getagēt*. (Petersburg, 1913).

———. *Muratsan*. (Erevan, 1971).

## NAHAPET K'UCHAK (16th century?)

The texts, mostly *hayrēns*, listed below have been erroneously attributed to this author, of whom very little is known. History has recorded the names "Nahapet" and "K'uchak," but they apparently refer to two different individuals. One such K'uchak (more than one person bore this name) hailed from the village of Harakonis, in the region of Van. In a seventeenth-century colophon, a K'uchak referred to his great-grandfather as "Nahapet varpet," who was, he added, also known as "Ašēl K'uchak." More recently, the enigmatic name "Nahapet K'uchak" has surfaced. Although there is no unanimity among scholars, Nahapet K'uchak is now considered the author of ten poems, most of them in Turkish.

### Texts (verse)

"Hayreni kargaw." *KNZ*, 3, 44–53.

Chōpanean, A. *Nahapet K'uchaki diwanē. Siroy erger, hratakan ew aylabanakan erger, panduhti erger, knnakan usumnasiruteamb mē*. (Paris, 1903).

———. "Nahapet K'uchaki antip taḡikner." *ANA*, 1907/10–12, 184–89; 1909/1–2, 32; 1909/5–6, 108.

"K'uchakean kertuatḡ mē", "Taḡ". *B*, 67 (1909), 400. (Attribution uncertain).

Chōpanean, A. *Haḡēntir ējer kuchakean taḡašarkēn*. (Paris, 1926).

"Antip hayren k'areakner." *Z*, 1 (1929–1930?), 224.

Chōpanean, A. "'Hayren'neru burastanē." *ANA*, 2 (1930/1), 3–13.

———. "K'uchakean taḡer." *ANA*, 2 (1930/1), 14–17; 2 (1930/4), 1–11; 2 (1931/5–6), 165–66; 3 (1931/1–2), 8–16; 3 (1931/5–6), 165–66; 4 (1932/1–2), 28–39; 6 (1935/1–2), 11–15.

K'iwrtēan, Y., ed, "Nahapet K'uchaki kam 'Hayren'nerun burastanin aḡjew." *B*, 87 (1930), 518–23. (Texts and criticism).

K'iwrtēan, Y. "K'uchakean nor taḡašark' mē." *B*, 90 (1932), 464–72.

Akinean, N. "K'uchakean taḡeru nor šark' mē." *ANA*, 1933/3–4, 96–102. 1934/5–6, 19. 1935/1–2, 11–14; 3–4, 18–19; 5, 5–6, 26–27. 1936/1–3, 34–36; 4, 23–24. 1937/1–2, 26–27; 3–4, 32–33.

K'iwrtēan, Y. "K'uchakean erek' nor taḡašark'er." *B*, 94 (1936), 91–93.

———. "K'uchakean siroy taḡeru nor šark' mē." *HK*, 15 (1936–37/5), 58–62.

———. "K'uchakean taḡašark'er (noragiwt ew antip k'areakner)." *HK*, 31 (1943/2), 57–75.

*Hayreni kargav*. (Erevan, 1957).

Ēganyan, Ō. "Nahapet K'uchaki haytaḡ turk'eren taḡerē." *BM*, 5 (1960), 465–81. (7 poems in Armeno-Turkish, i.e., Turkish in Armenian characters; with Armenian translations).

*Haryur u mek hayren*. (Erevan, 1975). (Armenian and Russian; Russian title: *Sto i odin airen*).

*Haryur u mek hayren*. (Erevan, 1979). (Armenian and English on facing pages; translation by Ewald Osers; English title: *A Hundred and One Hayrens*).

*Haryur ev mek hayren*. (Erevan, 1987). (In Armenian, German, and Russian).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 4–5, 31.

AP, 242.

*A Hundred and One Hayrens.* (Erevan, 1979). (Translated by Ewald Osers; see *Haryur u mek hayren* above).

#### FRENCH

Tchobanian, A. "Les chants de Nahabed Koutchak: chants d'amour, chants d'émigré, chants gnomiques." *ANA*, 4 (1902), 123–25.

Marcel, L. A. "Lune déserté glissant là-haut," "O inconnue qui m'a aimé." *AND*, 15 (1964), 104.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*CPA*, 97–100.

*LPA*, 108–14.

*RA*, 2, 179–94.

*TA*, 21–80.

#### GERMAN

*Die armenische Nachtigall: Lieder des Nahabed Kutschak.* (Berlin, [1924]).

Bischoff, G. "Liebeslieder von Nahabed Koutchak." *AND*, 5 (n.d.), 115–17.

*Haryur ev mek hayren. Hundert und ein Hairen.* (Erevan, 1987). (Text in Armenian, German, and Russian).

#### RUSSIAN

Ambartsumian, A. *Pesni liubvi.* (St. Petersburg, 1904).

Grebnev, N. *Aireny.* (Erevan, 1968).

*Haryur ev mek hayren. Sto i odin airen.* (Erevan, 1987). (Text in Armenian, German, and Russian).

Mkrtchian, L. *Lirika "aireny."* (Moscow, 1972).

Osers, E., and Mkrtchian, L. *A Hundred and One Hayrens, Nahapet Kuchak.* (Erevan, 1979). (English and Armenian).

Stepane, A. *Stikhotvoreniia.* (Erevan, 1941).

*Sto i odin airen.* (Erevan, 1975). (See *Haryur u mek hayren* above).

Zviagintseva, V. *Lirika.* (Moscow, 1961).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AAP*, 284–89.

*PPA*, 203–13.

#### Criticism

Abelean, A. "Nahapet K'uchakē germanerēn lezuov." *ANA*, 9 (1938/1–3), 4–13.

Abelyan, M. *Hin gusanakan žotovrdakan erger.* (Erevan, 1967), 11–280. (Vol. 2 of his *Erker*).

Akinean, N. "Noragoyñ kartzik'ner 'K'uchakean k'areakneru' masin." *Z*, 1 (1929–1930?), 292–95.

Akopova, A. "Naapet Kuchak v russkom perevode." *L*, 1976/5, 34–48.

Amirkhanian, M. "O russkikh perevodakh trekh airenov Naapeta Kuchaka." *BEH*, 1970/1, 186–92.

Chōpanean, A. "Nahapet K'uchaki ergerē." *ANA*, 4 (1902), 117–21.

———. "Nahapet K'uchaki šurj." *ANA*, 1907/6–9, 97–111.

Grigoryan, Š. "Ov ē, i verjo, Nahapet K'uchakē [?]." *L*, 1984/7, 34–42.

Kiwrtean, Y. "K'uchakean talašarkeru hnagoyñ tpagrutiwnner (niwter mij-nadarean hay talachaputēan hamar)." *Vēm*, 2 (1934/2), 41–53.

- Mnatsakanyan, A. "Hayrenneri ev Nahapet K'uchaki masin." *PBH*, 1958/2, 211–57.
- Parnak, G. "Nahapet K'uchaki diwanē." *ANA*, 4 (1902), 250–54. 5 (1903/1), 22–23; 5 (1903/2–3), 27–30.
- Pazil. "Nahapet K'uchaki diwanē." *B*, 69 (1911), 230–33.
- Pērpērean, H. "K'uchak." *S*, 1939, 398–99.
- S. "Nahapet K'uchaki diwanē . . ." *Lumay*, 1903/2, 213–16.
- Tadēosean, Y. "K'uchak Nahapeti ergerē." *Lumay*, 1902/3, 257–59; 4, 208–15; 5, 165–83. (Reprinted separately, Tiflis, 1903).

## NALBANDEAN, MIKAYĒL (1829–1866)

Pen names: Dōn Ēmmanuēl, Koms Ēmmanuēl, Simēōn Manikean.

Born in Nor Nahijewan (Rostov na Donu, Russia). A writer and revolutionary activist. Complemented the elementary education he received in his birthplace with self-instruction. Abandoned his plans for priesthood, moved to Moscow in 1853, and audited medical courses at Moscow University (1854–58). Briefly taught Armenian at the Lazarean (Lazarevskii) Institute. In 1858, he collaborated with S. Nazarean (1812–79) in founding and editing, for a year or so, the famous periodical *Hiwsisapayl* (i.e., the northern lights, *aurora borealis*, 1858–64). Visited Europe (Warsaw, Berlin, Paris, London) and Constantinople in 1859. Shortly after his return from a second tour abroad (1860–62, a long journey to India with numerous sojourns), he was arrested on charges of clandestine activities and collaboration with emigré-Russian revolutionaries residing in the West. He was imprisoned in St. Petersburg (1862–65) and later banished to Kamyshin (1865), where he died of tuberculosis. His remains were interred at the Surb Hach (Holy Cross) Armenian monastery in Nor Nahijewan.

### Collections

- Erkerē*. 2 vols. (Rōstov Dōn [Rostov-na-Donu], 1903–06).
- Šahaziz, Ye. *Divan Mikayel Nalbandyani*. (Erevan, 1932).
- Hovhannisyan, A. *Antip erker*. (Moscow and Erevan, 1935).
- Muradyan, N. *Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1940–49).
- Muradyan, N. *Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1941).
- Ēntir erker*. (Erevan, 1953).
- Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1954).
- Erker*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Daronyan, S. *Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1982–).
- Muradyan, R. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Hakobyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1987).

### Texts

- Minin hōsk, miwsin harsn*. (Moscow, 1858 [printed but not distributed]; Erevan, 1971). (Novel).
- Erku tol. Čsmartutiwnē krōn ē, noran miayn hndretsēk, isk noranits ochinch*. Robert Owen. (Paris, 1861; Erevan, 1939 [includes *Azgayin tšvarutyun*, see below]). (Polemical writing).
- (Under Simēōn Manikean) *Erkragortzutiwnē orpēs ulit čanaparh*. (Paris, 1862; Boston, 1910; Erevan, 1930). (Socio-economic political study).
- Hayrenasēri talerē*. (Geneva, 1903). (Poems).

- Berberean, R. "M. Nalbandeantsi antip erkerē." *Vēm*, 4 (1936/2), 38–65.  
*Erku toł. Azgayin tšvarutjun.* (Erevan, 1939).  
*Kritika 'Sos ev Varditer' azgayin vipasanutyan P. Pröšyants.* (Erevan, 1940).  
 (Criticism of P. Pröšean's *Sos ew Varditer*).  
 Abrahamyan, H. "Nalbandyanin verabervoł arhivayin vaveragrēr." *BM*, 1 (1941), 195–205.  
 Abrahamyan, R. "Erku nor vaveragir M. Nalbandyani Hndkastanum kataratz ašhatanki masin." *BM*, 4 (1958), 247–49.  
 Madoyan, G. "Nor vaveragrēr Mik'ayel Nalbandyani masin." *PBH*, 1981/2, 104–32.  
 Hakobyan, P. "Nalbandyani antzanot ink'nagirē (Surb grki hin hayeren t'argmanutyan bnagri usumnasirutyan nyuterits)." *E*, 1989/8, 38–47.  
 ———. "Patarikner Mik'ayel Nalbandyani 'Arkatzk' naḥahorn' poemi naḥnakan tarberakits." *PBH*, 1990/1, 95–110.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

"Our Fatherland." *Ararat* (London), 1915/19, 234.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 12–13.

*AP*, 39–42.

#### FRENCH

"Liberté." *L'Arménie* (London), 1894/65, 3.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 39–44.

*LPA*, 168–69.

*PA*, 145–47.

#### ITALIAN

"Liberta." *Armenia* (Torino), 1916/7, 10.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 91–94.

#### RUSSIAN

Arsharuni, A. *Stikhotvoreniia*. (Moscow, 1967).

*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1979).

Khachaturian, A. *Izbrannye filosofskie i obshchestvenno-politicheskie proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1954).

Sarkisian, Kh. *Izbrannye sochineniia*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Sochineniia*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1968–70).

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

*APAS*, 119–21.

### Criticism

Abrahamyan, A. "Mik'ayel Nalbandyani hayatsk'nerē lezvi bnuyti, deri ev nra mšakman masin." *PBH*, 1980/1, 96–114.

Abrahamyan, R. "Bengaliayi t'ayraguyn datarani včirē Mik'ayel Nalbandyani kołmits ktakagumarnerē šahelu masin." *L*, 1979/11, 105–09.

A-dō. *Mik'ayel Nalbandeani keanki hetakrkir mi ējē ew Bakunini nran gratz namaknerē*. (Erevan, 1908).

- Ahuzumtsyan, V. *Mikayel Nalbandyani sotsial-intesakan hayatsknerē*. (Erevan, 1955).
- Asatryan, A. "Mikayel Nalbandyani steltzagortzut'yan norahayt ējerits mekē." *PBH*, 1960/2, 85–94.
- Aṭanasyan, Ē. "Im handipumē Mikayel Nalbandyani het Erevanum." *EJ*, 1954/12, 18–19.
- Avdalbegyan, T. *Mikayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1928).
- Aznavuryan, G. "Mikayel Nalbandyanē Hovhannes Hovhannisyan antip steltzagortzut'yunnerum." *T*, 1955/1, 95–96.
- Bagdasarian, A. *Mikael Nalbandian*. (Erevan, 1980).
- Barselyan, H. "Sovetakan nalbandyanagitut'yan nvačumnerē." *L*, 1979/11, 29–40.
- Bazyan, S. *Mikayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1955).
- Berberean, M. "Grakanutiwn ew keank." *Lumay*, 2 (1902), 163–74.
- Berberean, R. "Mikayel Nalbandean." *HK*, 7 (1928–29/10), 78–90; 11, 87–95; 12, 118–25. 8 (1929–30/1), 79–91; 2, 78–91; 3, 70–81; 4, 92–106; 6, 129–42; 7, 91–103; 8, 137–47; 9, 120–34.
- . "Nalbandeants ew G. v. Ayvazovski." *ANA*, 1932/1–2, 92–101.
- Chrak'ean, K'. "Mikayēl Nalbandean." *B*, 60 (1902), 73–78.
- Chubar, G. "Mikayel Nalbandean." *ANA*, 1930/5, 99–104.
- Danielyan, M. "Mikayel Nalbandyani ētikakan hayatskneri masin." *T*, 1955/3, 3–18.
- Daronian, S. *Mikael Nalbandian*. (Moscow, 1963).
- . *Mikael Nalbandian i russkie revoliutsionnye demokrati*. (Moscow, 1967).
- . "Mikayel Nalbandyani 'Minin ḥosk', myusin harsn' norahayt vipakē." *SG*, 1968/11, 139–48.
- . "Mikayel Nalbandyani 'Minin ḥosk', myusin harsn'i odisakani avartē." *SG*, 1972/8, 139–40.
- . *Mikael Nalbandian: problemy tvorchestva i literaturnykh svyazei*. (Erevan, 1975).
- . "Gogolskie traditsii v tvorchestve M. Nalbandiana." *L*, 1979/9, 24–35.
- . "M. Nalbandian i tainoe obshchestvo 'Zemlia i Volia'." *PBH*, 1979/3, 21–37.
- . *Mikayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Daronyan, S. "Azatut'yan ergichē." *SG*, 1979/11, 147–53.
- . "Mikayel Nalbandyani artasahmanyān aṛajin ulevorut'yan hartsi šurjē." *SG*, 1983/3, 138–44.
- . "Nalbandyani keftzanunneri hartsi šurj." *L*, 1984/2, 30–40.
- Doluḥanyan, A. "Mikayel Nalbandyanē ev Łazar Parpetsu 'Tuṭṭē'." *BEH*, 1980/3, 142–45.
- Gabrielyan, R. *Nalbandyanē ev bnagitut'yunē*. (Erevan, 1967).
- Galamdaryan, V. "Nor nyuter Mikayel Nalbandyani masin." *EJ*, 1955/3, 43–47.
- Galoyan, G. "Mikayel Nalbandyani ašharhayatski internatsionalizmē." *L*, 1979/11, 18–28.
- Grigor'ian, K. "Neizvestnaia stat'ia Mikaela Nalbandiana, napechatannaia v gazete 'Molva'." *T*, 1954/79–83.
- . *Mikael Nalbandian*. (Leningrad, 1966).
- Grigoryan, Š , "Sayat'-Novayin tvatz Nalbandyani mi gnahatakani šurj." *SG*, 1962/3, 114–20.

- Hachaturyan, A. *Mikayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Hakobyan, M. "Mikayel Nalbandyani 'Italatsi aňjka ergi' skzbnalbyuri šurjē." *SG*, 1978/2, 145–48.
- . "Mamuli ev hrarakahosutyan nalbandyanakan ėmbinümē." *L*, 1979/10, 21–31.
- Hakobyan, P. "Petropavlovyan berdum Mikayel Nalbandyani ėntertsatz grkerits mekē." *L*, 1969/12, 61–62.
- . "Mikayel Nalbandyani norahayt ink'nagirē." *L*, 1979/11, 41–43.
- . "M. Nalbandyani chirakanatsvatz mtahtatsumnerē." *PBH*, 1989/2, 75–88.
- . "Nalbandyani antzanot ink'nagirē." *EJ*, 1989/8, 38–47.
- . "Patarikner Mikayel Nalbandyani 'Arkatzk' naħahörn' poemi naħnakan tarberakits." *PBH*, 1990/1, 95–110.
- Harutjunyan, G. "Kensagrakan nyuťer Mikayel Nalbandyani masin." *EJ*, 1948/5–6, 51–61; 1948/10–12, 48–55.
- Hovhannisyan, A. "Mikayel Nalbandyani kensagrutyan anhayt mi ėjē." *T*, 1954/6, 95–100.
- . "Mikayel Nalbandyani šrjadardžē idealizmits depi materializm." *T*, 1954/11, 3–18.
- . *Nalbandyanē ev nra žamanakē*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1955–1956).
- Hudoyan, S. *Mikayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1956).
- Inčikyan, A. *Mikayel Nalbandyani kyanki ev gortzuneuťyan taregruťyunē*. (Erevan, 1954, 1980 [revised]).
- . *Mikayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1957).
- . "Nalbandyani anhayt erkern u ankatar mtahtatsumnerē." *PBH*, 1966/4, 19–40.
- , and Harutjunyan, G. *Mikayel Nalbandyan: Vaveragreri žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1956).
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Mikayel Nalbandyanē ev žołovrdakan banahyusutjunē." *PBH*, 1957/2, 67–96.
- . "Mikayel Nalbandyani ardzaki gelarvestakan hamakargē." *PBH*, 1979/3, 3–20.
- . "Nalbandyanē ev ardiakanuťyunē." *SG*, 1979/11, 130–39.
- . "'Uhiť ċanaparhi' metz oronolē." *BEH*, 1983/2, 48–74.
- . *Mikayel Nalbandyanē ev ardiakanuťyunē*. (Erevan, 1984).
- Karinyan, A. *Mikayel Nalbandyanē ev XIX dari 60—akan tvakanneri řus arajavor gortzichnerē. Hodvatzner*. (Erevan, 1949, 1979).
- Kazarian, M. "Ob odnom psevdonime, pripisyvaemom Nalbandianu." *PBH*, 1959/4, 244–48.
- Kusikean, K. "Mikayēl Nalbandean." *Murč*, 1906/1, 61–86.
- Łanalanyan, A. "Mikayel Nalbandyanē ev žołovrdakan banahyusutjunē." *PBH*, 1959/1, 71–80.
- Łaribjanyan, G. "Mikayel Nalbandyanē hay mark'sistakan mtki gnahatmamb (naħahoktemberyān šrjan)." *L*, 1979/11, 3–17.
- Łazaryan, A. "Mikayel Nalbandyani lezvabanakan hayatsknerē." *T*, 1954/11, 37–50.
- Łazaryan, M. "Nalbandyani ev Patkanyani gaťaparakan hakamartuťyan hartsi šurjē." *PBH*, 1959/4, 249–87.
- Łurťanyan, K. "Mikayel Nalbandyani hetkerov." *SG*, 1979/11, 159–60.



- Madoyan, G. "Petrovavlovyan amrotsi kalanavorē." *SG*, 1979/11, 140–46.
- . "Nor vaverager Mik'ayel Nalbandyani masin." *BEH*, 1981/2, 104–32.
- Makaryan, A. *Mik'ayel Nalbandyanē ev arevmtahay demokratian*. (Erevan, 1946).
- . "Mik'ayel Nalbandyani ev St. Oskani progharaberut'yan hartsi šurjē." *T*, 1955/4, 81–104.
- Margaryan, A. *Mik'ayel Nalbandyani lezvagitakan gortzuneut'yunē*. (Erevan, 1957).
- . "Mik'ayel Nalbandyanin veragrvoł mi hodvatzi masin." *T*, 1954/11, 79–82.
- Mhiřaryan, M. "M. Nalbandyani šurjē arevelahay mamulum tzavalvat'z mi polemika." *T*, 1976/4, 73–80.
- . "M. Nalbandyani tzatzkanunneri šurj." *L*, 1986/3, 59–69; 1986/5, 63–73.
- Mkrtchian, A. *Mikael Nalbandian*. (Erevan, 1955).
- Muradyan, H. *Mik'ayel Nalbandyani tznndavayrum*. (Erevan, 1980).
- Muradyan, M. "Mik'ayel Nalbandyanē ev eražštut'yan hartserē." *T*, 1963/5, 31–44.
- Muradyan, N. *Mik'ayel Nalbandyan*. (Erevan, 1954).
- . "Hoher Nalbandyani masin." *SG*, 1966/4, 84–90.
- . *Nalbandyan, kyankē ev gortžē*. (Erevan, 1980).
- Osipova, V. "M. Nalbandian o probleme determinizma i svobody voli." *T*, 1956/8, 33–42.
- Ovsepian, O. "Gosudarstvenno-pravovye vozzreniia revoliutsionera-demokrata Mikaela Nalbandiana." *PBH*, 1980/2, 87–97.
- Palean, E. *Mik'ayēl Nalbandeani tntesakan tēōrian*. (Baku, 1911).
- Pechikean, E. "Gamař-K'atipa ew Mik'ayēl Nalbandean." *B*, 87 (1930), 484–89.
- Piloyan, H. "Kronakan baroyakanut'yan k'nadatur'yunē M. Nalbandyani erkerum." *BEH*, 1982/1, 176–81.
- Řřtuni, H. "Mik'ayel Nalbandyani 'Kritikan' ev prořyanagitut'yan řndirnerē." *SG*, 1979/11, 154–58.
- řahaziz, E. *Mik'ayēl Łazari Nalbandeants: kensagrutiwn*. (Moscow, 1897).
- . "Mik'ayēl Nalbandeantsē S. Peterburgum (1862–1865)." *Lumay*, 1902/4, 113–83.
- . "Hořēn ark'episkopos Galfayeanē ew Nalbandeantsi 'Ařtsmikē'." *Lumay*, 1903/2, 139–52; 3, 45–81; 4, 59–83; 5, 101–48; 6, 102–48.
- . "Mik'ayēl Nalbandeantsē Hndkastanum." *Lumay*, 1904/2, 141–58; 3, 72–94; 4, 101–23; 5, 46–77.
- . "Nalbandeantsi noragiwt hnagoyñ namakneri ařtiw." *Lumay*, 1905/1, 79–92; 2, 93–95.
- Sargisian, Kh. *Mikael Nalbandian i voprosy iazyka*. (Erevan, 1955).
- Sargsyan, H. *Nalbandyani grakan steltzagortzuri'yunē*. (Erevan, 1959).
- . "Mik'ayel Nalbandyan." *PBH*, 1966/2, 3–12.
- , and Grigoryan, K. "Nor nyuřer Mik'ayel Nalbandyani masin." *T*, 1954/7, 81–110. (In Russian).
- Sarinyan, S. "Nalbandyanagitut'yunē nor řndirneri ařaj." *SG*, 1976/2, 134–39.
- Simonyan, K. "Nalbandyan kam azatur'yan aspetñ u nahatakē." *SG*, 1982/11, 3–72.
- Simonyan, P. "Mik'ayel Nalbandyani andznakan gradaranē." *T*, 1954/11, 83–98.
- Simonyan, ř. *Mik'ayel Nalbandyani hogēbanakan hayatsknerē*. (Erevan, 1969).

- Stepʻanyan, G. "Mikʻayel Nalbandyani 'Erku tohum' hišatakvatʻ mi azganvan aʻlavaʻman šurjē." *T*, 1952/6, 105–16.
- . "Mikʻayel Nalbandyani 'Azatutʻyun' banasteltutʻyan haryuramya kyankē." *T*, 1954/11, 59–78.
- . "Nalbandyani arevmtahay barekamneri masin." *T*, 1961/8, 91–96.
- Stepʻanyan, H. "Mikʻayel Nalbandyani ulevorutʻyunnerē." *T*, 1956/10, 95–100.
- Stepʻanyan, Ž. *Mikayel Nalbandyani ēstetikakan hayatsknerē*. (Erevan, 1967).
- Štikyan, S. "Mikʻayel Nalbandyani 'Hišatakarani' 1945 t. hratarakutʻyan mi kʻani tzanotʻagrutʻyunneri masin." *PBH*, 1979/3, 129–34.
- . "Dardzyal M. Nalbandyani 'Hišatakarani' masin." *PBH*, 1981/4, 230–41.
- Tēr Astuatʻzatrean, H. *Mikayēl Nalbandeants*. (Tiflis, 1908).
- Tērtērean, A. *Mikayēl Nalbandean, azgutean hrararakahōsē*. (Alexandrapol, 1910 [cover says 1911]).
- Tovmasian, St. "M. L. Nalbandian i russkaia revoliutsionno-demokraticheskaia estetika." *T*, 1954/11, 19–36.

## NALEAN, YAKOB (c1706–1764)

Born in the village of Zimara, somewhere near or between the towns of Divriği and Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye), Turkey, but exact location unknown. Yakob was taken to Constantinople around 1720 and enrolled in the school set up by Patriarch Yovhannēs Bahšetsi Kolot (1715–41). Became a *vardapet* in 1728. Consecrated bishop in Ējmiatzin the following year. Succeeded Kolot to the patriarchal seat of Constantinople in 1741, but he was dethroned in 1749. Briefly served as patriarch of Jerusalem, until his re-election as patriarch of Constantinople in 1752. Died in office.

### Texts

- Girk kochetseal vēm hawatoy*. (Constantinople, 1733).
- Girk kochetseal kristonēakan usaneli ew kam kristonēits varžich*. (Constantinople, 1737, 1747, 1806).
- Girk meknutean alōtits srboyn Grigori Narekatswoy*. (Constantinople, 1745–46).
- Grkuks kochetseal hogešah erkuts čariits srboyn Yohannu Oskeberanin yAndrian-deay grkoy errord ew chorrord čariitsn otanaworeal*. (Constantinople, 1746; Nor Nakhijewan, 1794).
- Grkuks kochetseal črag čšmartutean*. (Constantinople, 1756).
- Girk kochetseal zēn hogewor*. (Constantinople, 1757, 1787, 1820, 1844). (Parts 2 and 3 in Turkish in Armenian characters).
- Girk kochetseal gandzaran tʻanutsmants*. (Constantinople, 1758).
- Girk alōtits amenayn andzants harkawor*. (Constantinople, 1760).
- Tetrak zunaynuēnē kentsaloys, otanaworeal i hogeloyis Yakob astuatʻzaban patriarkē Kostandnupolsoy* . . . (Constantinople, 1805). (Nalean's writing only 10 pages long).
- "Olʻb mōr i vaʻamerik ordin." *MKH*, 141.
- "Im aregakēn hawaretsaw." *MKH*, 142.

### Criticism

- Nazaryan, Š. "Hakob Nalyanē ev nra chapʻaberakankē." *PBH*, 1984/1, 80–84.

**NAR-DOS (1867–1933)**

Pen name: Nar-Dos.

Born Mik'ayēl Yovhannisean in Tiflis. Received his elementary education in the local Armenian schools. Worked as editor and administrator for several Armenian papers, particularly *Nor-Dar* (1890–1906) and *Surhandak* (1913–18), and devoted what little spare time was left to writing novels and short stories. Died in Tiflis.

**Collections**

*Ėntir patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1977).

*Erker chors hatorov*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1989).

Zaryan, R. *Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. 8 vols. (Erevan, 1938–50).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1955).

Polosyan, H., and Batikyan, L. *Erkeri žołovatzu*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1968–71).

**Texts**

*Anna Saroyean: ėtiwd*. (Tiflis, 1889, 1906; Erevan, 1933; Teheran, 1955). (Novel).

*Spanuatz alawni*. (Baku, 1901; Erevan, 1929 [revised], 1986). (Short novel).

*Tantirojs atjikē*. (Tiflis, 1902). (Story).

*Noratzin manukē*. (Vałaršapat, 1904). (Story).

*Nor ėrerits mēkē*. (Tiflis, 1904 [cover says 1905]). (Story).

*Paykar*. (Tiflis, 1911; Cairo, n.d.; Erevan, 1957 [published with *Mahē*]). (Novel).

*Mahē*. (Tiflis, 1912; Moscow, 1934; Erevan, 1957 [published with *Paykar*]). (Novel).

*Mer talē: patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1926, 1952, 1982). (Stories).

*Erku bolševik: St. Šahunyan, S. Spandaryan*. (Erevan, 1935). (Written with A. Širvanzade).

*Sakuln uht gnats. Inchpes bžšketsin*. (Erevan, 1938). (Stories).

*Grakan žaranguťyun*. Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1961). (Letters of A. Tzaturean and Nar-Dos).

*K'нкуš larer. Zazunyan. Spanvatz alawni*. (Erevan, 1971). (Novels).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1985). (Stories).

**Translations****ENGLISH**

Ashjian, S. "The Interest on the Black Coins." *Nor Ašharh* (New York), December 29, 1962, 4.

**GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES**

AN, 29–46.

**RUSSIAN**

*Anna Saroian. Ubity golub'. Bor'ba*. (Erevan, 1960).

Arsharuni, A. *Ubity golub'*. (Moscow, 1960).

Balasan, V. *Nash kvartal*. (Erevan, 1985).

*Ia i on*. (Erevan, 1963).

Levonian, G. *Anna Saroian*. (Tiflis, 1902).

*Poslednie mogikane*. (Tiflis, 1935).

*Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1955).

- Povesti i rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1956).  
*Rasskazy i povesti.* (Erevan, 1949).  
*Rasskazy i povesti.* (Erevan, 1952).  
 Ter-Martirosian, A. *Smert'*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1931).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AASL, 23–29.  
 ARAS, 1, 280–324.  
 KHAN, 1, 31–42.  
 RAN, 81–100.

#### Criticism

- Eremean, A. "Zroyts vipagir Nar-Dosi het." *ANA*, 1929/5, 42–44.  
 Harut'yunyan, T. *Nar-Dosi 'Mahē' vepē.* (Erevan, 1961).  
 Hovakimyan, H. "Nar-Dosē ev t'atronē." *SG*, 1967/3, 140–41.  
 Hovhannisyan, G. "Nar-Dosi 'Mer talē' novelneri masin." *T*, 1957/2, 35–46.  
 ———. "Nar-Dosi 'Paykar' vepē." *T*, 1958/3, 51–60.  
 ———. *Nar-Dos.* (Erevan, 1959).  
 Hovsep'yan, G. *Nar-Dos.* (Erevan, 1961).  
 K'aloyan, A. "Nor herosē Nar-Dosi vał šrjani vipaknerum." *L*, 1990/6, 64–69.  
 Marguni, H. "Nar-Dosi novelneri syužen." *PBH*, 1966/3, 171–76.  
 Rštuni, H. "Nar-Dos." *PBH*, 1967/4, 11–24.  
 Sargsyan, G. "Hay realistakan ardzaki varpetē." *SG*, 1958/7, 154–63.  
 Sarinyan, S. "Nar-Dosi steltzagortzutiwnē." *SG*, 1967/9, 85–95.  
 Stepanean, Y. "Nar-Dos." *HK*, 18 (1939–40/4), 16–26; 5, 127–33; 6, 97–105; 8, 125–32.  
 Tērtērean, A. *Nar-Dosi steltzagortzutiwnē.* (Tiflis, 1913).  
 Zaryan, R. "Nar-Dos." *SG*, 1959/2, 96–103.  
 Zoryan, S. "Nar-Dos." *SG*, 1967/3, 138–39.

#### NARDUNI, ŠAWARŠ (1898–1968)

Pen name: Šawarš Narduni.

Born Ask'anz Ayvazeian in Armaš, near Izmit, Turkey. Attended school in his birthplace. Completed his medical studies in Paris (1927) after his suspension from the University of Istanbul for political reasons. Contributed to Armenian periodicals on numerous topics, including literature, philology, and history. Also published *Hay boyž*, a popular medical journal, from 1934 to 1967.

#### Collections

- Nardean patarag.* (Beirut, 1968).  
*Grakan tsolker.* (Beirut, 1975).

#### Texts (prose)

- Alpōm hēkeatneru.* (Athens, 1927).  
*Melediner, melediner . . . hēkeat ew banasteltzutiwn.* (Paris, 1933).  
*Erusatēm, Erustēm . . . vipergutiwn.* (Paris, 1938).  
*Baner, baner inch baner . . . ardzak banasteltzutiwn ew hēkeat.* (Paris, [1941]).  
*Vardamatean (hēkeatner ew patmuatzkner).* (Paris, 1951).  
*Nizakamart Šawaršanay daštin vray.* (Paris, 1956).  
*Lusamatean (hēkeatner ew banasteltzutiwn).* (Paris, 1966).

## Other works

*Nardean šiter kanach bažakov.* (Paris, 1945).

*Jrvēž.* (Paris, 1950).

*Es tesay žolovurdē.* (Teheran, 1954).

*Gragētē, or ir žolovurdē pntrelu elatz ē.* (Teheran, 1954).

*Ogin haykazants.* (Cairo, 1954).

*Meluiŋ čarē.* (Paris, 1960).

*Aha es čankers layn batsatz.* (Paris, 1966).

*Mer hoferē, mer hoferē . . .* (Beirut, 1966).

*Yanun Mesrop Maštotsi. Pašpanutiwn hay lezui.* 2 vols. (Paris, 1967; Beirut, 1969).

## Criticism

B[alucean], H. "Melediner, melediner . . . grets Šawarš Narduni." *Z* (taregirk'), 1 (1937), 208.

———. "Girkēru mōt: Erusālēm, Erusālēm . . . vipergutiwn Š. Nardunii." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/6), 45.

Mhitarēan, G. "Š. Narduni ew ir hēkeatneru 'Alpōmē'." *Z* (1929–[30]), 78–80.

Parsamean, M. *Šawarš Narduni.* (Paris, 1933).

Vahē-Vahean. "Šawarš Narduni." *Ani*, 6 (1954), 50–53.

## NARPĒY, HORĒN (c1831–1892)

Pen names: Narpēy, Lusinean (Lusignan), and others.

Born Horēn Galfayean in Constantinople. Brilliant orator and a highly acclaimed poet, playwright, and translator (mainly from French). Became a member of the Mhitarēan Congregation after completing his training at St. Lazarus. Along with two other Mekhitarist monks (Sargis Tēodorean and Gabriēl Ayyvazean or Ayyazovski, brother of the famous painter), he severed his ties with the order (1856) and returned to the Church of Armenia. Consecrated bishop in Ējmiatzin, in 1867. A member of the unofficial Armenian delegation to the Congress of Berlin (1878). Denuded of his glory and withdrawn from public life by the mid-1880s, he was ungraciously suspended from all religious activities in 1892 by patriarch Horēn Ašēgean of Constantinople (1888–94). Allegations that he was poisoned on orders from Abdulhamid II are unsubstantiated.

## Texts

*Aršak Erkrord.* (Theodosia, 1861). (Drama).

*Alafranka.* (Theodosia, 1862). (Comedy).

*Vardenik.* (Theodosia, 1863). (Verse).

*K'nar pandhtin.* (Constantinople, 1868). (Verse).

*Stuerk haykakank.* (Constantinople, 1874). (Verse).

## Other works

*Pōlsoy 'Meluiŋ' 160 ruoyŋ mēk hatuatzin patashan.* [Constantinople, 1862].

*Hayots Ekeletsin ew Andraleŋnakank.* (Constantinople, 1870).

*Nahakrtaran franserēn lezui.* (Constantinople, 1873).

*Nahnakan kristonēakan ēst vardapetutean Hayastaneayts S. Ekeletswoy.* (Constantinople, 1877, 1890).

*Krtakan kristonēakan ēst vardapetutean Hayastaneayts S. Ekeletswoy.* (Constantinople, 1877, 1887).

*Nahnakan srbazan patmutiwn.* (Paris, 1896).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

"Vahan Mamigonian. Words and Music by Corène de Lusignan." *Armenia* (newspaper), July 1, 1894, 2.

## ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

AP, 43–59, 219–23.

## FRENCH

*Archag II*. (Paris, 1864).

"A ma sœur Rosa," "Annitza." *L'Arménie* (London), 1893/52, 4.

"Si l'on me donnait..." *L'Arménie* (London), 1893/53, 1. (Reprinted in *L'Arménie*, 1894/66, 4).

Tchobanian, A. "A Victor Hugo." *V Hugo, Chateaubriand et Lamartine dans la littérature arménienne*. (Paris, 1935), 1–2.

"Vahan Mamigonian. Paroles et musique de Corène de Lusignan." *L'Arménie* (London), 1894/69, 2.

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

APA, 47–58.

PA, 149–51.

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 131–34.

## Criticism

"Bischof Khohren Narbegh Lucinian." *Der christliche Orient*, 7 (1906), 149–60.

Eremean, S. "Narpēy." *B*, 71 (1913), 42–44, 57–64.

Hatsuni, V. *Norakert hay Lusineanner*. (Venice, 1953).

Šahaziz, E. "Hōrēn arkēpiskopos Galfayeanē ew Nalbandeantsi Ałtsmikē." *Lumay*, 5 (1903), 101–48; 6 (1903), 102–48.

Siruni, H. "Antzanot ējer Hōren Narpeyi kyank'en." *PBH*, 1970/1, 175–86.

## NATA'LI, ŠAHAN (1884–1983)

Pen names: Nemesis, Šahan, Šahan Nata'li.

Born Yakob Tēr Yakobean in Hiwsenik, a village near Harberd (Harput, Turkey). Attended the local Armenian elementary school. Orphaned when his father was killed during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s. Continued his studies at the Pērpērean school in Constantinople (1897–1901). Taught in his native village (1901–04) and emigrated to the United States in 1904. He was one of the chief organizers of the assassination, soon after World War I, of some of the principal Young Turk Ottoman leaders, who had masterminded the Armenian genocide of 1915.

## Texts

*Šanter*. (Boston, 1907) (Verse).

*Amper*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Verse).

*Ōrēnki ew ēnkerutean zoherēn*. (Boston, 1909). (Stories).

*Kawutean erger*. (Boston, 1911). (Verse).

*Sēri ew atelutean erger*. (Boston, 1915). (Verse).

*Mardē*. (Smyrna, 1912). (Play).

*Aslan bēg*. (Boston, 1918). (Play).

*Vrēži awetaran*. Vol. 2. (Boston, 1918). (Verse).

*Kezi*. (Boston, [1920]). (Verse).

*Nšmar Šahan Natalii grakan, hasarakakan yisnameay keankin*. ([Boston], 1953).  
(Includes poetry).

#### Other works

*Kargawor 'hayrer'*. (New York, 1917).

*Turkerē ew menk' (veragnahatumner)*. (Athens, 1928; [Boston], 1931).

*Aleksandrapoli dašnagrēn 1930i kovkasean apstambutiwnnerē (veragnahatumner)*. 2 vols. (Marseilles, 1934, 1935).

*Erewani hamadzaynagirē*. (Boston, 1941).

*Girk matutsman ew hatutsman. I. Ayspēs spannetsink. II. Yaweluatz*. ([Boston], 1949).

*'Verstin yaweluatz' Aleksandrapoli dašnagri 'inchpēs'n u 'inchu'n paštōnakan vaweragruru ew yušagrakan vkayutiwnneru loysin tak*. (Boston, 1955).

#### Criticism

*Nšmar Šahan Natalii grakan, hasarakakan yisnameay keankin*. ([Boston], 1953).

### NAZANI, (1870–1912)

Pen name: Nazani.

Ōhanēs Tēr-Martirosean, an *ašut*, lived in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri).

#### Poetry

*THG*, 246–49.

### NERSĒS MOKATSI (c1575–c1625)

Also known as “Beḷlu” and “Vanetsi” (i.e., from Van). Nersēs was born in the village of Asknjaws, reportedly located in the old Armenian region of Mokk', south of Lake Van. Acquired his education at the famous school of the monastery of Amrtōl (also Amrdol or Amlordi), in Baḷēš (Bitlis). From 1616–21 he taught at the celebrated “Siwneats Anapat” hermitage, near Taṭew in Eastern Armenia. The Hermitage of Lim, which he founded on the islet of Lim in Lake Van, played a significant role in the revival of monastic life and Armenian culture in the seventeenth century.

#### Texts (verse)

“Vičabanutiwn erkni ew erkri.” *B*, 5 (1847), 331–32.

“Nšhar paytin or šnorhetsaw.” *B*, 20 (1862), 232.

Tzovakan, N. “Mijnadaryan tałasatsner (Nersēs vard. Mokatsi).” *EJ*, 1944/10–12, 32–35. (Includes texts and criticism).

Doluḡanyan, A. *Nerses Mokatsi, banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1975, 1985).

#### Criticism

Akinean, N. *Baḷēši dprotsē, 1500–1704*. (Vienna, 1952), 92–115. (“Nersēs v. Beḷlu Mokatsi”).

Doluḡanyan, A. “Nerses Mokatsun verabervoł mi dzeragri masin.” *L*, 1970/7, 92–93.

———. *Nerses Mokatsi, banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1975 [5–33], 1985).

**NIRANI, (1822–?)**

Pen names: Nirani, Šahri.

Yovhannēs Šaramanean, a native of Vałaršapat (Ējmiatzin), was a self-taught *ašut*.

**Poetry**

*MKH*, 571.

*THG*, 105–9.

**NOR-AYR, (1912–1981)**

Pen name: Nor-Ayr.

Born Norayr Harutjunyan in the village of Mawrak in the region of Kars. Novelist. Educated in Leninakan (now Gyumri) and Nor Bayazet (now Kamo, Armenia). Completed special courses in journalism (1931) under the auspices of the Communist party of Armenia and edited a number of local periodicals. Held various cultural and administrative positions, and from 1957 to 1974 he was the secretary to the Kirovakan (now Vanadzor) section of the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia.

**Texts (stories and novels)**

*Čartarapetuhin*. (Erevan, 1932).

*Prkutyan paros*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Hyuranotsi aljikē*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Olortnerum*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Novelner ev vipakner*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Luyser*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Antari ergē*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Metz Parni*. (Erevan, 1961).

*Lorva astler*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Nvirakan srter*. (Erevan, 1965).

*Anapati ařavotē*. (Erevan, 1968).

*Aram*. (Erevan, 1970).

*Patmutyun grvatz kari vra*. (Erevan, 1978).

**Translations (Russian)**

*Aram*. (Moscow, 1970).

**NOR TETRAK OR KOCHI YORDORAK ŠARADRETSEAL SAKS STA-PELOY ERITASARDATSN, EW MANKANTS HAYKAZANTSN I VE-HEROTEAL EW I HEŁGATSEAL TMRUTENĒ K'NOY TZULUTEAN**

This important book reflects aspects of Armenian political thought, especially the views of some leaders of the Armenian community in India in the closing decades of the eighteenth century. It is a patriotic exhortation intended to awaken the timid and indolent Armenian youth and to prompt readers with the prospect of a future Armenia, revived through self-reliance. It reviews Armenian history and the causes for the collapse of Armenian political power and analyzes a number of favorable economic and geographic factors meant to inspire optimism. Author uncertain. Originally, it was attributed to Yakob Šahamirean, and later to Movsēs Bařramean. Some believe it was a collective effort.



### Texts

*Nor tetrak or kochi yordorak šaradretseal saks stapeloy eritasardatsn, ew mankants haykazantsn i veheroteal ew i hetgatseal tmrutenē knoy tzulutēan.* (Madras, 1772–73).

### Criticism

Mnatsakanyan, A. "Ov ē 'Nor tetrak, or kochi yordorak . . . ' grki helinakē?" *PBH*, 1962/2, 131–42.

Polosyan, S. "Azatagrakan gaḷaparaḡosut'yunē 'Nor tetrak or kochi yordorak' grkum." *BEH*, 1972/2, 86–100.

## NORENTS, VAĀARŠAK (1903–1973)

Pen name: Vaḷaršak Norents.

Born Vaḷaršak Eritsean in Šēnik, a village in the region of Sasun (south of Muš, Turkey). Poet. Received his elementary education in his native village. Survived the Armenian massacres of 1915. Grew up in orphanages in Tiflis and Leninakan (now Gyumri). Attended the Nersisean school and settled in Erevan. In 1925, he participated in the founding of "Noyember" (November), a literary society, which soon merged with its rival, "Hayastani proletarakan groḡneri asotsiatsia" (Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia), to form a new union of writers, "Hayastani proletarakan groḡneri miut'yun" (Union of Proletarian Writers of Armenia). Survived many years of exile under Stalin.

### Collections

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1963).

*Erkeri žolovatzu.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1971–76).

### Texts (verse)

*Ōreri čampin.* (Dilijan, 1925).

*Irikun.* (Erevan, 1926).

*Erkrord girk.* (Erevan, 1930).

*Lirikakan front.* (Erevan, 1932).

*Banasteltzut'yunner.* (Erevan, 1936).

*Girk knarakan.* (Erevan, 1954).

*Čanaparhner.* (Erevan, 1956).

*Im ašharhē.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Pše šapik.* (Erevan, 1959).

*Dareri avand.* (Erevan, 1968).

### Other works

*Tasnerku tari (Sovetakan Hayastani 1920–32) mšakut'ayin kyanki notagrut'yun.* (Erevan, 1933). (Written with Vahram Alazan).

*Hušer ev ardzagankner.* (Erevan, 1968). (Reminiscences and literary articles).

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Rebec, J. P. E, 81–82.

LPA, 314–15.

#### RUSSIAN

Altaiskii K., and Pen'kovskii, L. *Lirika.* (Erevan, 1956).

*Izbrannye stikhi.* (Moscow, 1936).

*Stikhotvoreniia.* (Moscow, 1957).

#### Criticism

"Argasavor čanaparh." *SG*, 1963/9, 116–19.

Hačityan, G. "Vačaršak Norents." *SG*, 1961/5, 130–36.

### **NURIKEAN, BENIAMIN** (1894–1988)

Born in the village of Hiwsenik, near Harberd (Harput, Turkey). Received his elementary education at the village school and at the school founded by Tlkatintsi (q.v.) in Harberd. Arrived in the United States in 1913. Graduated from Columbia University in 1920 and received his M. A. from the same institution the following year. One of the founders and editors of *Nor gir*, a journal of literature and the arts, published in New York (1936–54).

#### Texts (stories)

*Aygekučk.* (New York, 1937).

*Panduht hoginer.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Karot hayreni.* (Erevan, 1978).

#### Translations (anthologies)

Kara-Sarkissian. *E*, 138–42.

*KNS*, 81–87.

*PCN*, 127–14.

#### Criticism

Baluean, H. "Aygekučk; ardzak ējer B. Nurikéani." *Z (amsōreay)*, 1 (1938/5), 39.

B[aluean], H. "Panduht hoginer." *Z (amsatert)*, 4 (1960/11–12), 14.

Selyan, P. "Beniamin Nurikyan." *SG*, 1958/1, 183–85.

Taturyan, Š. "Beniamin Nurikyan." *SG*, 1974/12, 97–105.

### **ŌHAN KARŌ** (1890–1933)

Pen name: Ōhan Karō.

Born Yovhannēs Karapetean in Nor Giwl, a village in the region of Van. A teacher by profession; educated at Ałtamar in Lake Van. Joined the Armenian volunteers in the Caucasus during World War I. Settled in Paris permanently after 1920. Most of his writings (prose and poetry) are still scattered in the periodical press.

#### Collections

*Hrčitnerēn minchew ĥorhrdaran: ardzak ējer ew kertuatznēr.* (Paris, 1933).  
(Prose and poetry).

### **ORBEREAN, RUBĒN** (1874–1931)

Pen name: Rubēn Alikēan.

Born in Malat'ia (Malatya), Turkey. Educated at the Euphrates College in Harberd (Harput). Moved to Constantinople in the early 1890s. Taught, for a decade or so, in Smyrna and Constantinople. Went into business in Djibouti, 1903–20. Correspondent for *The Daily Mail* of London and *The New York Herald* during the Russo-Japanese War. In 1920, he took up permanent residence in Paris. A good deal of his prose and poetry is still buried in periodicals.

**Collections**

Petrosyan, E. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1963).

**Texts**

*Yišatakats tzalikner, otanawor ew ardzak gruatzk*. (Constantinople, 1893). (Prose and poetry).

*Ovasis (ardzak ew otanawor)*. (Paris, 1920). (Prose and poetry).

**Works in periodicals**

*AM*, 1896, 555–57, 563–66, 630–32, 656–57, 662–64, 698–700. 1897, 283–84, 318, 654. 1898, 189–91, 545–46, 672–73, 712–13, 781–82. 1899, 35–36, 359–60, 438–41, 532, 626–27, 764, 908–11, 957–58. 1900, 19–21, 901–3, 940–43. 1901, 11–13, 458–62, 579–84. 1902, 29–30, 205–9, 565–66, 921–25. 1904, 440–42. 1905, 302–5, 493–94, 1097–102. 1907, 8–10. 1908, supplement 1, 85. 1909, 870–71.

*M*, 1900/6, 82–83; 8, 116–17; 12, 183; 16, 247–49; 24, 376–78; 30, 467; 31, 487–88; 38, 604–5. 1901/4, 57–59. 1902/6, 84–87; 37, 557–59.

*Nawasard*, 1914, 19–20.

**Translations (French anthologies)**

*APA*, 149–56.

**Criticism**

Ēsačanean, L. "Rūbēn Orberean." *HK*, 11 (1932–33), 123–27.

Gabrielyan, V. "R. Orberyanē ev sp̄yurk'ahayut'yan hamahavakē." *T*, 1964/1, 51–60.

———. "R. Orberyan." *SG*, 1964/5, 146–49.

———. *Ruben Orberyan: kyankē ev grakan gortzuneut'yunē*. (Erevan, 1964).

Pēšiktašlean, N. "Rūbēn Orbereanē." *HK*, 41 (1963/6), 44–47.

**ORBUNI, ZAREH (1902–1980)**

Pen names: Heraz, Zareh Orbuni.

Born Zareh Ēōk'siwzean in Ordu (Turkey). Novelist. His father was killed during the genocide of 1915, but he and his mother managed to flee to Simferopol. Attended the Pērpērean school during a short stay in Constantinople (1919–22). Sailed for France, lived in Marseilles for two years, then in Paris (1924–30) and Strasbourg (1930–37). Editor, jointly with Petros Zaroyean (1903–), of two short-lived periodicals: *Nor hawat'k* (1924) and *Lusabats* (1938–39). A prisoner of war in Germany from 1940 to 1945. Although most of his novels and short stories have been published separately, some of his verse and prose writings are still scattered in periodicals, and some are still in manuscript form.

**Collections**

*Ev elev mard*. (Erevan, 1967). (Includes *Pordzē*, *Ev elev mard* and 8 short stories).

**Texts (stories and novels)**

*Pordzē*. (Marseilles, 1929; Beirut, 1958).

*Vardzu seneak*. (Paris, 1946).

*Dēpi Erkir*. (Paris, 1947).

*Andzrewot ōrer*. (Paris, 1958).

*Ew etew mard*. (Paris, 1965).

*Patmuatzkner*. (Beirut, 1966).  
*Teknatzun*. (Beirut, 1967).  
*Asfaltë*. (Istanbul, 1972).  
*Sovorakan ör më*. (Beirut, 1974).

#### Works in periodicals

ANA, 1 (1930/6), 76–78; 2 (1930/2), 31–33; 2 (1930/3), 31–32; 2 (1930/4), 40. 3 (1931/4), 40; 2 (1931/5–6), 79–92; 3 (1931/1–2), 154. 8 (1937/1–2), 45–54. 9 (1938/1–3), 15–19. 11 (1940/4), 17–21.  
 AND, 1 (1952), 25–32. 3 (1953), 76–84. 11 (1960), 17–29. 12 (1961), 24–32. 13 (1962), 49–61. 15 (1964), 48–56. 16 (1965), 12–16. 18 (n.d.), 58–64.  
 Ani, 1 (1946), 8–12, 59–64, 183–85, 306–8. 2 (1947–48), 6–7, 225–26, 406–8, 457–62. 4 (1950–51/10), 535–37. 4 (1950–51/11–12), 591–96. 5 (1952), 4–6. 6 (1954/2), 81–89.

#### Translations (Russian anthologies)

KNS, 171–75.  
 PCN, 35–47.

#### Criticism

Chinchinean, Z. “Z. M. Orbunii Andzrewot örerë.” *Z* (amsatert), 3 (1958/4–5), 12.  
 Fënërcean, G. “Halatzuatznerë, A. Pordzë, Z. M. Orbuni.” *Z*, 1 (1929–30), 301–2.  
 Ter-Yakobean, Y. “Z. Orbunii ‘Andzrewot örer’ë.” *Z* (amsatert) 3 (1958/4–5), 12.  
 Vahë-Vahean. “‘Dëpi Erkir’ Z. M. Orbunii, Pariz, 1948.” *Ani*, 2 (1947–48/11), 613–14.  
 Yakobean, A. “Z. M. Orbunii ‘Pordzë’.” *Z*, 2 [1931], 65–67.

### ÖŞAKAN, YAKOB (1883–1948)

Pen names: Gełjuk, Yakob Öşakan, Yakob Yovhannësean.

Born Yakob K'iwfëcean in Sëölëöz, near Bursa. Writer, critic, and teacher. After elementary school in his birthplace, he attended the Armaş seminary for a year. Began his lifelong teaching career in Bursa; moved on to Malgara and Constantinople. There, jointly with Kostan Zaryan and Gelam Barselean (q.q.v.), he launched the periodical *Mehean* (1914). With some luck and adroitness, he managed, unlike most of his colleagues, to escape death in 1915, by fleeing to Bulgaria disguised as a German officer. Returned to Constantinople after the Armistice of Mudros and published the periodical *Bardzravank* (1922), with a few old friends and confrères who had survived the butchery of 1915. He and his colleagues left Constantinople for the last time in 1922. Taught in Bulgaria, Cairo, Cyprus (Melkonian), and lastly at the St. James Armenian seminary in Jerusalem. Died in Aleppo.

#### Collections

*Kathank*. (Jerusalem, 1946).  
 Snapean, P. *Erker*. [Beirut and Antílias, 1973]. (Includes *Tzak ptukë*, *Haçi Murat*, and *Haçi Aptullah*).  
 Kurtikyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1979).

### Literary works

- Honarhnerē*. Vol. 1. (Constantinople, 1920; Beirut, 1958). (Stories).  
*Horhurdneru meheanē*. (Constantinople, 1922). (Tales).  
*Erb patani en*. (Constantinople, 1926). (Story).  
*Mnatsordats*. 3 vols. (Cairo, 1932–34; Antīlias, 1988). (Incomplete novel).  
*Stepanos Siwnetsi (knarahał mijin darerēn)*. (Paris, 1938). (Play).  
*Erb meñil gitenk*. (Jerusalem, 1944). (Play).  
*Örn örerun: horhurd (mer žamanaknerēn)*. (Jerusalem, 1946 [cover says 1947]). (Play).  
*Kayserakan yałtergutiwn. Hinēn u norēn. Erb pztik en*. (Beirut, 1983). (Stories).  
*Knarahałer*. (Beirut, 1983). (Plays in verse).  
*Minchew ur [?]*. (Beirut, 1983). (Play).  
*Namakani*. Vol. 1. (Beirut, 1983). (Letters).  
*Erknki čambov (hał mer žamanaknerē, druag mē mer taragrutenēn)*. (Beirut, 1985). (Play).  
*Sahak Pargewean. Vēp*. (Antīlias, 1985). (Novel).  
*Siwlēyman Ēfēnti*. (Antīlias, 1985). (Novel).  
*Erek taterahałer: Nor psakē; Knkahayrē; Akloramartē*. (San Francisco, 1990).

### Other works

- Hay grakanutiwn*. (Jerusalem, [1942], 1966 [3d ed.]). (A textbook of modern Armenian literature).  
*Spiwrkē ew iraw banasteltzutiwnē*. (Jerusalem, 1945). (On V. Tēkēcan).  
*Hamapatker arewmtahay grakanutean*. 10 vols. (Vols. 1–5, Jerusalem, 1945, 1953, 1954, 1956, 1962, respectively; Vol. 6, Beirut, 1968; Vols. 7–10, Antīlias, 1979, 1980, 1980, 1982, respectively). (A history of Western Armenian literature).  
*Vkayutiwn mē*. (Aleppo, 1946). (On A. Tzarukean's poem "Hēy jan Erewan").  
*Arewelahay banasirutiwnē ew Ējmiatzin: Garegin katolikos Yovsēpean*. (Beirut and Antīlias, 1948). (On Eastern Armenian philology and Garegin Yovsēpean).  
*Hraškē*. (Antīlias, 1984). (A polemical defense of the religious and spiritual aspects of the Armenian ethos against communist materialism in Soviet Armenia).  
*Vahan Tēkēcan*. (Beirut, 1985).  
*Mer matenagirnerē*. (Antīlias, 1987). (On Sahak Partew, Pawstos Buzand, Łazar Parpetsi, Elišē, Movsēs Kałankatuatsi, Yovhannēs Drashanakerttsi, Nersēs Šnorhali, and Nersēs Lambronatsi).

### Works in periodicals

- HK*, 2 (1923–24/4), 6–29; 5, 18–38. 3 (1924–35/10), 1–17. 4 (1925–26/4), 34–35. 41 (1963/4), 1–8.  
*Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 15–18; 67–69. *Z* (taregirk'), 1 (1937), 54–63. *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1937/1), 1. *Z* (čamseay), 1947/2, 109. *Z* (amsatert'), 4 (1960/9–10), 3; 4 (1960/11–12), 5. (Incomplete).  
 "Erknki čambov." *HK*, 14 (1935–36/6), 8–27; 7, 50–66; 8, 48–54; 9, 10–30. (Play).  
 "Minchew ur [?]" *HK*, 17 (1938–39/3), 1–14; 4, 39–57; 5, 54–69. (Play).  
*AND*, 5 (n.d.), 61–62. 6–7 (n.d.), 65, 192.

### Criticism

- Andrēasean, A. "Öšakani 'Datum' in vripankč." *Ani*, 1 (1946), 275–82.  
 B[aluean], H. "I patiw Yakob Öšakanin (–Öšakan k'nnadatč)." *Z (amsöreay)*, 1/2 (1937), 12.  
 ———. "Yakob Öšakan." *Z (čramseay)*, 1948/3, 233–36.  
 Chakčrean, G. "Yakob Öšakan." *HK*, 28 (1950/12), 33–47.  
 Hamasteł. "N. Ałbaleani ew Y. Öšakani masin." *HK*, 27 (1949/12), 22–26.  
 Mħitarean, G. "Yakob Öšakan." *HK*, 26 (1948/3), 84–89.  
 Parsamean, M. "Yakob Öšakan aruestagčtč." *Z (amsatert)*, 1 (1956/4), 1; 1 (1956/5–6), 6–7; 1 (1956/7), 4.  
 ———. "Yakob Öšakan grakan k'nnadat." *AND*, 12 (1961), 113–18.  
 Tašean, B. "Mayrineru šukin tak, grakan zroyts mč Y. Öšakani het." *HK*, 10 (1931–32/5), 125–38; 7, 151–60.  
 ———. "Hanrayin gitč Öšakani grakanuťean mčj." *Z (taregirk')*, 1 (1937), 86–89.  
 Vahē-Vahean. "Yakob Öšakan." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 368–70.

### OSTANIK (1896–1954)

Born Ostanik Yovhannēsean in Ołm, a village near Van. Attended Armenian schools in Van, Ałtamar, Ėjmiatzin, and Erevan. Joined the ranks of Armenian volunteers during World War I and remained in Eastern Armenia until 1921. Worked as an editor and taught in the first Republic of Armenia. Crossed the border into Iran when Armenia became Soviet. Spent the next decade or so in Paris. Taught in Teheran from 1934 until his death.

### Collections

*Erker*. (Teheran, 1972).

### Texts

- Hekekankner*. (Erevan, 1913).  
*Ziwlfi erger*. (Tabriz, 1921).  
*Arewelkēn arewmutk*. (Paris, 1932).  
*Erg ergots*. (Teheran, 1934).  
*Šahēni ħrčitč*. (Teheran, 1935).  
*Nerašharh*. (Teheran, 1942).

### ÖTEAN, ERUAND (1869–1926)

Pen names: E. M. Kiwrōt (with Mik'ayēl Kiwrčean), Erōt, Vahram, Vahram Vahramean, S. Žirayr.

Born in Constantinople. Satirist, novelist, journalist, and translator. Left the Pērpērean school after a year or so and was tutored privately. Contributed to Armenian papers and published numerous periodicals, most of them short-lived (e.g., *Azat ħōsk*, *Krak*, *Kaṛapnat*, *Sew katu*, *Ignat ala*, etc.). The Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s marked the first phase of his wandering life. He fled the Ottoman capital and lived in Athens, Vienna, London, Paris, and visited India (1904) before temporarily settling in Alexandria (1902–09). Returned to Constantinople after the Young Turk coup. He was deported to the Syrian desert in 1915, but survived and returned to his birthplace immediately after World

War I. Left Constantinople in 1922 and lived in Bucharest and various parts of the Middle East. Died in Cairo.

### Collections

*Erkeri žołovatzu.* (Erevan, 1934).

Manukyan, A. *Erker.* (Erevan, 1956).

Makaryan, A. *Erkeri žołovatzu.* 6 vols. (Erevan, 1960–63).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1978).

*Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1988).

### Texts (novels and prose)

*Frankō-ṛrkakan paterazm kam Charšēlē Artin ala.* (Constantinople, 1909). (Comedy; written with Mik. Kiwrčean).

*Zavallēn.* (Constantinople, 1909, 1928; Beirut, 1961). (Vaudeville).

*Aṛakelutiwn mē i Tzaplvār.* (Constantinople, 1911; Venice, 1959). (Part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

*Aptiwl Hamit ew Šerlōk Holms.* (Constantinople, 1911; Beirut, 1937). (Novel).

*Saliha hanēm kam Banakē Bṛnaworin dēm: vēp ōsm. yelapōhakan keankē.* (Constantinople, 1912, 1931; Beirut, 1938). (Novel).

*Pōlos pšaš Nupar (kensagrakan nōfer).* (Constantinople, 1913). (Biography).

*Ėnker Panjuni (ir nor aṛakelutiwnē Vaspurakani mēj ew ir ašharhayeatknerē).* (Constantinople, 1914). (Part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

*Ėnker Panjuni Vaspurakani mēj. Ėnkervarakan namakani ėnker B. Panjuniē.* (Constantinople, 1914). (Part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

*Ariwnot yišatakner.* (Constantinople, 1920).

*Čepēntats noratzinē.* (Constantinople, 1920; Alexandria, 1928).

*Chakēr Avram kam Grigorin vrēžē.* (Constantinople, 1920).

*Ergitzabanakan taretsoys.* (Constantinople, 1920).

*Yelapōhutean makaboitznerē.* (Constantinople, 1920). (Stories).

*Datastanakan ḥorhurdin arjew kam Berayi gayfaklutiwnnerē: ergitzakan vēp polsakan keankē.* (Constantinople, 1921). (Novel).

*Ergitzakan taretsoys: 1922.* (Constantinople, 1921).

*Talakānin knikē.* (Constantinople, 1921). (Novel).

*Matnichē: vēp azgayin yelapōhakan keankē.* (Constantinople, 1922; Beirut, 1940). (Novel).

*Tasnerku tari Polsēn durs. 1896–1908.* (Constantinople, 1922). (Reminiscences).

*Kaṛki arkatz mē.* (Constantinople, 1924).

*Azgayin barerar.* (Cairo, 1926). (Novelette).

*Es drsetsi chem aṛner.* (Constantinople, 1926 [cover says 1927]). (Novel).

*Herosaḥaṭ.* (Constantinople, 1928). (Play; written with Mik. Kiwrčean).

*Ėntanik; patiwn, baroyakan: vēp polsahayazgayin keankē.* (Constantinople, 1929). (Novel).

*Mijnord tēr papan: ergitzakan vēp polsahay keankē.* (Constantinople, 1930). (Novel).

*Ėnker Panjuni.* (Paris, 1935). (Includes Tzaplvār, Vaspurakan, Ašharhayeatknerē, Pahpanolakanē). (Novel).

*Ėnker Panjuni i Tzaplvār ew Vaspurakan.* (Cairo, 1938). (Ill. by A. Saruḥan; part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

*Paterazm ew . . . ḥalahutiwn. (Ėntanekan namakani).* (Paris, 1938). (Prose).

*Ėnker Panjuni taragrutean mēj ew Ėnker Panjunii ašharhayeatknerē.* (Cairo, 1939). (Ill. by A. Saruḥan; part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

Tēr-Minasean, A. *Ōteani namakner, ergitzakan vaweragrer. 1. šrjan.* (Constantinople, 1946).

*Hambardzum ata.* (Erevan, 1956). (Story).

*Ėnker Panjuni Vaspurakani mēj.* (Venice, 1959; 1962). (Part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

*Ėnker Panjuni taragrutean mēj and Paterazm ew ĥalahutiwn.* (Venice, 1960).

(The first title is part of *Ėnker Panjuni*).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Antreassian, J. *Comrade Panchoonie.* 2 parts. (New York, 1977). (Part 1: Dsablvar; part 2: Vasbouragan).

"Comrade Panchoonie." *Ararat*, Summer 1961, 23. (Excerpts of a satirical prose narrative).

Mandalian, J. "A Mission to Dzablvar." *The Armenian Review*, Summer, 1952, 3–27.

#### FRENCH

Cavezian, Z. *Une mission à Dzablvar; lettres socialistes du citoyen P. Pantchouni.* (Smyrna, 1922).

Feydit, F. *Une mission à Dzablvar.* (Venice, 1961).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Yégghiaian, A. *E*, 108–13.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AN*, 47–56.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*KHAN*, 1, 43–52; 2, 147–61.

*RAN*, 138–59.

### Criticism

Feydit, F. "La Comédie et la satire en Arménie: Baronian et Odian." *B*, 118 (1960), 167–78; 119 (1961), 24–30.

Maĥmuryan, A. "Ergitzank'i drsevorman a'randznahatku'tyunnerē Er. Ōtyani 'Ėnk. Panjuni' vepum." *BEH*, 1989, 120–25.

Makaryan, A. "Ervand Ōtyanē ibrev k'nnadat." *T*, 1947/1, 49–60.

———. *Ervand Ōtyan.* (Erevan, 1957).

———. *Ervand Ōtyan.* (Erevan, 1965).

———. "Ervand Ōtyani namaknerē A. Chopanyanin." *L*, 1966/6, 72–81.

———. "Metz ergitzabanē." *SG*, 1969/12, 114–17.

Manukyan, S. "Hay metz ardzakagir-ergitzabanē." *PBH*, 1979/3, 117–29.

———. "Kałak'akan ergitzavepi varpetē." *L*, 1979/12, 3–15.

Pušlikean, Y. "Eruand Ōtean (tznndean 100ameakin a'ritov)." *B*, 127 (1969), 287–96; 128 (1970), 55–59, 268–75.

Siruni, Y. "Gitser Eruand Ōteani keankēn." *HK*, 5 (1926–27/8), 45–52; 9, 37–45.

———. "Ervand Ōtyan." *SG*, 1969/12, 118–36.

Titanyan, N. "Ervand Ōtyani patmvatzkneri karutsvatzkē ev lezun." *L*, 1979/10, 13–20.

### PAŁTASAR DPIR (c1683–c1768)

Also referred to as Grigorean, after his father; Kesarean, after his father's native city, Kayseri; and Kostandnupolsetsi, after his birthplace. Born in Constantinople.



Poet, teacher, and publisher. Studied at the feet of Bishop Astuatzatur Jułayetsi, a nuncio of the Catholicos of All Armenians. Until his death, he taught and supervised at the Kum Kapu school of the Armenian Patriarchate, founded by Patriarch Yakob Nalean (q.v.). Many of those who studied under him later became distinguished men of letters or leaders (including Simēon Erewantsi and Petros Łapantsi q.v.). Pahtasar is credited with the publication of several old Armenian texts of importance (e.g., Arakel Siwnetsi, *Adamgirk*; Grigor Tatēwatsi, *Girk hartsmants*, etc.). Died in Constantinople.

### Texts

*Grguks šahawēt, uni yinkean bazum inch hawakēseal asti ew anti. Yatags ōgti orots mits unin ew lselis.* (Constantinople, c1715–25; c1750).

*Pu patmutiwn girkī ōltur ki, Grigorios surb Lusaworichin ēvēlintēn ahēřēnatak patmutiwnunu vē pu Hayots azgēn nē sēpēptēn kristonēakan hawatkna kēlip lusaworel ōlmasēnē, tiynēyēnē nagl ētēr.* (Constantinople, n.d.; 1820, 1831, 1841, 1850; Jerusalem, 1867, 1884, 1889, 1901, 1909, 1928). (The story of Grigor Lusaworich and the conversion of Armenia; in Armeno-Turkish).

*Parzabanutiwn kerakanutean karčarōt ew diwrimats. Yatags nor ekelots i usumn grots gitutean.* 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1736, 1771; Madras, 1791). (A grammar of Classical Armenian in Classical Armenian).

[“Krtutiwn kristonēakan”] *Pu girk ōlturki kristonēakan hawatkēmēza igtizalē kerēk ōlan pir gach ēōyrēnilēčēklēr hayča pilmēyēn kristoneay elbaylarēmēz ichin tiwrkče šaradrel oluntu, vē atēnē Krtutiwn kristonēakan tētik.* (Constantinople, 1742, 1777, 1816, 1816, 1820). (In Armeno-Turkish.)

*Ōrinakk barewagrats norapēs šaradretseal.* (Constantinople, 1752, 1786, 1807, 1827).

*Anuamb Astutzoy Hōr ew Ordwoy ew Hogwoyn Srboy. Grkoyk or kochi Tsank girk Nor Ktakaranin. Or parunakē yinkean zbans omans erewelis edeal ēst aybbe-nakan kargin handerdz hamaratuov glhotsn ew hamaratsn tēnatmants . . .* (Constantinople, 1753).

*Girk kerakanutean.* (Constantinople, 1760). (A grammar of Classical Armenian in modern Armenian).

*Tataran pōkrik Pahtasar Dprē asatseal zanazan gunov* (Constantinople, 1768). (3d ed.; 1st and 2d eds. supposedly published in 1723 and 1734). (Verse).

*Tataranik siroy ew karōtanats ew ayl i Pahtasar Dprē i veray zanazan gunits.* (Constantinople, 1768). (Verse).

[*Tataran*]. (Constantinople, 1768). (Verse; published untitled).

[*Tataran*]. (Constantinople, n.d.). (Verse; published untitled).

[*Žamanakagrutiwn*] (“Abgar hawatats i K’ristos i tuin K’ristosi 40 . . .”). *Manr žamanakagrutiwnner XIII–XVIII dd.*, V. A. Hakobyan, Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1951), 333–49. (Chronicle).

*Tatikner siroy ew karōtanats.* (Erevan, 1958). (Verse; ed. by Š. Nazaryan and As. Mnatsakanyan).

Nazaryan, Š. *Tatikner*. (Erevan, 1985).

“Taler Pahtasar Dpri.” *CHE*, 91–102. (14 poems).

“Erg uraħutean.” *MKH*, 373–74. (Poems).

“Garunn ē batsuer.” *MKH*, 374–75. (Poems).

“I nnjmanēd ark’ayakan.” *MKH*, 469.

"Zis k'o siroyn, ov nazeli." *MPT*, 56–57.

"Šat siro kez barew . . ." *MPT*, 57–58.

"Zandzn im ayspēs achk' yartasus." *MPT*, 58.

### Translations

#### FRENCH

*LPA*, 149–50.

*RA*, 2, 264–83.

#### RUSSIAN

*AAP*, 313–14.

### Criticism

Bahchinyan, H. "Bałdasar Dpirē orpes banasteltz." *PBH*, 1990/1, 127–38.

Nazaryan, Š. *Pałtasar dpir*. (Erevan, 1985).

———. "Narekatsiakan šaržumē 18–rd darum Pałtasar dpri knarergutēan mēj." *B*, 1986/1–4, 202–35.

Poturean, M. "Pałtasar Dpir." *B*, 70 (1912), 334–39.

## PANOSEAN, AŁĖKSANDR (1859–1919)

Pen name: Alpaslan.

Born in Constantinople and educated at the Nupar-Šahnazarean Armenian school there. Poet and translator; wrote children's literature and comedies. Also wrote in French.

### Texts

*Šoter u tsoter*. (Constantinople, 1884). (Verse).

*Teknatzuner*. (Constantinople, 1901). (Comedy).

*Aygekuť*. (Constantinople, 1908). (Verse).

*Azat knar*. (Constantinople, 1908). (Verse).

### Criticism

*Ałeksandr Panosean, 1859–1919, yobeleani yišatak*. (Constantinople, 1919).

Arminē. "K'ert'olutēan rahviray mē." *M*, 1900/39, 615–17.

Gamēr. "Uruagitznēr–Ałeksandr Panosean." *M*, 1903/33, 521.

## PANOSEAN, SMBAT (1909–)

Born in Tiflis. Orphaned at a very young age and raised in orphanages. Moved, along with hundreds of other orphans, to Jerusalem in 1922. Graduated from the Melkonian Educational Institute of Cyprus (1926–30). Following a sojourn in Beirut (1930–33), he permanently settled in Latakia, Syria. His novels and short stories reflect realities of the Armenian Dispersion of the Middle East.

### Texts

*Anardzagang kayler*. (Beirut, 1949).

*Or mrrkaw ēin zatuatz*. (Beirut, 1953).

*Sērē or gin chunēr*. (Beirut, 1968).

*Vark Komitas Kutinatsii*. (Beirut, 1970).

*Zandzn im paławoreal*. (Antīlias, 1989).

**PAPAYAN, ARAMAŠOT** (1911–)

Added to his first name, Ašot, that of his deceased brother, Aram. Playwright. Born in Batum and educated in the local schools. Attended the pedagogical institute in Rostov-Na-Donu. Worked as an actor in northern Caucasus (1931–40) and Soviet Armenia (1941–42). Took special courses at the Gorky Institute for literature (1951).

**Collections**

- Piesneri žołovatzu.* (Erevan, 1950).  
*Katakergutyunner.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Ašharhn ayo šur ē ekel.* (Erevan, 1972).  
*Artasahmanyān pēsatsu. Piesneri žołovatzu.* (Erevan, 1982).  
*Metz harsanik.* (Erevan, 1987).

**Texts**

- Ššmetsutsich harvatz.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Metz harsanik.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Tzitzat.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Ašharhn, ayo, šur ē ekel.* (Erevan, 1968).

**Translations****ENGLISH**

- Parlakian, N. *Be Nice, I'm Dead.* (New York, 1990).

**RUSSIAN**

- Da, mir perevernulsia: P'esy.* (Moscow, 1988).  
 Lukovskii, I. *Smotreny. Komediia v 1 d.* (Moscow, 1958).

**Criticism**

- Hunanyan, A. "Uraḥ ev kensahastat katakergutyun." *SG*, 1984/7, 23–26.

**PAPAZEAN, VRTANĒS** (c1866–1920)

Pen names: Aprō, Vardgēs, Vrtanēs.

Born in Van. Writer, literary critic, historian, teacher, and translator. Taught and trained at schools in Agulis, Naḥijewan; Tabriz (1875–78); the Gēorgean Seminary in Ējmiatzin (1878–79); and Geneva University (1891–94). His peregrinations, mainly as a teacher, took him to numerous cities in many a region: Transcaucasia (Erevan, Tiflis, Baku, Šuši); Russia (northern Caucasus, Astrakhan, Moscow); Western Armenia (Van, Erzurum); Iran (Teheran, Tabriz); and many other cities. Fled Russia in 1912, traveled abroad (Bucharest, Bursa), but was back in Transcaucasia by 1915 and settled in Ējmiatzin in 1919. Died at a hospital in Erevan.

**Collections**

- Ēntir erker.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1939–40).  
*Patmvatzkner ev zruysner.* (Erevan, 1946).  
*Ēntir erker.* (Erevan, 1951).  
*Patmuatzkner.* (Beirut, 1955).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu.* 5 vols. (Erevan, 1958–59).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1972–73).  
*Korsvatz ardarutyun.* (Erevan, 1981).

- Tsamak'yan, A. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).  
 Sargsyan, R. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1987).  
 Ōhanyan, A. *Vana katun*. (Erevan, 1988).  
 Nanumyan, R. *Vrtanes Pap'azyanē grakanut'yan masin*. (Erevan, 1962).

**Texts (stories, essays, novels, plays)**

- Enicheri*. (Tiflis, 1889).  
*Ĥat-saba*. (*Ĥay bošaneri keankits*). (Tiflis, 1890).  
*Lalō*. (Tiflis, 1890).  
*Parskakan zroytsner*. (Tiflis, 1890).  
*Tōptal*. (Tiflis, 1890).  
*Čgnawor Elō*. (Moscow, 1891).  
*Ginegortzi aljikē*. (Tiflis, 1891).  
*Patkerner tiwrkahayeri keankits*. (Moscow, 1891).  
*Anyagē*. (Tiflis, 1892, 1919).  
*Sasuntsi Ōhan*. (Moscow, 1892).  
*Krkijner*. (Paris, 1893).  
*Erek patker*. (Baku, 1894).  
*Turisti yišolufiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1895).  
*Santō*. (*Ĥay bošaneri keankits*). (Tiflis, 1898; Constantinople, 1910).  
*Ĥay bošaneri vrannerum*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Ĥay bošaner*. (*Azgagrakan usumnasirutiwn*). (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Gtzer keankits*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Ėmma: vĕp žamanakakits barkerits*. (Tiflis, 1901).  
*Patmuatzkner*. (Tiflis, 1901).  
*Korsuatz ardarutiwn*. (*Chinakan legenda*). (Baku, 1902).  
*Abalayi dašum*. (Baku, 1903).  
*Asi (vĕp parskakan keankits)*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Aspet*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Trchoť hozē*. (Baku, 1903).  
*Hentē ew uriš patmuatzkner*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Lur-da-lur*. (Baku, 1903; Erevan, 1937; Beirut, 1954).  
*Višap (zroyts)*. (Baku, 1903; Erevan, 1940).  
*Alēmgi*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Helōk akalātner ew Draht*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Metz pakank ew Ariwtzi mahē*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Patmuatzkner tiwrkahayeri keankits*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Paytari hogin ew Ankeltz ėntzay*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Višap ew uriš zroytsner*. (Tiflis, 1904).  
*Azrfēza: (vĕp parskakan keankits)*. (Tiflis, 1905).  
*Erku trchun*. (Tiflis, 1905).  
*Žayr*. (Tiflis, 1907; Erevan, 1946).  
*Patmutiwn hayots grakanutean*. Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1907; Tiflis, 1910; [Constantinople, 1931]), Vol. 2 (Constantinople, 1913, [1947]).  
*Haji bēk*. (Constantinople, 1909).  
*Mšuš*. (Tiflis, 1909).  
*Patkerner*. (Trebizond, 1909).  
*Artasēs Erkrord*. (Baku, 1910).  
*Gagik Erkrord*. (Baku, 1910).

- Lewon Erkrord.* (Baku, 1910).  
*Sahak ew Mesrop.* (Baku, 1910).  
*Toros Išhan.* (Baku, 1910).  
*Vardanants paterazmē.* (Baku, 1910).  
*Zroytsner.* (Šuši, 1911).  
*Giwlits: patkerner.* (Tiflis, 1913).  
*Tītē nawakits minchew tzarē: (mankakan patmuatzk').* (Tiflis, 1917).  
*Gar nukē (mankakan piesa).* (Tiflis, 1918; Constantinople, 1930).  
*Tpaworutiwnner Nuḥuts. Drutiwnē Nuḥay ew Areši gawaṛnerum.* (Tiflis, 1919).  
*Erashi vrayov.* (Erevan, 1945).  
*Mankutean yuṣerēn.* (Beirut, 1950, 1959). (Translated from Eastern Armenian into Western Armenian by L. Šant').

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Antreassian, K. "The Secret of his Strength." *Armenia*, 4 (1901/5), 12–13.  
 Ashjian, S. "Loor-ta-loor." *Nor Ašharh.*, 1963/26, 4; 1963/27, 4.  
 "Drops of Blood." *Armenia*, 6 (1912/5), 143–47.  
 "The Pathometer." *Armenia*, 5/5, 156–57.  
 Torossian, P. "The Lost Justice." *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/11), 173.

#### FRENCH

- D'Hérminy, S. *Santho.* (Paris, 1920). (Préface de Frédéric Macler).

#### RUSSIAN

- Babiiian, V., and S. *Lur-da-lur (kurdskaia poema).*—*Nogoi dervish.* (Simferopol, 1904).  
 Bagaturova, N. *Piatna krovi i drugie rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1911).  
 Dilanian, A. *Pravednik Eggo: rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1968).  
 Giul'-Nazarov, F. *Drakon.* (Petersburg, [1906]).  
*Poteriannaia spravedlivost'.* (Erevan, 1972).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- KHAN*, 1, 104–6.  
*RAN*, 59–63.

### Criticism

- Davtyan, H. "V. Pap'azyani steltzagortzutyunē rusakan arajin revolyutsiayi žamankašrjanum." *T*, 1955/7, 23–38.  
 Hunanyan, A. "Hetapoḥakan tramadrutyunnerē V. Pap'azyani zruytsnerum." *L*, 1977/4, 14–23.  
 Karinyan, A. "Vrtanes Pap'azyan." *L*, 1986/9, 82–85.  
 Muradyan, L. "V. Pap'azyanē grak'nnadat." *L*, 1970/1, 73–78.  
 ———. "V. Pap'azyanē hay grakanutyān patmaban." *PBH*, 1970/2, 216–22.  
 ———. "V. Pap'azyanē rus ev evropakan grakanutyān masin." *BEH*, 1970/2, 239–45.  
 Nanumyan, R. "V. Pap'azyani grakan gortzuneutyān vał šrjanē." *T*, 1954/6, 51–62.  
 ———. *Vrtanes Pap'azyan.* (Erevan, 1956).  
 ———. "Vrtanes Pap'azyan." *SG*, 1966/4, 91–94.  
 Ōhanyan, A. "V. Pap'azyanē 'Šavił' tertı ħmbagir." *SG*, 1975/9, 1 152–58.  
 ———. *Vrtanes Pap'azyan.* (Erevan, 1976).  
 Serobyan, G. "Vrtanes Pap'azyani grakan ułutyān masin." *SG*, 1984/12, 113–18.

**PARONEAN, YAKOB** (1843–1891)

Born in Edirne. Satirist, journalist, and teacher. Received some schooling in the Armenian and Greek schools in his birthplace. Lived in Constantinople from the early 1860s to his death. Engaged in acting and several other occupations before taking up accounting and journalism as his lifelong professions. Editor and/or publisher of a number of periodicals: *Pot atawōtean* (1870), *Metu* (1872–74), *Tatron* (1874–77), *Tiyatro* (1874–75, possibly longer), *Tatron barekam mankants* (1876), and *Hikar* (1884–88), where most of his writings were first published. Contributed to some Eastern Armenian periodicals (e.g., *Pordz, Ardzagank, Paros Hayastani*), thereby avoiding Abdulhamid II's censorship, gaining wide fame but little fortune. Died of consumption in Constantinople.

**Collections**

*Hoshosi dzeratetrē; Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy taterun mēj; Hikari gušakutiwnk.* (Tiflis, 1892, 1900).

*Taretsoys ew gušakutiwnk Hikari.* (Tiflis, 1892; Cairo, 1936).

*Erkasirutiwnner.* 3 vols. (Tiflis, 1899–1900).

*Ergitzabanakan hatuatznēr.* (Alexandrapol, [1904]).

*Amboļj erker.* 4 vols. (Constantinople, 1910–11).

*Atamnaboyžn arewelean; Erku tērov tzařay mē; P̄royg.* (Constantinople, 1910).

*Metzapatiw muratskanner and Ksmirner.* (Constantinople, 1910).

*Arevelyan atamnabuž; Pattasar atbar; K'atakavarutiyan vnasnerē.* (Moscow, 1927).

*Azgayin jojer; Hoshosi dzeratetrē; Tzitzat.* (Moscow, 1927).

*Metzapativ muratskanner; Ptuyt mē Polso taterun mej.* (Moscow, 1927).

*Erkeri liakatār žołovatzu.* 11 vols. (Erevan, 1931–48).

*Hndalov . . .* (Boston, 1947).

*Erkeri žołovatzu.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1954–55).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Metzapatiw muratskanner, K'atakavarutean vnasnerē, Airtin tesaranner ew Pattasar atbar.* (Istanbul, 1961).

*Azgayin jojer and Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy taterun mēj.* (Istanbul, 1962).

*Erkeri žołovatzu.* 10 vols. (Erevan, 1962–1979).

*Madoyan, G. Anhayt ējer ev aforizmner.* (Erevan, 1964).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1969).

*Metzapatiw muratskanner, Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy taterun mēj.* (Beirut, 1970).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1979).

*Bołaryan, H. Erker.* (Erevan, 1987).

**Texts**

*Atamnaboyžn arewelean.* (Constantinople, 1868; Tiflis, 1899. (Comedy).

*Azgayin jojer.* (Constantinople, 1880, 1904, 1924; Tiflis, 1891, 1896). (Satire).

*Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy taterun mēj.* (Constantinople, 1880; Tiflis, 1892). (Satire).

*Tzitzat.* (Constantinople, 1883). (Allegorical satire).

*Metzapatiw muratskanner.* (Constantinople, 1888; Tiflis, 1891, 1895, 1900; Sofia, 1933; Erevan, 1934, 1936, 1950; Beirut, 1955; Venice, 1955; Cairo, 1962). (Satirical novel).

*K'atakavarutean vnasnerē.* (Tiflis, 1900; Erevan, 1934, 1959, 1976; Cairo, 1954). (Satire).

*Pattasar atbar.* (Constantinople, 1910). (Comedy).

- Šotokorř. (Constantinople, 1920, 1954). (Comedy).  
 Pstik kiř ev franseren lezu. (Erevan, 1927). (Satirical prose).  
 Mžtuk, tmbuk. (Erevan, 1977). (Satirical prose).

### Translations

#### ARABIC

- Khalilī, Nizār *al-Mutasawwilūn al-shurafāʾ*. (Aleppo, n.d.).

#### ENGLISH

- Antreassian, J. *The Honorable Beggars*. (New York, 1980).  
 Kudian, M. *Honourable Beggars*. (London, 1978).  
 Megerditchian, E. *Gentleman Beggars*. (Boston, 1930).  
 ———. *Uncle Balthazar*. (Boston, 1933).

#### FRENCH

- Ohannessian, Z., and Gressent, M. "Les honorables gueux; Le poète." *Humanité nouvelle*, February, 1899, 144–49.  
 Silnitzky, J. *Maître Balthazar*. (Paris, 1913).

#### GERMAN

- Hagop-Krikor. *Herr Baltasar and Der Schmeichler*. (Gstaad, 1971).

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AN, 57–66.

#### RUSSIAN

- Balasan, V. *Vysokochtimye poproshaiki*. (Erevan, 1982).  
 Khachatryan, Ia. *Vysokochtimye poproshaiki*. (Moscow, 1937).  
 ———. *Diadia Bagdasar*. (Moscow, 1937).  
 ———. *Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1950).  
 Khodzhik, E. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1965).

### Criticism

- Abovyan, S. "Hakob Paronyan ev evropakan divanagitutyunē." *SG*, 1972/11, 143–46.  
 Aleksanian, E. "Gogol' i Paronian." *Gogol' i literatura narodov Sovetskogo Soiuzu*. (Erevan, 1986), 272–88.  
 Arpiarean, T. "Yišataknerēs—Paroneani amusnutiwnē." *M*, 3973 (1893), 7–9.  
 Asatryan, A. "Hakob Paronyanē ev Harutyun Sēvačyanē." *T*, 1964/5, 3–16.  
 Asatur, H. "Mełun Paroneani ħmbagrutean ōrov." *M*, 3972 (1892), 275–79.  
 ———. "Yakob Paroneani 'Tatronē'." *Taretsoys Nšan-Papikeani* (Constantinople), 2 (1906), 111–36.  
 Bardakjian, K. "Baronian's Tiyatro." *Klatzor(Gladzor) Armenological Review*, 2 (1986/1), 57–64.  
 Bazyan, S. "Hakob Paronyan." *T*, 1946/11–12, 113–24.  
 Darbinyan, V. "Hakob Paronyani tatergut'yunnerē." *L*, 1972/5, 73–80.  
 Eremean, S. "Yakob Paronean." *B*, 71 (1913), 151–59.  
 Ėrlatbašyan, M. "Hakob Paronyani norahayt ergitzavepē." *L*, 1978/12, 41–46.  
 Feydit, F. "La comédie et la satire en Arménie: Baronian et Odian." *B*, 118 (1960), 167–78. 119 (1961), 24–30.  
 Glijan, A. "Hakob Paronyani arajin steltzagortzut'yunnerē." *BEH*, 1990/3, 82–87.  
 Grigoryan, A. "Hakob Paronyanē mankakan mamuli himnadir u mankagir." *SG*, 1964/5, 131–32.

- Hakobyan, H. *Hay helaptohakan-demokratneri pilisopayakan hayatsknerē*. (Erevan, 1989). (On Paronean, Raffi, and Yaruṭiwn Sēvačean).
- Haṛatyan, A. "Hakob Paronyani ašhataksut'yunē 'Asia' tertin." *L*, 1989/12, 49–56.
- . "Hakob Paronyani 'Erkeri žošovatzui' tzanot'agruṭyunneri masin." *PBH*, 1988/2, 112–23.
- Hattēčean, R. *Yakob Paroneani mtermuṭean mej*. (Istanbul, 1965).
- Karinyan, A. "Metz humanist-groḥ Hakob Paronyanē." *T*, 1964/7, 3–14.
- Kotikyan, A. "Metz ergitzabanē." *SG*, 1964/5, 108–17.
- Łanalanyan, A. "Žošovrdakan banahyusut'yan derē H. Paronyani ergitzanki mej." *T*, 1954/3, 53–62.
- Madoyan, G. "Hakob Paronyani žaranguṭyan šurjē." *SG*, 1958/6, 151–55.
- . *Hakob Paronyan*. (Erevan, 1960).
- . "Hakob Paronyani 'Eprat' ergizatertē." *SG*, 1966/7, 149–53.
- Makaryan, A. "'Azgayin jojeri' grakan naḥapordzerē." *SG*, 1985/6, 136–42.
- . *Hakob Paronyani 'Azgayin jojerē'*. (Erevan, 1988).
- . "Irakani ev geḥarvestakani haraberaksut'yunē 'Azgayin jojeri' kerparnerum." *BEH*, 1985/1, 165–70.
- . "Molierē ev Paronyanē." *L*, 1972/3, 35–42.
- Mamurean, M. "Y. Y. Paronean." *AM*, 1891, 278–83.
- Manukyan, A. *Hakob Paronyan, tznndyan 120—amyaki artiv*. (Erevan, 1964).
- Marguni, H. "Paronyani novelneri syužetayin karuṭsvatzkē." *T*, 1964/12, 37–48.
- Mkryan, M. "Hakob Paronyan." *PBH*, 1964/2, 3–16.
- Ōsakan, Y. "Yakob Paronean, verjaban: Paroneani derē mer grakanuṭean mej." *ANA*, 13 (1947/2), 19–26. 14 (1948/1), 33–35; 14 (1948/2), 31–34. 15 (1949/1), 6–9.
- [Paronean, Ašot]. "Yakob Paroneani keankēn antip druagner." *Mšakoyt-azga-grakan taregirk*. (Istanbul, 1948), 93–98.
- Partagčean, G. *Yakob Paroneani aylabanakan karg mē erkerun patmakan dēmķern u dēpķerē*. (Boston, 1980).
- Pasmajejan, M. "Usumnasirutiwn Paroneani erkasiruteants." *B*, 58 (1900), 219–23, 273–76, 311–14.
- Šahnur. "T'iraksutiwn." *AM*, January, 1880, 420–31. (On *Azgayin jojer*, *Ptoyt mē*, and others).
- . "T'iraksutiwn." *AM*, October, 1880, 418–19. (General information on Paronean).
- . "T'iraksutiwn." *AM*, 1884, 208–12. (On *Hikar* and others).
- . "T'iraksutiwn." *AM*, 1884, 509–15.
- . "T'iraksutiwn." *AM*, 1893, 190–92. (On *Azgayin jojer*).
- Setean, Y. "Y. Paroneani mēk k'ani yatkanšakan koḥmerē." *Yišatakarān*, V. Zardarean, (Cairo, 1933–39), part 5, 43–44.
- Step'anyan, G. *Hakob Paronyan*. (Erevan, 1956).
- . "Hakob Paronyani 'Tiyattro' turķeren parberakanē." *T*, 1962/9, 65–74.
- . "Hakob Paronyanin veragrvoḥ mi k'ani tzatzkanunneri masin." *PBH*, 1963/3, 137–46.
- . "Antzanot' ējer Hakob Paronyani grakan žaranguṭyunits." *SG*, 1964/5, 118–30.
- . "Hakob Paronyani 'Tatron' ergizatertē." *PBH*, 1964/1, 57–72.



- . *Hakob Paronyan: kyakě ev steltzagortzutyuně*. (Erevan, 1964).
- . "Hakob Paronyani 'Azgayin jojerě.'" *T*, 1965/9, 75–112.
- . "Hakob Paronyani 'Azgayin jojeri' steltzagortzakan patmut'yuně." *T*, 1965/8, 18–40.
- . "Hakob Paronyani norahayt ergitzavepě." *PBH*, 1971/3, 17–34.
- Terteryan, A. "Paronyani gelagitakan hayatsk'nerě." *SG*, 1941/1, 52–76; 2, 52–60; 3, 58–72; 5–6, 118–30. Reprinted in *Hay klasikner* (Erevan, 1944), 258–465.
- V. B. "Yakob Paronean." *Murč*, 1905/4, 114–46.
- Valinak. "Paronean ew Adamean." *Ardzagank*, 1891/7, 103–7; 1891/14, 214–15.
- "Yakob Paronean (1842–1891)." *Yišatakaran*, V. Zardarean, (Cairo, 1933–39), part 5, 40–45.
- Y. Y. "Yakob Paronean (kensagrakan aknark)." *Araks* (Petersburg), 8/1 (1898), 89–95.
- Zardarean, V. *Yušatōni grkoyk anmah ergitzaban Y. Paroneani*. (Istanbul, 1965).

### PARSAMEAN, MERUŽAN (1883–1944)

Born in Apucheh, a village near Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye, Turkey). Poet. Entrusted to his grandfather's care when his father was killed during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s. Studied at Armaş (near Izmit, Turkey). Published the periodical *Šant* (1911–15) in Constantinople. Made Paris his home in 1919, where he and his younger brother, Mkrtich Parsamean (1886–1966), published the periodical *Keank ew aruest* (1931–40). Also wrote in French.

#### Texts (verse)

- Anrjank*. (Constantinople, 1904).
- Patranki tzalikner*. (Constantinople, 1907).
- Epratin zoherě*. (Constantinople, 1908).
- Krizantēm*. (Constantinople, 1908).
- Marmnergutiwn*. (Paris, 1919).
- Mardkayin*. (Paris, [1938]).

#### Translations

Navarian, A. *Les deux morts*. (Constantinople, 1913). (Poem).

#### Criticism

- Dawit'ean, M. "'Patranki tzaliknerě' Meružan Parsameani." *AM*, 1908, 379–81.
- Eremean, S. "Meružan Parsamean." *B*, 93 (1935), 17–20, 79–84, 193–95.
- K[iwrčean], M. "M. A. Parsamean—Anrjank." *Širak*, 3 (1905), 221–26.
- Zardarean, R. "Anrjank." *AM*, 1904, 1044–49.
- Zawēn, T. "Parsamean, M. A. Anrjank, K. Polis, 1904." *Murč*, 1905/5, 159–66.

### PART'EWAN, SURĒN (1876–1921)

Pen name: Surēn Part'ewean.

Born Sisak Partizpaneian in Constantinople. Attended the Pērpērean and Kedronakan schools in his birthplace. Took refuge in Paris during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s and audited courses at the Sorbonne. Returned to Constantinople in 1908. Edited a number of periodicals (e.g., *Vatuan dzaynē*, *Dašink*, *Dzayn hayreneats*, *Azg*, and others), and published collections of his

short stories. Fled Smyrna in the early 1920s and spent his last days in Egypt. Died in Alexandria.

#### Texts

- Harazan*. (Paris, 1901).  
*Kilikean arhawirkē*. (Constantinople, 1909).  
*Kaykayum*. (Smyrna, 1910).  
*Hayuhin*. (Constantinople, 1911).  
*Ariwnin mateanē*. (Cairo, 1915).

#### Other works

*Egiptahay taretsoytsē*. (Cairo, 1914).

#### Translations (English)

Antreassian, K. "A Drop of Water." *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/18), 283–86.

#### Criticism

- Grigoryan, A. "Suren Partēvyani namaknerits." *SG*, 1974/8, 154–57.  
 ———. "Hayrenasirut'yan ev azgayin azatagrut'yan gaḷap'arnerē Suren Partēvyani erkerum." *PBH*, 1985/4, 117–25.  
 Ōhanyan, A. "Daraskzbi hay azatagrakan šaržumneri ardzagank'nerē Suren Partēvyani ardzakum." *SG*, 1970/6, 140–44.

### PATKANEAN, GABRIĒL (1802–1889)

Born in Tiflis. Father of Rapayēl Patkanean (q.v.). A prolific writer, teacher, translator, and journalist. Grew up in Astrakhan (1805–27). Launched his teaching career in Nor Naḥijewan (Rostov-na-Donu, 1827–46), where he set up a private school (1834–46). While in Nor Naḥijewan, he became a married priest, but he was defrocked, jailed in Rostov (1853–60), and banished to the interior of Russia on false charges of plotting to assassinate the mayor of Nor Naḥijewan. Returned from exile in 1863 and lived in St. Petersburg, where he resumed his teaching activities. Listed below are his literary works only.

#### Texts

- Šawarš B.* (St. Petersburg, 1863).  
*Hriptsimē kam Prkutiwn Hayastani*. (Rostov-on-Don, 1875).  
*Mrmunjē Yisusi*. (Rostov-on-Don, 1875).  
*Anušawan*. (Smyrna, 1875).  
*Mah Parēti*. (Smyrna, 1875).  
*Sanduht*. (Constantinople, 1876).  
*Zawan*. (Smyrna, 1877).  
*Parnak*. (Smyrna, 1877).  
*Paroyr*. (Smyrna, 1876).

#### Criticism

- A, 1879, 233.  
 Eremean, S. "Gabriēl tēr Patkanean." *B*, 71 (1913), 193–203.  
 Ḥalatean, G. "Tēr Gabriēl Patkaneani dzeragirneri masin." *A*, 1902, 174–81.  
 Nazaryan, Š. *Gabriel Patkanyani kyankn u grakan-hasarakakan gortzuneut'yunē (1830–60akan tvakaner)*. (Erevan, 1956).  
 Saḷyan, M. *Patkanyanner*. (Erevan, 1982). (History of the Patkanyan family).

"Tagawor kayser šnorhatz nerumn dadaratz k'ahanay Gabriēl Patkaneanin." *A*, 1879, 100.

## PATKANEAN, RĀPAYĒL (1830–1892)

Pen names: Aḥtamerkean, Aṣuḥ Karapet, Čankov Mamuk, Gamaṛ-K'at'ipa, Haṃchi, Hēči-aḥa, Nštrak, Siwliwk, M. Vayelchean, and others.

Born in Nor Naḥijewan (Rostov-na-Donu) to a well-known family of intellectuals, whose traditions found their fullest expression in Rāpayēl's literary output. Educated in his father's school in his birthplace. Irregularly attended the Lazarean (Lazarevskii) Institute (1843–49), the University of Dorpat (now Tartu, Estonia, 1851–52), and the University of Moscow (1852–54), and completed his higher studies at the University of St. Petersburg (1855–60). In 1852, he founded, with two fellow students (Gēorg K'ananean and Mnatsakan T'imurean), a literary coterie that they named *Gamaṛ-K'at'ipa* (by inserting an *a* between the initial letters of their first names, GaMaR, and combining the first two letters of their last names), and which Patkanean later assumed as a pen name. He returned to his birthplace in 1867 and became a teacher. During these years he also wrote novels and short stories.

### Collections

*Ėntir ašhatasirutiwnk*. 3 vols. (Vols. 1 and 2, Petersburg, 1893; Vol. 3, Nor Nakhijewan, 1904).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Mankakan banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Mankakan erger*. (Erevan, [1944]).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. Ardzak. (Erevan, 1946).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 8 vols. (Erevan, 1963–74).

Topchyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).

Papoyan, Ō. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1984).

### Texts

*Gamaṛ-K'at'ipayi ardzak ew chaptaberakan ašhatutiwnnerē*. 5 vols. (Petersburg, 1855–57). (Prose and poetry).

*Gamaṛ-K'at'ipayi banasteltzutiwnkē*. (Moscow, 1864). (Verse).

*Patmuatzkner Nor-Naḥijewani očov*. (Petersburg, 1875). (Stories).

*Azat erger*. (Tiflis, 1878; Geneva, 1903). (Verse).

*Pampulios*. (Rostov-on-Don, 1879). (Play).

*Nor Naḥijewani knar*. (Rostov-on-Don, 1879). (Verse).

*Mankakan erger*. (Tiflis, 1880). (Verse).

*Gamaṛ-K'at'ipayi banasteltzutiwnkē*. (Moscow, 1881). (Verse).

*Tikin ew nažišt*. (Tiflis, 1884). (Novelette).

*Šaterēn mēkē*. (Nor Nakhijewan, 1905). (Story).

*Chahu*. (Tiflis, 1909; Erevan, 1946, 1951). (Story; tr. from Nakhijewan dialect by S. Lisitsean).

*Garun*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Tizetnak*. (Erevan, 1941).

Hovhannes, D. *Astlikner*. (Erevan, 1981).

Berberean, R. "R. Patkaneani antip namaknerē." *Vēm*, 1 (1933/1), 39–52.

## Translations

### ENGLISH

- Arnot, R. "Sweet Lady, Whence the Sadness in your Face?" *The New Armenia*, 1929/1, 11–12.  
 Blackwell, A. "Let the Wind Blow." *The New Armenia*, 1916/11, 173.  
 Boyajian, Z. "Leretz amberi." *Armenia*, 1913/10, 294.  
 "The Tears of Araxes." *Šotakat*, 1961/67.

### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- AL, 48, 49–54.  
 AP, 66–94, 250.

### FRENCH

- "Le jeune Vaniote." *L'Arménie* (London), 1893/54, 3.  
 "Les larmes de l'Araxe." *L'Arménie* (London), 1894/64, 1.  
 "Les larmes de l'Araxe." *Le Feu*, 1919/4, 63.

### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- APA, 23–31.  
 LPA, 170–73.  
 PA, 81–113.  
 PAAM, 84–88.

### GERMAN

- Leist, A. *Drei Erzählungen*. (Leipzig, n.d.). (Mein Nachbar; Der verodete Hof; Ich war verlobt).

### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AD, 24–29.

### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- LPAM, 97–104.

### RUSSIAN

- Chalkhush'ian, G. *Armianskaia poeziiia v litse Rafaila Patkaniana*. (Rostov-on-Don, 1886), 41–58.  
*Pevets grāzhdanskoī skorbi. Izbrannye stikhotvoreniia*. (Moscow, 1904).  
 Vermishev, I. *Nozhichek. – Rasskaz vodovoza*. (Tiflis, 1889).

### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AAP, 374–82.  
 ABS, 347–409.  
 ARPO, 143–44.  
 BPA, 271–82.  
 RAN, 15–25.  
 VAM, 25–54.

### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

- APAS, 109–14.

## Criticism

- Abelyan, H. "Patkanyani ev Sundukyani grakan mtermutyūnē." *T*, 1964/1, 35–50.  
 Abovyan, S. *Azatagrakan paykari motivē Ė. Patkanyani steltzagortzutyunnerum*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 Aleksanian, E. "Gogolevskoe v satire R. Patkaniana." *L*, 1975/1, 31–41.  
 Bałdasaryan, A. "Ėntertselov grofi namaknerē." *SG*, 1980/10, 118–22.

- Berberean, R. "Gamaṛ K'atipa." *HK*, 10 (1931–32/2), 86–96; 3, 147–53; 4, 137–45; 5, 79–86; 6, 147–57; 7, 129–34; 8, 135–41; 9, 127–37; 10, 117–22; 11, 103–10; 12, 130–40.
- Chalkhush'ian, G. *Armianskaia poeziia v litse Rafaila Patkaniana*. (Rostov-on-Don, 1886).
- Chilingarian, E. "Rafael Patkanian i tvorchestvo nekotorykh basnopistsev." *L*, 1983/2, 55–65.
- . "Patkanian i Nekrasov: tipologii tvorchestva." *L*, 1986/1, 31–40.
- Geanjetsean, A. "Gamaṛ-K'atipayi 'Meznits šat arajē'." *Lumay*, 1 (1904), 111–17.
- Hovnan, G. *Mayr Arak'si apterov . . . 'Arak'si artasuki' mijazgayin ardzaganknerē*. (Erevan, 1990).
- Inčikyan, A. "Rāpayel Patkanyani ev 1850–80akan ṛvakanneri hay azgayin-azatagrakan šaržumneri gnahatutyan hartsi šurjē." *PBH*, 1961/1, 122–44.
- Išhanean, B. *Hasarakakan galaparnere R. Patkaneani ew S. Šahazizi banasteltzutiwnneri mej*. (Tiflis, 1910).
- Kusikean, K. "Banasteltz k'alak'atsi." *Murč*, 1894/5, 661–74; 6, 804–26.
- Łulean, A. "Grakanakan mi tgel erewoyti ariřov." *Murč*, 1892/10, 1516–17.
- Madatean, E. "Azgi ergichē." *Murč*, 1892/10, 1469–81; 11, 1660–70; 1893/4, 606–21.
- Malhasean, S. "Rāfayēl Patkanean." *Murč*, 1892/9, 1354–59.
- Mkrtchyan, V. *Rāpayel Patkanyan*. (*Hamaṛot menagrakan aknark*). (Erevan, 1966).
- Muradyan, H. *Rāpayel Patkanyan*. (Erevan, 1956).
- . "Rāpayel Patkanyanin trvatz mi šhal gnahatakani artiv." *PBH*, 1958/3, 214–39.
- Muradyan, L. "Rafayel Patkanyani steltzagorrtzutyunē žamanaki grakan k'nnadaturyan gnahatmamb." *PBH*, 1980/4, 32–44.
- "Namakner Patkanyanin." *SG*, 1980/10, 123–25.
- Ōhanyan, A. "Rāpayel Patkanyanē ev ašharhabarē." *BEH*, 1974/2, 225–32.
- . "Sotsial-ntesakan hartserē Rāpayel Patkanyani hraparakahosutyan mej." *L*, 1974/5, 22–31.
- . *Rāfayel Patkanyani hraparakahosutyunē*. (Erevan, 1981).
- Pechikean, E. "Gamaṛ-K'atipa ew M. Nalbandean (irents 100–ameakin ariřov)." *B*, 87 (1930), 484–89.
- Šahaziz, E. "Arak'si artasukē." *EJ*, 1951/4–6, 68–69.
- Saljan, M. "Rafayel Patkanyan." *L*, 1980/12, 35–44.
- . "Rafayel Patkanyanē ev řus vařsunakannerē." *PBH*, 1980/4, 18–31.
- . *Rāfayel Patkanyan. Kyankē ev gortzē*. (Erevan, 1980).
- . *Patkanyanner*. (Erevan, 1982). (History of the Patkanyan family).
- Sarinyan, S. "Rafayel Patkanyani grakan davanankē." *PBH*, 1980/4, 3–17.
- Simonyan, R. "Patkanyani ardzakē." *SG*, 1968/11, 149–58.
- Širvanzadē. "Gamaṛ-K'atipa." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/6), 36–47.
- Štikyan, S. "Patkanyani tohmatzarē." *L*, 1966/8, 106–12.
- Tcheraz, M. "Kamar-Katiba." *Great Thoughts*, 8 (1897/202), 312.
- Tēr-Mkrtchean, G. "Rāfayēl Patkaneani yiřatakin." *A*, 1901, 465–67.
- Topřchyan, S. "Rāpayel Patkanyan." *SG*, 1980/10, 110–17.
- Tzaturean, A. "Gamaṛ-K'atipayi řarm řirmi araj." *HGP*, 5 (1894), 332–36.
- Vardanyan, V. "Azgayin metz banasteltz Rāpayel Patkanyanē." *EJ*, 1956/3 48–54.
- Yovhannisean, T. "Namak ħmbagrin." *Murč*, 1890/5, 772–74.

## PATMUTIWN ŁAPANTSWOTS

A history of the wars fought in the 1720s by Dawit' Bēk and his companions. Believed to have been written by Fr. Łukas Sebastatsi Stepanosean (1709–52), a Mekhitarist monk, who based his narrative on the eyewitness accounts of Stepan Šahumean (18th c.) and Tēr Awetik' (18th c.), both of whom had been close collaborators of Dawit' Bēk.

### Texts

Stepanosean Gulamireants, A. *Ėntir patmutiwn Dawit' Bēgin ew paterazmats hayotsn Hap̄anu ork elen ėnddēm turkats i merum žamanaki, ayn ē yami Tearn 1722, ew hayots 1171*. (Ėjmiatzin, 1871).

Aramean, S. *Dawit' Bēk kam "Patmutiwn Łapantswots."* (Venice, 1978). (A critical edition of Stepanosean's text).

### Criticism

Čemčemean, S. "H. Łukas Sebastatsi (1709–1752) hehinak Dawit' Bēki Patmutēan." *B*, 130 (1972), 491–501.

Łltčean, A. "Niwter Dawit' Bēki patmutēan verabereal." *A*, 1905, 382–87.

Pēchikean, E. "'Dawit' Bēk' i patmakan albiwrnerē ew Mh̄itareank." *B*, 96 (1938), 172–87.

## PATMUTIWN PARĖZI EW VENNAYI

An adaptation of a text by Yovhannēs Tērntsi (16th–17th c.), a well-known publisher and translator. J. -P. Mahé has maintained that the European source of Tērntsi's version is an Italian translation of the original Catalan (*Paris E Viana*; cf. R. H. Kévorkian, *Catalogue des "incunables" arméniens . . .* Genève, 1986, p. xiii). However, some scholars believe that the original (*Paris et Vienne*) was penned in French by Pierre de la Cépède of Marseilles in 1342. A Turkish translation made by Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčean (1637–95) from an Armenian version (which K'ēōmiwrčean maintained was derived from a Latin original) appeared in Constantinople in 1871, under the title *Hikeayēi Faris vē Vēna, tēēlif ōlunmuš latin lisanēnta vē tērcēmē ōlunmuš hay lisanēna, pir ēhli mēarif zat marifētiylē, Homeros istillahi ilē, vē tēkrar tērcēmē ōlunmuš lisani tiwrkiyē, mēvzun vē mugaffa ōlarag, Eremia Chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčean marifētiylē . . .*

### Text

Melik-Ōhanjanyan, K. *Patmutiwn Parēzi ew Vennayi (mijnadaryan aspetakan siravep); Patmutiwn Venetik katakin (chapatzō)*. (Erevan, 1966), 91–234. (Text and study).

## PAYAZAT, SERGO (1909–1971)

A native of Alexandropol (Leninakan, now Gyumri), Payazat was educated in Tiflis and worked as a journalist in Erevan. Wrote prose, verse, and plays.

### Texts

*Erku erg gyuterin*. (Tiflis, 1926).

*Hotašen*. (Tiflis, 1929).

*Manr mardik*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Kaṭnuti siraharnerē*. (Erevan, 1948).

*Getē varder ē berum*. (Erevan, 1981).

**Other works**

*A. P. Chekhov*. (Erevan, 1960).

**PAYTZARĒ, (1859–1904)**

Pen name: Paytzařē.

Born Varšam Trdateants in the village of Giwlagarak (now in Lori, Armenia). An *ašuł*. Spent most of his life in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri).

**Poetry**

*Ašut Paytzařēi (Varšam Trdateants) ergerē*. (Tiflis, 1895).

*THG*, 201–5.

**PĒRPĒREAN, RĒTĒOS (1848–1907)**

Born in Constantinople and educated at the local Nersēsean school. A celebrated educator and poet. In 1876 he founded his own school, the Pērpērean, destined to become a prestigious institution, where generations of Armenians and a host of prominent Armenian intellectuals were educated. The school moved to Cairo in 1924 and was closed in 1934.

**Literary texts (verse)**

*Arajin terewk*. (Constantinople, 1877).

*Hohk ew yušk*. (Venice, 1904).

**Other works**

*Mardik ew irk*. (Constantinople, 1886).

*Dastiaraki mē hōskerē*. (Vienna, 1901).

*Dprots ew dprutiwn*. (Vienna, 1907).

**Criticism**

Ačarjan, H. "Haytni mankararž Rēteos Perperyan." *EJ*, 1950/11–12, 64–69.

Eremean, M. "Rēteos Pērpērean." *B*, 70 (1912), 326–34.

"Rēteos ēf. Pērpērean." *A*, 1907, 436.

"Rēteos Pērpēreani k'san ew hing amey gortzunēutean yobeleanē." *A*, 1901, 441–42.

**PĒŠIKTAŠLEAN, MKRTICH (1828–1868)**

Pen name: Hrant.

Born in Constantinople. Received his education at the Mekhitarist school in the district of Pera in his birthplace. Pursued his studies at the Muratean school in Padua (1839–45). Upon his return, he taught and was intimately involved in community affairs, distinguishing himself by his artistic gifts and patriotic zeal to promote unity and enlightenment among his fellow countrymen. He was one of the first Romantic authors. Composed verse and wrote drama in both Classical and Modern Armenian. He is also remembered for founding and acting in the Armenian theater of Constantinople. He died of consumption, which had much earlier claimed the lives of his parents and his brother, and which eventually killed his sister.

**Collections**

*Matenagitutiwnk M. Pēšiktašleani*. (Constantinople, 1870).

*Taler*. (Tiflis, 1903).

Chōpanean, A. *Mkrtich Pēšiktašleani kertuatznern u čarērē*. (Paris, 1904).

*Talk ew tatergutiwnk*. (New York, 1917).

Inčikyan, A. *Taler*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Banasteltzutiwnner, čarēr: hatuatznēr*. (Venice, 1956).

*Taler*. (Erevan, 1961).

Manukyan, A. *Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1987).

#### Texts (plays)

*Erek kajer*. (Tiflis, 1885). (Comedy).

*Awazakats*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Comedy).

*Aršak*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Drama).

*Vahan Mamikonean*. (Constantinople, 1910). (Drama).

*Vahē*. (Constantinople, 1910). (Drama).

Manukyan, A. "Mkrtich Pešiktašlyani norahayt namaknerē." *PBH*, 1983/1, 197–207. (Letters).

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

Miller, F. "The Lyre of the Virgin." *Armenia*, 1905/2–3, 27–28.

##### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*AL*, 47, 48–49.

*AP*, 60–65.

*ALP*, 89.

##### FRENCH

Besse, L. "La bonne nouvelle." *L'Arménie* (London), December 1, 1897.

##### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 33–37.

*LPA*, 166–67.

*PAAM*, 86–91.

##### GERMAN

Leist, A. "Zieh hin o meine Lieder," "Ach, möchte ich ein Lüftchen sein," "Frühling." *Litterarische Skizzen*, A. Leist. (Leipzig, n.d.), 61–64.

##### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AD*, 18–21.

*ALG*, 121.

##### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 75–87.

##### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ABS*, 2, 523–27.

*BPA*, 431–36.

#### Criticism

Adonts, N. "Pēšiktašlean ew ktsord hndirner." *HK*, 9 (1930–31/6), 79–94.

Altunian, G. "M. Pēšiktašlean." *Murč*, 1902/11, 123–41.

Arpiarean, T. "Mer patkerē–Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean." *M*, 3986 (1893), 217–19.

Bampukčean, G. "Norayayt pšrankner Mkrtich Pēšiktašleanēn." *S*, 1970, 243–45.

Chōpanean, A. "M. Pēšiktašlean." *Murč*, 1905/5, 77–88; 6, 36–46; 7, 5–13.



- . “Pēšiktašlean ew tatronē hayots mēj.” *Lumay*, 7–8 (1906), 5–45.
- . *Mkrtich Pēšiktašleani keankn u gortzē*. (Paris, 1907).
- . “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean.” *B*, 94 (1935), 280–88.
- Eremean, S. “Baṛ u knar.” *B*, 87 (1930), 269–70.
- Eritsean, S. “Īm tzanōṛtūtīwnē p. Pēšiktašleani het.” *Pordz*, 1877/4, 186–97.
- Hin ew nor nšanawor dēmker*, 13: *Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean*. (N.p., n.d.).
- Mirzabekyan, J. “Erkeri liakatar žoḷovatzu.” *L*, 1988/1, 82–85.
- Pechikean, E. “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean.” *B*, 87 (1930), 524–31.
- Pipērčean, A. *Yušardzan M. Pēšiktašleani. Metz banasteltzin keankn u gortzerē*. (Constantinople, 1914).
- Safaryan, V. “Erb ē grvel Pēšiktašlyani ‘Kornak’ piesē?” *L*, 1966/1, 75–82.
- . “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlyanē ev ‘Hamazgeats ēnkerutjunē.” *PBH*, 1966/4, 197–206.
- . “Pēšiktašlyanē ev hay nor eražštutjunē.” *L*, 1967/1, 55–61.
- . “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlyan.” *PBH*, 1968/4, 185–92.
- . “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlyanē ev 50—akan ṭvakanneri azgayin-hayrenasirakan ergē.” *SG*, 1968/12, 124–31.
- . *Mkrtich Pēšiktašlyan, kyankē ev gortzuneufyunē*. (Erevan, 1972).
- Sewean, S. “Lalli Tōlēntal. Charls Uōlf. Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean.” *B*, 81 (1924), 51–52.
- Siruni, Y. “Aruestagētē Mkrtich Pēšiktašleani mēj.” *HK*, 11 (1932–33/8), 100–110.
- Štikyan, S. “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlyani ergitzakan mi banasteltzutyan masin.” *PBH*, 1989/2, 61–70.
- V. K. “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean, dasakanutēnēn dēpi romantizm.” *B*, 126 (1968), 330–56.
- Yarutīwnean, Y. “Mkrtich Pēšiktašlean: patmakan-knnadatakan tesutīwn.” *A*, 1912, 49–53, 840–57.

## PĚŠIKTAŠLEAN, NŠAN (1898–1972)

A native of Constantinople and a resident of France. Received his incomplete elementary education in his birthplace. Although his fame rests upon his satire, Pēšiktašlean was a prolific author of plays, verse, and prose writings, some of which are still strewn in the periodical press while others are still in manuscript form.

### Texts

- Ėnker Šahnazar, ergitzavēp*. (Paris, 1927; Sofia, 1937).
- Sidonna*. (Paris, 1928).
- Řappi (knaravēp)*. (Constantinople, 1931).
- Ergitzakan*. (Paris, 1933).
- Hiwandtes*. (Paris, 1937).
- Tzatrakanner*. (Paris, 1938).
- Hay albrtik*. (Paris, 1941).
- Ergitzavēper*. (Paris, 1942).
- Luluti (hrašavēp biwzandakan šrjanēn)*. (Paris, 1942).
- Tžirani gōti*. (Paris, 1945).
- Zēnuzard*. (Paris, 1946).

- Mer partēzēn.* (Paris, 1947).  
*Yakob Ōšakan.* (Paris, 1947).  
*Mer drahtēn.* [Paris, 1948].  
*Grigor Narekatsi ew Smbat II (patmakan taterahat).* (Paris, 1950).  
*Yuzumē.* (Beirut, 1953).  
*Momianer: noragoyn tzafrankarner.* (Paris, 1954).  
*Sadayēlin pochin tak u šukin: vēp.* (Cairo, 1954).  
*Lusaberd.* (Paris, 1956).  
*Yisusi dimankarē.* (Cairo, 1957 [cover says 1958]).  
*Hrašagortz hayē.* (Beirut, 1957, 1972).  
*Mełki karē.* (Beirut, 1960).  
*Erknayin zroyts.* (Beirut, 1961).  
*Bžiškner ew hiwandner.* (Beirut, 1964).  
*Hrašalur patmutiwn hayots: Bagratunik ew Rubineank, Ašot I.ēn minchew Hetum I, 859–1270.* (Beirut, 1972).  
*Hndkahawer.* (Beirut, 1973).

#### Other works

- Taterakan dēmker.* (Beirut, 1969).

#### Criticism

- Azatean, D. "Nšan Pēšiktašlean, 'Rappi'n." *HK*, 10 (1931–32/4), 120–22.  
 Baluean, H. "'Sidonna', hefinak Nšan Pēšiktašlean, patmutēan ew aruesti nkatairmamb." *Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 30–36.  
 Chōpaneian, A. "Yisus ew Nšan Pēšiktašleani erankarē." *ANA*, 3 (1931/3–4), 88–116. (On "Rappi," including "Nardos," "Dzit'eni," and "Sidonna").  
 Vehazat, A. "Poḥan graḥōsakani." *AND*, 4 (1953), 130–32.  
 Yovhannisean, A. *Nšan Pēšiktašlean: usumnasirutiwn.* (Paris, 1928).

### PETROS DI SARGIS GILANENTS (d. 1724)

Biographical information regarding this author is sketchy. He spoke a number of languages and participated in the Armenian liberation movement in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. Stimulated Russian interest and influence in northwestern Iran by supplying the Russians with vital information about the region and by forming an "Armenian squadron" to fight alongside the Russians. Killed in action in Resht. His only surviving work is a chronicle that covers the years 1722–23.

#### Text

- "Zamanakagrutiwn Petros di Sargis Gilanēntsi jułayetswots barbarov gratz."  
*Krunk hayots ašharhin*, 1863, pp. 81–112, 181–212.

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

- Minassian, C. *The Chronicle of Petros de Sarkis Gilanentz.* (Lisbon, 1959).

##### RUSSIAN

- "Dnevnik osady Ispagani afganami, vedennyi Petrosom di Sarkis Gilanents v 1722 i 1723 godakh. Materialy dlia istorii Persii. Perevod i ob'iasneniia K. Patkanova." (St. Petersburg, 1870). (Prilozhenie K XVII-mu tomu Zapisok Imp. Akad. nauk, no. 3).

## TURKISH

Andreasyan, H. *Osmanlı-Iran-Rus İlişkilerine ait iki Kaynak. I. Petros di Sarkis Gilanentz'in Kronolojisi. II. Nadir Şah Devrine ait bir Anonim Kronoloji.* (Istanbul, 1974). (Petros di Sargis Gilanents text, pp. 1–52).

## Criticism

Hovannissian, A. "Pétros di Sargis Gilanentz, Notes biographiques et historiques." *REArm.* N. S. 1 (1964), 217–32. (A translation of article below).  
Yovhannisean, A. "Petros di Sargis Gilanents." *A*, 1916, 105–28. (Reprinted separately, Ėjmiatzin, 1916).

## PETROS ŁAPANTSI (d. 1784)

Petros was from the region of Łap̄an (Siwnik') and as a nuncio or primate he spent most of his long life in Constantinople and the neighboring cities. He died in Nicomedia (Izmit, Turkey).

## Texts (verse)

*Gr̄koyk kochetseal ergaran.* (Constantinople, 1772).  
*MKH*, 106–8; 388; 390–91; 417–26. (4 poems).  
"Ałalak ĥorĥrdabar ar bardzrealn Astuat̄z . . ." ("Erdnum arewt ark'ayakan, vard, vard.") *TH*, 82–84.  
Nazaryan, Š. *Petros Łapantsi.* (Erevan, 1969).  
———. *Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1990).

## Translations

## FRENCH

*LPA*, 151–53.

## Criticism

Asatur, H. "Mortsuat̄z banasteltz mē." *AM*, 1904/1, 16–20.  
Eremean, A. "Petros Łapantsii mi ergi antip popoĥakē." *S*, 1910, 138–39.  
Kiwrtean, Y. "Antzanōr' hay talachap mē." *Kochnak Hayastani*, 20 (1920), 795–96.  
Nazaryan, Š. *Petros Łapantsi.* (Erevan, 1969), 5–225.  
———. "Petros Łapantsin ev nra azatasirakan ergerē." *PBH*, 1966/1, 229–38.

## PETROSYAN, MADAT' (1867–1944)

Born in the village of Koti' (or Kotigel', renamed Šavaršavan, now in Noyemberyan, Armenia). A writer of short stories. Worked as a mechanic for a while and was active in social and public activities in Tiflis.

## Texts

*Patmuatzkner.* (Tiflis, 1906).  
*Patmuatzkner, gr̄kuyk 2–rd.* (Tiflis, 1911).  
*Nor darbnots.* (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Patmvatzkner.* (Tiflis, 1928).  
*Patmvatzkner.* (Erevan, 1930).  
*Patmvatzkner.* (Erevan, 1931).  
*Mišt patrast.* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Pionerē hngamyakum.* (Tiflis, 1932).

- Pokrik mekenavarē*. (Tiflis, 1934).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Mankutyun*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Mankakan patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1949).

## **POLATEAN, KARAPET** (1914–1986)

Born in Marash (Kahramanmaraş, Turkey). Novelist and poet. Miraculously survived the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915 and found shelter in Aleppo, where he received his elementary education. Taught in Addis Ababa (1929–31) and moved to Marseilles permanently in 1931.

### **Texts**

- Arewelki tlakē*. (Paris, 1946; Beirut, 1978).  
*Kē hražarim hayuṭenē* . . . (Paris, 1949; Beirut, 1979).  
*Veradardz*. (Cairo, 1955).  
*Artziwnerē anapatin mēj*. (Paris, 1958).  
*Loyser*. (Paris, 1964).  
*Krakē šapikē*. (Beirut, 1966). (Continuation of *Artziwnerē anapatin mēj*).

### **Other works**

- Zroyts*. 5 vols. (Paris, 1952; Cairo, 1961; Beirut, 1966, 1971, 1979).  
*Haykakan spiwrkē ir derakatarnerov*. (Beirut, 1973). (1st vol. of a supposedly multi-volume work).

### **Criticism**

- Baluean, H. "Artziwnerē anapatin mēj." *Z* (amsatert), 3 (1959/11–12), 14.  
 Mhitarean, G. "Kē hražarim hayuṭenē." *HK*, 29 (1951/5), 103–9.

## **POŁOSYAN, HRİPSIME** (1899–1972)

Polosyan (Asilyan) was born and educated in Tiflis and attended the Transcaucasian University. Poetess and translator, mostly from Russian into Armenian. Wrote poetry principally for children. She was active in Sergei Gorodetski's "Tsekh poetov" and published her first poem in Russian in 1919. Worked as a literary editor for the monthly *Mankakan tziler* of Tiflis (1930–31). In 1934 she moved to Erevan, where she briefly headed the children's literature section (1937–38) of the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia.

### **Texts**

- Banasteltzutyunner*. (Tiflis, 1930).  
*Metaks*. (Tiflis, 1931).  
*Mekenaneri ertē*. (Tiflis, 1932).  
*Mayrakan*. (Erevan, 1936).  
*Lusni vra*. (Erevan, 1936).  
*Margartatzatki ev lusatitiki hekiatē*. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Pokrik pioneri ev potkapi masin*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1942).  
*Ordineri het*. (Erevan, 1942).  
*Hndutyun*. (Erevan, 1948).

- Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1950).  
*Karda ays girkē-tes inch ē dānum mirgē.* (Erevan, 1951).  
*Hušardzan.* (Erevan, 1951).  
*Im tzałikē.* (Erevan, 1953).  
*Havatarmutyun.* (Erevan, 1954).  
*Andzrevits heto.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Anʔaramē.* (Erevan, 1961).  
*Astlayin čampfordē.* (Erevan, 1963).  
*Ereko.* (Erevan, 1966).  
*Ardzagank (hušer).* (Erevan, 1973).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Evans, G. "From the Dim Ages." *SL*, 1966/3, 143.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Gamara, P. E, 71–72.  
*LPA*, 286–87.

#### GERMAN

- Leschnitzer, F. "Aus Zeitentiefe." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 141.

#### RUSSIAN

- Rodnye liudi. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1960).  
 Snegova, I. *Nasha ulitsa. Stikhi.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Vernost'.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Vo imia mira. Stikhi.* (Erevan, 1952).

#### SPANISH

- Alberti, R. y Maria Teresa Leon. "De los siglos lejanos." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 142.

### Bibliographies

- Muradyan, M. *Hriptsime Polosyan: matenagitutyun.* (Erevan, 1976).

## PŌYAČEAN, EDUARD (1915–1966)

Pen names: Alpatros, E. Sarean, Vazgēn Tiranean, E. Tzovikean.

A native of the village of Hētēr Beg (Musa Dagħ, Turkey). Educated in his birthplace and at the Ćemaran in Beirut, 1930–35. He taught in Beirut until his death. Numerous writings of his, both in prose and verse, are still scattered in periodicals.

### Collections

- Erker.* (Beirut, 1972).

#### Texts (prose and verse)

- Sēr ew višt.* (Beirut, 1944).  
*Hołē.* (Beirut, 1948).  
*Tułt zawaknerus.* (Beirut, 1960).  
*Tomar taragri.* (Beirut, 1963).  
*Erku namakner.* (Beirut, 1964).  
*Other works: Dēmker.* (Beirut, 1967).

**PRŌŠEAN, PERČ** (1837–1907)

Pen names: Pahlawuni, Perč Prōšeants, Yovhannēs Prōš Aštaraketsi.

Born Yovhannēs Tēr-Aṛak'elian in Aštarak, Armenia. He was educated in his birthplace and the Nersisean school of Tiflis (1852–55), following which he worked as a teacher, photographer, and a charcoal dealer in various cities of the Caucasus (Tiflis, Šuši, Agulis, etc.) and southern Russia (Astrakhan). He briefly contributed to the influential *Mšak* and later to *Pordz*, and he settled permanently in Tiflis in 1887, when he was invited to teach Armenian at the Nersisean school. Towards the end of his life, Prōšean made a short trip to Europe. He died in Baku but was buried in Tiflis.

**Collections**

- Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1939–41).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1953–54).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 7 vols. (Erevan, 1962–64).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1974–75).  
 Sargsyan, L., et al. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1982).  
 Sahakyan, P. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 Sarinyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1987).

**Texts**

- Sōs ew Varditer*. (Tiflis, 1860, 1888, 1903; Erevan, 1887, 1953; Baku, 1905). (Novel).  
*Aṭasi*. (Tiflis, 1863). (Play).  
*Kṛuatzalik*. (Tiflis, 1878). (Novel).  
*Hatsi hndir*. (Tiflis, 1880, 1900; Baku, 1904; Erevan, 1940, 1968). (Novel).  
*Šahēn*. (Tiflis, 1883; Baku, 1905). (Novel).  
*Tsetser*. (Tiflis, 1889). (Novel).  
*Bldē*. (Tiflis, 1890). (Novel).  
*Skizbn erkants*. (Tiflis, 1892). (Novel).  
*Yušikner. I šrjan*. (Tiflis, 1894).  
*Aktsizchin*. (Tiflis, 1896). (Story).  
*Mikēl Aṭents Abdulē*. (Tiflis, 1896).  
*Na*. (Tiflis, 1896). (Story).  
*Ezidi Mkrtchents tunē*. (Tiflis, 1899). (Story).  
*Mer Hechon*. (Tiflis, 1899). (Story).  
*Yunōn*. (Tiflis, 1901). (Novel).  
*Hušer*. (Erevan, 1940).  
 Adamyan, A. "Nor nyuṭer Perč Prošyani masin." *BM*, 4 (1958), 251–64.  
 "Perč Prošyani mi k'ani zekutsagrem u haytararut'yunnerē (1879–1883)." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1988/2, 42–53.

**Translations****GERMAN**

- Lalajan, J. *Sako*. 2 vols. (Leipzig, n.d.). (Armenische Bibliothek, 5 and 6).

**RUSSIAN**

- Ioannisian, A. *Iz-za khleba. Roman*. (Moscow, 1950; Erevan, 1952; Moscow, 1955).

**RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES**

- ABS*, 1, 42–83.

### Criticism

- Babayan, A. *Perč Prošyan*. (Erevan, 1962).  
 ———. *Perch Proshian (zhizn i tvorchestvo)*. (Erevan, 1963).  
 Berberean, M. "Perč Prōšeants." *A*, 1907, 1065–76.  
 Chōpanean, A. "Perč Prōšeants." *ANA*, 1 (1898–99), 230–32.  
 Darbinyan, H. "Perč Prošyan." *PBH*, 1987/4, 5–16.  
 Davtyan, R. *Perč Prošyanē ev tatronē*. (Erevan, 1988).  
 Ērukyan, Ž. "Perč Prošyani hušagrakan žařangutyunē." *BEH*, 1969/1, 202–7.  
 Gevorgyan, G. *Prōšyani tun-tangaranē*. (Erevan, 1960).  
 Hakobyan, M., and Mikayelyan, M. "Perč Prošyani tznndyan 150—amyakē." *L*, 1987/10, 98–99.  
 Hakobyan, P. "Nyut'er Perč Prošyani kensagrutyan hamar." *L*, 1970/3, 83–8.  
 Harutyunyan, G. *P. Prošyan*. (Erevan, 1972).  
 Hovhannisyanyan, H. *Perč Prošyani tun-tangaranē Aštarakum. Ułetsuyts*. (Erevan, 1980).  
 K'aramean, N. "Perč Prōšeants ew nora vēperē." *Murč*, 1889/1, 127–32; 2, 284–300; 3, 459–75.  
 Łanalanyan, A. *Prōšyanē ev zolovrdakan banahyusutyunē*. (Erevan, 1938).  
 Manukyan, S. *Perč Prošyan*. (Erevan, 1964, 1987).  
 Muradyan, H. *Prōšyani kyankē*. (Erevan, 1937).  
 "Niwter p. Perč Prōšeantsi kensagrut'ean hamar." *Ardzagank*, 1890/10, 4.  
*Perč Prōšeani hamarōt kensagrutiwnē*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
 Poturean, M. "Perč Prōšeants ew Smbat Šahaziz." *B*, 66 (1908), 84–86.  
 Širvanzadē. "Perč Prōšeants." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/8), 60–64.  
 Terteryan, A. *Perč Prošyan*. (Erevan, 1955).  
 Tēr-Yarutiwnean, A. *Prōšeān ew nra grakan gortzunēutean aržēkē*. (Nor Nahijewan, 1908).

### RAFFI, (c1835–1888)

Pen names: Melikzadē, Pawstos, Raffi.

Born Yakob Melik'-Yakobean in the village of Payajuk, near Salmas (northwestern Iran). Educated in the local elementary school, at a private school, and at the Russian school in Tiflis. In 1856 he abandoned his studies in Tiflis and returned to his birthplace to attend to the family business, which was on the brink of collapse. In 1857–58 he traveled through Iran and historic Armenia, gaining profound impressions that had wide implications for his outlook and writing. In the early 1870s, Raffi began a long-lasting association with Grigor Artzruni (1845–92), in whose *Mšak* he published some of his novels in eagerly awaited installments. During the same decade, he also taught at Tabriz (1875–77) and Agulis (1877–79). The Raffi-Artzruni collaboration, beneficial to both parties and Armenian letters in general, was disrupted in 1884, and afterwards Raffi contributed to other well-established periodicals such as *Ardzagank*. Died in Tiflis.

### Collections

- Punj*. 2 vols. (Tiflis, 1874).  
*Psak*. (Tiflis, 1884).  
*Hent[ē] ew Jalalēddin*. (Moscow, 1890; Vienna, 1905; Athens, 1931).  
*Vēpikner ew patkerner*. 2 vols. (Tiflis, 1892, 1893).

*Hamsayi mēlikutiwnnerē; Ēarabali asttagētē; Gaṭtnik Ēarabali.* (Vienna, 1906).  
(2d title by P. Zubov).

Tamazyan, A. *Chors patmvatzk.* (Erevan, 1941).

Mkryan, M., et al. *Erkeri žołovatzu.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1949).

Toṗchyan, Ē., et al. *Erkeri žołovatzu.* 10 vols. (Erevan, 1955–59).

Karapetyan, L. *Grakanuṛyan masin.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Erkeri žołovatzu.* 10 vols. (Erevan, 1962–64).

*Hentē ev Ĥachagoṭi hišatakaranē.* (Erevan, 1978).

*Erkeri žołovatzu.* 12 vols. projected. (Erevan, 1983–). (1st 9 vols. published through 1987).

### Texts

*Hentē.* (Šuši, 1881; Moscow, 1890; Vienna, 1905, 1966; Boston, 1937). (Novel).  
*Dawir bēk.* (Tiflis, 1881, 1891; Vienna, 1903, 1963; Beirut, 1935; Athens, 1935; Erevan, 1941, 1980). (Novel).

*Hamsayi mēlikutiwnnerē.* (Tiflis, 1882, 1895; Vienna, 1906).

*Oski akalaṭ.* (Tiflis, 1882; Vienna, 1903, 1956; Baku, 1903; Constantinople, 1922; Erevan, 1927, 1980; Alexandria, 1937; Beirut, 1966). (Short novel).

*Ĥachagoṭi yišatakaranē.* (Tiflis, 1883–84, 1895; Vienna, 1905; Constantinople, 1922; Cairo, 1936; Boston, 1936; Paris, 1937; Erevan, 1981, 1989). (Novel).

*Kaytzer.* 2 vols. (Tiflis, 1883 [Vol. 1], 1887 [Vol. 2], 1893; Vienna, 1900, 1904, 1954–56; Beirut, 1934; Alexandria, 1937; Erevan, 1947). (Novel).

*Jalalēddin.* (Moscow, 1884, 1890; Vienna, 1905; Teheran, 1959). (Short novel).

*Samuēl.* (Tiflis, 1888; Vienna, 1898, 1906; Athens, 1936; Erevan, 1940, 1957, 1984; Beirut, 1956, 1979 [abridged]). (Novel).

*Hay kinē and Hay eritasarduṭiwnē.* (Tiflis, 1889). (Articles).

*Minē ayspēs, miwsn aynpēs.* (Tiflis, 1890; Vienna, 1930). (Incomplete novel).

*Artziw Vaspurakani* ("nuēr Vaspurakan Artzwoyn"). (Tiflis, 1893). (Poem).

*Paroyr Haykazn.* (Tiflis, 1894). (Story).

*Ov ēr metawor.* (Tiflis, 1895). (Story).

*Tačkahayk.* (Tiflis, 1895; Vienna, 1913).

*Zahrumar.* (Tiflis, 1895; Vienna, 1930). (Novel).

*Salbi.* (Vienna, 1911). (Novel).

*Parskakan patkerner.* (Vienna, 1913; Erevan, 1961 [selections]). (Stories and essays).

*Samuēl.* (Boston, 1924). (Play; adapted by H. Bagratuni).

*Jalaleddin. Hent.* (Erevan, 1982).

*Patmvatzkner ev vipakner.* (Erevan, 1986).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Andreassian, K. "Jalaleddin." *Armenia* (Boston), 2 (1906/9), 16–28; 2 (1906/10), 24–31; 2 (1906/11), 35–40; 2 (1906/12), 29–33; 3 (1906/1), 19–29; 3 (1906/2), 28–33; 3 (1906/3), 41–48.

Basil, H. "Fire-Sparks." *Ara* (Calcutta), 2 (1893/1), 23–32; 2 (1893/2), 73–84; 2 (1893/3), 107–14; 2 (1893/4), 153–50; 2 (1893/5), 193–200; 2 (1893/6), 261–76; 2 (1893/7–8), 313–20; 2 (1893/9), 361–68; 2 (1893/10–11), 441–56; 2 (1893/12), 489–96; 3 (1894/1), 33–40; 3 (1894/2), 73–80; 3 (1894/3), 113–28; 3 (1894/4), 145–60; 3 (1894/5), 185–200; 3 (1894/6–7), 225–40.



- Boyajian, Z. "The Araxes." *Ararat* (London), 1913/2, 35.
- Pyranz, J. "The Golden Rooster." *The Armenian* (Calcutta), 2 (1908/4-5), 35-36; 2 (1909/8-9), 63-67; 3 (1909/1), 4-5; 3 (1909/2) [page unknown].
- Tashjian, J. *Samuel. The Armenian Review*, Winter, 1948, 131-39; Spring, 1948, 144-58; Summer, 1948, 143-58; Autumn, 1948, 143-57. Spring, 1949, 142-57; Summer, 1949, 142-55; Autumn, 1949, 142-5; Winter, 1949-50, 136-51. Spring, 1950, 135-54; Summer, 1950, 139-56; Autumn, 1950, 140-55; Winter, 1950-51, 131-55. Spring, 1951, 146-55; Summer, 1951, 138-55; Autumn, 1951, 146-58; Winter, 1951, 142-55.
- Wingate, J. *The Fool*. (Boston, 1950).

### English anthologies

*ALP*, 78, 86-88, 103-5, 114-17.

*AP*, 124, 243-46.

### FRENCH

Altian and Kibarian. *Samouël*. 2 vols. (Paris, 1924).

Ioannisian, A. *Contes persans; Bibi-Scharabani; Les khaz-pouches*. (Paris, 1902).

Tchobanian, A. "Djelaledin." *Revue des revues* 1896/23, 457-65; 1896/24, 462-69. 1897/1, 73-81; 1897/2, 158-66; 1897/3, 270-78.

### GERMAN

Rubenli, L. *Bilder aus Persien und Türkisch-Armenien*. (Leipzig, n.d.).

### RUSSIAN

Bogaturova, N. *Dzhalaledin*. (Moscow, 1911, 1915).

Dubrovina, A., and Kusikian, I. *Samvel*. (Erevan, 1958, 1959, 1960).

*Iskry*. (Erevan, 1986).

Kara-Murza, N. *Zolotoi petukh*. (Tiflis, 1892).

———. *Khent*. (Tiflis, 1901, 1908; Erevan, 1957, 1962, 1969).

———. *Son Vardana*. (Moscow, 1915). (From *Hentë*).

Khachaturian, E. *Samvel*. (Erevan, 1982).

Khitárova, S. *Zolotoi petukh*. (Moscow, 1959).

———. *Garem i drugie rasskazy*. (Erevan, 1966).

———. *Zolotoi petushok*. (Erevan, 1980).

Lisitsian, S. *Zolotoi petukh*. (Erevan, 1948).

Terian, V., et al. *Iskry*. (Erevan and Moscow, 1949).

Ter-Karapetov, A., and Erevantsian, I. *Samvel*. (Moscow, 1946).

Vermisheva, I. *Bibi-Sharabani*. (Tiflis, 1889).

### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ABS*, 1, 129-343.

*SBAL*, 7-14; 100-8.

### SPANISH

Agemian, B. *Las memorias del Hurtacruz*. (Buenos Aires, 1949).

### Criticism

Aftandilean, A. *Raffi; patkerner Raffii keankits*. (Alexandropol, 1904).

Aharonean, A. "Raffi." *HK*, 2 (1923-24/11), 47-64.

Aharonean, V. "Raffii keankë." *HK*, 16 (1937-38/4), 76-87; 6, 119-24; 7, 125-32; 8, 144-50; 9, 125-29; 10, 143-49; 11, 132-38; 12, 127-33. 17 (1938-39/1), 135-44.

Afak'lean, H. "Raffin ibrew hasarakakan gortzich ew hraparakahös." *Ardzagank*, 1888/16, 218-20.

- Arpiarean, A. "Raffi ew hay vipasanutiwně." *M*, 3734 (1884), 129–31; 3736, 191–95; 3737, 215–17; 3739, 263–64.
- Avetisyan, Z. "Raffin ev vepi tesut'yan hartserě." *PBH*, 1985/4, 17–27.
- Babahanyan, A. "Aveli, kan t'yurimatsut'yun." *SG*, 1963/9, 149–51 (On "Letters" from Constantinople).
- Berbercan, R. "Erb ē, uremn, tznatz Raffin?" *HK*, 16 (1937–38/8), 114–19.
- . "Raffii hančarě ew irakan mtnolortě." *HK*, 16 (1937–38/1), 58–73.
- Chōpaneian, A. "Raffi." *ANA*, 8 (1937/5–6), 27–58.
- Chugaszyan, B. "Raffin parsits mšakuyti ev grakanut'yan masin." *L*, 1987/1, 19–26.
- Danielyan, K. "Raffi–Hakob Melik–Hakobyan." *L*, 1985/12, 3–15.
- Darbinyan, H. *Raffin ev Rusastaně*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Davtyan, R. "Raffu hraparakahosut'yuně 19–rd dari 80–akan t'vakannerin." *L*, 1987/6, 24–32.
- Esayean, Y. *Raffi, nra keankě ew grakan gortzunēutiwně*. (Tiflis, 1903).
- Ezekyan, L. "Herosneri anhatakanatsman lezvakan mijotsnerě Raffu 'Samvel' vepum." *BEH*, 1969/2, 225–30.
- . "Raffin ev grakan ašharhabarě." *BEH*, 1977/1, 168–77.
- Gabamačean, S. *Raffi: kensagrutiwn*. (Constantinople, 1914).
- Gasparyan, G. "Raffu erkeri akademiakan hratarakut'yan masin." *PBH*, 1985/4, 216–19.
- Gevorgyan, S. "Raffin ev knoj azatagrmann hartsě." *L*, 1974/10, 38–45.
- Gruzean, E. "Raffi ew hay vipagruitiwně." *B*, 95 (1937), 161–72.
- Hakobyan, H. *Hay helaptohakan-demokratneri pilisoptayakan hayatsknerě*. (Erevan, 1989). (On Raffi, Paronean, and Yarutiwn Sēvačean).
- Hamasteġ. "Šrjaně ew Raffin." *HK*, 17 (1938–39/3), 49–59.
- Harut'yunyan, G. *Raffin mankavarž*. (Erevan, 1990).
- Haykazuni, H. *Raffii sgali mahě ew kensagrutiwně*. (Tiflis, 1888).
- Hayruni, A. "Raffin ev žołovrdakan banahyusut'yuně." *BEH*, 1980/3, 108–13.
- Ĥudinyan, G. "Raffu azgayin azatagrakan gaġaparahosut'yan usumnasirut'yan patmut'yunits." *BEH*, 1985/3, 33–43.
- Ĥurs'idyān, T. "Raffu ětanikě Londonum." *PBH*, 1985/4, 94–102.
- Hovhannisyan, A. "Artzruni ev Raffu gaġaparakann nerhakut'yan akunkě." *BEH*, 1968/1, 15–31.
- Išhanyan, R. "Raffu lezvi gnahatman šurjě." *BEH*, 1974/2, 170–91.
- Jamalean, A. "Raffi arewelean hayots rusakan ōrientasioni masin." *HK*, 15 (1936–37/9), 70–85; 10, 105–19; 11, 90–109; 12, 83–106.
- Karapetean, B. *Hariwr taruay erkħōsutiwn*. (Teheran, 1986).
- Karapetyan, A. "70–80akan t'vakanneri hay buržua-demokratakan azgayin-azatagrakan paterazmnerě ev Raffin." *SG*, 1961/1, 142–65.
- Karinyan, A. "Raffin ev ir reaksion knnadatě." *T*, 1954/6, 39–50.
- Łazaryan, L. "Raffu 'Kaytzer' vepě ev nra aġajin ěntertsolnerě." *BEH*, 1985/3, 22–32.
- . "Raffu steġzagortut'yuně ōtarazgi ěntertsolneri ěnkalmamb (1980–1910—akan t'vakanneri)." *L*, 1987/5, 57–62.
- Makaryan, L. "Raffu lusavorakan-demokratakan hayatsknerě." *BEH*, 1986/2, 123–28.
- . "Raffin orpes azgayin-azatagrakan šaržman gaġaparahos." *BEH*, 1990/1, 159–64.

- Manukyan, S. *Raffi Jalaledдини tʒagumě*. (Erevan, 1932). (Comparison with *Die Räuber*).
- Mkryan, M. "Raffi 'Kaytzer' vepi hratarakutʒyan aitiv." *T*, 1951/11, 79–85.
- Muradyan, L. "Raffi ev Arpiar Arpiaryan." *PBH*, 1986/3, 57–66.
- Nahapetyan, M. "Raffin banasteltz." *SG*, 1969/12, 107–13.
- Pechikean, E. "'Dawit Bek' i patmakan albiwrner ew Mhifareank." *B*, 95 (1937), 172–87.
- Petrosyan, E. "Raffu 60akan tʒvakanneri steltzagortzutyunnerě." *T*, 1954/8, 63–80.
- . *Raffi, kyankě ev steltzagortzutyuně*. (Erevan, 1959).
- . "Anbarehčutʒyan ptuľnerě." *SG*, 1961/5, 120–29. (Takes issue with A. Karapetyan's "70–80akan tʒvakanneri . . ." *SG*, 1961/1, 142–65).
- Raffi: keankě, grakanutiwně, yišolutiwnner*. (Paris, 1937).
- "Raffu namakneri masin." *A*, 1913, 198–203.
- Raffi (Yakob Melik-Yakobean). *Loys ěntzayuatʒ tʒnndean hariwrameakin aitiv* (1835–1937). (Boston, 1938).
- Sagayean, E. "Hayots Raffin ew fransatswots Žiwl Verně." *ANA*, 6 (1935/1–2), 52–54.
- Sahakyan, S. *Raffu hay azgayin-azatagrakan šaržman galaparahosutyuně*. (Erevan, 1990).
- Samvelyan, H. *Raffi (Hakob Melik-Hakobyan): hamarot aknark*. (Erevan, 1957).
- . "Mi banasirakan čštum." *SG*, 1977/2, 146–48.
- . "Druagner Raffu ev Nazaryani barekamutean patmutiwnits." *HA*, 1983, 435–42.
- . "Mi ěj Raffu 'Kaytzeri' steltzagortzakan patmutiunits; Aršak Raffu antip namakě; Raffu chhratarakvatʒ dzeragerits." *SG*, 1985/12, 100–28.
- . *Raffin žamanakakitsneri hušerum. Žolovatzu*. (Erevan, 1986).
- . *Raffi. Steltzagortzakan ulin*. (Erevan, 1987).
- . "Mi steltzagortzutean patmutiwn: druagner Raffu ew Bašinjaleani steltzagortzakan hamagortzaksutiwnits." *HA*, 1987/1–12 (*Yušamatean, Festschrift, 1887–1987*), 947–49.
- Sanasar, P. "Jalalěddin. Raffin ibrew patmoľ." *Z* (amsatert), 1 (1955/1), 3; 1 (1955/2), 3; 1 (1955/3), 3.
- Sarinyan, S. *Raffi*. (Erevan, 1957).
- . "Havaknot ĥizahutyun." *SG*, 1961/4, 113–24. (Takes issue with A. Karapetyan's "70–80akan tʒvakanneri . . ." *SG*, 1961/1, 142–65).
- . "Mardu problemě Raffu steltzagortzutyun gefarvestakan hamakargum." *SG*, 1985/12, 87–99.
- . *Raffi: Galaparneri ev kerparneri hamakargě*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Širmazanean, A. "Paron Raffii 'Punj' banasteltzutean veray." *A*, 1874, 291–306.
- Tamrazyan, H. "Raffu kʒnnadatakan hayatsknerě." *BEH*, 1985/3, 3–21.
- Tchobanian, A. *Raffi, le grand romancier arménien*. (N.p., 1896).
- Těrtěrean, A. "Nkatolutiwnner Raffii masin: ašharhayeatskě." *Banber Hayastani gitakan instituti*, 1–2 (1921–22), 35–67.
- Topčhyan, S. "Raffin orpes patmavepi tesaban." *PBH*, 1965/2, 157–64.
- . *Raffu ěšetikakan hayatsknerě*. (Erevan, 1971).
- Varandean, M. "Raffi." *HK*, 7 (1928–29/7), 67–80; 8, 72–86; 9, 155–62; 10, 102–9.
- Vardanyan, G. "'Mrayl dasakargi' tiperě Raffu erkerum." *L*, 1988/11, 34–40.

- Veratzin, M. "Raffi ew ir ěntanikin řurjě." *HK*, 16 (1937–38/5), 141–48.  
 Vr[atsean], S[imon]. "Raffi." *Věm*, 5 (1937/3), 59–78.  
 Zak'aryan, H. "Astrahanahay lusavorakan gortzichě (H. H. Paremuzyaně) Raffu masin." *BHA*, 1986/1, 71–3.

### ŠAHAZIZ, SMBAT (1840–1907)

The youngest of six brothers, Šahaziz was born in the town of Ařtarak, in Eastern Armenia. He was educated at the Lazarean school in Moscow (1851–62) and taught at his alma mater until his retirement in 1897. Following the publication of his two verse collections in the 1880s, Šahaziz wrote little poetry, devoting himself instead to teaching and journalism.

#### Collections

- Inĉikyan, A. *Ėntir banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1941).  
 Šahaziz, E. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1947).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1961).

#### Texts

- Azaturean řamer*. (Moscow, 1860).  
*Lewoni viřtě*. (Moscow, 1965).  
 Avetisyan, A. "Smbat Šahazizi antip namaknerits." *PBH*, 1981/1, 234–62.  
 Melik'yan, M. "Šahazizi Smb. antip namaknerits." *PBH*, 1988/3, 180.

#### Other works

- Hraparakahōs dzayn*. (Moscow, 1881).  
*Třitzali toprak*. (Tiflis, 1892).  
*Amarnayin namakner*. (Moscow, 1897).  
*Yiřolutiwnner Vardanants tōni arřiw*. (Moscow, 1901).  
*Mi kani hōřk im ěntertsořnerin*. (Moscow, 1903).

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

- Boyajian, Z. "I Heard." *Armenia*, 3 (1907/4), 34.  
 ———. "My Beloved Children." *Armenia*, 3/4, 32–33.

##### ANTHOLOGIES

- ABS*, 2, 499–507.  
*AD*, 35–36.  
*ALG*, 123–24.  
*ALP*, 46.  
*APA*, 59–62.  
*APAS*, 127–29.  
*BPA*, 289–94.  
*PAAM*, 82–83.  
*VAM*, 55–85.

#### Criticism

- A. A. "Šahazizean, S. Amarnayin namakner, Moskua, 1897." *Murĉ*, 1897/7–8, 1070–77.  
 Arashanean, A. "Erku hōřk." *Murĉ*, 1892/1, 132–34.  
 Balasanean, G. "Smbat Šahaziz." *Banasěr*, 6 (1904/3–4), 74–83.

- . “Smbat Šahaziz.” *HA*, 23 (1909), 161–64, 297–300; 24 (1910), 100–5. Berberean, M. *Siroy ew všti ergichē*. (Vaṭaršapat, 1908).
- Berberean, R. “‘Lewoni vištē’ ew S. Šahazizeani andznakan tramē.” *HK*, 16 (1937–38/10), 61–74; 11, 118–31; 12, 112–26. 17 (1938–39/1), 105–12; 2, 83–91; 3, 74–81.
- Grasēr. “Smbat Šahaziz.” *HK*, 42 (1964/12), 14–21.
- Hachatryan, I. “A. S. Puškinē Smbat Šahazizi stełzagortzutyan mej.” *BEH*, 1975/3, 178–84.
- Hovasapyan, H. *Smbat Šahaziz*. (Erevan, 1960).
- Išhanean, B. *Hasarakakan galapṭarnerē R. Patkaneani ew S. Šahazizi banasteltzutiwnneri mēj*. (Tiflis, 1910).
- Kusikean, K. “Hiwsisapṭayl ew S. Šahazizeani banasteltzutiwnē.” *Murč*, 1895/7–8, 1094–104. 1898/5, 684–97; 1898/9, 1241–64.
- L. “Šahazizean, S. Yišoṭutiwnner Vardanants tōni aṛitov, Moskua, 1901.” *Murč*, 1901/1, 219–22.
- Madaṭean, E. “Smbat Šahazizean banasteltz-hraparakaḥōs.” *Murč*, 1891/3, 367–74; 1891/5, 632–45; 1891/7–8, 906/12; 1891/12, 1557–67. 1892/1, 119–31.
- Manukyan, A. *Smbat Šahaziz*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Šahaziz, E. *Smbat Šahazizi kensagrutyunē*. (Erevan, 1934).
- Šahnazareants, S. *Banasteltz-kalakatsin dprotsakan nwirakan uḥti asparizum*. (Moscow, 1908).
- Tzaturean, A. “Azgayin banasteltz Smbat Šahazizeantsin.” *HGP*, 1 (1888), 192.
- Veselovskii, Iu. *Armianskii poet Smbat-Shakh-Aziz*. (Moscow, 1902, 1905).

## ŠAHEN, GUSAN (1909–1990)

Pen name: Gusan Šahen.

Born Šahen Sargsyan in Ľurdubulaṭ (a village later renamed Krasar, in Ľukasyan, Armenia). A minstrel and professional singer.

### Texts

*Gusan Hayastani*. (Erevan, 1964, 1976).

## SAHINYAN, ANAHIT (1917–)

A native of the village of Vardablur (Stepanavan, Armenia). A novelist. She graduated from the State University of Erevan in 1941. From 1942–47 and 1953–58, she headed the children’s section at Haypethrat (Hayastani petakan hratarakchutyun), one of the major state publishing houses in Soviet Armenia. For several years starting in 1969, she was editor of the monthly *Pioner*.

### Collections

*Ėntir erker*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1987–88).

### Texts

*Vayelk*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Barekamner*. (Erevan, 1944).

*Hachutiner*. (Erevan, 1946, 1958, 1962, 1979).

*Tzarav*. (Erevan, 1955, 1959, 1980).

*Veradardzi arahetnerov*. (Erevan, 1960).

*Geletsik linelu galtnikē*. (Erevan, 1965).

- Ušatsatz žamadrutjun.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Karot.* (Erevan, 1975, 1981).  
*Kermanner.* (Erevan, 1976).  
*Septakan otnahetkerov.* (Erevan, 1984).  
*Hekiaf hrovkanneri hamar.* (Erevan, 1985).  
*Hey čampaner, čampaner.* (Erevan, 1986). (Travel writing).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

- Atarov, N., and Dol'tseva, M. *Puti-dorogi. Roman.* (Moscow, 1963).  
 Smolianskaia, T., and Khitarova, S. *Toska. Roman.* (Erevan, 1983; Moscow, 1990).  
 [Ter-Minasian, L., and Ostrogorskii, V.] *Zhazhda. Roman. Kn. I.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Zhazhda.* (Moscow, 1986).

### Criticism

- Arzumanyan, S. "Grohi azniv havatkč." *SG*, 1976/3, 125–32.  
 Parsamyan, A. "Liaryun kyanki tzaravov." *SG*, 1983/7, 131–32.  
 Sarinyan, S. "Anahit Sahinyan." *SG*, 1961/7, 107–18.  
 ———. "Hayrern u ordinerč." *SG*, 1978/11, 169–75. (On *Hachutiner*).

## ŠAHNAZARYAN, ARŠAK (1872–1942)

Born and educated in Aštarak, Armenia. A writer of short stories and a professional teacher. Taught at various cities in Transcaucasia.

### Collections

- Arevi čampin.* (Erevan, 1939).

### Texts

- Hawar ašharhum.* (Erevan, 1909).  
*Azatararč.* (Erevan, 1926).  
*Haram-katnaker atjikč.* (Erevan, 1926).  
*Errorduřyan galtnikč.* (Erevan, 1929).  
*Gyutakan patkerner.* (Erevan, 1933).  
*En sev ōrerits.* (Erevan, 1936). (Poem).  
*Meliki atjikč.* (Erevan, 1944).

### Criticism

- Tumanyan, H. "A. Šahnazaryan." *SG*, 1963/6, 152–53.

## ŠAHNUR, ŠAHAN (1903–1974)

Pen names: Šahan Šahnur, Armen Lubin (in French writings).  
 Born Šahan K'erestēčean in Constantinople. Graduated from the Pērpērean school in 1921. In 1923, he left for France, where he and a number of writers initiated a literary movement, "Menk," and launched a periodical bearing the same name (1931–32), with a view to shaping a new tradition. Both the movement and its organ were short-lived. By this time Šahnur had established himself as a famous, if controversial, novelist with his first novel, *Nahanjē arants ergi*. In the late 1930s, Šahnur's fragile health deteriorated rapidly. He spent the better part of the last

two decades of his life undergoing treatment in hospitals in France. Curiously, most of Šahnur's prose writings are in Armenian, while most of his poetry is in French. Of this issue, he once commented, "Pourquoi j'utilise l'arménien en prose et le français en poésie? Je ne le sais pas. C'est venu ainsi," (cf. his posthumous collection, *Les logis provisoires*, p. 7).

### Collections

Alajajyan, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Erker*. 2 books. (Erevan, 1982–85).

### Texts

*Nahanjē aṛants ergi*. (Paris, 1929; Beirut, 1959).

*Yaralēzneru dawačanutīwnē*. (Paris, 1933, 1971).

*Tertis kiraknōreay tiwē*. (Beirut, 1958).

*Zoyg mē karmir tetrakner*. (Beirut, 1967).

*Azatn Komitas*. (Paris, 1970).

*Bats tomarē*. (Paris, 1971).

*Krakē kolkis*. (Paris, 1973).

"Šahan Šahnuri namaknerē Vahan Tekēyanin." *SG*, 1984/9, 128–34.

### Works in periodicals

*Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 338–42. 2 [1931], 18–22.

*ANA*, 3 (1932/5–6), 50–56.

*Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 186–88.

*SG*, 1965/6, 108–9. 1977/9, 150–57.

### Works in French

*Fouiller avec rien*. (Paris: René Debresse, 1942).

*Le passager clandestin*. (Paris: Gallimard, 1946).

*Sainte patience, poèmes*. ([Paris]: Gallimard, [1951]).

*Transfert nocturne*. (Paris: Gallimard, [1955]).

*Les hautes terrasses; poèmes*. (Paris: Gallimard, [1957]).

*Feux contre feux*. (Paris: Grasset, 1968).

*Les logis provisoires*. ([Montemart]: Rougerie, [1983]).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Amiryan, L. "Flight Without Song." *Ararat*, Summer, 1977, 28.

Kudian, M. *Retreat Without Song*. (London, 1982).

———. *The Tailor's Visitors*. (London, 1984).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*KNS*, 3–19.

*PCN*, 153–64.

### Criticism

Alik'yan, A. "Šahan Šahnuri 'Gišerayin pōhadrum' girkē." *SG*, 1963/8, 123–25.

Chōpaneān, A. "Aṛoljn u vataṛoljn Šahan Šahnuri grakanuṛēan mēj." *ANA*, 10 (1939/1–2), 79–93.

Fēnērčēan, G. "Nahanjē aṛants ergi, Šahan Šahnur." *Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 302–4.

Grigoryan, H. "Šahan Šahnur." *SG*, 1960/6, 121–30.

Ĥ. A. "Yaralezneru dawačanutīwnē." *HK*, 12 (1933–34/8), 158–60.

- Misak'ean, A. "Šahan Šahnur." *AND*, 5 (n.d.), 121–23.  
 Muñetsyan, Š. *Nahanji ahazangě*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 Pěrpěrean, M. "Šahan Šahnur." *HK*, 32 (1954/4), 45–59.  
 "Šahan Šahnur." *SG*, 1963/8, 116–18.  
 Šahinean, G. *Kensagrutiwn ew matenagitutiwn Šahan Šahnuri*. (Antilias, 1981).  
 ———. *Šahan Šahnur: aksor ew aruest*. (Antilias, 1985).  
 Šahnurean ěntertsumner. (Beirut, 1983).  
 T. N. "Nahanjě arants ergi." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/2), 158–62.  
 Topčyan, S. "Šahan Šahnuri ĥostovanutyuně." *SG*, 1963/8, 119–22.  
 ———. "Ėtyud Šahnuri masin." *SG*, 1985/1, 115–29.  
 Toranean, T. *Verstin kardalov Šahan Šahnurě*. (Aleppo, 1971).  
 Vahě-Vahean. "Šahan Šahnur." *Ani*, 2 (1946–47), 184–85.

### ŠAHRIAR (1855–1918)

Pen name: Šahriar.

Born Hambardzum Arak'eleian, in Šuši, Artsah (Karabagh). A journalist, novelist, and short story writer. Educated in his birthplace, Tabriz, Baku, and briefly in Moscow. Taught in Baku. Settled in Tiflis and formed a life-long association with Grigor Artzruni (1845–92) and his *Mšak* as an editor and member of the editorial board. In 1915 he organized a committee to help the Armenian survivors of the genocide. He was assassinated in Tiflis.

#### Texts

- Jhuk-Kušan, vėp Parskastani keankits*. (Tiflis, 1902). (Novel).  
*Ėtōi kor bahtě*. (Tiflis, 1903). (Story).  
*Tasn ew erku patmuatzk*. (Tiflis, 1909). (Stories).

### SAHYAN, HAMO (1914–1993)

Pen name: Hamo Sahyan.

Born Hmayak Grigoryan in Lor, a village in Sisian, Armenia. Took up residence in Baku in 1927 and studied at the local pedagogical institute (1935–39). Became a journalist following his discharge from service in the Soviet Navy during World War II. From 1965 to 1967, he was the editor-in-chief of the literary weekly *Grakan tert* (organ of the Union of the Soviet Writers of Armenia). His verse collection, "Sezam, batsvir," won him the Armenian State Award for poetry in 1975.

#### Collections

- Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1967–69).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1975–76).  
*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1984).

#### Texts (verse)

- Orotani ezerkin*. (Erevan, 1946).  
*Aragast*. (Baku, 1947).  
*Slatski mej*. (Baku, 1950).  
*Tziatzaně tapastanum*. (Erevan, 1953).  
*Bardzunki vra*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Nairyan dalar bardi*. (Erevan, 1958).



- Hayastanē ergeri mej.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Mayramutits araj.* (Erevan, 1964).  
*Karapneri ergē.* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Tariners.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Sezam, batsvir.* (Erevan, 1972).  
*Kanche, krunk.* (Erevan, 1973).  
*Iriknahats.* (Erevan, 1977).  
*Žayrits masur ē katum.* (Erevan, 1979).  
*Azgi kanchē.* (Erevan, 1981).  
*Kanach-karmir ašun.* (Erevan, 1981).  
*Daldzi tzalik.* (Erevan, 1986).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Evans, G. "On the Height." *SL*, 1966/3, 144.  
 Jacque, V. "Sunset in the Mountains." *SL*, 1973/9, 127.  
 Katibian, J. "After All I Am a Man." *Lraber*, 1965/23, 4.  
 ———. "Boundaries." *Lraber*, November 30, 1965, 4.  
 ———. "The Sunset Is Late on the Summit." *Lraber*, October 5, 1965, 4.  
 Mesrobian, P. "My Sayat-Nova." *Lraber*, November 14, 1963, 4.  
 Tempest, P. "Like Water." *SL*, 1979/7, 95.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- SAP*, 27–29.

#### FRENCH

- Antonian, A. "Comme l'eau." *LS*, 247 (1979), 104–5.  
 ———, and Alikian, A. "Le crepuscule." *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 144.  
 Hékimian, G. "Homme." *Notre Voix*, 1965/96, 1.  
 Mardirossian, L. "Vivre ainsi." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 55.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Gamara, P. *E*, 89–91.  
*LPA*, 346–51.

#### GERMAN

- Österreicher, S. "Auf der Höhe." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 142.

#### RUSSIAN

- Dudin, M. *Pozdnie iagody: Stikhi.* (Leningrad, 1981, 1983).  
*Gody moi.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Lirika.* (Erevan, 1989).  
 Makintsian, A. *Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1986).  
*Na vysotakh.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Pered zakatom. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1969).  
*Zelenyi topol' Nairi. Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1959).  
*Zelenyi topol'.* *Stikhi.* (Baku, 1950). (Includes "Blagodarnost'" and "Na beregakh Vorotana").  
 Zviagintseva, V. *Blagodarnost. Stikhi.* (Erevan, 1952).

#### SPANISH

- Alberti, R. y Maria Teresa Leon. "En lo alto." *Literatura Soviética*, 1966/3, 143.

## Criticism

- Ałababyan, S. "V. Mnatsakanyan, H. Sahyan, k'nnadatneri u banasteltzneri erkałosuťyuně." *SG*, 1970/9, 101–7.
- Aninski, L. "Čšmartuťyan ezrerě: Hamo Sahyaně ev žamanakakits k'nareruťyuně." *SG*, 1973/8, 152–58.
- Davťyan, Š. "Žamanaki zgatosuťyuně Hamo Sahyani poeziayum." *SG*, 1973/10, 157–59.
- Dymshits, A. "The World of Amo Sagiyan." *SL*, 1973/1, 129–32.
- Felekťyan, H. "Hamo Sahyan." *SG*, 1961/8, 114–23.
- Hayrapetyan, A. "Banasteltzi kochumě." *SG*, 1974/5, 124–29.
- Hovhannisyan, H. "Hamo Sahyani poeziayi jilě." *SG*, 1984/4, 8–13.
- Karapetyan, G. "Banasteltzakan patkeri hnchyunayin ev gunayin dzevavorumě Hamo Sahyani poeziayum." *L*, 1985/8, 15–23.
- Mayilyan, H. "Hamo Sahyani 1960—akan t'vakanneri poezian." *L*, 1973/9, 3–10.
- Mkrtchyan, L. *Zruysner banasteltzi het*. (Erevan, 1984).
- Mkrtchyan, V. *Hamo Sahyani banasteltzakan bnaptilisopayutyuně*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Mnatsakanyan, V. "Hinn u norě orn ē [?]" *SG*, 1968/9, 139–56.
- Papoyan, A. "Lezvi žołovrdaynuťyan mi k'ani drsėvorumner Hamo Sahyani chapatzoyum." *BEH*, 1971/1, 220–29.
- . "Hamo Sahyani banarvesti mi k'ani hartser." *SG*, 1975/8, 146–55.
- . *Chapatzoyi lezvakan arvesti hartser. Hamo Sahyan ev Vahagn Davťyan*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Ulubabyan, B. "Banasteltzi ašharhě." *SG*, 1984/4, 3–8.
- Zoryan, S. "Sahyaně gnalu čanaparh uni." *SG*, 1974/5, 119–32.

## ŠAKLYAN, ARIS (1900–1959)

Pen names: A. Š., Varužnak Aris.

Born and educated in Dörtıol (Turkey). Taught in the Armenian schools of Alexandretta (Iskenderun) and Damascus and edited the periodical *Eprat* (1929, 1931–32, 1936–37, 1943–45) before settling in Soviet Armenia in 1947.

## Texts

- Delin erger*. (Aleppo, 1927).
- Mijink*. (Aleppo, 1943). (Verse).
- Kar u chkar*. (Aleppo, 1946). (Stories).
- Mer Hayastann ē*. (Erevan, 1949).
- Hėkiatner*. (Aleppo, 1950). (Tales).
- Bahtn u ašhatankě*. (Erevan, 1956). (Tales).
- Indznits kez hrat*. (Erevan, 1957). (Tales).
- Fellahner*. (Erevan, 1958). (Novel).
- Hėkiatner*. (Erevan, 1960). (Tales).

## SAŁATELYAN, LEVON (1884–1968)

The village of K'uchak (in Aparan, Armenia) is the birthplace of this dramatist, who graduated from the Gėorgean Seminary of Ėjmiatzin in 1908 and from the Institute of Commerce in Moscow in 1916. He worked as a professional economist in various parts of Armenia.

## Collections

*Dramatikakan erker.* (Erevan, 1954).

*Dramatikakan erker.* (Erevan, 1961).

## Texts

*Mi ktor hoti hamar.* (Tiflis, 1924; Erevan, 1931).

*Dramaner.* (Erevan, 1947).

*Apsos baderě.* (Erevan, 1954, 1958).

*Batsvatz varaguyrě.* (Erevan, 1965).

**SANDAL**, (1858–1922)

Pen name: Sandal.

Born Alek'sandr Petrosean in Tiflis and educated at the local Nersisean school. Belonged to a group of Armenian writers who focused their work on the countryside. He was a teacher by profession and briefly taught in Western Armenia (Muš, 1883–84). In the late 1880s he found clerical employment in Moscow and St. Petersburg, but he spent his last days in Tiflis in utter poverty.

## Texts

*Višap.* (Tiflis, 1884). (Stories).

*Pokrik astł.* (Moscow, 1892). (Novel).

## Criticism

Larajyan, G., [ and Arkomed, S. T.] *Sandalě ev nra veperě.* (Tiflis, 1929 [cover says 1930]).

**ŠANT, LEWON** (1869–1951)

Pen name: Lewon Šant.

Born Lewon Nahašpetean in Constantinople and later changed his name to Sełbosean, after his father, Sełbos. Educated in the famous Scutari College, at the Geōrgean Seminary in Ėjmiatzin (1884–91), and in various German universities (1893–99). A playwright, novelist, and poet. Taught in Armenian schools in the Caucasus (1906–11) and in Constantinople (1911–13), and left for Europe in 1913, fortuitously escaping the fate of his colleagues, who were slain in 1915. He returned to the Caucasus in 1915, but left just after the Bolshevik Revolution, only to return to the region in the following year. He engaged in political activities on behalf of the Armenian Republic (1918–20) and was incarcerated in Erevan following the establishment of Soviet regime in Eastern Armenia. After spending the years 1921–26 in Europe, and following a brief stay in Egypt, he settled in Beirut in 1929. There he became one of the founders of the Ėmaran (renamed Nšan Palančean čemaran in 1950), a well-known secondary school.

## Collections

*Lewon Šanti erkerě.* 9 vols. (Beirut, 1946–47).

Davtyan, M. *Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1968).

*Lewon Šanti erkerě.* 2 vols. (Los Angeles, 1988).

Topchyan, S. *Erker.* (Erevan, 1989).

*Erker.* (Antilias, 1990).

## Texts

*Lešan aljikě.* (Tiflis, 1893, 1904). (Poems).

- Dursetsiner: vĕp.* (Tiflis, 1896). (Novel).  
*Eraz ōrer.* (Tiflis, 1896). (Prose diary).  
*Veržin.* (Tiflis, 1898; Constantinople, 1911). (Novel).  
*Dardz: vĕp.* (Tiflis, 1899; Constantinople, 1924). (Novel).  
*Erger.* (Tiflis, [1904]). (Verse).  
*Hin astuatzner.* (Constantinople, 1912; Boston, 1917). (Play).  
*Čambun vray.* (Constantinople, 1914). (Play).  
*Uriši hamar.* (Tiflis, 1914). (Play).  
*Kaysr, taterak biwzandakan darerĕn.* (Tiflis, 1916). (Play).  
*Štĕywatžĕ (hał mer mĭjnadarĕn).* (Constantinople, 1921; New York, 1922; Teheran, 1922). (Play).  
*Kinĕ.* (Constantinople, 1924 [2d ed.]). (Story).  
*Derasanuhin.* (Constantinople, 1924 [2d ed.]). (Novel).  
*Hoginerĕ tzarawi: vĕp.* (Beirut, 1945). (Novel).  
 Aznavuryan, G. "Levon Šant'i namaknerĕ Hovhannes Tumanyanin." *PBH*, 1982/1, 201–17.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Mandalian, J. "The Woman." *Armenian Review*, 2 (1949/5), 3–26.  
 Baytarian, H. *The Princess of the Fallen Castle*. (Boston, [1929]).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- APA, 115–18.

#### ITALIAN

- Monico, G. *Gli Antichi Dei*. (Milan, 1917).

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

- APAS, 175–76.

### Bibliographies

- Lewon Šant', 1869–1969.* (Beirut, 1969). ("Matenagitutiwn Lewon Šant'i," pp. 53–96).

### Criticism

- Aharonean, V. "Lewon Šant'ĕ ir masin." *HK*, 38 (1960/2), 1–8; 3, 17–22; 4, 24–34; 5, 29–31.  
 Aršaruni, A. "Štĕyuatzi datavarutiwnĕ." *HK*, 30 (1952/11), 19–22.  
 B. A. "Lewon Šant'i ġelaruestakan gortzerĕ." *HK*, 26 (1948/4), 10–12.  
 Banean, G. "Lewon Šant'." *HK*, 30 (1952/1), 23–32.  
 Chřchyan, A. "Levon Šant'ĕ ev Gaspar Ipekyanĕ 'Hamazgayin' mšakuřayin miutyan gortzichner." *L*, 1990/3, 57–65.  
 Dilanean, G. "Lewon Šant' ew 'Hin astuatzner'." *HK*, 18 (1939–40/12), 147–55.  
 Ėdilean, G. "Šant', 'Hin astuatzner'." *A*, 1913, 234–63.  
 ———. *Hin astuatzner Šanti.* (Vařaršapat, 1913).  
 Ėřard, Y. *Lewon Šant'.* (Beirut, 1969).  
 "Hin astuatznerĕ." *Nawasard*, 1914, 263–65. (An account of discussions and criticisms of the work).  
 Pessimist. "Ditořutiwnner L. Šant'i 'Hin astuatzner' dramayi masin: patmakan, teřagrakan, kentsalakan tesakĕtits." *HA*, 39 (1925), 312–16, 504–7, 598–602.  
 Šahinean, G. *Dziwnern i ver: menagrutiwn L. Šanti masin.* (Beirut, 1967).

Sargsyan, H. *Levon Šant*. (Erevan, 1930).

Sarinyan, S. "Levon Šant'i krtut'yan tesut'yuně." *L*, 1990/6, 13–18.

Tašean, B. "Levon Šant' ew ir 'Kaysr'ě." *Z*, 1 (1929–30?), 115–18, 180–83.

———. "Šant'i 'Kaysr'ě." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/2), 56–77.

Tayk, K. "Levon Šant'i gefarwestakan erkerě." *Vēm*, 3 (1935/1), 27–34; 2, 15–26.

Tēr-Pōlosean, G. *Lewon Šant'i 'Hin astuatžner' ew Steptannos vanakani yišatakarane*. (Šuši, 1913).

Tēr Rubinean, G. *L Šant', nra erkern ew Hin astuatžner dramani*. (Tiflis, 1913).

Tērtērean, A. "Levon Šant', seři ew dasalkutean ergichě." *A*, 1913, 352–75, 437–68. (Reprinted separately, Vałaršapat, 1913).

## SARAFEAN, NIKOŁOS (1905–1972)

Born aboard a ship bound for Varna from Istanbul, Sarafean grew up and received his elementary education in Varna, Bulgaria. Spent the years 1914–17 in Rumania, Odessa, Rostov, and Novorossiysk, and, fleeing the region, then ablaze with the flames of World War I and the Bolshevik Revolution, returned to Varna. Moved to Constantinople with his family after the Armistice of 1918 and attended the Kedronakan. Within a few years he left for France via Marseilles and settled in Paris in 1923.

### Collections

*Čaptatžoy erker*. (Antīlias, 1982).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1988).

### Texts

*Anjrpēti mē grawumě*. (Paris, 1928).

*I4*. (Paris, 1933).

*Išhanuhin (vēp)*. (Paris, 1934). (Novel).

*Telatuutiwn ew makēntatsutiwn*. (Paris, 1939).

*Mijnaberd*. (Paris, 1946).

*Mijerkrakan*. (Beirut, 1971).

*Vēnsēni antarě*. (Paris, 1988).

### Works in periodicals

*Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 10, 145–52. "Łukas aypanelin." 1 (1929–[30]), 257–68, 344–49, 391–96, 424–29. 2 [1931], 8–13, 73–78. *Z* (taregirk'), 1937, 8–10. *Z* (erāmsey), 1948/3, 184–95.

*ANA*, 2 (1930/3), 38–49. 1933/3–4, 30–31. 9 (1938/4), 61–82; 9 (1938/5–6), 34–43.

*HK*, 9 (1930–31/1), 1–18. 10 (1931–32/3), 1–5; 10/5, 1–8. "Ĥarišhēn heřu (vēp)," 10 (1931–32/11), 1–46; 11, 13–32; 12, 71–100. "Hskum," 11 (1932–33/12), 1–27; 12 (1933–34/1), 58–74. 12 (1933–34/12), 87–88. 24 (1946/3), 19–22. 6, 1–24. 25 (1947/3), 1–11; 4, 29–38.

*AND*, 1 (1952), 14–18, 65–71. 3 (1953), 2–6. 6–7 (n.d.), 27–28.

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Drézian, A. *Le Bois de Vincennes*. (Marseilles: Editions Parenthèses, 1993).

*LPA*, 318–21.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 301–6.

### Criticism

- A. "Dasahōsutēan mē ari'tov." *AND*, 3 (1953), 123–24.  
 Balucean, H. "N. Sarafeani 'Anjrpeti mē grawumē'." *Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 81–82.  
 Sanasar, P. "Tšhanuhin, vēp Nikołos Sarafeani." *HK*, 13 (1934–35/6), 150–51.  
 ———. "Nikołos Sarafean, Anjrpeti mē grawumē." *HK*, 14 (1935–36/8), 169–72.  
 Topčean, A. "Nikołayos Sarafean, kam Spiwŕki banadzevumē." *HA*, 1988/1–12, 251–56.

## SARGIS APUCHEHTSI

A seventeenth-eighteenth century author from the village of Apucheḥ near Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye, Turkey).

### Texts and criticism

Mkrtchyan, M. *Sargis Apucheḥtsi, usumnasirutyun ev bnagrēr*. (Erevan, 1971).

## SARKAWAG BERDAKATSI

Presumed to be a sixteenth-century author, Sarkawag is known by a single poem, "Ḥaloł zkeč govel piti."

### Poetry

- KNZ*, 1, 46–47; 3, 67–69.  
*S*, 1968, 370–72.  
*SUM*, 1, 281–84.

### Translations

#### FRENCH

Marcel, L.-A. "Eloge du vin." *AND*, 17 (n.d.), 125–27.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- CPA*, 104–6.  
*RA*, 3, 155–63.  
*TA*, 181–85.

## SARMEN, (1901–1984)

Pen name: Sarmen.

Born Armenak Sargsyan in Paḥuank', a village in the ancient Armenian region of Rštunik', south of Lake Van. His parents were killed during the genocide of 1915, and he was raised in orphanages. Completed his studies at the State University of Erevan (1932). He wrote the national anthem of Soviet Armenia.

### Collections

- Haťentir*. (Erevan, 1951).  
*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1966–67).

### Texts (verse)

- Dašterē žptum en*. (Leninakan, 1925).  
*Trichk*. (Moscow, 1935).  
*Seḡo*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Ergastan*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Herosakan mah*. (Erevan, 1940).  
*Astler*. (Erevan, 1942).

- Hayrenik*. (Erevan, 1944).  
*Tzalkunk*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Srti dzaynov*. (Erevan, 1947).  
*Yot'erjanikner*. (Erevan, 1950).  
*Tzalkadzor*. (Erevan, 1952).  
*Koratz dzerker*. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Gagatneri karotě*. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Hayreni tun*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Karoti krakner*. (Erevan, 1957).  
*Hosot tzalikner*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Erger*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Hayots sirt*. (Erevan, 1960).  
*Banasteltzi atbyurě*. (Erevan, 1961).  
*Kenats bažak*. (Erevan, 1963).  
*Tzalkavor dzmeř*. (Erevan, 1964).  
*Erazank*. (Erevan 1969).  
*Im hayreni aljiknerě*. (Erevan, 1971).  
*Manukneri ašharhum*. (Erevan, 1972).  
*Kyorotli*. (Erevan, 1974).  
*Hayos u Kartlos*. (Erevan, 1979).  
*Hayi achker*. (Erevan, 1980).  
*Sirt*. (Erevan, 1981).  
*Kyorotli*. (Erevan, 1981). (Poem).  
*Mesrop Maštots*. (Erevan, 1982). (Poem).  
*Huysi hasmikner*. (Erevan, 1987).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Wettlin, M. "The Children's World." *SL*, 1973/9, 128–29.

#### FRENCH

- Antonian, A., and Alikian, A. "Dans le monde des enfants." *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 145.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Gaucheron, J. E, 78–79.  
*LPA*, 298–99.

#### RUSSIAN

- Gorokhov, N. *Vershiny. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1980).  
*Radosť i slava*. (Erevan, 1952).  
*Rodnye gory. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1959).  
*Semero schastlivykh. Stikhi*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1952).  
 [Tushnova, V.] *Rodnik poeta*. (Erevan, 1956).  
*Zima v tsvetakh. Stikhi i poemys*. (Moscow, 1970).

### Bibliographies

- Manukyan, A. *Sarmen-80*. (Erevan, 1983).

### Criticism

- Arzumanyan, S. "Sarmeni poezian." *SG*, 1960/1, 122–33.  
 Daryan, Z. *Baru ergichě (hodvatzner)*. (Erevan, 1981).

Hyusyan, M. *Sarmen*. (Erevan, 1970).

Kurtikyan, S. "Karoti krakner." *SG*, 1958/6, 119–28.

Sołomonyan, S. "Banasteltzi ulin." *SG*, 1963/11, 128–37.

V[ahē]-V[ahēan]. "Banasteltz k'alak'atsin." *Ani*, 1 (1946), 42–43.

## **SARYAN, GEĻAM** (1902–1976)

Pen name: GeĻam Saryan.

Born GeĻam Baldasarjan and educated in Tabriz. Emigrated to Soviet Armenia in 1922. At first he settled and taught in Leninakan (Gyumri, 1922–26), but he later moved to Erevan and worked as a journalist. From about 1935 until his death, Saryan devoted himself entirely to literature. In 1970, his collection of poems titled "K'rizant'em" won him the Armenian State Prize for literature.

### **Collections**

*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1945).

*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1961).

*Ėntrvatz ējer*. (Erevan, 1965).

*Erker*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1969–72).

*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1974).

Saryan, N. *Banasteltzutyunner ev poemner*. (Erevan, 1982).

### **Texts (verse)**

*Širaki harsanikē*. (Leninakan, 1925).

*Yunkersi hortakumē*. (Leninakan, 1926).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1928). (Stories).

*Ōtar mardē*. (Erevan, 1929). (Story).

*Erkir ĥorhrdayin*. (Erevan, 1930).

*Erkafe otnadzayner*. (Erevan, 1933).

*Erek erg*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Gyulnara*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Mijōre*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Ispaniayi patani herosnerē*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Tlan u mahē*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Hayreniki hamar*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Pahakē*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Balladner*. (Erevan, 1944).

*Paṛki tačarē*. (Erevan, 1944).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Hrašali serund*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Banasteltz*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Balladner*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Haṭēnkerner*. (Erevan, 1957).

*Manukn u dzyunē*. (Erevan, 1958).

*Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1964).

*Hatutsum*. (Erevan, 1966).

*Grigor Derin*. (Erevan, 1967). (Play).



*Krizantem.* (Erevan, 1968).

*Bažak elbayrutyan.* (Erevan, 1970).

*Mterim ējer.* (Erevan, 1972).

*Ur gnal* [?] (Erevan, 1984).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Evans, G. "Where, Little Cloud?," *SL*, 1966/3, 145.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 18–20.

#### FRENCH

Mardirossian, L. "Le nuage." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 36.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*FPA*, 54–56.

Gamarra, P. E., 79–81.

*LPA*, 300–6.

#### GERMAN

Sinner, N. "Vom Taubengefieder verstreut . . ." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 143.

#### RUSSIAN

Adalis, A. et al, *Izbrannye stikhi.* ([Moscow], 1936).

*Ballady.* ([Moscow], 1945).

*Izbrannoe.* (Erevan, 1941).

*Stikhotvoreniia.* (Moscow, 1948, 1956).

*Stikhotvoreniia i poemy.* (Moscow, 1952, 1958; Erevan, 1959).

Zviagintseva, V. and Smeliak, Ia. *Chudesnoe pokolenie. Poema.* (Moscow, 1950).

#### SPANISH

Alberti, R. y Maria Teresa Leon. "Nube pequenita." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 144.

### Criticism

Aławni, "Orn ē banasteltzē[?]" *Ani*, 1 (1946), 44–46.

Bazyan, S. *Erek urvagitz—Nairi Zaryan, Širaz, Gełam Saryan.* (Erevan, 1941).

Darbnı, V. "Ašharh, es ēl mi ašharh em . . ." *SG*, 1982/12, 117–20.

H. A. "Erkatē otnadzayner." *HK*, 13 (1934–35/6), 143–45.

Manukyan, S. *Gełam Saryan.* (Erevan, 1954).

Mnatsakanyan, V. "Kardalov Gełam Saryanin." *SG*, 1959/12, 104–23.

———. *Gełam Saryani poezian.* (Erevan, 1963).

Rštuni, H. *Gełam Saryan.* (Erevan, 1958).

Solomonyan, S. "Gełam Saryan." *SG*, 1962/12, 88–95.

Tamrazyan, H. "Žołovrdi het, žołovrdi hamar." *SG*, 1960/11, 161–72.

### ŠAYBON, AŠOT (1905–1982)

Pen name: Ašot Šaybon.

Born Ašot Gasparyan in Tiflis and educated at the Nersisean school. He was one of the first Armenian writers to write science fiction; he also wrote poetry and drama. Gave up his teaching career and interrupted his studies at the State University of Erevan in 1936 to study cinematography in Moscow.

## Texts

- Dinamo nvag.* (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Karmir kataki šrjmolikē.* (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Nairi kucha.* (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Zrahavor garun.* (Erevan, 1931). (Prose).  
*Brigadirikē.* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Pokrik leinagortzner.* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Verelki erger.* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Kovkas.* (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Allo, lsum ek [?], menk hyusisum enk.* (Erevan, 1938).  
*Hayrenakan lirika.* (Erevan, 1944). (Verse).  
*Spitak stverneri ašharhum.* (Erevan 1951, 1963). (Science fiction).  
*Gišerayin tziatzan.* (Erevan, 1954, 1959, 1981). (Science fiction).  
*Tiezerakan övkianosi kapitannerē.* (Erevan, 1955, 1986). (Science fiction).  
*Erkir moloraki gattniknerē.* (Erevan, 1960). (Science fiction).  
*Ansovor patmutyun.* (Erevan, 1965). (Novel).

## Translations

## RUSSIAN

- Karagezian, L. *Suvorovtsy.* (Erevan, 1952).  
 [Tadeosian, A.] *Pobediteli t'my. Nauch. fantast. roman.* (Erevan, 1952).

## Criticism

- Abovian, A. *Ashot Shaibon.* (Erevan, 1980).

## SAYEAT-NŌVAY, (1722?-1795)

This celebrated *ašut* (minstrel), born in Tiflis, was originally named Arutin or Yarutiwn. Wrote and sang in Armenian, in Georgian and in what is now known as Azeri-Turkish. He was initiated into the minstrelsy in the tradition of Armenian *ašuts*: by seeking divine grace at the monastery of Surb Karapet in Muš. His talent soon brought him wide recognition, royal patronage at the Georgian court, and a good deal of misery in matters of the heart. His latter years are not well documented. At one point he became a married priest and was renamed Stepanos. But in the wake of his wife's death in 1768, he joined the brotherhood of the monastery of Halbat in northern Armenia as a celibate priest. According to many accounts, he was killed by the Persians invading Tiflis for declining apostasy.

## Collections

- Baḥchinyan, H. *Ḥaleri žotovatzu.* (Erevan, 1987). (Armenian, Azeri, and Georgian poems).

## Texts

- Aḥverdean, G. *Gusank. 1. Sayeat-Nōvay.* (Moscow, 1852).  
*Sayeat-Nōva, azgayin ergich (ašut).* (Tiflis, 1882).  
*Sayeat Nōvay.* (Tiflis, 1914).  
*Sayeat-Nōvay.* (Baku, 1914).  
*Sayāt-Nova: hayeren ḥaleri žotovatzu.* (Erevan, 1931).  
*Sayāt-Nova: tater.* (Beirut, 1931).  
 Levonyan, G. *Hayeren ḥaleri liakatar žotovatzu.* (Erevan, 1935).

- Abrahamean, R. *Sayeāt-Novayi tālerē*. (Teheran, 1943).  
 Matean imastutēan, geletskutēan ew anmatoyts siroy. (Alexandria, 1944).  
 Hasrat'yan, M. *Hayeren, vratseren, adrbejaneren ḥaleri žōlovatzu*. (Erevan, 1945, 1959, 1963).  
*Sayāt-Nova*. (Erevan, 1946).  
 Polpatean, E. *Sayeāt-Nōvay*. (Beirut, 1952).  
*Ḥaler: nmanahanut'yun*. (Erevan, 1963).  
*K'aratōter*. (Erevan, 1963).  
 Payazat, S. *Ḥaler*. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Sayāt-Nova, siroy ew ardarutēan ergichē*. 2d ed. (Beirut, 1969).  
 Baḥchinyan, H. *Hayeren ḥaler*. (Erevan, 1984).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- ALP*, 14, 35, 74, 85, 110.  
*AP*, 119–20.

#### FRENCH

- Arsenian, M. *Quelques poèmes et pensées*. (Paris, 1977).  
 Gardon, V. ("Ce sacré monde est une fenêtre.") *AND*, 16 (1965), 76–77.  
 Martirosian, L. ["Sagesse en toi . . ."; "Tel un rossignol . . ."]. *OO* (Sept. 1963), 141–44.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- LPA*, 155–58.  
*PA*, 115–39.  
*PAM*, 183–87.  
*TA*, 251–61.

#### ITALIAN

- Gianascian, M. *Sayath-Nova, Canzoniere*. (Venice, 1964).

#### RUSSIAN

- Briusov, V., Verkhovskii, Iu., et. al. *Pesni*. (Moscow, 1939).  
*Lirika*. (Moscow, 1963).  
*Saiat-Nova v perovodakh V. Ia. Briusova*. (Erevan, 1963).  
*Sbornik armianskikh, gruzinskikh i azerbaidzhanskikh pesen*. (Erevan, 1945, 1963).  
*Stikhotvoreniia*. (Leningrad, 1961, 1982).

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AAP*, 333–39.  
*ARPO*, 59–77.  
*BPA*, 227–36.  
*SHAP*, 17–26.

#### MULTILINGUAL

- Harut'yunyan, S. *Sayāt-Nova, 1712–1962: kert'vat'zner targmanvat'z zanzan lezunerov*. (Erevan, 1963).

### Bibliographies

- Nazikyan, A. "Sayāt-Novān ōtar lezunerov: matenagitakan tsank." *SG*, 1963/10, 155–58.  
 ———. "Sayāt-Novayī tālerē evropakan lezunerov." *EJ*, 1963/7–8, 54–60.

## Criticism

- A. H. "Sayeat Novayi mahwan šurjē." *Vēm*, 4 (1936/3), 110–14.
- Abov, G. "Hay žolovrdi metz banasteltzē." *PBH*, 1963/3, 3–16.
- . *Siro ev ardarutyan metz ergichē Sayat-Novan*. (Erevan, 1945).
- Abrahamyan, A., et al, *Sayat-Nova: gitakan ašhatutyunneri žolovatzu*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . "Sayat-Novayi 'Ayběbimēn' ḥali tzatzkagrutyan vertzanutyunē." *PBH*, 1979/3, 207–11.
- Aibalean, N. "Ditolutiwnner Sayat-Novayi masin." *HA*, 38 (1924), 259–70, 360–68.
- . *Sayat-Novayi het*. (Beirut, 1966). (Vol. 2 of Collected Works).
- Ananyan, G. *Sayat-Novan banasteltzneri ergerum*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . "Sayat-Novayi kerparē poeziayum." *T*, 1963/10, 115–22.
- Anasyan, H. "Sayat-Novayi talerē: matenagitakan tesutyun." *SG*, 1963/10, 130–54.
- Andreasean, S. *Hay ergi erku hskaner–Sayat-Nova ew Komitas vardapet*. (Chicago, 1979).
- Astero. "Saiat-Nova na iazykakh narodov Evropy." *Literaturnaia Armeniia*, 1963/10, 89–92.
- Avetisyan, A. "Sayat-Novayi erkeri arajin hratarutyan ardzaganknerē." *SG*, 1960/8, 169–72.
- . "Metz gusani haytnagortzoļē." *SG*, 1963/9, 112–16.
- . "Arajin sayatnovagetē." *SG*, 1987/10, 101–4. (On G. Aḥverdean).
- Baḥchinyan, H. "Sayat-Novayi erek' tzatzkagri vertzanutyunē." *PBH*, 1975/4, 169–75.
- . "Ditolutyunner Sayat-Novayi Davtari veraberyal." *PBH*, 1976/3, 209–21.
- . "Sayat-Novayi hayeren ḥaleri tesaknerē ev talachaputyunē." *L*, 1976/6, 60–72.
- . "Sayat-Novayi kensagrutyan erku hartsi šurjē." *BEH*, 1977/2, 162–75.
- . "Sayat-Novayi hayeren ḥaleri grutyan tvakannerē." *L*, 1984/6, 52–61.
- . "Sayat-Novayi tzatzkagrerē." *HA*, 1987/1–12 (*Yušamatean, Festschrift*, 1887–1987), 833–39.
- . *Sayat-Nova. Kyankē ev gortzē*. (Erevan, 1988).
- . "Sayat-Novayi vratseren ḥaleri lezun." *L*, 1987/12, 21–26.
- . "Sayat-Novan ev arevelyan vipašharhē." *SG*, 1987/10, 82–91.
- Baldasaryan, V. "Lsenk' Sayat-Novayin." *SG*, 1975/2, 148–51.
- . "Sayat-Novayi Davtari ev mi k'ani ḥaleri masin." *PBH*, 1979/1, 233–44.
- . "Sayat-Novayi adrbejaneren larahejaneri masin." *PBH*, 1980/3, 280–85.
- Baramidze, A. "Sayat-Nova po gruzinskim istochnikam." *T*, 37–44.
- Bašinjaḷyan, Z. "Mišt Sayat-Novayi het." *T*, 1963/10, 89–102.
- . *30 let otdannye Saiat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1963).
- Bayramyan, H. "Sayat-Novayi vratseren ḥaleri gnahaturyan šurj." *BEH*, 1986/2, 116–22.
- Čanašcan, M. *Sayat-Nova*. (Venice, 1964).
- Ch. M. "Saiat Nova, sa vie et ses chansons." *Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society*, July, 1893, 497–508.
- Daryan, Z. "Daravor oronumner." *SG*, 1959/11, 135–51.

- Dulyan, B. *Sayat'-Nova*. Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1990).
- Durgaryan, K. "Sayat'-Novayi azdetsutyuně antsyali hay aşuneri ev banasteltz-neri vra." *SG*, 1963/10, 111–14.
- . "Sayat'-Novayi hangaraně." *T*, 1963/10, 69–78.
- . "Sayat'-Novayi hayeren ǵaleri talachaputyuně." *PBH*, 1963/3, 67–78.
- Enikolopov, I. "Gurgen-khan i Saiat-Nova." *L*, 1971/2, 108–12.
- Eremean, A. "Sayeat'-Novayi erkeri ėakan yatkanišnern ew aruestě." *HA*, 78 (1964), 181–84.
- Erevanli, A. "Andrkovkasyan žolovrdneri harazat šunchě." *SG*, 1963/10, 115–18.
- Gaisarian, S. *Saiat-Nova; zametki o zhizni i tvorchestve velikogo armianskogo poeta*. (Moscow, 1963).
- . "A Minstrel of Old Armenia." *SL*, 1963/9, 145–50.
- Gazanċean, R. "Sayeat'-Novayi banasteltzutiwně (verlutzakan pordz)." *B*, 121 (1963), 218–23.
- Gevorgyan, K. "Sayat'-Novayi kensagrutyuně." *EJ*, 1961/9–10, 51–60.
- Gevogyan, N. "Sayat'-Novayi aliflamaneri ev ĵarahejaneri masin." *PBH*, 1982/1, 98–108.
- . "Sayat'-Novayi ǵaleri mi kani patkneri meknabanutyān masin." *PBH*, 1984/4, 199–207.
- Grigoryan, S. "Sayat'-Novayi kyanki ĥatbatyan šrjani masin." *PBH*, 1971/3, 95–114.
- Ĥachikyan, H. "Sayat'-Novayi ġeġagitakan hayatsk'neri bnutagrman šurj." *PBH*, 1963/3, 45–52.
- Hakobyan, P. "Sayat'-Novayi Ĥatbati vankum linelu hartsi šurjě." *PBH*, 1969/3, 209–25.
- . "Dardzyal Sayat'-Novayi Ĥatbati vankum gtnvelu masin." *PBH*, 1973/4, 157–71.
- Harutyunyan, G. "Sayat'-Novayi 'Geln u chobaně' ĥaġi mi nor variantě." *EJ*, 1947/ 5–6, 55–56.
- Harutyunyan, S. *Ergi hanċarě: Sayat'-Novan*. (Erevan, 1963).
- Hasratyan, M. "Sayat'-Novayi Davċarě." *T*, 1963, 3–32; 1963/11, 3–22.
- . "Prof. A. G. Abrahamyani hodvatzi ariġov." *PBH*, 1979/3, 212–13.
- Hovhannisyan, N. "Sayat'-Novayi hayeren ǵaleri aġandznahatkutyunnerě." *L*, 1990/9, 48–56.
- Hovhannisyan, S. "Sayat'-Novayi aržek'avorman patmutyunits." *SG*, 1987/10, 92–100.
- K'ochoyan, A. *Sayat'-Novayi hayeren ǵaleri baġaran*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . "Sayat'-Novayi hayeren ǵaleri baġayin kazmě." *PBH*, 1963/1, 259–61.
- Łanalanyan, A. "Sayat'-Novan ĥaykakan avandutyunnerum." *PBH*, 1963/3, 79–90.
- . *Sayat'-Novayi steltzagortzutyān žolovrdakan akunknerě*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . "Žolovrdakan banarvesti artatsolumě Sayat'-Novayi ergerum." *PBH*, 1982/1, 17–25.
- Madoyan, G. "G. Aĥverdyaně sayatnovagitutyān himnadir." *T*, 1963/10, 59–68.
- Melikset-Bek, L. "Vratsakan aġbyurnerě Sayat'-Novayi masin." *PBH*, 1963/3, 17–43.
- Mirzoyan, I. "Sayat'-Novayi ǵalerum oġtagortzvatz mi šark'otarazgi baġeri meknabanman pordz." *L*, 1967/3, 79–91.

- Mkryan, M. "Sayat-Novayi steltzagortzut'yan gela'vestakan metzut'yuně." *SG*, 1963/10, 88–96.
- Muradean, H. *Sayat-Nova*. (Beirut, 1960; Erevan, 1963).
- Muradyan, P. *Sayat-Novyan ěst vratsakan albyurneri: banasirakan prptumner ev nyuter*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . "Sayat-Novayi steltzagortzut'yan derě vrats grakanut'yan mej." *PBH*, 1963/3, 91–98.
- . "Vrats sayatnovagitut'yan patmut'yunits." *T*, 1963/10, 77–88.
- Nalbandyan, G. "Sayat-Novayi tzatzkagir taleri vertzanman hartsı šurjě." *BEH*, 1968/3, 131–46.
- . "Sayat-Novayi tzatzkagir taleri vertzanman šurjě." *BEH*, 1976/2, 158–66.
- Nalbandyan, V. *Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1987).
- . "Sayat-Nova ev Grigor Narkatsi." *SG*, 1988/4, 137–44.
- Naryan, M. "Ditołut'yunner Sayat-Novayi hayeren ĥaleri lezvi masin." *PBH*, 1963/3, 53–55.
- . "Mi k'ani ba' ergchi ĥalerits." *SG*, 1963/10, 119–24.
- . "Sayat-Nova ev H. Tūmanyān." *T*, 1963/10, 103–14.
- . "Banasirakan ditołut'yunner Sayat-Novayi mi k'ani ĥaleri kapaktsut'yamb." *PBH*, 1974/4, 81–88.
- . "Sayat-Novayi gortzatzatz mi k'ani artahaytut'yunneri masin." *L*, 1974/2, 44–49.
- Nazikyan, A. "Sayat-Novyan ōtar lezunerov: matenagitakan tsank." *SG*, 1963/10, 155–58.
- . "Sayat-Novayi talerě evropakan lezunerov." *EJ*, 1963/7–8, 54–60.
- Nersisyan, V. "Mi ułum sayatnovyan bnagrum." *PBH*, 1987/4, 194–95.
- Ovakimian, B. "Istoriia pervogo izdaniia pesen Saiat-Novy." *Literaturnaia Armeniia*, 1963/10, 79–88.
- Połosyan, H. "Metz banasteltz-humanistě." *SG*, 1963/8, 126–37.
- Sahakyan, H. "Mijnadaryan hay talergut'yan avandnerě ev Sayat-Novyan." *PBH*, 1964/2, 85–96.
- Šahazizyan, A. *Sayat-Nova, tznndyan 250—amyakě*. (Erevan, 1963).
- Šahsuvaryan, A. "Sayat-Novyan ev parskakan mšakuytě." *SG*, 1963/10, 125–29.
- Sargsyan, H. *Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . "Sayat-Novayi tznndyan 250—amyaki aittiv." *L*, 1987/11, 95–98.
- Seiidov, Mirali. *Pevets narodov Zakavkaz'ia*. (Baku, 1963).
- Šems, H. *Sayeat-Nova*. (Alexandria, 1944).
- Sevak, P. "Sluga naroda, pevets liubvi." *Literaturnaia Armeniia*, 1963/10, 51–65.
- . "Erb ě tznvel Sayat-Novyan [?]" *PBH*, 1966/2, 85–114.
- . *Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1969, 1987).
- Sevoyan, H. "Erb ě tznvel Sayat-Novyan [?]" *PBH*, 1966/3, 119–30.
- . *Nor ějer Sayat-Novayi kyankits*. (Erevan, 1989).
- Tāhmizyan, N. "Sayat-Novayi hayeren ergeri ełanakneri masin." *T*, 1963/10, 33–58.
- . "Sayat-Novyan ev nor šrjani haykakan erazštakan gela'gitakan mtki skzbnavorumě." *PBH*, 1988/1, 80–92.
- Tatōsyan, G. "Sayat-Novyan ruseren." *SG*, 1962/6, 151–56. (General history of his Russian translations).

Tēr-Alēksandrian, G. "Sayeat-Novayi yišatakin." *Ardzagank*, 1 (1885), 3–4.  
(Includes two unpublished poems).

Tumanyan, H. *Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1945, 1963).

———. *Sayat-Novon: hodvatzner ev čarēr*. (Erevan, 1963).

Zawrean, Y. "Sayeat Nova." *Vēm*, 1 (1933/1), 28–38; 2, 32–48. 2 (1934/1), 38–49;  
2, 12–20; 3, 18–28; 4, 38–53.

## SEMA, A. (c1910–1940)

Pen name: A. Sema.

Born Gełam Aṭmačean in Bafra (Turkey). Having lost his father and other members of the family to the Armenian massacres of 1915, Sema sought shelter in orphanages. He then lived in Istanbul (1919–24), Aleppo (1924–25), and eventually settled in France (1926). Took up residence in Paris in 1928 and attended courses in literature, history, and social sciences at the Sorbonne. Began publishing his poetry and prose in this period, and launched two literary periodicals: *Jank* (1930), jointly with M. Manušan (q.v.), and *Mšakoyr* (1935–37). He was killed fighting for France in May, 1940.

### Texts

*Zrahawor garun*. (Paris, 1936, 1946). (Verse).

*Paron Kaluni*. (Paris, 1937). (Play).

*Šamiram*. (Paris, 1938). (Play).

Aṭmačean, M. *Lusamatean banasteltz A. Semayi (Gełam Aṭmačean, 1910–1940) yišatakin*. (Paris, 1970).

### Translations

#### ITALIAN

*LPAM*, 309–11.

#### RUSSIAN

"Bez rodiny." *PCN*, 142–52.

### Criticism

Chōpanean, A. "Erek' hay herosakan nahatakner (Gełam Aṭmačean, Misak' Manušan, Luiza Aslanean)." *ANA*, 12 (1946/1), 1–9.

Steřanyan, S. "Sp'yurk'ahay kyanki ējerē." *SG*, 1966/10, 132–36.

Vahē-Vahean. "A. Sema." *Ani*, 4 (1950–51), 94–95.

## ŠERAM, GUSAN (1857–1938)

Pen name: Gusan Šeram.

Born Grigor Talean in Alexandropol (Leninakan, now Gyumri). A popular *ašut* (minstrel) with no formal education. Subsequently settled in Tiflis (1915–35), but he spent the last three years of his life in Erevan.

### Texts

*Ergich Grigor Taleantsi knarē*. (Alexandropol, 1902).

*Gangati šanter*. (Alexandropol, 1905).

*Sēr ew kriw*. (Alexandropol, 1907).

*Anjur partēz*. (Alexandropol, 1913).

*Anzusp aršaw*. (Alexandropol, 1915).

*Erger*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Siro erger*. (Erevan, 1948). (Includes score).

*Erger*. (Erevan, 1959). (104 songs with scores).

*Erger*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Erger*. (Erevan, 1979).

*Siro erger. Thur antsyalits. Ergitzakan*. (Erevan, 1981).

### Criticism

Brutyan, Ts. "Šeram." *SG*, 1960/6, 169–72.

Daryan, Z. "Hayrer ev zavakner." *SG*, 1971/8, 137–45. (On Šeram and the folklorist Bense, i.e., Sahak Movsisyan, 1867–1939).

Eremean, A. *Ašut Grigor Talean*. (Venice, 1930).

Talyan, V. "Šeram." *SG*, 1967/3, 146.

———. "Šeram." *SG*, 1986/8, 71–77. (A short story on Šeram).

## SETEAN, YOVHANNĒS (1853–1930)

Pen name: Eosēy Vanant'nseh.

Born in Constantinople. Poet. Studied at the Kedronakan and taught in Armenian schools in his birthplace. Fled the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s and settled in Cairo permanently.

### Collections

*Arsaloysēn verjaloy*s. (Cairo, 1912).

### Texts

*Grakan zbōsank*. (Constantinople, 1882).

*Yuzman žamer*. (Constantinople, 1888).

*Blurn i ver*. ([Constantinople], 1896).

*Taragrin knarē*. ([Cairo], 1912).

### Criticism

Alpiar, Y. "Yovhannēs Setean." *HG*, 12 (1913), 28–31.

Eremean, S. "Yovhannēs Setean (dimagitz)." *B*, 87 (1930), 157–59.

Tēr-Margarean, Y. "Yovhannēs Seteani yobeleañ." *HA*, 26 (1912), 563–64.

*Yovhannēs Setean*. (Constantinople, 1913).

## SEVUNTS, GAREGIN (1911–1969)

Pen name: Garegin Sevunts.

Born Garegin Grigoryan, in Hndzoresk, a village in Goris, Armenia. Novelist. Studied Armenian language and literature and received military training in Baku. Worked for the Armenian newspaper *Komunist* (Baku, 1935–38) and edited the Armenian monthly *Horhrdayin grot* (Baku, 1938–41). After active service in the Soviet Army (1941–45), he resided permanently in Erevan. In Armenia, Sevunts pursued journalism and administrative work.

### Collections

*Erker*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1963–65).

### Texts (novels)

*Dēpi erkir*. (Baku, 1935).

*Tzovahoršum*. Book 1. (Baku, 1938).



- Višapasari aljikē.* (Baku, 1945).  
*Azatuṭyan poṭota.* (Erevan, 1947).  
*Arajin šark.* (Erevan, 1947).  
*Iranakan nofer.* (Erevan, 1949).  
*Tehran.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1952, 1953 [Vols. 1 and 2], 1973 [Vols. 1 and 2]; Beirut, 1954 [Vol. 1]).  
*Danubits Ganges.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Geriner.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Vietnami garunē.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Petakan gattnik.* (Erevan, 1967).  
*Chika.* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Ayn ōrerin.* (Erevan, 1979).  
*Kjankē teveri vra.* (Erevan, 1984).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

- Asoiants, T. *V'etnamskaia vesna. Putevye ocherki.* (Moscow, 1963).  
 Barkhudarian, A. *V pervom riadu.* [Rasskazy dlia detei]. (Erevan, 1952).  
*Rusalka.* *Rasskazy.* (Moscow, 1969).  
 Sadovkii, A., and Tadeošian, A. *Tegeran. Roman.* 2 vols. (Moscow, 1952, 1953, 1956, 1959).  
 Sevunts, A. *V bukhte. Roman.* (Moscow, 1970).  
 Taronian, A., and Zuev, A. *Plenniki. Roman.* (Erevan, 1960).

## SEWAK, RŪBĒN (1885–1915)

Pen name: Rūbēn Sewak.

Rūbēn Chilinkirean was born in Silivri (Turkey) and educated in his birthplace as well as at the American school in Partizak (Bahçecik, Turkey) and the Pērpērean school of Constantinople. Studied (1905–11) and practiced medicine in Lausanne. Returned to Constantinople with his Swiss-born wife in 1914. Made a name for himself as a leading poet and writer of short stories and as a highly respected professional. He was tortured to death near Çankırı (northeast of Ankara), soon after the collective arrest of Armenian intellectuals in April, 1915.

### Collections

- Karmir girkē, Siroy girkē, Tsiw kertuatner.* (Jerusalem, 1944).  
*Bžiškin girkēn prtsuat ējer ew Kertuatner.* (Paris, 1946).  
*Erker.* (Erevan, 1955).  
 Topchyan, A. *Erker.* (Erevan, 1985).  
*Erker.* (Antilias, 1986).

### Texts

- Karmir girkē.* (Constantinople, 1910). (Poems).  
*Bžiškin girkēn prtsuat ējer.* (Salonica, 1925; Jerusalem, 1943). (Prose).  
 Topchyan, A. "Sevaki antip banasteltzūt'yunnerits." *SG*, 1985/4, 18–19.

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- APA, 213–20.  
 LPA, 229–30.

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

AAP, 530–38.

DILS, 37–54.

IZAP, 75–92.

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

APAS, 247–52.

## Criticism

Aznavuryan, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žarangutyunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamantō, Tlkatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).

Jrbašyan, Ēd. *Ruben Sevak, steltzagortzutyan hamarot aknark*. (Erevan, 1965).

Karapetean, Y. "Ēj mē aksori yišataknerēs." *Z* (amsat'ert'), 2 (1957/1–2), 6; 2 (1957/3–4), 2; 2 (1957/5–6), 6.

Kirakosyan, V. "Ruben Sevaki azgayin-k'alak'akan poezian." *PBH*, 1965/1, 63–74.

———. "Ruben Sevaki steltzagortzut'yunē." *T*, 1965/12, 65–72.

———. *Ruben Sevak (kyank'ē ev steltzagortzut'yunē)*. (Erevan, 1972).

Sewan, A. "Rubēn Sewak." *HK*, 9 (1930–31/1), 43–60; 2, 62–83.

Yovhannēsean, A. "K'alak'akan gortzichē R. Sewaki mēj." *HK*, 17 (1938–39/8), 83–87.

———. "R. Sewaki kartzik'nerē Metzarentsi masin." *HK*, 17 (1938–39/9), 110–13.

## SĒYEAD, (1810–1872)

Pen name: Sēyead.

Petros Tēr Yovsēpean Madateants was a minstrel born in Artsah (Karabagh) and educated at the Nersisean school of Tiflis. Little else is known about him save that he rose to the rank of captain in the Russian cavalry and spent the last part of his life in Constantinople.

## Poetry

ANA, 1929/5, 25–26.

Čraka!, 1859, 415–16, 1860, 34, 1861, 263, 275–76, 292, 308–9, 326–27, 341–42, 356–58, 365–67, 383.

MKH, 115–16, 257–61, 366–67, 395–96, 405–15, 465–66, 483–84, 495–97, 513–14, 530–34, 539–41, 568–69, 572–78.

THG, 79–85.

## Criticism

MKH, 590.

## SEYRANYAN, BENIK (1913–)

Born in Koti, a village renamed Šavaršavan (in Noyemberyan, Armenia). Educated in Tiflis, where he resided from an early age. In 1958 he received his first degree in education from the H. Abovyan Pedagogical Institute of Erevan (by correspondence). For many years from the early 1930s onward he worked as a journalist for the daily *Sovetakan Vrastan* (previously *Proletar*) and headed the Armenian section of the Union of Soviet Writers of Georgia. His literary works consist of prose and plays.

## Texts

- K'arapi katzanē*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Tžiranak'ar*. (Erevan, 1945). (Stories).  
*Tžalkatz hušardzan*. (Erevan, 1946). (Stories).  
*Lernayin byuref*. (Erevan, 1949). (Stories).  
*Dzularani kraknerē*. (Erevan, 1950). (Stories).  
*Atbyurner*. (Erevan, 1953). (Stories).  
*Astleri hovit*. (Tbilisi, 1959). (Novel).  
*Astladzor*. (Erevan, 1963). (Novel).  
*Lernerum*. (Erevan, 1963). (Stories).  
*Ayn atmkot garnan*. (Erevan, 1967). (Stories).  
*Čampaner ev čakatagrēr*. (Erevan, 1968). (Novel).  
*Siro luys*. (Erevan, 1974). (Stories).  
*Karoti krakner*. (Erevan, 1976). (Stories).  
*Elbayr kalaknerē*. (Tbilisi, 1976).  
*Tžovahavki kanchē*. (Tbilisi, 1976). (Stories).  
*Aršaluysits verjaluys*. (Erevan, 1979). (Prose).  
*Gugark'i urah' zruysner*. (Erevan, 1982).  
*Es kez kgtneṃ*. (Erevan, 1988).  
*Masruti etnikē*. (Erevan, 1988).

## Translations

## RUSSIAN

- Golubaia pesnia: Povesti, rasskazy, novelly*. (Moscow, 1984).  
 Perim, A. *Puti i sud'by: roman*. (Tbilisi, 1982).

## SEZA, (c1903–1973)

Pen name: Seza.

Born Siranoyš Zarifean in Constantinople. A writer of short stories and sister of the poet Mattēos Zarifean (q.v.). Educated at the American College for Girls in Constantinople, which she left for Beirut in the early 1920s. Pursuing her higher studies at Columbia University (late 1920s through early 1930s), she obtained an M.A. in journalism and literature. Back in Beirut, she launched her well-known monthly *Eritasard hayuhi* (1932–34, 1946–68).

## Texts

- Ogii užov*. (Beirut, 1954).  
*Patnēšē*. (Beirut, 1959).  
*Metaworuhin*. (Beirut, 1960; Erevan, 1967). (Selections).  
*Hēkeatneru ašharhēn*. (Beirut, 1973).

## Criticism

- K'asuni, Ž. "Siran Seza (kensagrakan gitzer). *Širak* (Beirut), 16 (1973/9–10), 89–92.

## SIAMANT'Ō (1878–1915)

Pen name: Siamant'ō.

Born Atom Earčanean in Akn (Eğin, now Kemaliye, Turkey). Studied in Akn and Constantinople and sought safety in Europe during the Armenian massacres

of the mid-1890s. In Paris, he attended literature classes at the Sorbonne, and shortly after his return to Constantinople in 1908, he sailed for Boston on a visit to the United States that lasted until 1911. In 1913–14 he visited Tiflis and Eastern Armenia (most memorably Ėjmiatzin and the village of Őřakan), and returned to the Ottoman capital via Geneva. He was one of the intellectuals rounded up in Constantinople in April and murdered in the interior in mid-1915.

### Collections

*Ambořjakan erker.* (Beirut, 1974).

*Ambořjakan erker.* (Antīlias, 1989).

*Ambořjakan gortzer.* (Paris, 1902).

*Ambořjakan gortř.* (Boston, 1910). (Includes "Hayreni hrawēr").

*Ambořjakan gortř.* (Delmar, NY: Caravan Books, 1979). (A reproduction of the 1910 Boston edition).

*Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1957).

*Siamanřo, Daniel Varuřan, Erker.* (Erevan, 1979).

### Texts

*Diwtsaznōrēn.* (Paris, 1902).

*Hayordiner.* 1st cycle. (Geneva, 1905).

*Hogewarkī ew yoysi jaher.* (Paris, 1907).

*Hayordiner.* 1st and 2d cycles. (Paris, 1908; Constantinople, 1908).

*Hayordiner.* 3d cycle. (Paris, 1908).

*Karmir lurer barekamēs.* (Constantinople, 1909; Beirut, 1969).

*Surb Mesrop.* (Constantinople, 1913).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Blackwell, A. "My Native Fountain." *Armenia*, 4 (1910/1), 3.

———. *The Song of the Knight.* (Constantinople, 1912).

———. "The Dance." *The New Armenia*, 8 (1916/24), 373–74.

———. "Fountain of My Fatherland," "Tears," "The Song of the Knight." *The New Armenia*, 20 (1928/4), 57–59.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*AP*, 141–67.

#### FRENCH

Tchobanian, A. "Je veux mourir en chantant." *Hommage à l'Arménie* (Paris, 1919), 32–33.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 171–79.

Gaucheron, J. *E*, 50–52.

*FPA*, 64–65.

*JM*, 58–71.

*LPA*, 206–14.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ALG*, 131–32.

#### ITALIAN

Bazardjian, R. "Casa paterna." *Armenia: Conferenza* (Milano, 1917), 22.

"Caucazo!" *Armenia* (Torino), 1917/5, 5.

"Noi dobbiamo lottare," "Lutto," "Il sogno d'una madre." *Armenia* (Torino), 1916/11, 12.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*DLA*, 13–16.

*LPAM*, 207–11.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AAP*, 527–29.

*ARPO*, 193–98.

*BPA*, 474–78.

*DILS*, 11–16.

*IZAP*, 55–70.

Shatova, M. *Loza gneva*. (Erevan, 1987).

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

*APAS*, 225–28.

#### Criticism

Aharonean, V. "Handipumner Siamant'ōyi het." *HK*, 20 (1942/2), 55–61.

Aznavuryan, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žarangut'yunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamant'ō, T'ikatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).

Bek'mezyan, H. "Siamant'oyi bnapaštutyunē." *PBH*, 1977/3, 115–20.

Chōpanean, A. "Atom Earčanean, 'Diwtsaznōren'." *ANA*, 4 (1902), 50–54.

———. "Atom Earčanean, Hogewark'i ew yoysi jaher." *ANA*, 1907/3–5, 87–94.

Řštuni, H. "Siamant'oyi poeziayi žolovrdakan akunk'nerē." *PBH*, 1968/4, 170–84.

———. "Siamant'oyi kertutyan arvestē." *SG*, 1968/9, 119–31.

———. *Siamanto*. (Erevan, 1970).

———. "Lavatesutyan akunk'nerē Siamant'oyi banasteltzakan ašharhum." *PBH*, 1974/3, 93–104.

———. "Mak'aïman ergichē." *SG*, 1978/8, 138–45.

Sargsyan, G. "Azgayin tarapank'i, mak'aïman ev huysi ergichē." *PBH*, 1978/2, 45–54.

Sasuni, K. "Siamant'ō." *HK*, 33 (1955/4), 11–23.

Širvanzadē. "Siamant'on." *HK*, 3 (1924–25/2), 50–52.

Tamrazyan, H. "Siamanto." *SG*, 1964/6, 109–42.

Varduni. "Siamant'ō ew ir grakan gortzē." *HA*, 74 (1960), 595–604.

V[aružan], D. *Grakan asulisner, Atom Earčanean*. (Constantinople, 1913).

———. "Surb Mesrop." *Nawasard*, 1914, 254.

V. K. "Ėntertsum 'Diwtsaznōrēn'i." *B*, 127 (1969), 210–16.

———. *Siamant'oyi 'Diwtsaznōrēn'i masin grakan hoher*. (Venice, 1974).

Zawēn, T. "Siamant'ō, Hayordinerē, Žēnew, 1905." *Murč*, 1905/6, 137–41.

#### SIMĒON APARANETSI, "METZN" (d. 1615?)

Born in the village of Aparank' in the southern part of Lake Van. Studied in the famous monastic schools of Bałēš (Bitlis) and Ostan. Took the holy orders and taught at various monasteries in Armenia proper. Died in Van.

#### Texts (verse)

*Vipasanutiwn saks Pahlawuneatsn zarimi ew Mamikoneantsn seri*. (Vałaršapat, 1870).

"Olbank." *TH*, 151–63. ("Ol̄batsēk' anloytz sēgov/ Ekeletsis Hayastaneats . . ."). Sukiasyan, K. *Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1976).

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*LPA*, 126–27.

*RA*, 2, 167–77.

### Criticism

Akinean, N. "Simēon v. Aparanetsi." *HA*, 33 (1919), 79–96.

———. "Simēon v. Aparanetsi 'Metzn'." *Batēši dprotsē, 1500–1704*, by N. Akinean (Vienna, 1952), 122–50.

Sargisean, B. "Simēon Aparanetsi ew keltz Sebēosi areltzuatžē." *B*, 73 (1915), 1–9, 33–39.

Sukiasyan, K. "Simeon Aparantsu Vipasanut'yan albyurnerē." *L*, 1970/8, 30–38.

———. "Simeon Aparantsu 'Vipasanut'yunē'." *BEH*, 1970/2, 246–50.

Sukiasyan, K. "Simeon Aparantsun patkanatz dzeragerē." *BM*, 10 (1971), 373–77.

## SIMĒON I, EREWANTSI (d. 1780)

A native of Erevan, Simēon received instruction in religious studies in Ējmiatzin. He became a *vardapet* in 1747 and was created bishop in 1754. As nuncio of the Catholicos of Ējmiatzin, he visited many parts of Western Armenia and Armenian communities in other parts of the Ottoman Empire. Elected Catholicos of All Armenians in 1763, a position he held to his death. One of his several memorable initiatives was the founding of the printing press in Ējmiatzin in 1771.

### Texts

*Girk handisuteants tōnits kayserakanats*. (Ējmiatzin, 1771, 1833, 1915).

*Girk alōrits or kochi zbōsaran hogewor*. (Ējmiatzin, 1772).

*Talaran pokrik*. (Ējmiatzin, 1772, 1777).

*Karg tatman hayrapetats, episkoposats ew kahanayits*. (Ējmiatzin, 1777).

*Girk or kochi partavčar*. (Ējmiatzin, 1779–83).

*MKH*, 59–63. (2 poems).

*Jambŕ*. (Vałaršapat, 1873).

"Ėprem katolikos, Yišatakaran. Simēon katolikos." *A*, 1875, 333–40. (Texts and criticism).

"Tsutsak dzeŕnadrelotsn i Simēon katolikosē." *A*, 1876, 171–77. (Includes two poems).

"Lutmunk' artak'nots." *A*, 1888, 155–58.

"Simēon katolikosi yišatakaranē." *Diwan hayots patmufean*, by G. Alaneants, vols. 3, 8, 11 (Tiflis, 1894, 1908, 1913).

"Mejberumner Simeon Erevantsi katolikosi matenagrakan vastakits." *EJ*, 1972/12, 18–20.

*MPT*, 59–63. (3 poems).

### Criticism

Gevorgyan, P. "Simeon katolikos Erevantsu jank'erē hayots ekeletsu miasnut'yan ev hay žolovrdi azgapahpanman gortzum." *EJ*, 1972/12, 35–41.

Hatityan, A. "Simeon Erevantsi" *EJ*, 1972/12, 21–34. (Includes a list of unpublished works).

"Simēon katolikosi kensagrutiwnē." *A*, 1896, 495–500. (Colophon).

Tēr-Mkrtschean, K. (On finding a collection of Simēon's sermons in the German Royal Library). *A*, 1894, 154.

"V kayut'yunner Simeon Erevantsi katolikosi masin." *EJ*, 1972/12, 8–17.

### SIMĒON JUŁAYETSI (d. 1657)

Simēon was as a child among the Armenians forcibly deported from Jułay (Julfa) to Isfahan at the turn of the seventeenth century. In Nor Jułay (New Julfa), Simēon studied under Hachatur Kesaratsi and collaborated with him closely. He taught at various monasteries and universities in Iran and Eastern Armenia and wrote works concerning grammar and philosophy. Died in Tokat.

#### Texts

*Girk or kochi kerakanutiwn*. (Constantinople, 1725).

*Girk tramabanutean*. (Constantinople, 1728, 1794).

"Yarajaban Meknutean Prokhi (hatuatz)." *PHG*, 523.

"Es ēi azat azgi." *MPT*, 39–42.

#### Anthologies

*SUM*, 2, 260–66.

#### Criticism

Mhiřaryan, H. "S. vrd. Jułayetsu matenagrakan ev kerakanagitakan vastakē." *EJ*, 1968/7, 35–44.

Mirzoyan, H. "Simeon Jułayetsu kyankē ev gortzuncut'yunē." *PBH*, 1966/2, 189–98.

———. "Hogu ev marmni pořharaberut'yan hartsn ēst Simeon Jułayetsu." *BEH*, 1967/1, 231–36.

———. *Simeon Jułayetsi*. (Erevan, 1971).

———. "Simeon Jułayetsi ev Oskan Erevantsi." *BEH*, 1978/3, 186–93.

Tzafukyan, V. "Šarahyusakan hartserē Simeon Jułayetsu kerakanakan erkum." *PBH*, 1974/4, 133–42.

### SIMĒON LEHATSI (c1584–?)

Born in Zamostsa (Zamosc), Poland (hence, he is also referred to as Zamostsatsi), to parents who had emigrated to this Polish city from Kafa, Crimea. In 1608, he embarked on an extensive tour which took him to Italy, Armenia proper, and the Near East. Upon his return from his voyage in 1618, he married, settled in Lvov in 1624, and taught in the local school. He opposed the Roman Catholic N. Torosovich (Torosowicz) in the religious strife that bedeviled the Armenian community and eventually led to its assimilation into Polish society. It is believed that Simēon made a second trip to the Middle East in 1632–36, but nothing is known of him after 1639.

#### Texts

"Vipasanutiwn Nikolakan" [incomplete]. *Kamenits, taregirk hayots Lehastani ew Rumenioy*, by Aliřan (Venice, 1896), 202–14.

Akinean, N. *Simēon dpri Lehatswoy Ulegrutiwn, taregrutiwn ew yiřatakarank*. (Vienna, 1936). (Previously published in *HA*, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935).

- . "Simēon dpir Lehatswoy erku yišatakarank." *HA*, 50 (1936), 246–58.  
 K'iwrtēan, Y. "Simēon dpir Lehatsii yišatakarānov dzeragirk' Nor Jułayi Ame-  
 naprkich matēnadaranē." *B*, 96 (1938), 313–16.

### Anthologies

*SUM*, 2, 91–118.

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

Darbinian, M. *Putevye zametki*. (Moscow, 1965).

### Criticism

- Abelean, A. "Simēon dpir ew ir ulegrutiwnē." *HK*, 16 (1937–38/6), 97–104; 11,  
 104–17. 17 (1938–39/2), 78–83; 3, 105–12; 4, 160–65.  
 Dashkevich, Y. "Simeon dpir Legatsi—kto on?." *Księga pamiatkowa ku czci  
 Eugeniusza Sluzkiewicza*. (Warsaw, 1974), 67–77.  
 ———. "Siméon dpir Lehatsi. Qui est-il?" *REArm*. 12 (1977), 347–64.  
 ———. "Le second voyage de Siméon de Pologne en Orient et les questions  
 relatives à l'étude ultérieure de son héritage littéraire." *REArm*, 13 (1978–79),  
 251–57.  
 Schütz, E. "The Turkish Loanwords in Simēon Lehatsi's Travel Accounts." *Acta  
 Orient. Hungarica*, tomus XX, fasc. 3, 1967, 307–24.

### SIMONEAN, SIMON (1914–1986)

A native of Aintab (Gaziantep, Turkey). A journalist and novelist. Educated in his birthplace and, after his family's deportation, at Krt'asirats Elementary School and other schools in Aleppo. Was one of the first students to graduate from the newly founded seminary in Antīlias, Lebanon (1930–35). He taught in Aleppo (1935–46) and at the Antīlias seminary (1946–55), while also acting as editor of *Hask*, of the Armenian Catholicosate of Cilicia. Set up the Sewan publishing house in 1955, and three years later launched his well-known weekly *Spiwrik* (1958–74).

### Texts (stories)

- Kē hndrui . . . ḥachadzewel*. (Beirut, 1965). (Satirical prose).  
*Ḥmbapet Aslani aljikē*. (Beirut, 1967).  
*Siptanay kajer*. 2 vols. (Beirut, 1967, 1970).  
*Leṛnakanneru verjaloyšē*. (Beirut, 1968).  
*Leṛ ew čakatagir*. (Beirut, 1972). (Includes some new stories and revised selec-  
 tions from *Siptanay kajer* and *Leṛnakanneru verjaloyšē*).  
*Anžamandros. Vēp*. (Beirut, 1978). (Novel).

### Other works

- Arewelahay grakanutiwn: ḡntir ējer, kensagrutiwnner, gortzerē, baḡaran, mate-  
 nagitutiwn*. (Beirut, 1965).  
*Hin hay matēnagrutiwnē orpēs entahoł ardi hay grakanutean*. (Beirut, 1975).

### SIRAS, HMayak (1902–1983)

Pen name: Hmayak Siras.

Hmayak Oskanean was born and educated in Karakilise (northwest of Alaškert, i.e., Eleşkirt), Turkey. A novelist and short story writer. Following a seven-year



sojourn in Tiflis (1914–21), he put down roots in Erevan. Studied at the State University of Erevan and held administrative positions in party organizations before his admission into Moscow University as a journalism student. Siras was the editor of *Horhrdayin* (later *Sovetakan*) *grakanutyun* (1938–40, 1954–57) and a secretary to the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia (1938–41, 1946–48).

### Collections

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1958–61).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1976–80).

### Texts (stories and novels)

*Hartsrek nrants*. (Moscow, 1931).

*Kyanki karotě*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Mamen u Ašen*. (Erevan, 1934).

*Latife*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Asmar*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Chgrvatz ōrenk*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Talisman*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Sasuntsi Davit*. (Erevan, 1939).

*Anahit*. (Erevan, 1940, 1964).

*Chariki erazě*. (Erevan, 1941).

*Hayr ev ordi*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Hayr ev ordi*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Ararat*. (Erevan, 1950, 1955, 1967).

*Elbayrutyun*. (Erevan, 1952).

*Nahōryakin*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Ananun atjik*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Hayreni ašharh*. (Erevan, 1974, 1978).

*Žamanaki hanguytsnerum*. Ask. (Erevan, 1982).

*K'sanmek tari Avetik Isahakyan* *het. Hušer*. (Erevan, 1984). (Reminiscences about Avetik Isahakyan).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

*Anait*. (Moscow, 1949, 1958).

*Ararat. Roman*. (Moscow, 1956, 1962). (2d ed. "Pererabot. i dop. izd.").

*Devushka bez imeni. Povesti. Rasskazy. Legendy*. (Moscow, 1968).

Khitarova, S., and Petrosian, A. *Nakanune. Roman*. (Moscow, 1965).

[Tadeosian, A., and Musatov, A.] *Pesnia*. (Erevan, 1952).

### Criticism

Manukyan, S. "Hmayak Siras." *SG*, 1962/2, 159–68.

## ŠIRAZ, HOVHANNES (1915–1984)

Pen name: Hovhannes Širaz.

Born Ōnik Karapetean in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri). His father was killed during the Turkish onslaught in 1920, and his childhood was unhappy. After a brief teaching career in his birthplace, Širaz moved to Erevan and completed

his studies at the State University of Erevan (1937–41). He was awarded the Armenian State Literary Prize in 1975.

### Collections

*Haġentir*. (Erevan, 1949).

*Haġentir*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Haġentir*. (Erevan, 1971).

*Erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1981–86). (5 vols projected).

Uměřšatyan, U. *Mi řetur im artziv kyankits*. (Erevan, 1984).

### Texts

*Garnanamut*. (Erevan, 1935).

*Siamanto ev Ĥajezare*. (Erevan, 1935, 1947, 1955, 1957, 1970, 1978; Beirut, 1955, 1957).

*Arevi erkir*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Beveri arumě*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Pokrik hovivě*. (Erevan, 1938, 1943).

*Bronze artzivě*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Erg Ĥayastani*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Banasteltzi dzayně*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Ergeri girk*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Lirika*. (Erevan, 1946).

*Girk Ĥalahutyan ev siro*. (Erevan, 1950).

*Im ěnker Lorikě*. (Erevan, 1950, 1960).

*Rustavtsi řofan ev Tamarě*. (Erevan, 1952; Beirut, 1952).

*Odzn u meĤun*. (Erevan, 1953).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1954).

*Křnar Ĥayastani*. Books 1–3. (Erevan, 1958, 1964, 1974).

*řtrayvatz meĤediner*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Ĥayots Dantěakaně*. (Beirut, 1965, 1978, 1985; Erevan, 1990).

*Huřardzan mayrikis*. (Erevan, 1968, 1972, 1980; Beirut, 1968).

*Siraname*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1971).

*Yotņapatum*. (Erevan, 1977).

*Ařaks zinch tsutsane . . .* (Erevan, 1978).

*Ĥalahutyun amenetsun*. (Erevan, 1982). (Poem).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Botting, T. ["A woman's heart so crystal clear"]. *SL*, 1973/9, 130–31.

Rottenberg, D. "Water-vendor." *SL*, 1966/3, 147.

Tempest, P. ["You, cherished homeland, in my heart . . ."]. *SL*, 1979/7, 95.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 24–26.

#### FRENCH

Antonian, A. "Tu es dans mon cęur, ô Patrie sacręe." *LS*, 247 (1979), 104.

Falk, C. ["Qu'est-ce qu'un cęur de femme? Un verre de cristal"]. *OO*, 177 (Sept. 1973), 147.

Malkhassian, L. *Poęme biblique*. (Paris, 1964).

- Martirossian, L. "Poèsies: Les colombes ont fui . . . ; Mes enfants m'appellent . . . ; Qu'elle est triste la demeure . . ." *LS*, 1958/3, 153–54.  
 ———. "Ma mère." *OO* (Dec. 1960), 130.  
 ———. "A ne pas lire les poètes." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 55.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Gaucheron, J. E, 87–88.  
*FPA*, 66–67.  
*LPA*, 340–45.

#### GERMAN

- Movsessian, L. "Leist diese Welt." *Armenische Grammatik* (Vienna, 1959), 282.  
 Österreicher, S. "Der Wasserverkäufer." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 145.

#### RUSSIAN

- Adamian, N. *Moi tovarishch Lorik*. (Erevan, 1952).  
*Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1956).  
*Pamiatnik materi: Stikhi i poema*. (Moscow, 1981).  
 Spendiarova, T. *Rodnik. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1945).  
 ———, et al. *Lirika*. (Erevan, 1986).  
*Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1939, [1952]).  
*Stikhi i poetry*. (Moscow, 1960).  
*Stikhotvoreniia i poetry*. (Moscow, 1956).  
 Tarkovskii, A. *Siamanto i Khadzhezare. Poema-skazka*. (Moscow, 1956). Erevan, 1960.

#### SPANISH

- Silvestre, L. "El aguador." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 145.

### Bibliographies

- Melyan, B. *Hovhannes Širaz (kensamatenagitutyun)*. Part 1. (Erevan, 1989).

### Criticism

- Ałababyan, S. "Hovhannes Širazi čanaparhë." *SG*, 1964/10, 120–38.  
 ———. *Hovhannes Širaz*. (Erevan, 1984).  
 Aleksanyan, V. "Širazi poeziayi patkeravorutyān mi k'ani dzeveri masin." *SG*, 1964/4, 145–50.  
 ———. "Hovhannes Širazi 'Bnutyān gluhgortzotsë' poemī lezva-očakan arandz-nahatkutyunnerë." *T*, 1965/2, 17–30.  
 Arak'eleian, A. "Yovhannēs Širaz." *Z (amsat'ert')*, 1 (1957/10–11), 1; 1 (1957/12), 4.  
 Ałabekyan, S. "Seri ev tzałki metaforë Hovhannes Širazi knarergutyān mej ('Ergeri erg', 'Lirika')." *SG*, 1974/4, 129–35.  
 ———. *Hovhannes Širazi knarergutyunë*. (Erevan, 1979).  
 Barselyan, H. H. *Širaz. (Hušanovelner, masunk'ner)*. (Erevan, 1986).  
 Batikyan, L. "'Siamanto ev Hjezare' poemë nor mšakumov." *SG*, 1972/2, 124–32.  
 ———. *Hovhannes Širazi mayrakanë*. (Erevan, 1976).  
 Bazyan, S. *Erek urvagitz—Nairi Zaryan, Širaz, Gelam Saryan*. (Erevan, 1941).  
 Grigoryan, A. *Patumner Širazi masin. (Hušer)*. (Erevan, 1987).  
 Hanzadyan, S. "Hovhannes Širaz." *SG*, 1985/1, 76–86.  
 Hayrapetyan, L. "Banasteltzi het." *SG*, 1982/3, 106–11.

- Hovhannisyan, Hr. "Širazi fenomenē." *SG*, 1984/3, 107–09.  
 Hovsep'yan, G. "Žamanakin aržani hnchełut'yun." *SG*, 1975/5, 153–57.  
 Karapetyan, G. "Banasteltzakan patkeri karutsvatzkē Hovhannes Širazi poezi-ayum." *L*, 1983/11, 55–61.  
 Łaribjanyan, G. "Handipumner Hovhannes Širazi het Leninakanum (1960—akan tt')." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1989/2, 207–22.  
 Mahari, G. "Hoher Hovhannes Širazi masin." *SG*, 1970/6, 108–14.  
 ———, et al. *Hovhannes Širazi masin*. (Erevan, 1974).  
 Melk'onyan, S. "Gełarvestakan lezvi barapašari harstatsumē Hovhannes Širazi steltzagortzut'yunnerum." *L*, 1977/2, 25–36.  
 Sahakyan, P. "Hovhannes Širaz." *SG*, 1962/4, 115–23.  
 Solomonyan, S. "Sovetahay akanavor banasteltzē." *PBH*, 1964/3, 43–58.  
 Tamrazyan, H. "Hovhannes Širaz." *SG*, 1974/4, 115–28.

## ŠIRIN (1827–1857)

Pen name: Širin.

Yovhannēs Karapetean, a popular *ašuł*, was a native of Kołb, a village near Erevan. He lost his eyesight at the age of two and served his apprenticeship with minstrels in Alexandropol (Leninakan, now Gyumri) and Karin (Erzurum). Spent his short life as an itinerant *ašuł*, writing and singing in both Armenian and what is now called Azeri-Turkish.

### Poetry

Hovhannisean (sic), Oskan, Erewantsi. *Zanazan ergk paron Hovhannēsi* [sic] *Karapetean ašēg Širin makanwaneloy*. (Moscow, 1856).  
*MKH*, 197–98, 251–52, 404–5, 436, 464–65, 527–29, 570, 579–80.  
*M*, 1885/3770, 1021; 3773, 1093; 3792, 279–80.

### Criticism

*MKH*, 588–89.

## ŠIRVANI (20th c.)

Pen name: Širvani.

An early twentieth-century author whose original name was Lewond Hachpanean.

### Poetry

*Lewond Yarutiwnean-Hachpaneani ergerē*, "Širvani." (Vałaršapat, 1905).  
*THG*, 256–64.

## ŠIRVANZADE (1858–1935)

Pen name: Širvanzade.

Alek'sandr Movsisean was born and educated in Šamaħi (Shemakha, now in Azerbaijan). Went to Baku and worked as a clerk in the local government (1875–78), as an accountant for oil companies (1878–81), and as a librarian for the Mardasirakan Armenian Society of Baku (1881–83). He then lived in Tiflis (1883–1905) and was briefly employed as a secretary to the weekly *Ardzagank* (1885–90). He spent the years 1905–10 in Paris, and from 1911–19 in the Caucasus.

Went abroad for a final time (1919–26) before returning permanently to Erevan in 1926. Died in Kislovodsk and interred in Erevan.

### Collections

- Žołovatzu erkeri*. 4 vols. (Tiflis, 1903 [Vols. 1–3]; 1912 [Vol. 4]).  
*Havakatzu pokrik erkeri*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Erkeri liakat ar žołovatzu*. 8 vols. (Erevan, 1930–34).  
*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Erkeri liakat ar žołovatzu*. 9 vols. (Erevan, 1950–55).  
*Erkeri liakat ar žołovatzu*. 10 vols. (Erevan, 1958–62).  
*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1971).  
 Tsamakyan, A. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1982).  
 Felek'yan, H. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1983).  
 Tamrazyan, H., et al. *Erker*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1986 [Vols. 1 and 2], 1987 [Vols. 3 and 4], 1988 [Vol. 5]).

### Texts

- Gortzakatari yišatakaranits . . . ew Hrdeh navtagortzaranum*. (Tiflis, 1884). (Stories).  
*Hnamatar*. (Tiflis, 1885). (Novelette).  
*Namus*. (Tiflis, 1885, 1901; Constantinople, 1920; Erevan, 1937). (Novel).  
*Arambin*. (Tiflis, 1888). (Novel).  
*Zur yoyser*. (Tiflis, 1890). (Novel).  
*Tasnuhing tari antsatz*. (Tiflis, 1890; Erevan, 1937 [published with "Fatman ev Asadē"]). (Story).  
*Arsēn Dimak'sean*. (Tiflis, 1893). (Novel).  
*Vēpikner*. (Tiflis, 1894). (Stories).  
*Krak*. (Baku, 1896; Erevan, 1937). (Stories).  
*Tsawagarē*. (Tiflis, 1897). (Story).  
*K'aos*. (Baku, 1898; Erevan, 1926, 1934, 1944, 1975). (Novel).  
*Melania*. (Tiflis, 1899; Erevan, 1938). (Novelette).  
*Artistē*. (Tiflis, 1903; Tiflis, 1911; Erevan, 1934, 1938, 1946, 1951, 1959, 1964). (Story).  
*Ewginē*. (Tiflis, 1903). (Drama).  
*Patui hamar*. (Tiflis, 1905; Constantinople, 1920). (Drama).  
*Awerakneri vray*. (Tiflis, 1911). (Drama).  
*Tsawagarē ew Jhudi akanjē*. (Tiflis, 1911). (Stories).  
*Šarlatanē*. (Tiflis, 1912). (Comedy).  
*Char ogi*. (Tiflis, 1914; Constantinople, 1923; Erevan, 1934, 1937). (Drama).  
*Kortzanuatzē*. (Tiflis, 1914). (Drama).  
*Armenuhi*. (Tiflis, 1916). (Drama).  
*Eot patmuatzkner*. (Boston, 1920). (Stories).  
*Artistē. Fatman ew Asatē. Ōriord Liza*. (Boston, 1924). (Stories).  
*Kyanki bovits*. 2 parts. (Erevan, 1930–32). (Autobiography).  
*Morgani hnamin*. (Erevan, 1930, 1934). (Comedy).  
*Vardan Ahrumyan*. (Erevan, 1934, 1955). (Novel).  
 "Niwter Širvanzadēi masin." *Vēm*, 3 (1935/4), 89–99. 4 (1936), 93–100.  
*Hrdeh navtagortzaranum*. (Erevan, 1937, 1956). (Story).  
*Im kyankits*. (Erevan, 1938, 1953).  
*Išhanuhi*. (Erevan, 1948). (Drama).

- Herosi veradardžē*. (Erevan, 1949). (Story).  
*Ėnkerneř*. (New York, 1959). (Story).  
*Fatman ev Asadē*. (Erevan, 1960). (Story).  
*Orn ē mayrē*. (Erevan, 1963). (Story).  
*Kyanki bovits. Hišoľutyunner*. (Erevan, 1982).  
 "Širvanzadei antip namaknerē." *SG*, 1985/8, 102–14.  
 Madoyan, G. "Širvanzadei namaknerē Raffu masin." *Banber Hayastani arhiv-neri*, 1986/2, 63–76.  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1986).  
 "Sariľamiři ĉakatamarti skizbē." *BEH*, 1990/1, 101–6.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Kooyoomdjian, H. "Fire at the Oil Wells." *Alexander Shirvanzade, Eminent Armenian Dramatist and Novelist*. . . (New York), 11–16. (Extract).  
 Parlakian, N. *For the Sake of Honor*. (New York, 1976).  
 ———. *Evil Spirit*. ([New York], 1980).

#### FRENCH

- D'Hermigny, S. *L'Artiste*. (Paris, 1909).  
 ———. "Fatma et Assad." *Les Milles Nouvelles Nouvelles*, 22 (n.d.), 97–122.  
 Tchobanian, A. *La possédée*. (Paris, 1910).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Tchalikian, A. *E*, 106–8.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AN*, 82–113.

#### RUSSIAN

- Adonts, G. *Khaos*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1930).  
 Aivazian, S. *Khaos*. (Tiflis, 1936).  
*Chest'*. (Tiflis, 1902; Moscow, 1912; Moscow and Leningrad, [1927], 1929, 1930).  
 Goian, G. *P'esy*. (Moscow, 1958).  
 Khachatrians, Ia. *Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1947, 1949).  
 ———. *Khaos*. (Moscow, 1956; Erevan, 1983).  
 ———. *Zloi dukh. Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1959).  
 Khatsov, Al. *Liza*. (Tiflis, 1891).  
 Korneev, B. *Namus*. (Tiflis, 1935).  
*Iz gornila zhizni*. (Tiflis, 1932).  
*Iz-za chesti*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1941).  
*Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1952).  
*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1958).  
*Izbrannye sochineniia*. 3 vols. (Tiflis, 1936–38).  
 Melik-Karakozova, M. *Pozhar na nefťianom zavode*. (Tiflis, n.d.).  
*Ogon'*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Povesti. Rasskazy*. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Sobranie sochinenii*. 3 vols. (Moscow, 1957).  
*Sochineniia*. 3 vols. (Tiflis, 1935 [Vol. 1]).  
 Ter'ian, V. *Zloi dukh. Povest'*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1929; Tiflis, 1934; Moscow, 1959).

## Bibliographies

Tamrazyan, H. *Aleksandr Širvanzade (1858–1958), bibliografija*. (Erevan, 1959).

## Criticism

Aharonean, V. "Gtzer Širvanzadēi keankits." *HK*, 14 (1935–36/1), 117–24.

Antonean, A. *Širvanzadē*. (Constantinople, 1911).

Awdalbegean, T. "Širvanzadēi vēperi niwtē." *A*, 1910, 358–75, 437–41.

Babayan, A. "Metz grohi čšmartatsi dimankarē." *SG*, 1962/1, 137–42.

Bebutov, G. "K tvorcheskoi istorii romana Shirvanzade 'Namus'." *T*, 1957/6, 111–14.

Chōpanean, A. "Širvanzadēi 'Ewginēn'." *ANA*, 4 (1902), 128–31.

———. "Širvanzadē." *ANA*, 1909/7–8, 145–49.

Eng. G. "Hnamatar' Širvanzadēi." *Ardzagank*, 1885/7, 101–5.

———. "Hin tsaw." *HGP*, 1 (1888), 252–65. (On "Öriord Liza").

Gyulbudatyan, S. *Aleksandr Širvanzadei lezvakan mšakuytē*. (Erevan, 1966).

Hay. "Širvanzadē (kensagrakan aknark)." *Lumay*, 7–8 (1910), 64–77.

Hovakimyan, H. "Širvanzaden ev tatronē." *T*, 1964/8, 11–18.

K'alant'aryan, Ž. "Aleksandr Širvanzadei steltzagortutyunē sovetakan šrjanum." *BEH*, 1984/1, 36–45.

Kamsarakan, T. *Širvanzadē ew ir gortzē*. (Constantinople, 1911).

K'iparean, K. "Širvanzadēi vēperē." *B*, 84 (1927), 114–18.

Kiwlō, S. "Handipumner Aleksandr Širvanzadēi het." *Ani*, 5 (1952), 629–42.

Ł. E. K'nnakan hayeatsk' *Širvanzadēi 'Arsēn Dimaksean' vēpi masin*. (Tiflis, 1893).

Łazaryan, H. "Širvanzaden sovetakan tarinerin." *PBH*, 1964/2, 233–37.

Malhas, G. *Širvanzatē ew ir erkē*. (Constantinople, 1911).

Mat'evosyan, V. "Aleksandr Širvanzadei ēстетikakan hayatsk'nerē." *SG*, 1958/10, 116–24.

Melik'set'yan, S. *Mtermakan Širvanzaden*. (Erevan, 1965).

Melik'yan, S. "Teryanē Sundukyani ev Širvanzadei t'argmanich." *SG*, 1964/10, 139–45.

Mkrtchyan, V. "Širvanzadei realistakan arvesti mi k'ani bnoroš gtzerē." *PBH*, 1959/1, 144–53.

Mnatsakanyan, L. "Širvanzadei payk'arē realizmi hamar." *BEH*, 1983/3, 39–48.

Muradyan, H. "Buržuakan bark'eri k'nnadatutyunē Širvanzadei memuarnerum." *L*, 1968/10, 73–80.

Norents, V. "Erku eluyt." *SG*, 1958/11, 75–80.

Ōšakan, Y. "Širvanzatē tateragir." *Bardzravank*, 1 (1922), 26–32; 3, 95–101.

Partizuni, V. "Aleksandr Širvanzade." *PBH*, 1958/3, 18–40.

Sahakyan, P. *Konfliktē Širvanzadei 'K'aos' vepum*. (Erevan, 1962).

Sarinyan, S. "Širvanzaden ev realizmi zargatsumē hay grakanut'yan mej." *T*, 1959/2, 47–64.

Saryan, S. "Širvanzaden novelist." *PBH*, 1960/1, 159–66.

Sevunts, G. "Metz realistē" *SG*, 1958/12, 106–15.

*Širvanzadē ew ir gortzē*. (Constantinople, 1911).

*Širvanzadei steltzagortutyunē (hōdvatzneri žōlovatzu)*. (Erevan, 1959).

Step'anyan, G. "Aleksandr Širvanzadei dramaturgian arevmtahay bemum." *SG*, 1958/11, 81–95.

Tamrazyan, H. *Aleksandr Širvanzade*. (Erevan, 1956).

- . *Dramaturgiia Shirvanzade*. (Erevan, 1956).
- . *Širvanzade: hamarot aknark*. (Erevan, 1958).
- . “Traditsiayi užē.” *T*, 1958/10, 11–18.
- . “Širvanzaden ev nra nahordnerē.” *SG*, 1960/7, 123–42.
- . *Širvanzade, kyankē ev gortzē*. (Erevan, 1961).
- . *Shirvanzade, zhizn' i tvorchestvo*. (Erevan, 1962).
- . *Talandi tznundē (Širvanzadei kyankits)*. (Erevan, 1971).
- . “‘K'aosē’ ev hay realizmē.” *SG*, 1983/4, 87–103.
- Tērtērean, A. *Širvanzadē, hay ēntaniki ew inteligenti vipasanē*. (Tiflis, 1911).
- . “Širvanzadei tipakan arvestē.” *T*, 1946/8, 3–30.
- . “Širvanzadei tiperi ēpoḥan.” *T*, 1947/2, 3–28.
- . *Širvanzadei grakan tiperi hanragitaranē*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Topčhyan, S. “Širvanzaden realizmi ev tipakanuṭyan masin.” *SG*, 1958/9, 163–72.
- . “Geletsikē ev čšmaritē.” *SG*, 1962/7, 148–50. (On Širvanzade's conception of realism).
- . *Širvanzadei ēstetikan*. (Erevan, 1963).
- . “Širvanzaden arevmtaevropakan ‘Nor arvesti’ k'nnadat.” *PBH*, 1963/1, 3–14.
- . “Širvanzaden realizmi tesaban.” *T*, 1963/4, 45–60.
- . “Širvanzadei patmvatzknerē.” *SG*, 1983/4, 104–12.
- Tofovents, V. *Širvanzade (kensagrutyun)*. (Erevan, 1930).
- Vahanyan, G. “Aleksandr Širvanzaden ev gelarvestakan ḥoskī varpetuṭyan hartserē.” *SG*, 1958/11, 96–105.
- Vanandetsi, G. *Širvanzadei steltzagortzutyun himnakan gtzerē*. (Erevan, 1930).
- Verdyan, G. “Tarber bnuyti nahadasutyunnerē Al. Širvanzadei dramatikakan erkerum.” *BEH*, 1984/2, 170–77.
- Yakobean, S. *Širvanzadē, grakan-k'nnakan usumnasirutiwn*. (Tiflis, 1911).
- . “Širvanzadē: nra grakan gortzunēuṭfean eresnameaki arit'ov.” *HA*, 25 (1911), 321–34.
- Zoryan, S. “Širvanzade.” *SG*, 1958/11, 63–74.

## SITAL, KARAPET (1891–1972)

Pen name: Karapet Sital.

Karapet Šahinean was born in Kašt (or Kačet), a village near Šataḥ, south of Lake Van. Poet; educated in local schools and in American institutions in Van and Tabriz. Lived in Philadelphia from 1914 until his death. Was a staunch supporter of and a frequent traveler to Soviet Armenia, where some of his books were published. He used Armenian and Kurdish folklore extensively in his poems.

### Collections

- Lusabats*. (Erevan, 1936).
- Paykari erger*. (Erevan, 1953).
- Dyutsaznakan*. (Erevan, 1957).
- Oske hundz*. (Erevan, 1962).

### Texts (verse)

- Gusanerger*. (New York, 1919).
- Gišerēn minchew lusabats*. (Philadelphia, 1931).



*Lusabatsi erger.* ([Philadelphia], 1933).

*Giwn im heřawor.* ([Philadelphia], 1936).

*Sasna tzer.* (Philadelphia, 1939).

*Kařti kajer.* (Philadelphia, 1942).

*Hazaran blbul.* ([Philadelphia], 1946).

✕ *Mam u Zin.* (Philadelphia, 1951).

*Hoviw Azon.* (Philadelphia, 1954).

#### Other works

*Tesa mer erkri arewtzagě.* (New York, 1948). (Impressions of Soviet Armenia).

*Hayastani lusapřar arewtzagě ew Vratseani maroř dzěři čragě.* (New York, 1949).

#### Translations

##### ENGLISH

"From America to Armenia." *Armenian Affairs*, 1 (1950/2), 159–66. (Excerpt from book).

##### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Gaucheron, J. E, 54.

#### Criticism

Eremean, A. *Karapet Sitali keankn u steltzagortzuřiwnnereř.* (Philadelphia, 1957).

Selyan, P. *Karapet Sital.* (Erevan, 1961).

### ŠITANEAN, ARMĒN (1870–1932)

Born in Aliwr, a village near Van. Novelist and playwright. Studied at the Kedronakan of Constantinople. Fled to Bulgaria during the Armenian massacres of the mid-1890s and taught at Plovdiv and Burgaz. Died in Varna.

#### Texts (novels)

*Tiaptartě kām Vanakaně.* (Varna, 1902–03, 1910; Constantinople, 1910, 1911, 1912; Athens, 1933; Beirut, 1936, 1965).

... *Karip ahpēr* ... (Varna, 1908).

*Aksorakaně.* (Constantinople, 1911; Beirut, 1937).

*Andranik.* (Varna, 1911).

*Awazakapetě.* ([Constantinople, 1911], Constantinople, 1912, 1913; Athens, 1932; Beirut, 1937, 1959, 1972).

*Tapřarikan hayu ordin.* ([Constantinople, 1911]; Beirut, 1938, 1961).

*Vařřarun.* (Constantinople, 1911).

*Sultan Hamid.* (Varna, 1913).

*Tapřarikan hayě.* ([Constantinople, 1914]; Varna, 1925; [n.p.], 1934; Alexandria, 1938; Beirut, 1956).

*Fatma.* (Varna, 1925).

*Nētēlka.* (Sofia, 1928).

*Paterazmě.* (Sofia, 1929).

*Kařalanēn etkě.* (Cairo, 1930).

*Matnichě.* (Alexandria, 1938).

### SRAPEAN, ARAMAYIS (1910–1969)

Born in Geyve (southeast of Izmit, Turkey). After his father was slain during the 1915 massacres, Srapean grew up in orphanages in Constantinople and Corfu.

Educated at the Murat Rapayēlean school (1925–29) of Venice, where he and some other orphans had been sent in 1923. Specialized in medicine in Milan and served in the Italian Army in France and the Balkans. Resided permanently in Milan. Wrote both prose and poetry.

### Collections

*Anavart ertf.* (Erevan, 1971).

### Texts

*Handipunner Musayin het.* (Venice, 1949).

*Azoloyēn Venetik.* (Venice, 1953).

*Zēnki tak.* (Venice, 1956).

*Alpean řazmikneru het.* (Paris and Venice, 1959).

## SRUANDZTEANTS, GAREGIN (1840–1892)

Pen names: Garegin Sruadzteants, Vard.

Born Ōhannēs Sandents in Van and educated at the seminary of the monastery of Varag near Van. Ethnographer, folklorist, teacher, and writer. Toured certain parts of historic Armenia (1860–61) in the company of his mentor, (Mkrtich) Ĥrimean Hayrik (q.v.), and took the vows of celibacy in Karin (Erzurum) in 1864. In 1878 he was commissioned by Nersēs Varžapetean (1837–84), Patriarch of Constantinople, to tour Western Armenia to report on his fellow countrymen. As on his previous visits, Sruandzteants recorded, thus preserving, fragments of a rich tradition that all but perished in 1915. He was created bishop in Ėjmiatzin in 1886. Served as primate of the Armenians of Trebizond and of Tarōn and as father-superior of the monastery of Surb Karapet in Muš. Spent the last few years of his life in Constantinople.

### Collections

*Erker.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1978 [Vol. 1], 1982 [Vol. 2]).

### Texts (literary)

*Šušān Šawaršana.* (Constantinople, 1875). (Play).

### Texts (folklore)

*Grots u brots ew Sasuntsi Dawit kam Mheri duř.* (Constantinople, 1874).

*Hnots ew norots.* (Constantinople, 1874).

*Manana.* (Constantinople, 1876).

*Toros Albar Hayastani čambord.* 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1879, 1884).

*Hamov-hotov.* (Constantinople, 1884; Tiflis, 1904; Paris, 1949–50).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Andreassian, K. "The Martyrs of Avarair." *Armenia*, 4 (1910/7), 14.

"Avarair." *The Armenian Church*, 1962/11, 5.

Wingate, J. "God Gives to the Giver." *Armenian Affairs*, 1 (1949–50/1), 82–83.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 25–26.

*AP*, 253–54.

### Criticism

Ačaryan, H. "Garegin epis. Srvandztyants." *EJ*, 1950/5–6, 29–32.

- Bdoyan, V. "Hayrenikē Garegin epis. Srvandztyantsi erkerum. Hayrenasirutyunē Garegin episkopos Srvandztyantsi erkerum." *EJ*, 1944/2–3, 38–46; 1944/4–5, 27–36.
- . "Garegin Srvandztyantsē orpes azgagraget." *EJ*, 1946/1, 37–42.
- Eremean, M. "Garegin Srundztcants." *B*, 70 (1912), 4–11, 50–59.
- Kostandyan, Ē. "Garegin Srvandztyants." *BEH*, 1970/1, 127–37.
- . "Garegin Srvandztyantsē ev arevmtahay azgayin azatagrakan šaržumnerē." *L*, 1970/1, 18–25.
- . "Garegin Srvandztyantsi lusavorakan gortzuneutyunē." *PBH*, 1970/1, 187–96.
- . "Garegin epis. Srvandztyants." *EJ*, 1972/3, 27–36.
- . *Garegin Srvandztyants: kyankē ev gortzuneutyunē*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Lanalanyan, A. "Hay banahyusutyān metz crahtavorē." *PBH*, 1966/1, 17–32.
- Petrosyan, H. "Mšo Gelami namaknerē Garegin Srvandztyantsin." *BEH*, 1977/1, 181–96.

### STEPANOS DAŠTETSI (17th–18th c.)

A widely traveled native of Isfahan, Stepanos was educated in Nor Juḷay (New Julfa) and Isfahan. Many of his writings are still unpublished, including those of a theological and religious nature that he wrote from a Roman Catholic viewpoint.

#### Texts (verse)

- "Juḷayetswots hayreni parz lezun ay, zor ku partzenan." *Lumay*, 4 (1899), 275–76.
- Chōpaneān, A. "Otk' šaradreal i veray aylewayl irats." *ANA*, 10 (1939/1–2), 3–11.
- Abrahamyan, A. "Stepanos Daštetsu haneluknerē." *EJ*, 1947/1–2, 46–54.
- Simonean, S. "Hayewar t'ajnis Stepāni." *Z* (erāmsey), 1 (1948/3), 205.
- Abrahamyan, R. "Stepanos Daštetsi." *T*, 1956/12, 101–17. (Includes several texts).

#### Criticism

- Simonean, S. "Stepanos Daštetsi, norayayt ašul mē." *ANA*, 10 (1939/3), 51–68.
- "Stepanos Daštetsi." *Z* (erāmsey), 1 (1948/3), 203–5.
- Melik-Baḥšyan, S. "Stepanos Daštetsu mi žamanakagrutyān masin." *Gitakan ašhatutyunner*, V. M. Molotovi anvan Erevani petakan hamalsaran. Vol. 47 (Erevan, 1955), 117–32. (Includes text of "Karg tağaworats Hēndkats," 129–32.)

### STEPANOS RŌŠKA (1670–1739)

Stepanos, noted for his chronicle, was born in Kamenits (Kamenets-Podolsk) and was also known as Kamenetsatsi or Kamentsi. He studied in Rome, and as a man of religion, he served the various Armenian communities in Poland.

#### Texts

- Oskean, H. *Stepanosi Rōškay Žamanakagrutiwn kam tarekank eketetsakank*. (Vienna, 1964).

#### Criticism

- Čanašean, M. "Stepanos Rōšk'eani baḫaranē." *B*, 113 (1955), 129–38, 185–91, 249–55.

Dachkévytch, Ya. *REArm*, n.s. 3 (1966), 471–77. (Review of Oskean's article listed below).

"Step'anos Rōška." *B*, 43 (1885), 247.

L. M. "Tesutiwn i Gandz lezuin hayots kam i Step'anean bararan." *B*, 10 (1852), 86–95.

Oskean, H. I. *Step'anos v. Rōška. 2. Mat'ēos v. Jułayetsi*. (Vienna, 1968).

## STEPANOS, TOĤATĚTSI (1558–?)

Born in Tokat. Married at age nineteen and became a priest in 1580. Fled native town after the Jelali onslaught in 1602. Arrived in Constantinople in 1603 and went on to Crimea, where he taught and copied manuscripts. Returned to Tokat in 1621, but nothing is known of him after this date.

### Texts (verse)

"Gangat i veray Ivanun ew čančerun." *PHG*, 486–88.

"Govasanutiwn Kafayu k'ahanayits veray." *Azgagrakan handēs*, 9 (1902), 71–72.

"I veray čanči." *KNZ*, 1, 62–64.

"Ol'b ew otanawor tał i veray Ewdokia metzi k'alak'in . . ." *Hayapatum*, 605–8.

"Patmakan yišatakaran Šaraknotsin . . ." in *Yoys* (Armaš), 4 (1870), 126–27.

T[ayean], L. "Bank' mhi'arakank' Step'anos v.-i Toĥat'etswoy." *B*, 79 (1922), 129–32. (Prose).

———. "Step'anos Toĥat'etswoy Ol'b i veray vałamerik elbor iwroy Yakob k'ahanayi Ewdokeatswoy." *B*, 79 (1922), 161–66. (Followed by an untitled poem).

### Anthologies

*SUM*, 1, 501–30.

### Criticism

Akinean, N. "Step'anos Toĥat'etsi." *AHPT*, 117–37.

## STEP'ANYAN, ANŽELA (1917–)

A native of Tiflis. Novelist; educated at the State University of Erevan. Taught German (1942–46), worked for the Committee for Cultural Relations with Armenians Abroad (1969–74), and worked for some years for the monthly *Sovetakan grakanutyun* beginning in 1975.

### Texts (novels and stories)

*Kuyrer*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Oske medal*. (Erevan, 1952, 1958).

*Tateviki čanaparhordutyunē*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Amarnamut*. (Erevan, 1959, 1979).

*Antzanof tzanofner*. (Erevan, 1964).

*Gunavor kayler*. (Erevan, 1967).

*Erb i jnum ē erekon*. (Erevan, 1974).

*Mormok*. (Erevan, 1982).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

Chailakhian, T. *Zolotaia medal'. Povest'*. (Moscow, 1954, 1956).

**Criticism**

Margaryan, A. "‘Amaṛnamut’ vepi lezun." *SG*, 1960/6, 131–40.

**SUNDUKEAN, GABRIĒL (1825–1912)**

Pen names: Hadid, Hamal.

Born in Tiflis; educated at the University of St. Petersburg (1846–50). Had a good command of a number of Western and Middle Eastern languages and held administrative positions within the Russian bureaucracy. Began to write rather late in life. Spent all of his life in Tiflis except for the years 1854–58, when he was banished to Derbend (Dagestan, Russia).

**Collections**

*Ĕntir erker*. (Erevan, 1938).

Harutʿyunyan, S. *Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1934).

Zaryan, R. *Erkeri liakatar žołovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1951–61).

*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1973–75).

*Hatĕntir*. (Erevan, 1976).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).

Petrosyan, J. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1984).

**Texts**

*Gišeruan sabrĕ her ĕ*. (Tiflis, 1866, 1901, 1908).

*Kandatz oĵah*. (Tiflis, 1873, 1882, 1905).

*Pĕpō*. (Tiflis, 1876, 1901, 1903, 1904, 1906, 1920; Erevan, 1933, 1950, 1971; Venice, 1960). (Literary E. Armenian by L. Sewumean-Arzumanean).

*Haṭabalay*. (Tiflis, 1881, 1904).

*Ēli mĕk zoh*. (Tiflis, 1884, 1888, 1902).

*Amusinner*. (Tiflis, 1893, 1896, 1897, 1905).

*Ōskan Petrovichn ĕn kinkumĕ*. (Tiflis, 1899, 1906).

*Ew aylv kam Nor Dioginĕs*. (Tiflis, 1907).

*Batnĕsi bohchay*. (Tiflis, 1908).

*Sĕr ew azaturĭwn*. (Tiflis, 1910).

*Gabriĕl Sundukeantsi ktakĕ*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Hamali maslahatnirĕ*. (Tiflis, 1912).

*Varinki vecherĕ: vepik*. (Erevan, 1976).

**Translations****ENGLISH**

Megerditchian, E. *Bebo*. (Boston, 1931).

**ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES**

*AL*, 81–142. ("The Ruined Family").

**GERMAN**

Rubenli, L. *Die ruinierte Familie*. (Leipzig, n.d.).

**RUSSIAN**

*Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1953).

*P'esy*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1941, 1949).

*Suprugi*. (Tiflis, 1897).

Tsaturian, A., and Veselovskii, Iu. *Pepo*. (Moscow, 1896).

## Russian anthologies

Ter'ian, V. *SBAL*, 11–62. (*Pepo*).

Veselovskii, Iu., and Berberian, M. *ABS*, 2, 348–410, 411–27. (Selections from *Pepo* and *Razorennaiia sem'ia*).

## Bibliographies

Babayan, M., et al. *Gabriel Sundukyan (1825–1912): kensamatenagitakan tsank*. (Erevan, 1976).

## Criticism

Abov, G. *Gabriel Sundukyan*. (Erevan, 1953).

———. *Gabriel Sundukian*. (Erevan, 1956). (Russian).

Aleksanyan, E. “Östrovsku ev Sundukyani dramaturgiakan kaperits.” *SG*, 1973/5, 102–7.

———. “Gabriel Sundukyani grakan metodi mi k'ani arandznahatkut'yunnerë.” *PBH*, 1975/4, 58–62.

Arveladze, B. *Sundukyanë ev vrats irakanut'yunë*. (Erevan, 1976).

Asmaryan, L. “Gabriel Sundukyan.” *L*, 1976/5, 3–13.

———. *Gabriel Sundukyan. Kyankë ev steltzagortzutyunë*. (Erevan, 1980).

Babayan, A. “Gabriel Sundukyani val šrjani t'ateragrut'yunë.” *L*, 1982/1, 22–28.

———. “‘Hařabala’ katakergutyān steltzman patmut'yunits.” *BEH*, 1982/1, 152–58.

———. “‘Pepoyi’ steltzman patmut'yunits.” *BEH*, 1983/2, 142–49.

———. *Gabriel Sundukyani steltzagortzutyunë*. (Erevan, 1988).

Baldasaryan, G. “Sundukyanë Demirčyani hayatsk'ov.” *SG*, 1976/5, 111–16.

Bařayan, R. “‘Pepoñ’ Polsum.” *SG*, 1976/5, 117–21.

Bazyān, S. “Sundukyāni steltzagortzutyunnerë.” *L*, 1970/8, 37–62.

Demirčean, D. “Sundukeāni steltzagortzutiwnë.” *Ani*, 4 (1950–51), 253–56.

Eremean, A. “‘Pëpō’i arājin nerkayatsumë.” *Z (amsōreay)*, 1 (1938/4), 30–31.

Gyuli-Kevhyān, H. *Gabriel Sundukyan*. (Erevan, 1944).

Hařat'yan, L. “‘Amusinneri’ veradardžë t'atron.” *SG*, 1974/9, 138–45.

Harut'yunyan, S. *Gabriel Sundukyani kyankn u steltzagortzutyunë*. (Erevan, 1934).

———. “Vaveragrer Gabriel Sundukyani tzoñneri čort linelu masin.” *EJ*, 1950/11–12, 76–80. 1951/1–3, 54–57.

———. *Gabriel Sundukyan*. (Erevan, 1960).

———. “Hay metz dramaturgč.” *PBH*, 1975/4, 45–57.

———. *Gabriel Sundukyan*. (Erevan, 1975).

Hovnan, G., and Harut'yunyan, N. *Žamanakakitsnerë Gabriel Sundukyani masin*. (Erevan, 1976).

Janibekean, G. “Hay irapašt t'ateragruřean himnadirë.” *Ani*, 4 (1950–51), 163–71.

Jrbařyan, Ėd. “Gabriel Sundukyāni (‘Varinki vecher’) miak patmvatzkč.” *PBH*, 1981/4, 52–57.

Karapetian, O. “Perevod komedii ‘Pepo’ na russkii iazyk.” *L*, 1976/12, 59–65.

K'ochoyan, A. “Tbilisii barbari hnchyunayin karutsvatzkč Gabriel Sundukyāni erkerum.” *T*, 1957/6, 65–76.

———. “Gabriel Sundukyāni lezvi bařayin kazmi k'nnut'yunë.” *T*, 1958/10, 85–94.

Lařramanyān, N. “Sundukyāni ev Östrovsku steltzagortzakan arñchut'yunë.” *SG*, 1970/3, 129–32.

- Madoyan, G. "Gabriel Sundukyaně ev vrats grakanut'yuně." *SG*, 1976/5, 105–8.
- Mhitar'yan, A. "Getarvestakan ěndhanratsumě Gabriel Sundukyani dramaturgiayum." *BEH*, 1976/1, 43–55.
- . "Patmakan arakelut'yamb." *SG*, 1976/5, 96–99.
- Mkryan, M. "Gabriel Sundukyan." *PBH*, 1976/2, 29–38.
- N., H. "Tantě ew Sundukean." *B*, 123 (1965), 362–63.
- Naryan, M. "Sundukyani chapatzon." *PBH*, 1976/2, 89–98.
- . *Sundukyan ev Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Šahaziz, E. *Gabriel Sundukyan: kensagrakan nyuter*. (Erevan, 1927).
- Sargsyan, G. *Hay metz dramaturgě*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Širvanzadē. "Gabriēl Sundukeants." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/7), 69–73.
- Sundukyants, E. "Im hišoľut'yunnerě hors masin." *SG*, 1976/5, 101–4.
- Tiwrean, K. "Gabriēl Sundukeants." *HA*, 2 (1888), 125–27, 136–38.
- Zawrean, Y. "Gabriēl Sundukean." *Vēm*, 4 (1936/5), 1–23.

## ŠUŠANEAN, VAZGĒN (1903–1941)

Pen name: Yovhannēs Trakatsi.

Önnik Šušanean was born in Rodosto (Tekirdağ, Turkey) to a well-to-do family. Survived the genocide of 1915, which claimed the lives of his parents, sister, and brother. Ended up in France in 1922, after short stays in his birthplace, Armenia, and Istanbul. Lived in various parts of France, studying and working as an administrator in the French educational system in Nemours (1933–35) and Rouen (1935–40). Died in a hospital in Paris, and his remains were interred in an unidentified spot. A considerable part of his work is still scattered in the Armenian periodical press.

### Collections

Topchyan, Al. *Erkir hišatakats*. (Erevan, 1966).

### Texts (prose and novels)

*Garnanayin (siroy hez namakner)*. (Paris, 1928; Beirut, 1956).

*Amran gišerner*. (Cairo, 1930).

*Mtin patanut'iwn*. (Beirut, 1956). (First published in *HK*, 18 (1939–40/7), 115–29; 8, 24–37; 9, 13–28; 10, 41–55; 11, 19–31; 12, 29–41. 19/1 (1940–41), 32–38.

*Siroy ew arkatzi tlakě*. (Beirut, 1957). (First published in *HK*, 6 (1927–28/3), 1–24; 4, 41–53; 5, 28–39; 6, 30–43; 7, 29–42; 8, 33–51.

*Siroy ew melki partěz*. (Beirut, 1958).

*Mahuan aragastě and Arajin sērě*. (Beirut, 1959).

*Čermak Varsenik*. (Beirut, 1960).

### Works in periodicals

*HK*, 2 (1923–24/2), 17–19; 6, 14–18; 9, 53–55; 10, 17–26. 3 (1924–25/4), 1–20; 5, 34–35; 12, 1–23. 4 (1925–26/2), 22; 4, 1–34, 37.

"Örerě geľetsik chen." 7 (1928–29/8), 1–37; 9, 37–64; 10, 25–43; 11, 34–62. 8 (1929–30/4), 22–45; 5, 49–66; 6, 66–84; 7, 46–65; 8, 68–82; 9, 64–85. "Dain hatsě." 18 (1939–40/1), 7–26; 2, 8–30; 3, 22–33.

"Öragirs." 20 (1942/4), 1–11; 5, 18–23; 6, 13–18. 21 (1943/1), 8–16; 2, 14–21; 3, 36–41. 26 (1948/12), 28. 40 (1962/11–12), 11–22. 42 (1964/3), 23–25.

*Ani*, 3 (1948–49), 301–4.

*AND*, 10 (n.d.), 79. 12 (1961), 17–20. 15 (1964), 18–22. 16 (1965), 7–11. 17 (n.d.), 32. 18 (n.d.), 103–4.

### Bibliographies

“Abmołjakan tsankē Vazgēn Šušaneani grakan ašhatank’neru.” *HK*, 21 (1943/3), 111–12.

### Criticism

Addarean, G. *Vazgēn Šušanean, hōsk mahuan 25ameakin*. (Beirut, 1966).

Azatean, D. “Amran gišerner.” *HK*, 9 (1930–31/9), 95–97.

Minasean, P. “Vazgēn Šušanean.” *Ani*, 3 (1948–49), 297–301, 377–82.

Sevan, G. *Vazgen Šušanyan (kyankn u steltzagortzutyunē)*. (Erevan, 1968).

Simkēšean, E. “Vazgēn Šušanean.” *Z (amsatert)*, 3 (1959/8–10), 8.

## TADĒOS TOĦATĒTSI (16th c.?)

No biographical information is available on this poet, who is believed to have written in Armenian and in Turkish.

### Texts

Poturean, M. “Mijnadarean tałasats Tałos Toĥatetsi.” *B*, 68 (1910), 207–8, 273–82. (Study and texts).

K’iwrtean, Y. “Mijnadarean hay tałasats Tałos sarkawag Toĥatetsi.” *HK*, 13 (1935/11), 74–82.

### Anthologies

*SUM*, 1, 464–98.

### Criticism

Akinean, N. “Tadēos v. Kołoniatsi, Toĥatetsi ew Tadēos erēts Sebastatsi tałasatsner.” *HA*, 67 (1953), 53–71.

K’iwrtean, Y. “Tadēos v. Kołoniatsi, Toĥatetsi ew Tadēos erēts Sebastatsi tałasatsner.” *B*, 112 (1954), 70–77.

## TALIADÉAN, MESROP (1803–1858)

Born in Dzoragiwl, near Erevan. Sent to the seminary at Ējmiatzin, he was ordained a deacon, but he never became a priest. In the early 1820s, he left Armenia for India, returning to Ējmiatzin in 1831 after completing his studies at the Bishop’s College in Calcutta. Lived briefly in Nor Jułay (New Julfa, Isfahan, 1834–36), where he met his first wife; in Tabriz (1837–38); and in Constantinople (1838). From the Ottoman capital he was banished to Trebizond for suspected Protestant sympathies. After an adventurous escape, he returned to India, married for a second time (1841), and roamed Calcutta as a peddler. His business enterprise failed, and he set up a school and published *Azgasēr* (1845–52; later *Azgasēr araratean*). Following the death of his second wife, and in view of unending conflicts with the community, he sold his printing press and set off for home. He never completed his journey; he died and was buried in Shiraz.

### Collections

*Getarvestakan erker*. (Erevan, 1965).



Nanumyan, R. *Ulegrutyunner, hodvatzner, namakner, vaveragrer*. (Erevan, 1975).  
 Aščean, M. *Diwan Mesrop D. T'aliadean: antip ōragrutiwnner erker ew kertuatzner, vaveragrer, namakner*. (New Julfa, 1979).

### Texts

*Astuatzasēr ew azgasēr hasarakutēan hayots prkeal kalakin Erewanay srbakrōn kahanayits, baretznund išhanats ew hamayn barepaštōn žōlovrdots*. (Calcutta, 1828).  
*Vēp Vardgisi T[ear]n Tuhats*. (Calcutta, 1846).  
*Čanaparhordutiwn Mesrovbay D. T'aliadeants V. A. sarkawagi srboy Ėjmiatzni i Hays*. (Calcutta, 1847).  
*Sōs ew Sondipi*. (Calcutta, 1847; Constantinople, 1871).  
*Tutak T'aliadeants*. (Calcutta, 1847).  
*Vēp Varsenkan skayuhwoy ahuanits: i hnuteants hayreneats poheats yardi oč ew gir M. D.* (Calcutta, 1847).  
*Elerergutiwn yōrhas Tankay T'aliadeants*. (Tiflis, 1893).

### Other works

*Ditsabanutiwn*. (Calcutta, 1830).  
*Mesrovbean aybbenaran*. (Calcutta, 1840).  
*Mesrovbean šaradrich hay ew angliakan lezuats. Child's First Attempt at English and Armenian Composition*. (Calcutta, 1840).  
*Patmutiwn hin Hndkastani yanyišatak daruts anti tsyardzakumn mahmetakanats. History of Ancient India, From the Earliest Ages to the Invasion of the Mahomedans*. (Calcutta, 1841).  
*Patmutiwn parsits*. (Calcutta, 1846).  
*Zuarčahōs arakk parsits. Targmanear handerdz yaweluatsovč*. (Calcutta, 1846).  
*Čar dastiarakutēan ōriordats*. (Calcutta, 1847).  
*Karg ew kanonk surb Sanduht dprotsi ōriordats ew paronkats*. (Calcutta, 1847).  
*Mesrovbean arajnord mankants*. (Calcutta, 1847).  
*Vkayabanutiwn srboyn Sandhtoy*. (Calcutta, 1847).

### Criticism

Ačēmean, H. *Mesrop T'aliadean: yušardzan mahwan hariwrameakin arfiw*. (Teheran, 1958).  
 Amatuni, L. "Mesrop T'aliadyan." *EJ*, 1956/4–5, 93–96.  
 Ėd., Š. "Mesrop T'aliadyan." *EJ*, 1947/1–2, 55–58.  
 Grigoryan, G. "Mesrop T'aliadyani ašharhayatski himnakan gtzerē." *T*, 1963/2, 53–64.  
 Haruťyunyan, G. "Norahayt nyuter Mesrop T'aliadyani masin." *EJ*, 1947/3–4, 31–43.  
 Mirzabekyan, J. "Mesrop T'aliadyanē hay banasirutyan mej." *T*, 1960/12, 39–46.  
 ———. "Mesrop T'aliadyani 'Vep Vardgisi' steltzagortzutyan tzagumē." *T*, 1961/7, 69–72.  
 ———. "Mesrop T'aliadyani grakan žaranguťyan šurjē." *T*, 1962/11, 61–66.  
 ———. *Mesrop T'aliadyan*. (Erevan, 1971).  
 Mkrean, Y. *Kensagrutiwn Mesrovbay Dawtean T'aliadeants Erewantswoy*. (Tiflis, 1886).  
 Nanumyan, R. *Mesrop T'aliadyan*. (Erevan, 1948).  
 ———. "Mesrop T'aliadyani ōragrerē." *SG*, 1980/6, 134–38.

Sargsean, Y. *Ditotagir i veray kensagrutean Mesrovbay D. Tatiadeantsi*. (Constantinople, 1888).

Sētean, M. *Grich oskegrich matenagrin Mesrovbay Dawtean Tatiadeants ew Kensagrakan aknark*. (Venice, 1926).

Tamrazyan, H. "Ējer hay k'nadatut'yan patmut'yunits." *BEH*, 1986/2, 11–23.

### **TAPALTSYAN, KRISTAPOR** (1910–1967)

Born in Kop', a village near Bulamk, northwest of Van. Novelist; educated in Lenikakan (now Gyumri), at the State University of Erevan, and at the Gorky Institute for Literature in Moscow. Worked as a journalist, editor, and in administrative positions in the field of education.

#### **Texts (novels and short stories)**

*Viktoria*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Kyanki aršaluysē*. (Erevan, 1939, 1957).

*Hayrenik*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Paterazm*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1946–65).

*Oske hovit*. (Erevan, 1955).

*Azniv hovivnerē*. (Erevan, 1958).

*Patani kombaynavarē*. (Erevan, 1958).

*Hayrenašen*. 2 books. (Erevan, 1963, 1973).

*Kyanki aršaluysē; Viktorya*. (Erevan, 1981).

#### **Translations**

##### **RUSSIAN**

Nersesian, G. *Zolotaia dolina*. (Moscow, 1959).

Tadeosian, A. *Airenashen*. (Moscow, 1966).

*Za tebia Moskva*. (Erevan, 1956).

### **TARGYUL, LYUSI** (1905–1955)

Born in Van. Left her native city for Eastern Armenia in 1914. Educated in the Yovnanean school in Tiflis and graduated from the State University of Erevan in 1929. Wrote short stories and novels.

#### **Texts**

*Čanker*. (Erevan, 1931). (Story).

*Čakatum*. (Erevan, 1932). (Novel).

*Azatarar aljikē*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Ēdiki arajin hamergē*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Iskares haneluk*. (Erevan, 1937).

*Hskaneri šarkum*. (Erevan, 1937). (Novel).

*Mankakan erkaruti*. (Erevan, 1938).

*Depi Ispania*. (Erevan, 1939). (Novelette).

*Erku mayr*. (Erevan, 1939).

*Utti parē kamrji vra*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Eražištē*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Iskakan paterazm*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Mayrer*. (Erevan, 1942).

*Pokrikneri metz gortzē*. (Erevan, 1942).

- Lusni sonat.* (Erevan, 1944).  
*Te inchu hozi ktin erkafe ôt hagsrin.* (Erevan, 1947).  
*Tzalkavan.* (Erevan, 1948).  
*Pionerakan hostum.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Patmvatzkner.* (Erevan, 1954).  
*Trchoť tzatikner.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Komitas.* (Erevan, 1956).

## TARONTSI, SOŁOMON (1905–1971)

Pen name: Solomon Tarontsi.

Born Solomon Movsisyan in Kopř (a village near Bulanik, northwest of Lake Van). Emigrated to Eastern Armenia with his parents in 1914. Studied at the State University of Erevan (1930). Wrote both verse and prose; also worked as a translator and journalist.

### Collections

- Novelner.* (Erevan, 1962).  
*Erker.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1964–65).  
*Kamrjvoť aper.* (Erevan, 1973).  
*Metraget.* (Erevan, 1980).

### Texts (poetry and prose)

- Ařavot.* (Erevan, 1930).  
*Křiv Dnepri het (ěst Marřaki).* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Serundneri ergě.* (Erevan, 1933).  
*Dareri legendě.* (Erevan, 1934).  
*Astlapuř.* (Erevan, 1934).  
*Adavia.* (Erevan, 1936).  
*Hopop.* (Erevan, 1938).  
*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Tzuyl tľan.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Ağřavě.* (Erevan, 1941).  
*Erjankutyňan etevits.* (Erevan, 1941).  
*Razmi řepor.* (Erevan, 1941).  
*Krak.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Paterazm.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Mi tuř lutsku hamar.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Zruyts řataker řreyteri, zinvor Piki ev mi aktori masin.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Aspet Liparit.* (Erevan, 1944).  
*Krake karutinerov.* (Erevan, 1944).  
*Davti ergě.* (Erevan, 1946).  
*Ampropits heto.* (Erevan, 1948).  
*Chľjikě.* (Erevan, 1948).  
*Stalingrad.* (Erevan, 1951). (Verse).  
*Metz ařōrya.* (Erevan, 1953).  
*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1954). (Verse).  
*Kapuyt heruner.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Aveli luys.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Zruys arevi tak.* (Erean, 1959).

*Oskedar.* (Erean, 1960).

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Faure, L. E, 82–83. (Adaptation).

LPA, 316–17.

#### RUSSIAN

*Kniga schast'ia.* (Erean, 1952).

*Stikhi.* (Erean, 1956).

### Criticism

Hunanyan, A. "Steltzagortzakan ink'nahastatman čanaparhov." *SG*, 1971/6, 113–21.

Muradyan, H. "Hohakan knarergut'yun." *SG*, 1985/9, 137–38.

Norents, V. "Bazmabelun vastak." *SG*, 1965/1, 115–17.

Yuzbašyan, B. "Solomon Tarontsi." *SG*, 1960/2, 130–37.

## TATREAN, ATRINĒ (1915–)

Born in Çorum, Turkey. A novelist, playwright, and poet. Educated in Armenian and French schools in Constantinople. Her higher studies in Germany and Austria were interrupted by World War II. Later, she resided in France. Some of her early plays and stories are for children.

### Texts

*Aniin gandzanakē.* (Istanbul, 1946). (Play).

*Gottsuatz atjikē.* (Istanbul, 1946). (Story).

*Anerewoyt' ōdanawordnerē.* (Istanbul, 1947). (Story).

*Koyr atjkan ēnkerē.* (Istanbul, 1948). (Story).

*Dzknorsin atjikē.* (Istanbul, 1950). (Play).

*Šušikin kałandē.* (Istanbul, 1952). (Play).

*Zartik hōrkurin tunē.* (Istanbul, 1953). (Play). (Written with B. Tewean).

*Ayspēs metztsan anonk.* (Istanbul, 1954). (Play).

*Mayferun vray.* (Istanbul, 1955). (Novel).

*Miranta ew Žirōnta.* (Istanbul, 1956). (Story).

*Vanō ew Marō.* (Istanbul, 1957). (Play).

*Patēn kaḥuatz košiknerē.* (Istanbul, 1963). (Story).

*Gehēni čambun vray.* (Istanbul, 1966). (Novel).

*Hrdeh kay . . . maretsēk: banasteltzutiwnner.* (Istanbul 1968). (Verse).

*Chorrord mē kē pñtrui.* (Istanbul, 1971). (Novel).

*Hełinak, ketsir.* (Istanbul, 1980). (Novel).

## TATREAN, VAHRAM (1900–1948)

Born in Çorum, Turkey. Novelist. Survived the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915 and safely arrived in Constantinople in 1919. Emigrated to the United States in 1936 and settled in Fresno, California.

### Texts

*Dēpi anapat (pñtsuatz ējer ōragrēs).* (New York, 1945). (Diary).

*Gerezmanneru mējēn (přtsuatz ējer ōragrēs, 2. šark).* (New York, 1945). (Novel).  
*Sew hogin (ezrapakum).* (New York, 1945). (Novel).  
*Ir antsealē (noravēp polsahay keankē).* (New York, 1946). (Novelette).  
*Koyr Anna (noravēp polsahay keankē).* (New York, 1946). (Novelette).  
*Nelli Pella (noravēp polsahay keankē).* (New York, 1946). (Novel).  
*Hing taterahaler ew tsruatz ējer.* (Boston, 1950). (Plays and essays).  
*Gabiki arkatznerē.* (Fresno, 1947). (Humorous stories).  
*Chawariatatz hamanuagē. Ariwnot matnahetkerē ew Hrabuḥi vray.* (Boston, 1952).  
 (3 detective stories).

## **TATUL, VAHRAM** (1887–1943)

Pen name: Vahram Tatul.

Born Vahram Garagaṣean in Constantinople. Poet. Had his schooling, and studied architecture, in his birthplace, but devoted himself to teaching and literary activities. Spent the latter part of his life in France.

### **Texts (verse)**

*Amenayn zguṣuṭeamb: kertuatzner.* (Paris, 1941).  
*Hin u nor tafer, 1907–1940.* (Paris, 1941).

### **Criticism**

Metzarents, M. "Antip banasteŭt mə." *AM*, suppl. 1, 1908, 92–99.  
 Uṭurlean, M. "Karč patashan mə." *AM*, 1908, 574–75.

## **TATUREAN, AHARON** (1886–1965)

Pen name: Aharon.

Born in the village of Ōvaččk (Ovacık, near Izmit, Turkey). Educated in Constantinople and in the Murat Rāpayēlean school in Venice (1907–09). Survived the Armenian massacres and deportations of 1915. After a brief sojourn in Constantinople and Bulgaria, he pursued his studies in Prague (1923–28) and settled in France in the late 1920s.

### **Texts**

*Magalatner.* (Paris, 1938 [cover says 1937]).  
*Pohemakank.* (Paris, 1939).  
*Sōseats antar.* (Paris, 1948 [cover says 1949]).  
*Erkner erkir.* (Paris, 1957).  
*Baginnerus krakin dēm.* (Paris, 1958).  
*Karmir awetaran.* (Paris, 1959).  
*Ankrkneli aprumner.* (Cairo, 1971).  
*Hin kertuatzner.* (Beirut, 1971).  
*Verjin katilner.* (Beirut, 1971).

### **Translations (Italian anthologies)**

*LPAM*, 279–83.

### **Criticism**

A. S. V. "Pohemakank (Aharon Taturean, 1939)." *S*, 1939, 270–72.  
 Čanaṣean, M. "Aharon Taturean." *B*, 123 (1965), 34–61. Reprinted separately, Venice, 1965.  
 T[ērtērean], E. "Magalatner (Aharon Taturean, 1937–38)." *S*, 1938, 303–04.

**TĒKĒEAN, VAHAN** (1878–1945)

Pen names: Aspatak, Asup, B. K. M., Bikmalion, Hamširak B., Ħorēn Orotum, Iskuhi Hovean, Nšan Hartsakan, Skayordi, Surēn Tiranean, Tatew, V. T., V. Tiranean, Vahan Tiranean, Vētō, Yovhannēs Karapet.

Born in Constantinople. Attended the Pērpērean and Kedronakan schools in his birthplace. Spent several years in Europe (Liverpool, Marseilles, Hamburg) working for various businesses. Arrived in Egypt in 1903, and with a number of colleagues, he founded the literary periodical *Širak* (1905) and *Arew* (1915). Returned to Constantinople in 1908, visited Eastern Armenia in 1910, and went back to Egypt in 1914. As a member of the Armenian National Delegation based in Paris, Tēkēean traveled to Armenia in 1919 and spent the next two years in Constantinople. During these years he was actively involved in efforts to locate and shelter Armenian orphans. Under his leadership, the Ĥamkavar and Azatakan parties merged in 1921. Wandered far and wide in the years 1922–24, before settling permanently in Egypt. Died in Cairo and is buried next to A. Arpiarean and E. Ōtean.

**Collections**

*Amboļjakan erker.* (Cairo, 1949–50). (Only vols. 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, and 9 have appeared).

*Hatēntir.* (Beirut, 1954).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Hayergutiwn ew Hatēntir kertuatznēr.* (Beirut, 1958).

*Hatēntir.* (Beirut, 1978).

*Irikvan ĥorhurdner: sēr, ĥoh, hayergutyun.* (Erevan, 1978).

**Texts (verse)**

*Hoger.* (Paris, 1901).

*Hrašali yarutiwn (1901–1914).* (Constantinople, 1914).

*Kēs-gišerēn minchew aršaloys (1914–1918).* (Paris, 1919).

*Sēr: kertuatznēr, 1919–33.* (Paris, 1933).

*Hayergutiwn ew ayl kertuatznēr (tpagreal ew antip).* (Cairo, 1943).

*Talaran (šark kertuatznēr).* (Cairo, 1944).

*Vahan Tēkēeani namaknerē Lewon Zawēn Siwrmēleanin [ew] Loys zuart.* (New York and Paris, 1950; Beirut, 1972). (Letters to Z. Siwrmēlean).

Sančean, A. *Vahan Tēkēean. Namakani.* (Los Angeles, 1983).

Łazarean, V. *Mamuli mēj tpuatz ev antip erker u namakner Vahan Tēkēeanēn.* (Beirut, 1987).

**Translations****ENGLISH**

Asadian, A. "Ode to Vardan." *The Fifteen-Hundredth Anniversary of Saint Vardan the Brave.* V. Haig, (New York, n.d.), 39–40.

Chrakian, E. "Meditation on Vardanantz." *The Armenian Mirror-Spectator*, April, 20, 1963, 2.

Der Hovanessian, D., and Margossian, M. *Sacred Wrath: The Selected Poems of Vahan Tekeyan.* (New York, 1982).

Essefian, S. "Armenian Church." *The Fifteen-Hundredth Anniversary of Saint Vardan the Brave.* V. Haig (New York, n.d.), 39–40.

Natalie, S. "Armenian Church." *The Armenian Guardian*, 14 (1960/6), 11.

## FRENCH

- Sahakian, S. "Ta main," "Prière du soir," "Ave." *AND*, 11 (1960), 44–66.  
 Simkechian, E. "Au large." *AND*, 12 (1961), 147.

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- APA*, 167–69.  
*Tēkēean. E*, 52–54.  
*FPA*, 53.  
*JM*, 78–106.  
*LPA*, 215–17.

## GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

- ALG*, 132.

## ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- LPAM*, 257–64.

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- BPA*, 465–67.  
*IZAP*, 97–110.

## SPANISH

- Agemian, B. "La Iglesia Armenia." *El Mundo*, 1960, set 11, suppl. 4.

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

- APAS*, 135–38, 219–23.

## Criticism

- Ałababean, S. "Vahan Tēkēeani knarē." *HA*, 91 (1977), 239–52.  
 ———. "Vahan Tekēyani knarē." *SG*, 1978/11, 132–37.  
 Alpōyačean, A. *Vahan Tēkēean ibr hanrayin mard ew hraparakagir*. (Beirut, 1988).  
 Asmaryan, L. *Vahan Tekeyan: kyankē ev steltzagortzutyunē*. (Erevan, 1971).  
 ———. "Vahan Tekeyan." *PBH*, 1978/2, 74–80.  
 Baluean, H. "Vahan Tēkēean." *Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 97–101.  
 Chōpanean, A. "Vahan Tēkēean, 'Hoger'." *ANA*, 3 (1902), 45–50.  
 ———. "Vahan Tēkēean [čar]." *ANA*, 1933/3–4, 109–11.  
 Eremean, S. "Vahan Tēkēean." *B*, 90 (1933), 497–512.  
 Grigoryan, H. "Vahan Tekēyani steltzagortzakan uñin." *PBH*, 1958/2, 151–61.  
 Łazarean, I. *Vahan Tēkēean*. ([Los Angeles], 1984).  
 Łazarean, V. "Vahan Tēkēeanē žamanakitsneru namaknerun mēj." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 1981/9, 225–34.  
 ———. "Vahan Tekēyani kyankī u steltzagortzutyān ařajin řrjanē." *BEH*, 1982/3, 62–75.  
 Mhalean, G. "Vahan Tēkēeani grakan gortzunēutiwnē." *S*, 1934, 45–52.  
 Mhitarēan, G. "Vahan Tēkēeani namaknerē." *HK*, 29 (1951/5), 110–12. (Review).  
 Ōřakan, Y. *Spiwřkē ew iraw banasteltzutiwnē (V. Tēkēeani ařitov)*. (Jerusalem, 1945).  
 Parsamean, M. "Vahan Tēkēean." *Vēm*, 1 (1933/2), 47–54. 2 (1934/1), 50–61.  
 ———. *Vahan Tēkēean*. (Beirut, 1985).  
 L. S. "Tēkēean Vahan, Hoger, Pariz, 1901." *Murč*, 1901/11, 221–23. (Review).  
 Vahē-Vahean. "Vahan Tēkēean." *Ani*, 1 (1946), 170–71.  
 ———. "Vahan Tēkēean." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 452.

———. "Vahan Tekēyan." *SG*, 1976/11, 112–28.

*Yobeleian Vahan Tēkēēani kaṛasnameay grakan gortzunēutean*. (Paris, 1933).

## **TĒMIRCIPAŠEAN, ELIA** (1851–1908)

Pen names: A. Azatahohean, Čgnawor, Čin Yakob, Grasēr Atom, Z. Hayṛuni, Hur Hayran, Melania, Monazn, Mšak, Nurania, Šaržeants or Šaržents, Tewanio, and others.

Born in Constantinople. Received his elementary education at the local Nersēsean and Šahnazarean schools. In the 1870s, he briefly studied at Marseilles and worked for the Ottoman bureaucracy as an interpreter. In the 1880s, he taught in Armenian schools, contributed to numerous Armenian periodicals, launched the periodical *Grakan ew imastasirakan šaržum* (1883–88), and edited *Erkragunt* (1884–88). Overwhelmed by consumption and ever-worsening mental and emotional disturbances, Tēmircipašean committed suicide.

### **Collections**

Nazareants, H. *Namakḱ sirayin Elia Tēmircipašeani, 1886–1889*. (Constantinople, 1910).

*Ardzak ējer, namakner, kertuatznēr*. (Paris, 1955).

Sargsyan, R. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1986).

### **Texts**

*Šahnazareani mē ḥlčīn parz knnutiwnē*. (Constantinople, 1870).

*Dambaran*. (Constantinople, 1878; New York, 1920). (Includes pieces by M. Cheraz).

*Nor keank. A. Azgayin lezu, paštpanutiwn Minas Cherazi ēntrolakan ašharhabarin*. (Constantinople, 1879).

*Pitzak*. (Constantinople, 1879).

*Pilisopayakan baṛaran*. 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1879).

*Hatēntir ēnfertsuatḱ*. (Constantinople, 1881).

*Aḵkants dastiarakutean vray čar*. (Constantinople, 1890).

*Šrjagayutiwn im falis mēj*. (Constantinople, 1890).

*Tarerḱ patmufēan imastasirufēan*. (Constantinople, 1891).

*Grpani baṛaran hayerēnē galḥierēn, 25000 baṛ*. (Constantinople, 1894).

### **Works in periodicals**

*AM*, 1885, 337–38, 392–95, 500–02, 550–51. 1894, 747–48. 1906, 1040–41. 1907, 23.

*ANA*, 1929/1, 21–22. 1931/3–4, 14–17.

*AND*, 14 (1963), 82.

*EJ*, 1976/4, 48–49.

*M*, 1892/3957, 28–29; 3959, 71; 3962, 117–18. 1893/3978, 101; 3981, 136–41; 3982, 146–48. 1899/7, 204–7; 8–9, 247–50; 10, 300–303, 313–14. 1901/8, 113–15; 11, 166–68; 12, 179; 13, 193–95; 15, 232–33; 17, 260; 20, 309–11; 21, 324–25; 23, 355; 24, 369–71; 26, 403; 29, 454–55. 1902/26, 408–9; 29, 460–61. 1906/1, 5; 2, 26; 3, 43; 4, 64. 1907/3, 57–58; 6–7, 111; 9, 169; 15, 293; 23–29, 576. 1908/9, 179; 12–13, 238.

*Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 11. 200.



## Translations

## ENGLISH

Turpanjian, M. "The Prayer of a Desperate Mother." *The Armenian Herald*, February–April, 1919, 231–32.

## ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 98–100.

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 67–73.

## ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 137–48.

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

*APAS*, 139–44.

## Criticism

Antonean, A. "Bats namak Elia Tēmīrčipašeānin." *M*, 1899/8–9, 262–64.

Armēn, E. "Elia Tēmīrčipašeāni keankēn." *ANA*, 1 (1929/2), 40–43.

Atrušan, "Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *HG*, 1 (1911–12/2), 5–9; 4, 4–8; 8, 16–21; 9, 15–19; 11, 8–12; 2 (1912–13/1), 14–18; 3, 22–26; 5, 31–34; 8, 11–15; 9, 6–9.

Chiftē-Saraf. "Eliayin muralē." *M*, 1907/28–29, 567–69.

"Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *A*, 1908, 631–32.

Ēsačanean, L. *Elia Tēmīrčipašeān*. (Constantinople, 1909).

Fēnērčean, G., and Petrosean, H. *Elia Tēmīrčipašeān, ir keankē ew ir gortzē*. (Constantinople, 1921).

Galēmkearean, Z. "Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *ANA*, 2 (1931/5–6), 17–112.

Harutyunyan, S. "Imastutyān tesutyān hartserē Elia Tēmīrčipašyāni erkerum." *BEH*, 1972/2, 207–13.

———. "Elia Tēmīrčipašyāni kyank'n u gortzuneutyunē." *L*, 1972/6, 90–94.

Kamsarakan, T. "Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *M*, 1892/3956, 11–18.

Kostanyan, A. "Elia Tēmīrčipašyān." *SG*, 1970/9, 132–43.

Mamurean, M. "Tałaran Tevanioyi." *AM*, 1885, 335–36.

Orberean, R. "Erkukī bažnuatz, I. Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *M*, 1902/6, 81–87.

Ōtean, G. "Azniw Tēmīrčipašeān." *Z* (ēramseay), 1947/2, 94–96. (2 letters from G. Ōtean).

Parsamean, M. "Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *AND*, 14 (1963), 65–81.

Šahnur. "Tīraksutiwn." *AM*, 1882, 364–73.

———. "Tīraksutiwn." *AM*, 1887, 135–42.

———. "Tīraksutiwn." *AM*, 1893, 342–44.

Samikean, R. *Elia Tēmīrčipašeān, 1880–1908*. (Constantinople, 1909).

Tayean, L. "Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *B*, 66 (1908), 57–73.

Yarutiwnēan, A. "Grakan dimastuerner, Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *M*, 1899/15, 473–76.

———. "Grakan dimastuerner, Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *AM*, 1902, 243–53.

Zōhrap, G. "Elia Tēmīrčipašeān." *M*, 1907/38, 759–62.

## TĒŌLĒŌLEAN, MINAS (1913–1997)

Pen names: Armēn Amatean, Nočēats Tłan, Vazgēn Vanandean.

Born in Partizak (Bahçecik, Turkey). Writer, teacher, literary historian, and a prolific journalist. Educated in Armenian schools in Istanbul. Lived and taught in Bulgaria (1936–37) and Rumania (1937–38). In 1944, he moved to Aleppo where

he co-edited the daily *Arewelk* (1946–56) and taught at and became first principal of the Karen Jeppe secondary school (1947–56). After brief sojourns in Egypt (1956–57) and Lebanon (1957–60), he settled in Boston in 1960, where he served as the Armenian Revolutionary Federation's executive secretary (1960–66) and edited the daily *Hayrenik* from 1966 to his retirement in 1978.

#### Texts

*Naḡergank*. (Sofia, 1937). (Poems).

*Mtnolort*. (Aleppo, 1945). (Verse and prose poems).

#### Other works

*K'erakanutiwn*. (Aleppo, 1950). (2 parts; elementary grammar).

*Dar mē grakanutiwn*. 2 vols. (Cairo, 1955–56; Boston, 1977–82 [revised and expanded]). (Anthology with biographical and literary introductions to Western, Soviet, and Diaspora Armenian writers, 1850–1950).

*Haykakan artasahmanē ew Azgayin sahmanadrutiwnē*. (Beirut, 1968). (On the Armenian National Constitution of 1863 and its role in Diaspora).

*Hayastaneayts eketetsin ew hay ekeletsakanutean kochumē*. (Montreal, 1986). (Articles previously published in *Hayrenik*).

### TER-GRIGORYAN, GRIGOR (1916–1981)

Born in Erevan. Dramatist. After a brief teaching career (1931–34), he studied construction at the Erevan Polytechnic Institute (1939), a profession he practiced for only a few years. Studied history at the Hachatur Abovyan Pedagogical Institute of Erevan (1947). Held administrative and political positions within the Soviet Air Force, the government, and the Communist party. From 1951 to 1955, he was the secretary of the Union of Writers and editor of *Grakan tert*. From 1955 to his death, was editor in chief of *Ozni*, the only Soviet Armenian satirical periodical.

#### Texts

*Ays astlerē mern en*. (Erevan, 1950). (Written with Levon Karagyozyan, 1913–86).

*Garnan andzrev (piesneri žołovatzu)*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Tasē tari*. (Erevan, 1969).

*Im ḡelč Portos*. (Erevan, 1977).

*Amen inch kam ochinch (Piesner)*. (Erevan, 1987).

#### Translations

##### RUSSIAN

*Dramy i komedii*. (Erevan, 1981).

Pogodin, N. *Eti zvezdynashi*. (Moscow and Erevan, 1949; Moscow, 1950; Erevan, 1952).

#### Criticism

Avagyan, H. *Grigor Ter-Grigoryan*. (Erevan, 1983).

### TĒR KARAPETEAN, GEĻAM (1865–1918)

Pen names: Asoḡik, Mšoy Geġam, Tatrak.

Born in the village of Hēybian on the plain of Muš. Educated in the venerated monastery of Surb Karapet and the Armenian school in the town of Muš. For many

years, though with some interruptions (e.g., working for the Armenian church in Diyarbakır, 1894–97), he worked as a secretary in the Armenian church in Muš. Elected to the Ottoman Parliament in 1908, he moved to Constantinople in early 1909. A selection from Tēr Karapetean's short stories and novelettes previously published in the periodical press in Constantinople was published posthumously.

#### Texts

*Tarōni ašharh.* (Paris, 1931).

#### Criticism

Sasuni, K. "Gełam Tēr Karapetean (keank'n u gortžë)." *HK*, 9 (1930–31/12), 109–22.

Petrosyan, H. *Gełam Ter-Karapetyan (Mšo Gełam): kyankě ev steltzagortzutyuně.* (Erevan, 1983).

### TER-MARTIROSYAN, ARTAŠES (1892–1937)

Born in Alexandrapol (Leninakan, now Gyumri, Armenia). A poet and literary critic. After graduating from the Institute of Commerce in Moscow (1917), he became a Bolshevik revolutionary and was incarcerated twice, once in Tiflis and once in Erevan, for his participation in the May rebellion against the Armenian Republic. Resided in Moscow from 1924 until his death.

#### Texts (verse)

*Ašnut.* (Alexandrapol, 1912).

#### Poetry

*Gevorg Afrikyan, Isahak Isahakyan, Art. Ter-Martirosyan, erek knar.* (Erevan, 1963), 157–203.

### TĒR SARGSENTS, SEDRAK (c1853–1941)

Pen name: Tewkants (brother of Aristakēs *vardapet* Tevkants).

Born and educated in Van. A novelist and poet. Found employment in Constantinople as a private tutor and teacher, but he returned to Vaspurakan, the region around his native Van, to teach. After a visit to Transcaucasia in 1884, he settled in Europe, residing mainly in England and France. Died in Nice.

#### Texts

*Vāraranı m'kaytzer.* (Constantinople, 1875). (Verse).

*Šahēnn i Sipir kam Galtakan hayě.* (Constantinople, 1877, 1911). (Novel).

*Manukneru arkayutiwn.* (Constantinople, 1878).

### TĒR-STEP'ANEAN, MIHRAN (1899–1964)

Born in Dörtıyol (now Turkey) and educated in the local Armenian school and the Pēzazeen school in Constantinople. Survived the genocide of 1915 and worked as an interpreter for the French administration in Cilicia. After the French withdrawal from the region, he took up residence in Syria and held a high-ranking position in the Syrian bureaucracy. In his birthplace he edited, with Martiros Tēr Step'anean, the short-lived periodical *Nuik* (1914), and with Aris Šaklyan (q.v.), the weekly *Sisuan* (1920–21). Contributed to a number of Armenian periodicals, especially the daily *Zartōnk* of Beirut, Lebanon. Wrote verse and prose.

## Texts

*Yoysi ĥaroykner*. (Beirut, 1959). (Prose).

*Erker*. (Beirut, 1967). (Verse and prose).

**TĒR-YOVHANNISEAN, GABRIĒL** (1837–1920)

Pen name: K'ajberuni.

Born in Uzunt'ala, a village in Ijevan, Armenia. Novelist. After graduating from the Nersisean school of Tiflis, he studied medicine in Moscow. He has also written ethnographic and travel accounts.

## Texts

*Ter Sargis. Surb Georgi ĥulě*. (Erevan, 1938).

## Criticism

Baldasaryan, H. "Ter Sargsi" ĥelinakě. *SG*, 1975/7, 164–66.

**TĒREAN, VAHAN** (1885–1920)

Pen name: Vahan Tērean.

Born Vahan Tēr-Grigorean in Gandza, a village in Georgia. Educated in Ahalk'alak' (Akhalkalaki, Georgia), Tiflis, the Lazarean (Lazarevskii) Insititute in Moscow, the University of Moscow, and the University of St. Petersburg, where he studied under N. Marr. Supported the Bolshevik Revolution and held administrative positions within the "Commissariat for Armenian Affairs" based in Moscow. His fragile health deteriorated seriously, and he died in Orenburg on his way to Central Asia.

## Collections

Makintsyian, P. *Erkeri žolovatzu*. 4 vols. (Constantinople and Erevan, 1923–25). *100 otanavor*. (Tiflis, 1930).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1936).

Isahakyan, A. *Banasteltzutyunneri liakatar žolovatzu*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Ėntir kertuatznar*. (Aleppo, 1945).

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1950).

*Vahan Tērean*. (Beirut, 1953). (Poems).

Łazaryan, H. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Mtnšali anurjner, Gišer ew yušer, Oski ĥėkiat, Veradardz, Oskė štray, Pšė psakě, Erkir Nayiri*. (Venice, 1956).

Partizuni, V. *Erkeri žolovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1960–63).

*Erker chors hatorov*. (Erevan, 1972–79).

*Namakner*. (Erevan, 1972).

Jrbašyan, Ėd. *Banasteltzutyunner. Liakatar žolovatzu*. (Erevan, 1985).

Simonyan, G. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1989).

## Texts

*Mtnšali anurjner*. Book 1 (Tiflis, 1908; Beirut, 1939).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. Vol. 1 (Moscow, 1912).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1980).

Panoyan, O. *Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1982).

*Banasteltzutyunner*. Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1985). (Facsimile edition of author's manuscripts).

Davtyan, V. *100 banasteltzutyun*. (Erevan, 1985).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

Abelian, D. "Autumn Melody." *The Armenian Mirror-Spectator*, January 19, 1963, 2.

Evans, G. ["Glory to you, rubescent . . ."] *SL*, 1966/3, 11.

## ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 8–10.

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 207–11.

Loriol, P. E, 57–58.

*JM*, 111–32.

*LPA*, 231–36.

## GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ALG*, 130.

## ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*DLA*, 3–4.

*LPAM*, 237–44.

## RUSSIAN

Borian, G., and Vartazarian, R. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1952).

*Lirika*. (Erevan, 1985).

Partizuni, V. *Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1950).

Pirverdiev, S. *Armianskii poet Vagan Terian*. (Alexandrapol, 1917).

Rozhdestvenskii, V., and Grigor'ian, K. *Stikhotvoreniia*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1960).

*Stikhotvoreniia*. (Leningrad, 1973).

Terian, N., and Ioannisian, A. *Neizdannye pis'ma*. (Erevan, 1970).

Uspenskii, L. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1941).

## BIBLIOGRAPHIES

Melikian, S. *Vaan Ter'ian na russkom iazyke: bibliografiia perevodov i kriticheskoi literatury*. (Erevan, 1956).

## SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

*APAS*, 241–46.

## Criticism

Aharonean, V. "Vahan Tērean." *HK*, 23 (1945/2), 44–52; 3, 88–92; 4, 102–6.

Aṭababyan, S. "Vahan Teryan." *PBH*, 1975/1, 8–22.

———. "Vahan Teryan." *PBH*, 1985/1, 7–20.

Aliḡanyan, S. "Vahan Teryanē Hoktemberyan sotsialistakan metz revolutsiayi ḡalaḡarneri propagandist." *T*, 1955/2, 13–28.

———. *Vahan Teryani petakan gortzuneutyunē*. (Erevan, 1955).

Alikhanian, S. *Vaan Terian: obshchestvenno-politicheskaiia i gosudarstvennaia deiatel'nost'*. (Erevan, 1960).

Arveladze, B. *Vahan Teryanē ev Vrastanē*. (Erevan, 1985). (Translated by M. Sahakyan).

Baburyan, M. "'Vagrenavor'i naḡerganki Teryani targmanutyunē." *PBH*, 1966/4, 187–92.

B[aluean], H. "Nšmarner–Vahan Tērean." *Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 376.

- Bolšakov, L. *Vahan Teryani verjin gortzulumē*. (Erevan, 1985). (Translated from Russian by F. Meloyan). (Essay).
- . “Verjin gortzulumē.” *SG*, 1985/5, 135–44.
- Daronian, S. “Vaana Ter’ian i russkii simvolizm.” *Briusovskie chteniia 1980 goda [sbornik statei]*, (Erevan, 1983), 185–97.
- Engibarean, G. “‘Mtnšali anurjner’ Vahan Tēreani.” *Lumay*, 7–8 (1909), 81–85.
- Erkat, A. “Vahan Tērean.” *B*, 79 (1921), 340–43; 80 (1922), 8–10.
- Grigor’ian, K. *Vaana Ter’ian: ocherk zhizni i tvorchestva*. (Moscow, 1957).
- Grigoryan, A. “Teryanakan miaynuṭ’yan patkeri karutsvatzkē.” *SG*, 1973/10, 138–45.
- Grigoryan, K. *Vahan Teryan*. (Erevan, 1956).
- . “Vahan Teryanē ev Simvolizmē.” *T*, 1956/1, 25–42.
- . “Vaana Terian v peterburgskom universitete.” *L*, 1970/1 96–105.
- . *Vahan Teryan (kyankn u steltzagortzutyunē)*. (Erevan, 1983).
- Harutyunyan, Z. “Blok ev Teryan.” *SG*, 1974/7, 157–61.
- Hotsanyan, M. *Teryanē leninyan erkeri propagandist ev targmanich*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Ishanyan, R. “Vahan Teryanē ev hay grakanuṭ’yan lezvi hartserē.” *BEH*, 1970/2, 26–42.
- . “Vahan Teryani ‘Mtnšali anurjnerē’ lezvakan arumov.” *L*, 1971/1, 58–67.
- . “Tumanyan-Teryan hartsī šurj.” *PBH*, 1971/2, 125–43.
- . “Teryani erek’ serē.” *SG*, 1979/2, 138–42.
- . “Teryani hohē, aprumē, serē.” *BEH*, 1985/1, 42–57.
- Jrbašyan, Ēd. “Vahan Teryanē ev Lermontovi poezian.” *PBH*, 1974/2, 3–17.
- . *Chors gagaf, Tumanyan, Isahakyan, Teryan, Charents*. (Erevan, 1982).
- K’iparean, K. “Vahan Tērean.” *B*, 84 (1927), 49–52, 82–85.
- Kirakosian, L. *Na perelome*. (Erevan, 1989).
- Łanalanyan, H. *Vahan Teryan*. (Erevan, 1960).
- . “Inchpes en steltzvel ergern ays poeti.” *SG*, 1983/6, 120–26.
- . *Hay knari kaḥard ergichē*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Manukyan, S. “Hangutsayin hartseri skzbunk’ayin k’nnuṭ’yun.” *SG*, 1982/8, 142–44. (On Ēd. Jrbašyan’s *Chors gagaf* . . .).
- Melikian, S. “Perevody Vaana Teriana dlia ‘Poezii Armenii’.” *PBH*, 1963/4, 241–48.
- . “Teryanē Sundukyani ev Širvanzadei targmanich.” *SG*, 1964/10, 139–45.
- . “Perevody Vaana Ter’iana iz russkoi literatury.” *PBH*, 1965/3, 239–45.
- Minasyan, K. “Vahan Teryanē Lenini masin.” *SG*, 1987/11, 127–28.
- Mkrtychyan, A. *Talandi dzevavorman akunknerum*. (Erevan, 1981).
- . “Teryani steltzagortzutyun arandznahatkuṭ’yunneri mi k’ani hartser.” *L*, 1988/7, 32–42.
- Mkrtychyan, V. “Vahan Teryanē Javahk’um.” *SG*, 1960/8, 113–16.
- Oganian, Z. “Obshchnost’ poezii A. Bloka i V. Teriana.” *PBH*, 1976/1, 159–68.
- Ohanyan, A. “Teryani ‘K’narakan poemi’ herosē.” *L*, 1988/2, 22–39.
- Partizuni, V. *Vahan Teryanē žamanakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1964).
- . “Vahan Teryan.” *PBH*, 1965/2, 61–76.
- . “Vahan Teryanē ev Eliše Charentsē.” *SG*, 1966/2, 139–59.
- . “‘Tumanyan ev Teryan’ problemi šurjē.” *PBH*, 1970/2, 137–58.

- . “Ējer V. Teryani ‘skzbnakan krtut’yan’ patmut’yunits.” *L*, 1982/6, 32–42.
- . *Teryani kensapatumē*. (Erevan, 1984).
- . “‘Mtnšahi anurjneri’ aṛajin ardzagank’nerē.” *SG*, 1985/5, 117–27.
- . *Vahan Teryani het*. (Erevan, 1989).
- Rštuni, H. “Teryanē ev dari grakan mtnolortē.” *SG*, 1985/5, 128–34.
- Saharuni, S. “Vahan Tēreani tunē.” *HK*, 32 (1954/12), 85–87.
- Sargsyan, G. “Myasnikyanē ev Teryanē.” *SG*, 1975/3, 125–34.
- Sargsyan, H. *Vahan Teryan*. (Erevan, 1926).
- Sarinyan, S. “Vahan Teryani haytnut’yunē.” *L*, 1985/5, 39–50.
- Sedrakyan, M. *Teryani Gandzan*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Simēōneants, A. “Yušer Vahan Tēreani ew ir ēnkernerī masin.” *HK*, 24 (1946/4), 80–89.
- Sukiasyan, S. *Ējer Vahan Teryani kyankits*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Tamrazyan, H. *Vahan Teryan*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Taragir, “Handipumner V. Tēreani het.” *HK*, 10 (1931–32/1), 87–96.
- Ter-Grigoryan, N. “Vahan Teryani mankut’yunē.” *SG*, 1964/8, 80–98.
- Terian, N. “Dva pis’ma Vaana Teriana.” *BEH*, 1972/1, 169–71.
- Tērtērean, A. *Vahan Tērean, tsnorki tzarawi ew haštutēan ergichē*. (Tiflis, 1910).
- Topchyan, Ē. *Vahan Teryan*. (Erevan, 1945).
- Tumanyan, N. “Teryanē ev Tumanyanē.” *T*, 1950/9, 77–80.
- V. K. “Tērean, Verlēn ew urišner” and “Tērean ew Potlēr.” *B*, 127 (1969), 313–21; 128 (1970), 127–40.
- Yakobean, S. *Vahan Tērean: grakan-knnadatakan verlutzutiwn*. (Berlin, 1923).
- Zak’aryan, A. “Vahan Teryani žaranguṭ’yunē.” *SG*, 1964/11, 145–59.

## **TĒRZEAN, TOVMAS** (1840–1909)

Born in Constantinople to an Armenian father and an Italian mother. A poet and playwright. Educated at the Murat-Ṙapayēlean school in Venice (1852–58) and became a teacher upon his return. Wrote the libretto for *Aršak II* (in both Armenian and Italian), the first Armenian opera, which was based on the accounts of both Pawstos Buzand or *Buzandaran patmut’iwnk*, i.e., *The Epic Histories*, and Movsēs Horenatsi. It was put to music by Tigran Chuḥačean (1837–98) in 1868 and remains popular today.

### **Collections**

*Banasteltzuteants ambotjakan hawakatzon*. 2 vols. (Venice, 1929).

### **Texts (plays)**

*Sanduht*. (Constantinople, 1862; Venice, 1871; Jerusalem, 1881 [includes French text]).

*Aršak II*. (Constantinople, 1871).

*Yovsēp Geletsik*. (Venice, 1872).

### **Other works**

*Banali hay-gallierēn kerakanutean Ōllēntorfi druteamb*. (Constantinople, 1868).

*Nor kerakanutiwn gallierēn lezui Ōllēntorfi druteamb*. (Constantinople, 1868).

*Gortznakan kerakanutiwn franserēn lezui*. (Venice, 1873, 1879, 1882, 1886, 1891, 1896, 1899).

*Erkrordakan krtutiwn*. (Constantinople, 1878–79).

*Mtamarzutiwn ęst Bęlisięi*. 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1879, 1885 [Vol. 1]).  
*Hrahangk*. (Venice, 1882). (Exercises for *Gortznakan* . . . above).  
*Kęranutiwn aęharhabar lezui*. (Constantinople, 1882, 1884).  
*Nahnakan ęntertsaran patkerazard*. (Constantinople, 1884).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 44–45.  
*AP*, 128–29.

#### FRENCH

Fęruhhan, M. *Sanduht*. (Jerusalem, 1881). (Armenian text with French translation).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 63–66.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 107–18.

### Criticism

Chępaneian, A. "Tovmas Tęrzeian." *ANA*, 1909/1–2, 35–39.  
 ———. "Tovmas Tęrzeian." *B*, 94 (1936), 289–93.  
 Dawteian, S. "Tovmas Tęrzeian." *AM*, 1903, 509–13.  
 Eremean, S. "K'narakan Tęrzeianę." *B*, 88 (1931), 80–84.  
 Gamęr, "Uruagitner–Tovmas Tęrzeian." *M*, 1904/15, 233.  
 Iskandaryan, S. "Tovmas Tęrzyani k'nadatakan ęaranguťyunę." *L*, 1982/11, 29–37.  
 ———. "Tovmas Tęrzyanę ęamanaki k'nadatut'yan gnahatmamb." *BEH*, 1983/2, 158–65.  
 ———. "Tovmas Tęrzyani dramaturgian." *PBH*, 1984/4, 99–107.  
 ———. "Turkakan binapetut'yan ęarazanumę Tovmas Tęrzyani stęltzagortut'yan mej." *L*, 1988/3, 33–40.  
 Mamikonyan, K. "Tovmas Tęrzyani stęltzagortut'yunę." *L*, 1974/9, 44–55.  
 Yaruťiwnęian, A. "Grakan dimastuerner, Tovmas Tęrzeian." *AM*, 1903, 825–30.

### TIWSAB, SRBUHI (c1841–1901)

Born Srбуhi Vahanean to a well-to-do family in Constantinople. Educated privately. One of her tutors was Mkrtich Pęęik'taęlean (q.v.). Her deteriorating health compelled her to seek treatment in Paris (1889–91). Her daughter's untimely death in 1891 shattered her, and she spent her remaining years in total seclusion.

### Collections

Lazaryan, H. *Erker mi hatorov*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1981).

### Texts

*Mayta*. (Constantinople, 1883).  
*Siranoyę*. (Constantinople, 1884 [cover says 1885], 1925).  
*Araksia kam Varęuhi*. (Constantinople, 1887 [cover says 1886]).

### Criticism

Ačaryan, H. "Tikin Srбуhi Tyusab." *EJ*, 1971/1–3, 41–45.



- Alpōyačean, A. "Usumnasirutiwn Srбуhi Tiwsabi." *B*, 58 (1900), 359–63, 466–75, 552–58. Reprinted separately, Venice, 1901.
- A[rpiarean], T. "Ōruan maherē." *M*, 1901/2, 30–32.
- L. "Tikin Srбуhi Tiwsab." *Murč*, 1901/6, 283–87.
- [Mamurean, M.] "Mayta." *AM*, 1883, 339–43.
- Mērsētēs. "Gragētn u hasarakutiwnē (Tikin Tiwsabi mahuan artiw)." *M*, 1901/2, 17–22.
- N. S. "Andznakan yišatakner Tikin Tiwsabi u Dprotsasēr Tiktants vray." *M*, 1901/6, 89–91.
- Šahnur. "Tl'aktsutiwn." *AM*, 1883, 331–39. (On *Mayta*).
- Šaruryan, A. "Knoj dati pašpanē." *SG*, 1960/8, 164–68.
- . "Srбуhi Tyusab." *PBH*, 1961/3–4, 166–80.
- . "Srбуhi Tyusabē banasteltz u hrarakahos." *T*, 1961/9, 69–80.
- . *Srбуhi Tyusab: kyankē ev steltzagortzutyunē*. (Erevan, 1963). (Includes bibliography, pp. 215–45).
- Zōhrap, G. "Mayta." *Erkragunt*, 10 (1883), 305–12.

### TLKATINTSI, (c1860–1915)

Pen names: Paṛnak, Tlkatintsi.

Born Yovhannēs Yarutiwnēan in the village of Tlkatīn (Huyllu, near Harput, Turkey). Moved to Harput at an early age and studied at the local Smbatean school. After teaching in a numbr of schools, he became permanently associated with the Kedronakan school of Harput, which attained prestige as one of the finest schools in the Arimenian provinces under his directorship. At the outbreak of the Armenian massacres of 1915, Tlkatintsi went into hiding at the home of a Muslim friend, but he was caught and imprisoned. He was killed outside Harput, after having learned of the deportation of his second wife, his only son, and his six daughters, who were never seen again.

#### Collections

*Tlkatintsin ew ir gortzē*. (Boston, 1927).

*Gyuti kyankē*. (Erevan, 1966).

#### Texts

*Or mēkun etewēn[?]* (Boston, 1912).

#### Works in periodicals

- M*, 1899/8–9, 239–40. 1905/13, 201–3. 1906/18, 273–75; 19, 292–93. 1908/10, 198; 11, 216; 12–13, 244; 17, 352; 18, 373.
- AM*, 1908, 942–44, 1058–62. Suppl. 2, 170–82. Suppl. 3, 369–78. 1909, 760–66.
- ANA*, 1909/11–12, 272–76. 1929/3, 19–20.
- Nor gir* (New York). 12 (1950/3–4), 207–56.

#### Criticism

- Aznavuryan, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žarangutyunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamantō, Tlkatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).
- Gasbarean, M. (Jrvēž). *Tasē tari Tlkatintsiin šunchin tak ew dēmker u dēpker*. (Fresno and Beirut, 1968).
- Gisak. "Tlkatintsin (mankutean yišataknerēs)." *M*, 1900/39, 612–13.

- Hamastel. "Gawarē ew Tlkatintsin." *HK*, 6 (1927–28/6), 49–57; 7, 63–72.
- Hantsean, G. "Thur patker mē." *AM*, 1901, 873–78.
- Karapetyan, L. "Tlkatintsin ev 'Vaḷvan' grakanuṭ'yunē." *T*, 1965/8, 41–52.
- . *Tlkatintsi*. (Erevan, 1966).
- Parsamean, M. "Gawari harazat dēmkē Tlkatintsin." *Z* (amsatert'), 2 (1957/1–2), 9, 12.
- Šahinean, G. "Tandē ew Tlkatintsi." *AM*, 1902, 334–35.
- . "Tantē ew Tlkatintsi." *B*, 123 (1965), 360–61.
- Stepanyan, K. "Tlkatintsi." *SG*, 1968/2, 142–44.
- Yarutiwnian, A. "Tlkatintsin." *AM*, 1904, 463–65.
- . "Grakan kronik." *AM*, 1908, 626–28.
- . "Tlkatintsin." *AM*, 1908, 574.
- Žamkochean, H. *Mer aržēknerē. Tlkatintsin ew ir kroniknerē*. (Cairo, 1949).

### TŊKĚREAN, SŌNA (1918–1986)

Born Sōna Tēr Margarean in Constantinople. Short story writer. Educated at the celebrated Esayean and Kedronakan Armenian schools of her birthplace. Taught and held administrative positions in the local Armenian schools. She lived in the United States for the last five years of her life.

#### Texts (stories)

- Keanki mējēn*. (Istanbul, 1950).
- Keankin het*. (Istanbul, 1968–69).

### TŌPALEAN, BIWZAND (1902–1970)

Born in Aintab (Gaziantep, Turkey). A survivor of the genocide, he took up permanent residence in France in the 1930s. Set up a printing press in Paris ("Araks") and published the literary periodical *Andastan* (1952–69). His artistic talent found expression in both poetry and painting.

#### Collections

- Arevagal*. (Erevan, 1968).
- B. Tōpalean*. (Paris, 1970). (Includes "Miayn 1500 toṭov" and *Matenašar žamanakakits spiwrkəhay banasteltzutean*).
- Haṭēntir*. (Paris, [1970]).

#### Texts

- Aygahandēs: kertuatznēr*, 1924–29. (Aleppo, 1930).
- Arewagal (kertuatznēr)*. (Paris, 1936).
- Hamaynakan sēr*. (Paris, 1950).
- Hraḡaḡuṭiwn*. (Paris, 1953).
- Arđzanagir*. (Paris, 1960).
- Daštankar*. (Paris, 1976).

#### Translations

##### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*LPA*, 307–8.

##### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*LPAM*, 293–98.

### Criticism

Baluean, H. "Aygahandēs: k'ertuatznēr B. Tōṗaleani." *Z*, 2 (1931), 35.

———. "Arewagal: banasteltzutiwnner Biwzand Tōṗaleani." *Z* (taregirk'), 1 (1937), 211–12.

Taturyan, Š. "Byuzand Tōṗalyan." *SG*, 1970/8, 146–48.

## TORGOMYAN, TZERUN (1896–1986)

Pen name: Tzerun Torgomyan.

Born Tzerun Deltrikyan in Van. Received his elementary education in his native city, which he fled amid death, destruction, and deportation, finding his way to Tiflis. Became a journalist and published the literary almanac *Hrazdan* (Tiflis, 1918), along with *Ardzagank'* and *Karmir astt* (both in Krasnodar, 1918–21). Blinded in the early 1930s due to an accident.

### Collections

*Erkeri žotovatzu*. Vol. 1. (Tiflis, 1926).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1948).

### Texts (novels and stories)

*Alayi peškešē*. (Tiflis, 1930).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Tiflis, 1930).

*Hordzankum*. (Erevan, 1931).

*Mṛayl ōrer*. (Tiflis, 1935).

*Kanach bardzunkner*. (Tiflis, 1935).

*Kaputak jreri mot*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Žptatsot kyankē*. (Erevan, 1936).

*Hndutyun*. (Tiflis, 1936).

*Bnutyān grkum*. (Erevan, 1939).

*Artzafe žapaven*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Bldan jurē*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Harazat larer*. (Erevan, 1947).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Anmar krakner*. (Tbilisi, 1953; Erevan, 1955, 1959).

*Herosi mahov*. (Tbilisi, 1956).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1956).

*Hušer*. (Erevan, 1962).

*Alekotz tzovē*. (Erevan, 1965).

*Anmoṛats ōrer*. (Erevan, 1967).

*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1973).

*Hogetov huyzer*. (Tbilisi, 1975).

*Andznver martikē*. (Tbilisi, 1978).

*Aletzuṗ srter*. (Erevan, 1981).

### Translations

#### RUSSIAN

Mililova, A. *Rodnye struny. Rasskazy*. (Tbilisi, 1961).

### Criticism

Štikyan, S. "Hušeri čanaparhov." *SG*, 1983/11, 124–26.

**TOTOVENTS, VAHAN** (1894–1938)

Born and educated in Mezre (Harput, Turkey). Left his birthplace in 1909, went to Paris and New York, and studied at the University of Wisconsin (1912–15). As a volunteer, he participated in the self-defense of Van and Erzurum. Spent the years 1917–20 in Transcaucasia and visited the United States a second time (1920–22), before returning to Armenia permanently in 1922. The Stalinist purges claimed his life.

**Collections**

*Hayreni patmuatzkner.* (Beirut, 1939).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1957).

*Kapuyt tzalikner.* (Erevan, 1972).

*Erker.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1988, 1989). (3 vols. projected).

**Texts**

*Awerak.* (Constantinople, 1906, 1908).

*Sring.* (Constantinople, 1909).

*Olb anmahutean.* (Tiflis, 1917). (Poem).

*Tonon.* (Tiflis, 1917; Beirut, n.d.). (Story).

*Arewelk.* (Tiflis, 1918). (Poem).

*Arawōtin mēj.* (Tiflis, 1921).

*Garunin sirtē.* (Constantinople, 1921).

*Hayastani Ton-Kišoř.* (Constantinople, 1921).

*Patmuatzkner, arajin šark.* (Constantinople, 1921). (Stories).

*Patmuatzkner.* (Boston, 1921). (Stories).

*Doktor Burbonyan.* (Vařarsapat, 1923). (Satirical novel).

*Mahvan bataleon.* (Erevan, 1923). (Play).

*Polpate čař.* (Erevan, 1924). (Play).

*Selbosē.* (Erevan, 1924).

*Im horakuyrē.* (Erevan, 1925). (Stories).

*Nor Byuzandion.* (Erevan, 1925; Beirut, 1958). (Play).

*Sasma tžrer.* (Erevan, 1925). (Play).

*Kritiko-tžizal.* (Erevan, 1927).

*Nyu-York.* (Erevan, 1927). (Prose).

*Amerika.* (Erevan, 1929). (Stories).

*Asatur ev Kleopatra.* (Erevan, 1929). (Story).

*Lao-ho.* (Erevan, 1929, 1930).

*Baku.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1930–34). (Novel).

*Erku sur.* (Erevan, 1930). (Play).

*Širvanzade.* (Erevan, 1930). (Biography).

*Hay azgi "prkich" dařnaknerē.* (Moscow, 1931).

*Kyankē hin hřovmekan čanaparhi vra.* (Erevan, 1933, 1966, 1979; Beirut, 1956). (Prose).

*Ałavniner.* (Erevan, 1934, 1957, 1966). (Story).

*Hovnatān ordi Eremaiya.* (Erevan, 1934). (Story).

*Hrkizvatž rłter.* (Erevan, 1934). (Story).

*Bats-kapuyt tzalikner.* (Erevan, 1935). (Story).

*Mohrakuyt.* (Erevan, 1936). (Play).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

- Kudian, M. *Scenes from an Armenian Childhood*. (New York, 1962).  
 ———. *Tell Me, Bella*. (London, 1972).  
 ———. *Jonathan, Son of Jeremiah*. (London, 1985).

## FRENCH

- Verdun, P. *Une enfance arménienne*. (Paris: Julliard, 1985). ("Traduit de l'anglais," "revu par Jean-Pierre Mahé").

## RUSSIAN

- Zhizn' na staroi rimskoi doroge. Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1970).

## Criticism

- Arzumanyan, S. "Kyankë pokr ktavi vra." *SG*, 1960/10, 168–89.  
 ———. *Vahan Totovents*. (Erevan, 1961).  
 ———. "Vahan Totovents." *SG*, 1966/6, 124–25.  
 Gevorgyan, A. "Totovents i arvesti knarakanut'yunë." *SG*, 1974/11, 126–30.  
 ———. "Vahan Totovents i steltzagortzakan ulu hartserits." *SG*, 1978/11, 161–65.  
 Haratyan, A. "Vahan Totoventsë Andraniki masin." *PBH*, 1990/1, 3–14.  
 Manukyan, S. "Vahan Totovents." *SG*, 1958/6, 139–49.  
 ———. "Vahan Totovents i ergitzakan erkerë." *T*, 1958/7, 17–26.  
 ———. *Vahan Totovents*. (Erevan, 1959).  
 Meliksetyan, S. "Mer Totoventsë." *SG*, 1971/11, 156–59.  
 Toranean, T. "Mer niwtë Totovents n er." *AND*, 17 (n.d.), 137–41.  
 Zakaryan, M. "V. Totovents i 'Kyankë hin hromeakan çanaparhi vra' vipakë." *SG*, 1984/8, 137–41.

## TUMANEAN, YOVHANNĒS (1869–1923)

Born in the village of Dsef (Lori, Armenia). Received an incomplete education in Jalalōhli (now Stepanavan, Armenia) and the Nersisean School in Tiflis (1883–87). Resided permanently in Tiflis and was closely involved in community affairs. Such activities brought him into conflict with the Russian authorities, who incarcerated him twice, in 1908–09 and 1911–12. Founded (with others) and headed the Union of Armenian Writers in Tiflis (1912–21). From 1915–22, he actively organized relief for orphans and refugees fleeing the Armenian genocide and sought support for the Armenian state. Visited Constantinople in 1921 and underwent serious surgery upon his return. Died at a hospital in Moscow on his way to Berlin for treatment. He was buried in Tiflis.

## Collections

- Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Constantinople, 1922 [cover says 1923]).  
*Erkeri žotovatzu*. (Erevan, 1926).  
 Makintsyian, P. *Ėntir grvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1929).  
*Hekiatner*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Poemner*. (Erevan, 1933).  
 Charents, E. *Gelarvestakan erker*. (Erevan, 1934).  
*Legendner, balladner, erger*. (Erevan, 1934).  
*Tern u tzaan ew uriš patmuatzkner*. (Bucharest, 1934).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1937).

- Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1938).  
*Erger*. 5 books. (Erevan, 1938).  
*Hekiatner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1938).  
*Kendanineri keankits*. (Erevan, 1938).  
 Tumanyan, N. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1938).  
 ———. *Tumanyanē knnadat*. (Erevan, 1939).  
*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1940).  
 Sahakyan, S., et. al. *Erkeri žołovatzu*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1940–59).  
*Ėntir erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1940–41).  
*Erger, kaŕeakner . . . hēkiatner*. (Venice, 1944).  
*Hekiatner*. (Erevan, 1944).  
 Pēchikean, E. *Žołovrdakan erger, poēmner*. (Venice, 1944).  
*Mankakan erger*. (Erevan, 1945).  
*Patmuatzkner u hēkiatner*. (Cairo, 1945).  
*Pnjik (erkeri žołovatzu)*. (Stuttgart, 1947).  
*Kaluatzoyk*. (Cairo, 1948).  
*Patmvatzkner*. (Erevan, 1948).  
*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1953).  
*Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1958).  
*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1959).  
*Hekiatner*. (Erevan, 1967).  
 Akhverdian, L. *O Rossii i russkoi kul'ture: stat'i i pis'ma*. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1969).  
 Safrazbekyan, I. *Arvesti masin*. (Erevan, 1969).  
 ———. *Šekspiri masin*. (Erevan, 1969).  
 Šahazizyan, A. *Asuyfner, fevavor hoſker, kensagrakan ev matenagitakan tetekutyunner*. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Ėntir erker*. (Erevan, 1978).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1980).  
 Karmenyan, K. *Banasteltzutyunner ev legendner*. (Erevan, 1981).  
 Haḥverdyan, L. *Ėntir erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1985).  
 Safrazyan, K. *Banasteltzutyunner, kaŕyakner, poemner, legendner ev balladner*. (Erevan, 1986). (In Armenian and Russian).  
*Kaŕyakner ev balladner*. (Erevan, 1987).  
*Erkeri liakatari žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1988–). (6 vols. to 1994; 10 vols. projected).  
*Hekiatner*. (Erevan, 1988).

#### Texts (verse, stories, and tales)

- Banasteltzutiwnner*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1890, 1892).  
*Daſnakner*. (Tiflis, 1893, 1896 [revised]).  
*Loŕetsi Sakon*. (Tiflis, 1896).  
*Banasteltzutiwnner, 1892–1899*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Yovhannēs Tumaneants*. (Tiflis, 1899).  
*Banasteltzutiwnner*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Hazaran-Bibul*. (Tiflis, 1903).  
*Anoyš*. (Tiflis, 1904, 1916; Constantinople, 1921 [with *Tmkaberdi aŕumē*], 1922, 1959; New York, 1923; Aleppo, 1925; Beirut, 1935 [with *Tmkaberdi aŕumē*], 1953; Cairo, 1946; Erevan, 1952).

- Legendner*. (Tiflis, 1904).
- Sasuntsi Dawitš*. (Tiflis, 1904; Erevan, 1934, 1936, 1941, 1943, 1950; Cairo, 1939; Istanbul [n.d.]).
- Gikorč*. (Tiflis, 1907, 1908; Erevan, 1924, 1936; Istanbul, 1939 [in Western Armenian], 1960; Beirut, 1970). (Story).
- Kakawi ergč*. (Tiflis, 1908).
- Šunn u katun*. (N.p. 1908; Tiflis, 1909; Erevan, 1927, 1935, 1942, 1948, 1982; Paris, 1969).
- Aluēsč*. (Tiflis, 1909; Erevan, 1939).
- Anbaht vačarakanner*. ([Tiflis, 1909]; Erevan, 1949; Paris, 1969).
- Anyat aklorč*. ([Tiflis], 1909; Erevan, 1976).
- Garnik aħper*. (Tiflis, 1909; Erevan, 1946).
- Mi katil metr*. (Tiflis, 1909, 1911; Erevan, 1936, 1948; Paris, 1969 [in Western Armenian]).
- Tmkaberdi arumč*. (Tiflis, 1909; Constantinople, 1921; Erevan, 1958, 1959 [with "Anuš"]; Paris, 1969).
- Tzitč*. ([Tiflis], 1909).
- Ulikč*. (Tiflis, 1909).
- Hōsoł dzukč*. ([Tiflis], 1910).
- Tērñ u tzařan*. (Tiflis, 1910; Erevan, 1925, 1936, 1985).
- Oski katakč: hndkakan hčkiat*. (Tiflis, 1911; Erevan, 1985).
- Kčf anotññ kčf chi paksil (arewelean patmuatzk)*. (Tiflis, 1911; Erevan, 1941, 1973, 1985).
- Pokrik dzknorsč*. (Tiflis, 1912).
- Kaj Nazarč*. (Tiflis, 1912; Erevan, 1931, 1937, 1944, 1985; Istanbul, 1963; Paris, 1969).
- Hayrenikis het*. (Tiflis, 1916).
- Nataš Yovnatañ ew nra, Kuchak Nahapeti u Sayat-Novayi sčřč*. (Tiflis, 1916).
- Kařeakner*. (Tiflis, 1920; Erevan, 1934, 1938).
- Gčłč*. (Erevan, 1925, 1983).
- Eljerun*. (Erevan, 1928).
- Arjavors*. (Erevan, 1929).
- Gabo bidzu šeramapahutyunč*. (Erevan, 1935).
- Chari verjč*. (Erevan, 1937, 1948, 1966, 1975, 1982, 1987).
- Kaħnu tñvornč*. (Erevan, 1938).
- Třchuni mtatzmunkč*. (Erevan, 1939).
- Čamptordner*. (Erevan, 1939).
- Pisiki gangatč*. (Erevan, 1941, 1983).
- Pokrik erkragortzč*. (Erevan, 1944).
- Połos-Petros*. (Erevan, 1945).
- Sayat-Nova*. (Erevan, 1945, 1963). (Essays and lectures).
- Motzakñ u mrjyunč*. (Erevan, 1948).
- Parvana*. (Erevan, 1949; Istanbul, 1960 [in Western Armenian]; Erevan, 1966; Paris, 1969).
- Tzalikneri ergč*. (Erevan, 1950).
- Chahchah řagavorč*. (Erevan, 1957).
- Sutasanč*. (Erevan, 1958).
- Aħtamar*. (Erevan, 1959).

- Katsin ahper.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Osku karas.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Sutlik orskanē.* (Erevan, 1960, 1981, 1983).  
*Zarmanali ašutē.* (Erevan, 1969).  
*Atawnu vankē ew Hōsoł dzukē.* (Paris, 1970).  
*Irikun.* (Erevan, 1976).  
*Bzezi dprotsē.* (Erevan, 1983).  
 "Ējer Hovhannes Tumaniani antip namaknerits." *BEH*, 1984/3, 130–40.  
*Sutasanē.* (Erevan, 1984).  
 "Tašov ekav . . ." *SG*, 1987/10, 80.  
 "Hovh. Tumaniani mi antip hodvatz." *PBH*, 1988/2, 201–11.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Abeghian, A. "Kiko's Death." *Hairenik Weekly*, May 3, 1956, 6, 8.  
 Kudian, M. *The Bard of Loree*. (London, 1970). (Poems and tales).  
 Hamalian, L. "Before a Painting by Ayvazovsky." *Ararat*, Spring, 1963, 61.  
 Mangouni, N. "The Big Jar of Gold." *Lraber*, August 19, 1961, 4.  
 ———. "The Handless Girl." *Lraber*, August 24, 1961/4; August 26, 1961, 4.  
 ———. "The Master and the Servant." *Lraber*, August 29, 1961, 4.  
 ———. "The Talking Fish." *Lraber*, September 9, 1961, 4.  
 Manukean, M. "Homesickness." *S*, 1971, 417.  
 ———. "Parvana." *S*, 1971, 227–30.  
 Mesrobian, P. *Gikor*. (Erevan, 1950).  
 Rottenberg, D., and Bean, B. *Hovhannes Toumanian: A Selection of Stories, Lyrics and Epic Poems*. (New York: T&T Publishers, 1971).  
 Tempest, P. "Far from Home." *SL*, 1969/9, 165.  
 ———. "The Kitten's Complaint." *SL*, 1969/9, 165.  
 Tolegian, A. *David of Sassoun*. (New York, 1961).  
 Torikean, Y. *Tumaniani Sasuntsi Dawit*. (New York, 1971). (Armenian and English).

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- AFT*, 27–31, 43–62, 137–41.  
*ALP*, 62, 79–80.  
*AP*, 186–89.  
*SAP*, 1–4.  
*WM*, 59–62.

#### FRENCH

- Champanois, J. *Œuvres choisies*. (Moscow, 1969).  
 D'Hermigny, S. "Anouche." *REArm*, 10 (1930/1), 85–116.  
 "Dans les montagnes d'Arménie," "L'Adieu de Sirius," "La vieille bénédiction," "Illusion," "Descente." *AND*, 18 (n.d.), 97–102.  
 Gaspard, A. *La geste de David le Sassouniote*. (Geneva, [1945]).  
 Hekimian, G. "Requiem." *Notre voix*, 1965/7, 1.  
 "A minuit, suspendue au ciel . . ." *Pour les peuples d'Orient*. 1913/16, 9–12.  
 Portookalian, V. "La Saule." *Šinarar*, 1960/47, 16.  
 Tchobanian, A. "Parmi les montagnes d'Arménie," "Appel." *Hommage à l'Arménie*. (Paris, 1919), 16–18.



**FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES**

APA, 107–12.

Gamara, P. E, 43–47.

FPA, 47.

LPA, 191–97.

**GERMAN**

“Das Licht des Herrn. (Gedichte).” *Armenier und Armenien*. (Sofia, 1941), 57.

*Das Taubenkloster*. (Berlin, 1972).

**GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES**

AD, 40–44.

ALG, 128.

AN, 67–71.

**ITALIAN**

“Tra le montagne d’Armenia,” “Appello.” *Armenia*, 2 (1916/11), 7.

**ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES**

LPAM, 151–63.

**RUSSIAN COLLECTIONS**

Akhverdian, L., and Mkrtchian, L. *Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1969).

Gorodetskii, S. *Izbrannye stikhotvoreniia*. (Tiflis, 1919).

Grebnev, N. *Chetverostishii*. (Erevan, 1968).

[Grigor’ian, K.] *Stikhotvoreniia i poemy*. (Leningrad, 1958, 1969).

*Izbrannoe: stikhi i proza*. (Tiflis, 1937).

*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1937).

Khachatriants, Ia., et al. *Skazki*. (Erevan, 1985).

Khitarova, S. *Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1946).

*Legendy i skazki*. (Erevan, 1948).

*Lirika*. (Moscow, 1969).

Madatian, A. *Skazki*. (Erevan, 1948).

[Mkrian, M.] *Izbrannye sochineniia*. (Erevan, 1956).

Ovnan, G. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1969).

Safrazyan, K. *Banasteltzuyunner, karyakner, poemner, legendner ev balladner*. (Erevan, 1986). (Russian and Armenian).

Shaginian, M. *Izbrannye sochineniia*. (Erevan and Moscow, 1950).

Shervinskii, S. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1941).

Tumanian, N. *Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1952).

———, and Indzhikian, A. *Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. 2 vols. (Moscow, 1960).

**SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES**

APAS, 167–72.

**MULTILINGUAL**

Potosyan, A. *Hayots lernerum*. (Erevan, 1969). (Armenian text with translations in 13 languages, including English, French, German, Russian).

Safrazbekyan, R. *Ahtamar*. (Erevan, 1969). (Armenian text with translations in 14 languages including English, French, Russian).

**Bibliographies**

Babaian, A. *Ovanes Tumanian: bibliografiia russkikh perevodov (1893–1968)*. (Erevan, 1969).

- Ishkhanian, R. *Ovanes Tumanian na iazykakh narodov SSSR i inostrannykh iazykakh*. (Erevan, 1983).
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. *Hovhannes Tumanyan (1869–1923): Matenagitutyun*. (Erevan, 1961).
- Šahazizayan, A. *Hovhannes Tumanyan (1869–1969). Asuytner, tevavor ħosker, kensagrakan ev matenagitakan telekutyunner*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Taščyan, L. *Hovhannes Tumanyaně SSHM žolovurdneri ev otar lezunerov. Matenagit. (1893–1983)*. (Erevan, 1983).

### Criticism

- Abelyan, H. "Nor eĵer Hovhannes Tumanyani banasteltzakan žaranguťyunits." *PBH*, 1977/1, 111–16.
- Aharonean, V. "Amenayn hayots banasteltž." *HK*, 14 (1935–36/2), 125–32; 3, 126–39; 4, 126–37; 5, 137–50; 6, 140–54; 7, 144–55; 8, 114–24.
- . *Yovhannēs Tumanean, mardē ew banasteltžē*. (Boston, 1936).
- Akhverdian, L. "Hovhannēs Toumanian (1869–1923)." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 170–73.
- . "Hovanes Tumanian." *SL*, 1969/9, 160–64. (In English).
- . *Mir Tumaniana. Put' poeta*. (Moscow, 1969).
- . *Tumanian*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Aġababyan, S. "Hovhannes Tumanyaně ev ardiakanuťyuně." *L*, 1979/9, 7–19.
- . "Norovi eťtertsvatš Tumanyaně." *SG*, 1966/9, 138–44.
- Aġbalean, N. "Y. Tumaneani 'Aġawnu vankē'." *HK*, 25 (1947/3), 66–72.
- . "Nikol Aġbalyani namaknerē Hovh. Tumanyanin (1902–1912 tt.)." *PBH*, 1989/4, 198–220.
- Aġustamyan, S. *Hovh. Tumanyani steltzagortzuťyan usutsman im ħordžē*. (Erevan, 1980).
- Arveladze, B. "Hovhannes Tumanyaně vrats mtavorkanuťyan gnahatmamb." *SG*, 1969/9, 116–21.
- Asmaryan, L. "Tumanyaně grakan kñnadat." *L*, 1979/9, 35–41.
- Atabekian, M. *Ovanes Tumanian—literaturnyi kritik*. (Erevan, 1946).
- Avdalbegyan, T. *Hay gyuťē Hovhannes Tumanyani erkerum*. (Erevan, 1925).
- Avetisyan, Ė. "Šaġkapavor kapaksutyamb homaniš bard storadasakan naġada-sutyunnerē Tumanyani steltzagortzuťyan mej." *L*, 1978/6, 27–34.
- Avetisyan, Z. "Bařēntruťyuně ev bařōgtagortzumē Tumanyani poeziayum." *PBH*, 1968/3, 169–74.
- . "Kensakan ħordž ev mtaġġatsum." *SG*, 1969/9, 148–51.
- . *Tumanyani steltzagortzakan laboratorian*. (Erevan, 1973).
- . "Tumanyani steltzagortzakan mtazoľuťyan hartseris." *L*, 1979/8, 42–48.
- Ayvazyan, L. "Hovhannes Tumanyaně ruš eťtertsolin." *SG*, 1969/9, 96–101.
- Babayan, A. "Hovhannes Tumanyani gradaraně." *BEH*, 1977/2, 199–204.
- Baġdasaryan, E. "Tumanyani erkeri ketadrakan ařandznahatkuťyunnerē." *L*, 1979/11, 86–91.
- Baluean, H. "Yovhannēs Tumaneani 'Anuš'ē." *Z (amsařert)*, 1 (1955/1), 2; 2, 2; 3, 4; 4, 7.
- . "Yovhannēs Tumaneani Anuš oġeran ew Armēn Tigranean." *Z (amsařert)*, 4 (1959/1–2), 1–4.
- Berkov, R. "Poet i narod v khudozhestvennom soznanii Tumaniana." *L*, 1979/8, 49–62.

- Čanašean, M. "Yovhannēs Tūmanean-tznndean 100ameakin ariťov." *B*, 127 (1969), 273–77.
- Čiwmpiwšean, A. *Yušahandēs Yovhannēs Tūmaneani tznndean hariwrameaki*. (Istanbul, 1969).
- Čšmarityan, Ž. "Hovhannes Tūmanyani 'Gik'orē' patmvatški lezvaočakan ařandznahatkut'yunnerē." *BEH*, 1974/2, 82–95.
- Danielyan, K. "Hovhannes Tūmanyani k'arıyaknerē." *SG*, 1984/12, 102–13.
- Darbinyan, H. "Hay ev adrbejanakan žořovurdneri barekamut'yunē Tūmanyani erku patmvatšk'um." *L*, 1972/1, 11–18.
- . "Tūmanyane ev žořovurdneri barekamut'yunē." *L*, 1972/5, 3–14.
- Darbinyan, V. "Erki hogebanakan mšakumē Tūmanyani mot." *T*, 1957/1, 41–60.
- . "Bnagrın hamazor targinut'yunner." *PBH*, 1969/3, 37–48.
- . "Mankan hogebanakan ēvolyutsian Hovhannes Tūmanyani 'Im ēnker Neson' patmvatšk'um." *L*, 1979/9, 42–46.
- . "Mankakan hogebanut'yunē Hovhannes Tūmanyani 'Gik'orum.'" *L*, 1979/10, 43–56.
- . "Knoj kerparē Hovhannes Tūmanyani erkerum." *PBH*, 1984/4, 108–16.
- Demirčyan, D. *Tūmanyani het*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Dzhanpoladian, M. "Peredacha natsional'nogo svoeobrazıia v perevodakh Ov. Tumaniana iz russkogo i serbskogo eposa." *BEH*, 1968/1, 94–109.
- . "Armianskii narodnyi epos v obrabotke Tumaniana." *BEH*, 1979/2, 48–61.
- Dzhrbashian, E. *Poeziia Tumaniana*. (Moscow, 1969). (Translation from Armenian).
- Etiāzaryan, A. "Bařē poeziayum (Tūmanyān, Isahakyan, Teryān)." *PBH*, 1979/1, 75–87.
- . "Kerpari žořovrda-ēpikakan himkē Tūmanyani steřzagortzut'yan mej." *PBH*, 1983/2, 89–99.
- . "Mardē ev žořovrdi baroyakan aržek'nerē Hovh. Tūmanyani steřzagortzut'yan mej." *L*, 1983/4, 45–53.
- . "Ašharhi patkerē Tūmanyani steřzagortzut'yan mej." *L*, 1987/11, 59–69.
- . *Tūmanyani poetikan ev nra žořovrdakan akunk'nerē*. (Erevan, 1990).
- Eremean, A. *Yovhannēs Tūmanean*. (Fresno, 1957).
- . "Yovhannēs Tūmanean ibrew giwłi banasteltz." *HA*, 37 (1923), 350–60, 433–45.
- Eremean, S. "Yovhannēs Tūmanean." *B*, 72 (1914), 233–36.
- Erznkyan, A. "Hušer Tūmanyani masin." *SG*, 1963/3, 133–42.
- Galstyan, H. "Tūmanyani k'arıyaknerē." *SG*, 1969/9, 136–42.
- Galanian, O. *Charodei armianskoi poezii*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . *Ovanes Tumanian*. (Moscow, 1969).
- Gasparyan, G. "Hovhannes Tūmanyani bařaranagrakan ditolūt'yunnerē." *PBH*, 1979/4, 65–76.
- Gevorgyan, V. "Hovhannes Tūmanyani knarergut'yan mi k'ani gtzer." *PBH*, 1967/4, 206–12.
- Grigorian, K. "Pavlo Tichina i Ovanes Tumanian." *T*, 1946/11–12, 125–32.
- . *Ovanes Tumanian, 1869–1923*. (Leningrad, 1950; Moscow, 1953; Erevan, 1969).
- Grigoryan, Š. *Hovhannes Tūmanyān*. (Erevan, 1969).

- Gullakyan, S. "Hovhannes Tumanyani 'K'aj Nazar' hekiati galaparakan imastē." *T*, 1965/9, 113–20.
- Gyulnazaryan, H. "Hovhannes Tumanyani antip banasteltzutyunnerē." *L*, 1979/1, 26–36.
- Hachikyan, Ya. "Realistakan arvesti anhonj jatagovē." *PBH*, 1969/3, 15–24.
- Hahverdyan, L. "Banasteltzē ev žamanakē." *SG*, 1963/3, 103–22.
- . *Tumanyan*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . *Tumanyani ašharhē*. (Erevan, 1966).
- Hakobyan, P. "Tumanyani verjin t'argmanutyunnerits mekē." *BEH*, 1990/1, 14–21.
- Hanjean, H. "Y. Tumanean." *HK*, 18 (1939–40/5), 58–67.
- Harutyunyan, G. "Mi 'partk'i patmutyun." *EJ*, 1948/2, 68–73.
- . "Tumanyanakan vaveragir." *SG*, 1974/4, 154–55.
- Hayrapetyan, A., et al. *Hovhannes Tumanyani andznakan gradaranē Erevanum*. Vol. 1: *Hayeren grker ev parberakan hratarakutyunner*. (Erevan, 1987). Vol. 2: *Ruseren grker*. (Erevan, 1989).
- Hovakimyan, B. "Tumanyani mi anhayt steltzagortzutyān masin." *SG*, 1976/10, 147–49.
- Hovakimyan, H. "Tumanyann u tatronē." *SG*, 1963/3, 130–32.
- Hovhannes Tumanyan: hamamiutenakan mijhamalsaranakan gitakan konferansi nyuter*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Hovhannes Tumanyanē ev rus grakanutyunē*. (Erevan, 1956).
- Hovhannisyan, R. "Tumanyanē rus grakanutyān masin." *SG*, 1969/9, 92–95.
- Hovhannisyan, S. "Hovhannes Tumanyanē ev Hay grohneri kovkasyan ēnkeutyunē." *L*, 1983/10, 40–50.
- . "Tumanyanē ev hay-vratsakan barekamutyunē." *PBH*, 1989/2, 63–74.
- Inčikyan, A. "Hovhannes Tumanyanē ev haykakan hamalsaranē." *BEH*, 1967/2, 185–97.
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyan*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . "Tumanyani mankutyunē." *L*, 1969/1, 40–58.
- . "Hovhannes Tumanyani afajin žolovatzun ev nra ardzaganknerē." *BEH*, 1979/1, 73–89.
- , and Hakobyan, P. *Tumanyanē žamanakakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Inčikyan, A., and Jrbašyan, Ėd. *Tumanyan: usumnasirutyunner ev hrarakumner*. (N.p., 1969).
- Isahakean, A. "Yušer: Yovhannēs Tumanean." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 505–12.
- . *Mer gri anmah p'arkē, Hovhannes Tumanyan*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Išhanyan, R. "Tumanyanē hay gelarvestakan grakanutyān lezvi masin." *BEH*, 1969/2, 33–47.
- . "Tumanyani k'aryakneri lezvakan ev tačhapakan a'randznahatkutyunnerē." *PBH*, 1976/2, 109–20.
- . "Tumanyani lezvi zargatsman ulin." *BEH*, 1977/1, 33–51.
- Janpoladyan, M. "Puškini balladnerē Tumanyani t'argmanutyamb." *BEH*, 1974/1, 131–39.
- . *Tumanyanē ev žolovrdakan ēposē*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Tumanyani erkeri akademiakan hratarakutyān masin." *SG*, 1961/5, 149–55.

- . “Hovhannes Tumanyani ergitzakan poemě.” *PBH*, 1963/3, 123–36.
- . “Kyanki ev mahvan areltzvatzi handep.” *SG*, 1964/2, 133–47.
- . *Tumanyani poemnerě*. (Erevan, 1964, 1986 [revised ed.]).
- . “Koratz steltzagortzutyan hetkerov.” *SG*, 1965/2, 156–58.
- . “Tekstabanakan ditolutyunner Hovhannes Tumanyani steltzagortzutyan masin.” *BEH*, 1968/3, 110–12.
- . “Hayreniki metz ergiche.” *BEH*, 1969/2, 3–18.
- . “Tumanyaně ev žolovrdaynutyan problemě.” *PBH*, 1969/3, 3–14.
- . *Tumanyani balladnerě*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . “Ołbergakan temayi zargatsumě Tumanyani knarergutyan mej.” *BEH*, 1973/2, 78–93.
- . “Hovhannes Tumanyaně ev 1910—akan tvakanneri grakan knnadatut-yuně.” *PBH*, 1979/2, 28–44.
- . *Chors gagaf, Tumanyan, Isahakyan, Teryan, Charents*. (Erevan, 1982).
- . “Tumanyani ardzaki skzbunknerě.” *PBH*, 1983/2–3, 21–40.
- . *Tumanyan. Steltzagortz. problemner*. (Erevan, 1988).
- . “Ałayan-Tumanyan: grakan žaranguťyan hartsi šurjě.” *PBH*, 1990/2, 41–61.
- Karapetyan, H. “Rusastaně ev rus žolovurdě Hovhannes Tumanyani hraparakagrutyan mej.” *SG*, 1978/10, 135–42.
- Karapetyan, L. “Hovhannes Tumanyani antip namakneri masin.” *PBH*, 1977/3, 107–14.
- . “Nyuter Hovhannes Tumanyani hasarakakan gortzuneut’yunits.” *PBH*, 1979/3, 147–54.
- Karapetyan, M. “Hovhannes Tumanyaně haykakan kotoratzneri masin (1918–1919 tt).” *PBH*, 1987/2, 240–43.
- Karapetyan, T. “Hovhannes Tumanyaně ev Vrastaně.” *SG*, 1969/9, 122–26.
- . *Lusavor hayatskov*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . “Tumanyaně žolovurdneri barekamutyan jatagov.” *PBH*, 1969/2, 31–42.
- Karinyan, A. *Hovhannes Tumanyan (hušer, hodvatzner)*. (Erevan, 1971).
- Kogean, S. “Yovhannēs Tumanean (banaḥōsutiwn).” *HA*, 37 (1923), 269–78. Reprinted separately, Vienna, 1923.
- Kostanyan, A. “Tumanyani parkě.” *SG*, 1969/9, 80–91.
- Łanalanyan, A. *Hovhannes Tumanyani lirikan*. (Erevan, 1948).
- Łanalanyan, H. *Tumanyani lirikan*. (Erevan, 1954).
- Łazaryan, H. *Anuši steltzagortzakan patmutyuně*. (Erevan, 1975).
- Łazaryan, M. “Neršnoť kerparner.” *PBH*, 1969/4, 49–64.
- Łukasyan, V. “Haynen Tumanyani ev Teryani țargmanut’yamb.” *L*, 1969/9, 47–52.
- Madoyan, G. “Hayrenašunch banasteltzn u kałakatsin.” *EJ*, 1969/9, 19–25.
- Mahari, G. *Ayt hmut, hančareť Loreťsin*. (Erevan, 1971).
- Manukyan, S. “Hangutsayin hartseri skzbunkayin knnutyun.” *SG*, 1982/8, 142–44. (On Ėd. Jrbašyan’s *Chors gagaf* . . .).
- Margar, A., and Hambardzumyan, H. “Ardzanagrutyun.” *SG*, 1974/4, 155–56.
- Melik-Pašayan, K. V. “Tumanyaně ev azgagrutyuně.” *PBH*, 1969/3, 77–84.
- Melk’onyan, S. “Hovhannes Tumanyani lezvagitakan hayatsknerě.” *T*, 1959/6, 71–82.
- . “Tumanyani steltzagortzakan laboratoriyits.” *SG*, 1960/2, 138–48.

- . *Hovhannes Tumanyani poeziayi lezun ev ocē*. (Erevan, 1969).
- . “‘Lořetsi Sak'on’ poemi steltzagortzakan patmut'yan mi k'ani hartser.” *SG*, 1975/3, 163–67.
- . “Hovhannes Tumanyanē ev hay getarvestakan grakanut'yan lezvi zargatsumē.” *L*, 1977/9, 23–40.
- . “Hovhannes Tumanyani lezvi ēvol'yutsian 80–90akan tvakannerin.” *L*, 1979/8, 26–37.
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyanē ev arevelahay getarvestakan grakanut'yan lezun*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Melkumyan, M. “Metz mankagir Hovhannes Tumanyanē ev nra mi k'ani traditsianerē.” *SG*, 1959/2, 167–77.
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyanē krtut'yan ev dastiarakut'yan masin*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Melyan, B. *Tumanyani ōrerē Mankakan gradaranum*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Miasnikian, A. *Yovhannēs Tumanian steltzagortzutean sotsialakan aržekē*. (Tiflis, 1923).
- Mkryan, M. *Hovhannes Tumanyani steltzagortzutyunnerē*. (Erevan, 1981).
- Narovchatov, S. *Velikii poet i grazhdanin*. (Erevan, 1970).
- Nazinyan, A. “Metz banasteltzē ev žolovrdakan banahyusut'yunē.” *PBH*, 1979/3, 25–36.
- Ōšakan, Y. “Yovhannēs Tumanian ew ir gortzē.” *HK*, 1 (1922–23/10), 40–56.
- Ovanes Tumanian. Materialy Vsesoiuz. mezhuniversitetskoi nauch. konferentsii*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Papazyan, V. “Hovhannes Tumanyan.” *L*, 1969/9, 5–6.
- Partizuni, V. “Hovhannes Tumanyan ev V. Teryan.” *SG*, 1965/2, 107–30.
- Petrosyan, E. “Romantikakanē Tumanyani poeziayum.” *L*, 1979/9, 30–34.
- Petrosyan, L. “Hovhannes Tumanyani lezvi ev oči mi k'ani ařandznahakut'yunerē.” *PBH*, 1961/1, 72–81.
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyani getarvestakan erkeri bařaran*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Polosyan, H. “Anmorats handipumner.” *SG*, 1969/9, 127–30.
- Rubinyan, R. “Tumanyan ev Šekspir.” *SG*, 1969/9, 131–35.
- Safrazbekian, I. *Traditsii mirovoi literatury i formirovanie esteticheskikh vzgliadov Ovanesa Tumaniana*. (Tiflis, 1982).
- Safrazbekyan, I. “Čaponakan hekiat'nerē Tumanyani t'argmanutyamb.” *T*, 1961/11, 87–96.
- . “Hovhannes Tumanyani t'argamanakan hekiat'nerē.” *T*, 1962/12, 93–104.
- . “Rusakan hekiat'nerē Tumanyani t'argmanutyamb.” *SG*, 1963/3, 123–29.
- . “Hovhannes Tumanyanē serbakan ēposi t'argmanich.” *SG*, 1967/3, 134–37.
- . “Tumanian i angliiskaia poeziia.” *BEH*, 1972/3, 190–200.
- . “Tumanyanē ev Arevelkē.” *SG*, 1975/2, 144–48.
- . “Tumanyanē ev germanakan poezian.” *SG*, 1973/6, 144–49.
- Sahakyan, A. “Hovhannes Tumanyani kyankē.” *EJ*, 1969/9, 29–35.
- Sargsyan, H. “Tumanyani k'aryaknerē.” *PBH*, 1959/4, 69–85.
- Sargsyan, K. “Hovhannes Tumanyani kolektsiyits.” *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1989/2, 237–39.

- Sarinyan, S. "Tumanyanē ev hay žolovrdi rusakan kołmnorošman hartsē." *PBH*, 1978/3, 87–97.
- Sarkisian, Kh. "Mir i chelovek v tvorchestve Tumaniana." *L*, 1969/9, 20–29.
- Simēōneants, A. "Yuš mē Yovhannēs Tumanecani verjin ōreru masin." *HK*, 27 (1949/10), 87–89.
- Simonyan, G. "Hovhannes Tumanyani derē hay mankakan grakanutyan zar-gatsman gortzum." *L*, 1982/4, 34–40.
- Siruni, H. "Bari šunchē, or mez berav Tumanyan." *SG*, 1968/6, 160–71.
- Tamrazyan, H. "Hovhannes Tumanyan." *SG*, 1969/9, 20–46.
- . "Tumanyanē kīnadat." *BEH*, 1979/2, 19–32.
- Tatetsian, G. "Vospitatel'nye motivy basennoi poezii I. A. Krylova i Ov. Tumaniana." *BEH*, 1988/1, 177–82.
- Tērtērean, A. "Yovhannēs Tumanecan, hayreni ezerki k'narergun." *A*, 1911, 498–502, 592–605, 692–700, 775–86, 854–60, 937–48, 1012–26; 1912, 38–48. (Reprinted separately, Ėjmiatzin, 1911).
- Tirabyan, N. "Tumanyanē Zoryani gnahatmamb." *BEH*, 1982/2, 173–78.
- Toṗchyan, S. "Tumanyani ēšetikakan hayetsutyunē." *SG*, 1979/9, 102–15.
- Tumanyan*. (Erevan, 1964). (Essays by various authors).
- Tumanyan 100 hobelyanakan taregrutyun*. (Erevan, 1972).
- Tumanyan: usumnasirutyunner ev hrarakumner*. (Erevan, 1969–). (4 vols. to 1985; periodical devoted to studies on Tumanecan).
- Tumanyan, N. *Tumanyani mankutyunē ev patanekutyunē*. (Erevan 1938, 1946, 1955).
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyan*. (Erevan, 1939).
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyan*. (Erevan, 1955).
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyan ev rus grakanutyunē*. (Erevan, 1956).
- . *Tumanyani mankutyunē*. (Erevan 1983).
- . *Hušer ev zruysner*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Vardanyan, A. "Hovhannes Tumanyani hek'iatneri sevagir patariknerē." *L*, 1978/11, 41–52.
- . "Žolovrdakan hek'iatnerē Hovhannes Tumanyani steltzagortzakan tesa-daštum." *L*, 1980/4, 52–64.
- . *Hovhannes Tumanyani hek'iatnerē*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Vardanyan, R. "Bnutyunē Tumanyani patmvatk'nerum." *BEH*, 1979/2, 62–67.
- Viadro, S. "Ovanes Tumanian i Ukraina." *L*, 1972/3, 65–75.
- Yovhannēs Tumanecani 100—ameak*. (Beirut, 1969).
- Zak'aryan, A. "Tumanyani poemnern avandnerov ev žanrayin hatkanišnerov." *SG*, 1965/1, 143–48.
- Zarean, R. "Yovhannēs Tumanecani erkeri gitakan hratarakutiwnē." *Ani*, 5 (1952), 490–96.
- Zoryan, S. *Im Tumanyanē*. (Erevan, 1969).

## TUMANYAN, HENRIK (1916–1982)

Born in Aštarak, Armenia. A poet and journalist. Pursued his higher studies at the Gorky Institute for Literature in Moscow. Served in the Soviet Army in World War II and worked as a journalist for various daily newspapers and journals in Soviet Armenia.

## Texts

- Garnanayin.* (Erevan, 1932).  
*Karutsołnerē.* (Erevan, 1933).  
*Arevatzag.* (Moscow, 1936).  
*Hayrenikis het.* (Erevan, 1939).  
*Aštarak.* (Erevan, 1948).  
*Mer tunē.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Hayreni vtak.* (Erevan, 1955).  
*Ergi tznundē.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Erdum havatarmuťyan.* (Erevan, 1964).  
*Siro hraškē.* (Erevan, 1967).  
*Serē chi tzeranum.* (Erevan, 1971).  
*Čakatagir.* (Erevan, 1975).  
*Tarineri mijov.* (Erevan, 1978).

## Translations

## RUSSIAN

- Čhudo liubvi.* (Moscow and Leningrad, 1969).  
*Rodnoi pritok.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Stikhi.* (Moscow, 1958).

**TURINJ, (1790–1875)**

- Pen name: Turinj.  
 Born Toros Martalean, in K'ark'anj (Shemakha, Azerbaijan). A minstrel (*ašut*).  
 Spent most of his life in Astrakhan.

## Poetry

- Črakat*, 1 (1858), 38–39.  
*MKH*, 447–48, 450–51, 470–71.  
*THG*, 61–69.

**TZARUKEAN, ANDRANIK (1913–1989)**

- Pen names: A. Tzar, Arsēn Bagratean, V. Hažak, Vazgēn Tērunean.  
 Born in Gürün, Turkey. When his father was slain during the genocide, he sought shelter in orphanages in Aleppo. Educated in Aleppo and continued his studies at the Čemaran (a well-known high school later renamed Nšan Palančean) in Beirt. Returned to Aleppo in the mid-1930s and taught. Launched his popular periodical *Nayiri* in Aleppo in 1941, relocated to Beirut in the early 1950s, and published as a weekly until the early 1980s. Together with S. Simonean's *Spiwrēk* and a few other periodicals, *Nayiri* is a valuable chronicle of Armenian literary, cultural, political, and social realities.

## Texts

- Eterabaht kertotner.* (Beirut, 1932). (Armenian poets who were killed or died young).  
*Mohramanē.* (Beirut, 1935). (Humorous prose).  
*Aragastner.* (Aleppo, 1939). (Verse).  
*Tuť ar Erewan.* (Aleppo, 1945, 1946, 1948; Cairo, 1945; Beirut, 1950; Boston, 1954, 1954). (Poem).



- Mankutiwn chunetsot mardik.* (Beirut, 1955, 1980; Erevan, 1959). (Stories).  
*Hin erazner, nor čambaner . . .* (Beirut, 1960). (Essays and reflections).  
*Erazayin Halēpě.* (Beirut, 1980). (Stories and reflections).  
*Verjin anmetě.* (Beirut, 1980). (Novel).  
*Nor Hayastan, nor hayer.* (Beirut, 1983).  
*Mankutyun chunetsot mardik. Erazayin Halepě.* (Erevan, 1985).  
*Sērě ełernin mēj.* (Beirut, 1987). (Novel).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Bayizian, E., and Margossian, M. *Men Without Childhood.* ([New York], 1985).  
 Margossian, M., and Der Hovanessian, D. "Chronicler of Chaos." *Ararat*, Spring, 1979, 24–29.

#### FRENCH

- Boghossian, S. *Des hommes sans enfance.* (Paris, 1977).

### Criticism

- Vanandean, V. "Andranik Tzarukeani 'Hey jan Erewan'ě." *HK*, 24 (1946/3), 110–12; 4, 105–7.

## TZATUREAN, ALEK'SANDR (1865–1917)

Pen names: Artziwean, Šitakean, Slak'ean, and others.

Born and educated in Zakatala (Zakataly, Azerbaijan). After the death of his parents, he moved to Tiflis (1881) to pursue his education. But both the Nersisean school of Tiflis and the Gēorgean Seminary at Ējmiatzin denied him admission. He became a private tutor in 1886 and moved to Moscow permanently in 1888. There he translated Russian poets into Armenian and helped Russian writers publish anthologies of Armenian literature. His health deteriorated rapidly, and he headed south for treatment and recuperation. He died soon after his arrival in Tiflis in early 1917.

### Collections

- Ĕntir banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1937).  
 Mkrtchyan, H. *Erker.* (Erevan, 1948).  
*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Grakan žařangutyun, I.* (Erevan, 1961). (Letters of Tzaturean and Nar-Dos).

### Texts

- Banasteltzutiwnner.* 2 vols. (Moscow, 1891, 1898).  
*Smbat Šahazizeani eresnameay yobeleaň (1862–1892).* (Moscow, 1894).  
*Eresun ew hing tari.* (Moscow, 1898). (Also dealing with S. Šahazizean).  
*Grchi hanakner.* (Moscow, 1901).  
 "Aleksandr Tzatoryani namaknerě K. Kusikyanin." *L*, 1980/2, 100–5.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*ALP*, 43.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 121–22.

**GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES**

ALG, 127–28;

**RUSSIAN COLLECTIONS**

Polonskaia, E. *Izbrannoe*. (Erevan, 1940).

*Stikhotvoreniia*. (Moscow, 1958).

**RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES**

AAP, 414–20.

BPA, 313–20.

SBAL, 113–16.

*Sovremennye armianskie poety*. (Moscow, 1903), 51–66.

Veselovskii, Iu. *Stikhotvornye perevody*. (Moscow, 1898), 39–57.

**Criticism**

Antonean, A. "Aleksandr Tzaturean, Banasteltzutiwnner, 2 hator (1892–98), Moskua." *M*, 1898/10, 304–13.

Aramyan, A. "Aleksandr Tzaturyanē Puškini t'argmanich." *L*, 1972/4, 44–50.

Bežanyan, A. *Aleksandr Tzaturyan*. (Erevan, 1960).

Čaġarbegian, Y. "Aleksandr Tzaturean. Banasteltzutiwnner, erkrord hator." *Lumay*, 2 (1899), 282–302.

Felek'yan, H. *Aleksandr Tzaturyan*. (Erevan, 1965).

Ĥaratyan, A. "Aleksandr Tzaturyani mi anhayt banasteltzutyan masin." *SG*, 1965/2, 152.

Inčikyan, A. *Tzaturyani kyankē*. (Erevan, 1940).

Mĥit'aryan, M. "Aleksandr Tzaturyanē žamanakaktsi hušerum." *L*, 1973/2, 43–50.

S. L. "Tzaturean, Aġ. Grchi hanak'ner, Moskua, 1901." *Murč*, 1901/6, 208–9.

**TZERENTS, (1822–1888)**

Pen name: Tzerents.

Born Yovsēp Šišmanean in Constantinople. Studied with the Mekhitarists at St. Lazarus, Venice (1837), but later specialized in medicine in France (1848–1853). Believed that Armenian solidarity transcended religious loyalties, and he was intimately involved in communal affairs, particularly in the so-called Hasunean conflict that rent the Armenian Catholic community apart. After his wife's death, he was posted to a medical position in Cyprus (1876–78), but lived in Tiflis thereafter. He frequently traveled to Armenia and Constantinople. Suffered devastating grief over the untimely loss of his daughter in 1885 and never quite recovered; he died and was buried in Tiflis.

**Collections**

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1957, 1968).

Seġbosyana, L., and Nersisyan, V. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1983).

Sargsyan, R. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1985).

**Texts (historical novels)**

*Toros Lewoni*. (Constantinople, 1877, 1911; Tiflis, 1881, 1902; Boston, 1917; Aleppo, 1933; Beirut, 1935, 1956).

*Erkunk T. daru*. (Tiflis, 1879; Constantinople, 1911, Beirut, 1936; Cairo, 1940; Boston, 1944).

*Tēōdoros Rštuni*. (Tiflis, 1881; Constantinople, 1911; Beirut, 1936; Cairo, 1941).

## Other works

*Ewropakan kalakakanutean nerkay žamanaknerus hay azgin vray ěratz azdetsutiwně.* (Constantinople, 1873). (About the influence of European politics on Armenians).

## Translations

## ENGLISH

*Toros Levoni. Armenian Stories.* (Boston, 1917).

## RUSSIAN

Ioannisian, A. *V mukakh rozhdeniia.* (Erevan, 1961, 1969). (Published with *Toros Syn Levona*).

Khachaturian, N. *Toros Syn Levona.* (Erevan, 1969). (Published with *V mukakh rozhdeniia*).

———, and Ioannisian, A. *V mukakh rozhdeniia; Toros, Syn Levona.* (Erevan, 1981).

## Criticism

Adamyan, A. "Tzerentsi ašharhayatski zargatsman ěntatskě." *BEH*, 1986/2, 92–100.

Arpiarean, A. T. *Zakarean, H. Asatur, Y. Šišmanean.* (Cairo, 1946).

Avetisyan, Z. "Tzerentsě ev hay patmavepi skzbnavorumě." *BEH*, 1982/2, 47–59.

———. "Tzerentsi patmavepi fabulan, syužen ev kompozitsian." *L*, 1982/3, 27–35.

Getamean, Y. "Erkunk' T. daru, Tiflis, 1879." *Pordz*, 1880/8–9, 199–225.

Grich. "Toros Lewoni, K. Polis, 1878." *Pordz*, 1879/2, 126–45.

Nanumyan, R. *Tzerents.* (Erevan, 1961).

———. "Tzerents." *AND*, 14 (1963), 112–16.

———. *Tzerents. Kyankě ev gortzě.* (Erevan, 1986).

Ōtean, E. "Yovsēp' Šišmanean (Tzerents)." *M*, 3997 (1893), 387–90.

Šamlyan, V. "Tzerentsě orpes hrparakahos." *L*, 1966/11, 39–56.

———. "Tzerentsě ev patmakan antsyalě." *L*, 1970/5, 63–67.

Sarinyan, S. "Tzerents." *PBH*, 1972/3, 28–36.

Šaruryan, A. "Tzerentsi 'To'ros Levoni' vepi patmakan himkě." *BEH*, 1975/2, 193–97.

## VAHĚ-VAHEAN, (1907–1998)

Pen name: Vahē-Vahean.

Born Sargis Aptalean in Gürün, Turkey. Survived the carnage of 1915 and spent a few years in Aintab (Gaziantep, Turkey) and Aleppo, attending local Armenian schools, before settling in Beirut, Lebanon. Graduated from the engineering school of the American University of Beirut (1930), but gave himself over to teaching and cultural activities. Taught at the celebrated Melkonian Educational Institute in Cyprus (1935–46), at the A. G. B. U. Daruhi Yakobean High School for Women in Beirut, and at the Eruand Hiwsisean Armenian Studies Program. From 1946 to 1955, he published the literary monthly *Ani*.

## Collections

*Oski kamurj.* (Erevan, 1958).

*Matyan siro ev mormoki.* (Erevan, 1971).

*Hatěntir.* (Beirut, 1986).

## Texts

- Arew-andzrew: k'ertuatner*, 1930–32. (Beirut, 1933). (Verse).  
*Oski kamurj: k'ertuatner* (1933–45). (Beirut, 1946). (Verse).  
*Yaralēznerun haštutiwnē, hayrenakan yušer*. (Beirut, 1953). (Impressions of a visit to Soviet Armenia).  
*Matean siroy ew mormoki: k'ertuatner*, 1945–68. (Beirut, 1968). (Verse).  
*Yušardzan Vahramis*. (Beirut, 1977). (Verse).  
*Berkahawak*. 2 vols. (Beirut, 1978–87).

## Translations

## FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Viguiet, M. E, 85–86.  
 LPA, 327–38.

## ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- LPAM, 287–90.

## Criticism

- B[aluean], H. "Girk'eru mōt: Arew andzrew, banasteltzutiwnner Vahē-Vaheani." *Z (amsōreay)*, 1 (1938/6), 45; 7, 53.  
 "Hogevin barekamē geletsiki ev ardari . . . (hartsazruys)." *SG*, 1981/5, 125–29.  
 Kurtikyan, S. "Taḷandavor knarergun." *SG*, 1959/5, 144–51.  
 Taturyan, Š. "Vahe-Vahyan." *SG*, 1968/1, 132–38.

## VARUŽAN, DANIEL (1884–1915)

Pen name: Daniēl Varužan.

Born Varužan Chpugkearean in Brgnik, a village near Sebastea (Sivas, Turkey). Educated in the Mekhitarist schools in Constantinople (1896–1902) and the Murat Raḡayēlean of Venice (1902–05). Pursued his higher studies at the University of Ghent, Belgium (1905–09). Upon his return home, he taught in Armenian schools in Sebastea (1909–11), Tokat (1911–12), and Constantinople (1912–15). He was among the Armenian intellectuals arrested on the night of 24 April 1915. A little later in the year, he was brutally murdered in the interior.

## Collections

- Hefanos erger. Hatsin ergē*. (Venice, 1944). (Selections).  
*Sarsuṛner. Tsetin sirtē*. (Venice, 1944). (Selections).  
*Ėntir erker*. (Aleppo, 1946).  
 Tarontsi, S. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1946).  
 ———. *Amboljakan erker*. (Erevan, 1955).  
 ———. *Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1955).  
*Namakani*. (Erevan, 1965).  
*Erker*. (Erevan, 1969).  
*Banasteltzakan erker*. (Antilias, 1986).  
 Asmalyan, L., et al. *Erkeri liakat ar žolovatzu*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1986, 1986, 1987).

## Texts

- Sarsuṛner*. (Venice, 1906, 1927; Jerusalem, 1950).  
*Jardē*. (Paris, 1908).  
*Tsetin sirtē*. (Constantinople, 1909; Jerusalem, 1953).  
*Hefanos erger*. (Constantinople, 1912; Jerusalem, 1953).

*Hatsin ergě.* (Constantinople, 1921; Jerusalem, 1950; Erevan, 1964).

*Harčě.* (Erevan, 1946; Aleppo, 1946; Beirut, 1952; Erevan, 1977).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

X. "When God Wept." *Kilikia*, 9 (1965/1), 64.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*AP*, 168–74.

#### FRENCH

Godel, V. *Le Chant du pain*. (Paris, 1959).

———. *Le Chant du pain*. (Marseilles: Editions Parenthèses, 1990). (Bilingual edition).

———. "Vahagn/Vahak." *AND*, 10 (n.d.), 42–50. (Armenian and French on facing pages).

Marcel, L.-A. "Les coquelicots." *Hayastan*, 1964/61, 3.

———. "Ov Lalagē/O Lalake," "Örhneal es du i kanays/Tu es benie entre toutes les femmes," "Gurě/L'abreuvoir." *AND*, 10 (n.d.), 26–37. (French and Armenian on facing pages).

———, and Poladian, G. "Le Pâtre." *AND*, 15 (1964), 105–10.

Minassian, J. *La Concubine*. (Constantinople, 1914; n.p. 1955).

Simkechian, E. "A la statue de Van Artévelde." *B*, 97 (1939), 172.

———. "A la statue de beauté." *AND*, 12 (1961), 148.

T. A. "Les Montagnes natales." *La Revue des amitiés franco-étrangères*, 1916/4, 31–33. Also in *Hommage à l'Arménie*. (Paris, 1919), 42–44.

Varuzan, D. "Poème arménien." *B*, 97 (1939), 131–32.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*APA*, 197–206.

*CPA*, 129–212.

*JM*, 14–54.

*LPA*, 218–28.

*PAM*, 197–210.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

*ALG*, 132–33.

#### ITALIAN

"Armenia," "La terra rossa." *Armenia*, 2 (1916/4), 8.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*DLA*, 5–9.

*LPAM*, 221–34.

#### RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

*AAP*, 517–22.

*ARPO*, 154–92.

*BPA*, 481–84.

*DILS*, 19–34.

*IZAP*, 39–50.

### Criticism

Aharonean, V. "D. Varužani ink'nakensagrutiwně." *HK*, 4 (1925–26/3), 46–50.

Ałababyan, S. "Daniel Varužan." *PBH*, 1984/2, 3–17.

- Andrikan, N. "Daniël Varužani banastełtziwně." *B*, 64 (1906), 221–26.
- Aznawryan, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žaranguṭyunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamant'ō, T'ikatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).
- . "Anhayt ējer Daniel Varužani žaranguṭyunits." *BEH*, 1969/3, 145–63.
- Balagyan, L. "Daniel Varužaně hałafuṭyan ergich." *SG*, 1984/6, 107–9.
- B[aluean], H. "Daniël Varužan ew ir 'Hatsin ergē'." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/6), 42; 1 (1938/7), 50.
- Chōpanean, A. "Grakan kronik." *ANA*, 1906/6–7, 97–113.
- Čizmečean, D. *Daniël Varužan: dprotsakan keankē, antip namaknerē, grakanu-tiwně*. (Cairo, 1955).
- . "Dasēnkērs Daniël Varužan." *HK*, 39 (1961/2), 69–70.
- Daniël Varužani 'Hetanos ergerē'*. (Constantinople, 1913).
- Davṭyan, V. "Aṛnakan taṛapanḱ, aṛnakan ser u erazank'." *SG*, 1974/4, 102–7.
- Eremean, S. "Daniël Varužan." *HK*, 5 (1926–27/5), 51–55.
- . "Daniël Varužan." *B*, 88 (1931), 328–31, 442–47, 489–99.
- Ėsačanean, L. *Daniël Varužan (keankēn ew ir gortzē)*. (Constantinople, 1919).
- Gabrielyan, V. "Daniel Varužani grkeri steltzman patmuṭyunits." *PBH*, 1975/4, 103–16.
- . "Daniel Varužani 'Sarsuṛner' žołovatzui naḥnakan kazmē." *BEH*, 1976/2, 177–89.
- . "Kinē Varužani 'Hetanos ergerum'." *L*, 1977/12, 15–24.
- . "Banastełtzi ink'nuṭywně." *BEH*, 1978/1, 44–60.
- . *Daniel Varužan*. (Erevan, 1978).
- . "Daniel Varužani gełagitakan hayatsk'nerē." *L*, 1978/4, 24–33.
- . "Taṛapołneri zayruytē ev taṛapanḱi gełetskuṭywně: Daniel Varužani 'Gołgoṭayi tzaḥikner' šarkē." *SG*, 1978/5, 148–56.
- . *Daniel Varužani steltzagortzuṭywně*. (Erevan, 1982).
- . "Daniel Varužani ardzakē." *BEH*, 1984/3, 56–67.
- Galiončean, S. "Bnazdi astuatatzumē—D. Varužani 'Hetanos ergeru' hratarakutean aṛtiw." *HG*, 1913/9, 21–24.
- Gasparyan, H. "Grakan mi ušagrav iradardzuṭyan šurjē." *SG*, 1964/4, 113–19.
- Gazazean, Z. "Grakan verlutzumner." *HG*, 1913/2, 28–32. (On *Tseḥin sirtē* and *Hetanos erger*).
- Ḥachatryan, A. "Hayreni vṣti ev paytzaṛ galikī ergichē." *L*, 1984/5, 12–22.
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Daniel Varužani verjin matyanē." *L*, 1975/4, 3–14.
- Karapetean, Y. "Ėj mē ak'sori yišataknerēs." *Z* (amsaṭert'), 2 (1957/1–2), 6; 2 (1957/3–4), 2; 2 (1957/5–6), 6.
- Kirakosyan, V. "Banastełtzuṭyan aspetē." *SG*, 1984/6, 99–107.
- Kiwfēčean, Y. "Mer banastełtznērē—Daniël Varužan (Tseḥin sirtē u Hetanos erger)." *HG*, 1912/12, 4–14. 1913/1, 8–14; 2, 6–12; 3, 5–12; 4, 14–18; 5, 28–31.
- Kurtikyan, S. *Daniel Varužan*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Łanalanyan, H. *Daniel Varužan*. (Erevan, 1961).
- Madoyan, A. *Daniel Varužan*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Madoyan, G. "Daniel Varužani aṛajin grkuykē." *SG*, 1972/9, 151–53.
- . "Ėjer Daniel Varužani kensagruṭyunits." *SG*, 1974/2, 160–67.
- Manukyan, A. "Daniel Varužani 'Hetanos ergerē'." *PBH*, 1960/1, 167–78.

- Mattēvosyan, V. "Erkeri liakatar žoľovatzu." *B*, 1989/1–4, 437–39.
- Movsisyan, H. "Daniel Varužanē parskeren." *SG*, 1984/6, 110–11.
- Narduni, Š. "Ent'akayakan ew tseľayin larē hay žamanakakits banasteltzutean mēj ew Daniēl Varužan." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/6), 41; 7, 50.
- Nersēsēan, N. "Varužan dardzeal Pelčik'ayi mēj." *B*, 116 (1958), 39–40.
- Patrik, A. "Ogekochumner (usutschis Varužani yišatakin)." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/6), 42; 7, 51; 2 (1939/8), 60.
- . *Daniel Varužann im hušerum*. (Erevan, 1965). Beirut, 1968.
- Pēšiktrašlean, N. "Daniēl Varužanē ew k'ertōhikē." *HK*, 41 (1963/5), 32–35.
- Petrosyan, E. "Daniel Varužani banasteltzutyunneri aľajin antip žoľovatzun." *L*, 1974/6, 59–64.
- . "Puši akosner." *SG*, 1974/4, 108–10.
- . *Daniel Varužan*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Pōlatean, K. *Yušamatean Daniēl Varužani (1884–1915)*. (Paris, 1958).
- Poturyan, M. "Daniel Varužan. (Hušer)." *EJ*, 1958/8, 35–37.
- Rštuni, H. *Daniel Varužan*. (Erevan, 1961).
- . "Daniel Varužani poezian." *PBH*, 1965/1, 69–84.
- . "Heľanos hosankē ev Daniel Varužani poezian." *PBH*, 1982/3, 73–84.
- Sargssyan, G. "Varužani steltzagortzakan ulin." *SG*, 1959/5, 120–31.
- . "Varužanē žamanakakitsneri gnahatutyamb." *BEH*, 1984/2, 27–41.
- Sarinyan, S. "Daniel Varužan." *PBH*, 1974/3, 21–34.
- Šaruryan, A. "Daniel Varužanē Sebastiyum." *SG*, 1980/10, 149–51.
- . *Daniel Varužani kyanki ev steltzagortzutyany taregrutyun*. (Erevan, 1984).
- . *Daniel Varužani steltzagortzutyunē*. (Erevan, 1984).
- . *Misak Metzarentsē ev Daniel Varužanē žamanakakitsneri hušerum*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Siruni, Y. "Dēpi albiwrē loysin." *Nawasard*, 1914, 220–24. (On *Heľanos erger*).
- . "Gitzer Daniēl Varužani keankēn." *HK*, 2 (1923–24/1), 33–52.
- . "Mhitarēank' Daniēl Varužani mēj." *B*, 94 (1936), 305–19.
- . *Daniēl Varužan*. (Bucharest, 1940).
- Tonyan, R. "Brgniki luyšē." *SG*, 1984/6, 109–10.
- Topchyan, S. "Daniel Varužani 'Tseľin sirtē' žoľovatzun." *PBH*, 1968/1, 165–73.
- . "Daniel Varužani 'Heľanos ergerē'." *SG*, 1968/3, 141–54.
- . "Daniēl Varužan." *AND*, 18 (n.d.), 121–24. (Mispaginated).
- Vardanyan, H. "Daniel Varužani 'Heľanos ergeri' gnahatman šurj." *L*, 1987/8, 25–35.
- . "Varužani 'Heľanos' mtatzolutyany barešrjumē." *BEH*, 1990/1, 31–45.
- Varduni, "Varužan ew ir grakan gortžē." *HA*, 74 (1960), 435–43.
- Zēk'iean, L. "Daniēl Varužan banasteltz ew aruestagēt: banasteltzutean nkaragirē ew aruestin kazmaworumē." *B*, 1984/1–2, 10–25.

## VERDYAN, BOGDAN (1919–1993)

Born in Elizavetpol (Kirovabad, now Ganja). A novelist and linguist. In 1941, he graduated from the Pedagogical Institute in Erevan (later named after Hachatur Abovean) and obtained a doctoral degree in 1970. Following his discharge from the Red Army after World War II, he served his alma mater in a number of teaching and administrative positions.

## Texts

- K'ez hamar, Leningrad.* (Erevan, 1951).  
*Leŋneri ordin.* (Erevan, 1952).  
*Inchpes ē galis erjankutyunē.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Tzatikners mnatsin heŋvum.* (Erevan, 1969, 1990).  
*Errorđ kursē.* (Erevan, 1975).  
*Ayrvoť alikner.* (Erevan, 1977). (Book 1 of trilogy).  
*Erkħosutyun.* (Erevan, 1980). (Book 2 of trilogy).  
*Artakarg despanner.* (Erevan, 1985). (Book 3 of trilogy).  
 "Na gtnum ē iren." *SG*, 1985/12, 3–30.

## Other works

- Bard storadasakan nahadasutyun šarahyusutyun.* (Erevan, 1970).

## Translations

## RUSSIAN

- Dolukhanian, V. *Ognennye volny. Roman.* (Moscow, 1980).  
 Ioannisian, A. *Rozhdennyi v gorakh. Roman.* (Moscow, 1965).

## VESPER, (1893–1977)

Pen name: Vesper.

Born Martiros Dabaťyan in Van. Educated in the local Eramean school. Fled to safety in Eastern Armenia in 1915. Taught and worked primarily as a journalist and translator. His literary output consists of poetry, short stories, and novelettes.

## Collections

- Hatēntir.* (Erevan, 1973).

## Texts

- Kayaranner.* (Tiflis, 1925).  
*Kendani ev krake mardkants het.* (Tiflis, 1931).  
*Paytzaťutyun.* (Erevan, 1936).  
*Manukneri het.* (Erevan, 1937).  
*Telikn u Melikē.* (Erevan, 1938).  
*Elevni.* (Erevan, 1939).  
*Urah im dzi.* (Erevan, 1939).  
*Vets harvatz.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Mayisyan varder.* (Erevan, 1941).  
*Nkarich hayriki ĥostumē.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Aygn ē batsum.* (Erevan, 1944).  
*Hišatak.* (Erevan, 1948).  
*Arajin ašun.* (Erevan, 1956).  
*Andzrev ev arev.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Hrazdan.* (Erevan, 1959).  
*Horeťbor sring.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Arđzak ējer.* (Erevan, 1963).  
*Mayreni erger.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Šušani šaptrakner.* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Mer kaj Džikon.* (Erevan, 1972).



## Translations

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

AAP, 620–21.

AASL, 127–28.

## Criticism

Avetisyan, S. "Vastakavor hobelyarē." *SG*, 1963/11, 143–45.

## VRTANĒS SRŔNKETSI (16th c.)

Born in the village of Gilan (the town of Azagiran in Nakhichevan, now in ruins) in Eastern Armenia. Emigrated to Poland and later became bishop of the Armenians of Kafa in Crimea.

## Texts

"Mēk mard mi črag vařer, Bardzr i teľ drer . . ." *Maseats alawni*, 1863, 264–65. (Also published in *HA*, 34 [1920], 360–63, and in *AHPT*, 31–37, titled "I Vrtanēs vardapetē asatseal bank's ays, Omn metzaton unēr . . .").

"Astuat, Hayr erkawor, zkēn gohanam, Tēr . . ." *HNV*, 396–400. (Also published in *AHPT*, 47–53, titled "Taľ nor nahatakin K'ristosi, surb Paron Lusin.").

"Hayastaneayts hazar tēvin . . ." *HNV*, 401–8. (Also published in *AHPT*, 38–47, titled "Taľ Vrdanēs vardapeti asatseal yaľags nor vkayin K'ristosi surb Paron Lusin . . .").

"V kayabanutiwn Paron Loys Kafatswoy." *HNV*, 386–94. (Prose; titled "Paron Loys Kafatsi").

"Aybēn minchew i kēn kez gohutiwn, Tēr, Bareats k'ots gohanamk' yawitenits Tēr . . ." *HA*, 34 (1920), 359. (Also published in *AHPT*, 29–30, titled "Taľ azniw ew geľetsik . . .").

"Aybēn minchew i kēn K'ristos meľay k'ez, Bazum ĥrovuťeants hetewetsay es . . ." *HA*, 34 (1920), 283–84. (Also published in *AHPT*, 15–16, titled "Vrtanēs vardapeti, Vasn hašťutean . . .").

"Aybēn minchew i kēn govetsi zkēz, Aybēn minchew i kēn elbayr meľay k'ez . . ." *HA*, 34 (1920), 284–85. (Also published in *AHPT*, 16–18, titled "Norin Vrtanisi asatseal").

"Aybēn minchew i girm verjin meľay asem es K'ristosin, Bazum baniw ĥrovuťeants hetewetsak' i het charin . . ." *HA*, 34 (1920), 285–88. (Also published in *AHPT*, 18–23, titled "Otanawors norin Vrtanisi asatseal ē").

"Ays sut kentsaľoys veray es miayn řutov ĥabetsay . . ." *HA*, 34 (1920), 288–92. (Also published in *AHPT*, 23–29, titled "Norin Vrdanisi").

## Anthologies

SUM, 1, 223–50.

## Translations

## FRENCH

Verthanēs Kafayetsi. "Les dits du prêtre Verthanēs (Extraits)." *LPA*, 131–33.

## Criticism

Akinean, N. "Vrtanēs Sřnketsi, Episkopos Kafayi." *AHPT*, 3–53."Vrtanēs Sřnketsi (1500?–1570?)." *PHG*, 457–59.

**VŠTUNI, AZAT (1894–1958)**

Pen names: Azat, Azat Vštuni, Karap, Karapet Taščyan, Seyid Ēl Nur.

Born Karapet Mamikonean in Van. Poet; received his education in the local Eramean school, at the Kedronakan of Constantinople (1908–11). Audited courses at the Sorbonne (1911–14). Spent the years 1914–1918 in Tiflis, and after a brief stay in the Crimea (1919–20) he traveled to Iran and Iraq to organize the repatriation of Armenians to Soviet Armenia. Became the first chairman of the Association of Writers of Soviet Armenia, the first literary organization to be founded in the Second Republic of Armenia. He was one of the writers making up the famous group known as the “Three” (along with E. Charents and G. Abov, q.q.v.), who rejected the past and advocated forging a new Armenian culture that would befit the new socialist society.

**Collections**

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1935).

*Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1941).

*Hatĕntir.* (Erevan, 1944).

*Erkeri žołovatzu.* (Erevan, 1947).

*Erker.* (Erevan, 1956).

*Erker.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1960–61).

*Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1971).

**Texts**

*Kamawori yuŕatetrirts.* (Baku, 1915).

*Srtis larerĕn.* (Baku, 1915).

*Banasteltzutiwnner.* (Tiflis, 1918).

*Huzank u zang.* (Alexandrapol, 1923).

*Neo Orientana (zartnoĕ Arewelki erger).* (Erevan, 1923).

*Salamname.* (Tiflis, 1924).

*Arewelkĕ hur ĕ hima.* (Erevan, 1927).

*Banasteltzutyunner.* (Erevan, 1929).

*Hosum ĕ radio Alžirĕ.* (Erevan, 1931).

*Ėram-Roy.* (Erevan, 1936).

*Lusademin.* (Erevan, 1939).

*Nor serundĕ.* (Erevan, 1941).

*Villi Volf.* (Erevan, 1941).

*Erb kaytzakĕ paylatakum ĕ.* (Erevan, 1942; Aleppo, n.d.).

*Mankakan razmahat.* (Erevan, 1942).

*Mankikn u katvikĕ.* (Erevan, 1944).

*Ser ev atelutyun.* (Erevan, 1946).

*Mankutyun ĕrer.* (Erevan, 1953).

*Banasteltzutyunner ev poemner.* (Erevan, 1954).

*Girk manukneri hamar.* (Erevan, 1972).

**Translations****FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES**

*FPA*, 57–58

*LPA*, 244–45.

**RUSSIAN**

- Kreitan, G. *Govorit radio-Alzhir. Poema-satira*. ([Tiflis], 1933).  
*Izbrannye stikhi*. (Moscow, 1937).  
*Novy Vostok. Stikhi*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1930).  
*Stikhi*. (Erevan, 1952).  
*Stikhi i poemy*. (Tiflis, 1936; Erevan, 1951).

**Criticism**

- Alazan, V. "Azat Vštunu het, hayrenaser artistn u grošč." *SG*, 1962/7, 106–13.  
 ———. "Zartnoġ Arevelki ħandavar ergichē." *SG*, 1964/8, 135–36.  
 Hovhannisyan, H. "Arevelki ergichē." *SG*, 1974/7, 125–31.  
 Hovhannisyan, Y. "Banastełtzi ulin." *SG*, 1984/7, 84–88.  
 ———. "A. Vštunu mi grakan tzatzkanvan masin." *L*, 1984/11, 61–62.  
 Łazaryan, H. *Azat Vštuni*. (Erevan, 1959).  
 Řštuni, H. "Azat Vštuni." *SG*, 1959/3, 124–32.  
 Solahyan, A. "Azat Vštunin im hušerum." *SG*, 1969/7, 117–18.

**YAKOB KARNETSI** (1618–?)

Born in Karin (Erzurum). Historian. He was ordained a priest in Ėjmiatzin in 1641, and is believed to have spent most of his life in his native city.

**Texts**

- "Hakob Karnetsu Žamanakagrut'yunē." *Manr žamanakagrut'yunner*, Vol. 1, (Erevan, 1951), 237–44.  
 "Patmut'wn S. Astuatatzzin ekeletswoyn Karnoy." *Telagir Verin Hayots: yišatakarar ŽĖ daru*, Yakovb Karnetsi, (Vałaršapat, 1903), 53–61.  
 "Patmut'wn vasn ħörn merum Gēorga k'ahanayin ē . . ." *Manr žamanakagrut'yunner*, Vol. 1, (Erevan, 1951), 246–49.  
 "Šinuatz Karnoy k'afak'ın, or kochetsaw Tēudupōlis, or ayžm Arzrum veraydzaynial kochi." *Manr žamanakagrut'yunner*, Vol. 2, (Erevan, 1956), 548–82. (Critical edition of "Hakob Karnetsi, 'Telagir Verin Hayots'").  
 Yakovb Karnetsi. *Telagir Verin Hayots: yišatakarar ŽĖ daru*. (Vałaršapat, 1903).

**Translations****FRENCH**

- Hakovb Karnētsi. *Erzeroum ou topographie de la Haute-Arménie*. Traduit et annoté par F. Macler (tirage à part du *J.As.*). (Paris, 1919).

**YAKOB SSETSI** (17th c.)

Yakob was a priest who took the vows of celibacy upon his wife's death.

**Texts (verse)**

- "Angin gohar." *Erkragunt*, 1884, 424–25. (Also published in *KNZ*, 4, 9–11).  
 Tzovakan, N. "Yakob erēts Ajpan Ssetsi ew iwr patmakan mēk otanaworē." *Hask*, 14 (1945/1–2), 28–31. ("Šaradrut'wn vardapetats hayots i Gōšay hetē otiw chapeal, ēst anuan ergofi ew chapoli").  
 "Vasn paħarakeloy ōrinazantsitsn." *BM*, 2 (1950), 193–95.  
 K'iwrtēan, Y. "Yakob erēts Ssetsi tałasats." *S*, 1965, 362–67. (A study and texts including "Šaradrut'wn . . ." first published by N. Tzovakan in *Hask*).

**Anthologies**

- SUM*, 2, 267–76.

**Criticism**

Sahakyan, H. "XVII dari banasteltz Hakob Ssetsi." *PBH*, 1968/1, 184–92.

**YAKOB TOĦATETSI** (c1560–1660s)

Born in Tokat. Spent most of his life in Moldavia and Poland. Also known as Batuk (or Batukents) Yakob erēts; he was a priest and a man of letters, a scribe, and a translator.

**Texts (verse)**

"Norin Yakobi asatseal i veray Erusalēmi . . ." *HA*, 23 (1909), 371–74. (Published under the title "Yakob erēts Kesaratsi, ŽĖ daru tałasats" by N. Akinean, who concluded [cf. *AMH*, 4, 7, footnote 2, and *HA*, 44 (1930), 368–69] that he wrongly attributed this poem to Yakob erēts Kesaratsi).

"Oľb i veray erkrin Ōlaĥats." *AMH*, 4, 13–21.

"Oľb i veray Ewdokia k'alak'in or ayžm asi Toĥat." *Hayapatum*, 608–10.

"Taľ vasn kenats mardkan." *Hambawaber Ėusioy*, 1863/40–43, 7–8. Also published in *B*, 23 (1865), 208–11.

**Anthologies**

*SUM*, 1, 531–73.

**Criticism**

Akinean, N. "Yakob erēts Toĥatetsi, 1573–1680." *HA*, 35 (1921), 273–85, 374–85, 472–85. (Reprinted in *AHPT*, 141–202).

———. "Yakob Toĥatetswoy Oľb i veray erkrin Ōlaĥats." *AMH*, 4, 3–21.

**YAKOBEAN, ŽAG** (1917–)

Born in Jerusalem. Moved to Cairo with his family at an early age and was educated in local Armenian schools. Traveled to Beirut (1938) for medical studies, but World War II forced him to continue his studies in pharmacology in Cairo. Graduated in 1942 and served three years in the Egyptian Army as a chemist. He then lived two years in Melbourne, Australia (1949–51), five years in Cairo (1951–56), ten years in Beirut (1956–65), two more years in Melbourne (1965–67), before making Los Angeles his home in 1967. Since the 1960s, religious themes have been predominant in his verse.

**Texts (verse)**

*Galtni čamban*. (Cairo, 1938).

*Metralusin*. (Cairo, 1943).

*Mesropašunch*. (Cairo, 1946).

*Mard mě meřaw* . . . (Cairo, 1947).

*Veratznund*. (Cairo, 1949).

*Yisus, Kiraki, Hayastaneayts Eketetsi*. (Beirut, 1959).

*Masisatzin*. (Beirut, 1963).

*Jahert*. (Beirut, 1964).

*Yisusaboyr*. (Beirut, 1965; Pasadena, 1994).

*Žagapunj*. (Beirut, 1969). (Includes some prose).

*Hayatroř*. (Beirut, 1970).

*Hrařadar*. (Pasadena, 1978).

*Ulunkařar*. (Pasadena, 1983).

*Křunkě kě kanchē*. (Pasadena, 1986).

- Hogin haykakan.* (Cairo, 1987). (Selections).  
*Ogin aprilean.* (Cairo, 1990). (Selections).  
*Hayagoyn.* (Pasadena, 1991).  
*Hotašnchum.* (Pasadena, 1991).  
*Tēr-Zōr delin.* (Pasadena, 1991).  
*Hayrenatropt.* (Cairo, 1992). (Selections).  
*Hay žolovurdi ogeḷēn zoyg bardzunknerē.* (Cairo, 1993). (Selections).  
*Mesropatropt.* (Cairo, 1993). (Selections).  
*Eōṭnōreay mah.* (Pasadena, 1995).  
*Anmaš hritak.* (Cairo, 1995). (Selections).  
*Aprileank' ksanchorsi.* (Cairo, 1995). (Selections).  
*Harsnagnats eram.* (Pasadena, 1996).

#### Translations (English)

*Selected Poems.* (Cairo, 1988; Pasadena, 1993).

### YARTUN ŌĻĻI (c1760–1840)

A native of Asdabad (Chahar Mahall, Isfahan, Iran). An *ašuḷ*. Was instructed in the art of minstrelsy by both Amir Ōlli and Łul Yovhannēs (q.q.v.). Made the traditional pilgrimage to the monastery of Surb Karapet in Muš to seek divine grace in the art, a long-standing custom for Armenian minstrels.

#### Poetry

- Eremean, A. *Ašuḷ Yartun Ōlli.* (New Julfa, 1920; Teheran, 1946).  
*THG*, 59–60.  
*SHA*, 213–64.  
 Eremean, A. "Antip taḷer ašuḷ Yartun Ōlluts." *HA*, 79 (1965), 525–28.  
 ———. "Antip ējer Yartun Ōllu ašuḷakan eḷanaknerits." *S*, 1971, 68–71.

### YARUṬIWNEAN, ARTAŠĒS (1873–1915)

Pen names: Karō, Manišak, Pan, Šahēn-Kar, Uruakan.

Born and educated in the town of Malgara, Turkey. A poet and literary critic. In 1912, he moved with his family to Constantinople, taught in Armenian schools, and worked for a French insurance company. He was among the Armenian intellectuals slain in 1915.

#### Collections

- Ardzak ējer ew kertuatznēr.* (Paris, 1937).  
*Gišervan čampordē.* (Erevan, 1968).

#### Texts

- Lkuatz knar.* (Constantinople, 1902).  
*Erkunk.* (Constantinople, 1906).  
*Nor knar.* (Constantinople, 1912).

#### Criticism

- Avetisyan, A. "Artašes Haruṭyunyan." *PBH*, 1989/2, 215–19.  
 Gazančean, Y. "Matenaḡōsakan." *AM*, 1903, 223–36. (On *Lkuatz knar*).

- Mnatsakanyan, L. "Artašēs Haruṭyunyani grak'nnadatakan hayatsk'nerē." *BEH*, 1974/3, 191–99.
- Nahapetyan, A. "Artašēs Haruṭyunyane grak'nnadat." *PBH*, 1982/2, 81–88.
- Paylak, "Artašēs Yarutiwneani 'Nor k'narē'." *HG*, 1912/2, 29–34.
- Šamlyan, V. "A. Haruṭyunyani poezian." *L*, 1977/6, 24–34.
- Yarutiwnean, V. "Artašēs Yarutiwneani kensagrutiwnē." *ANA*, 10 (1939/4–5), 1–17.

### YOVASAP SEBASTATSI (c1510–?)

Born in Sebastea (Sivas). A deacon of the Armenian Church. Instructed by his father, who was a scribe and a poet. Emulating his father, he copied manuscripts and wrote poems of love, religion, and history in spoken Armenian.

#### Texts (verse)

- "Taḷ uraḥuṭean, siroy." *TH*, 109–16. (Published anonymously; "Yayn arajin žamanaki").
- "Dardzeal hayerēn." *CHE*, 32–35. (Published under the name Yovasap Piwstatsi)
- "Tēr im gatz, Astuatz bari . . ." *A*, 1918, 267.
- Gevorgyan, V. *Hovasap Sebastatsi, Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1964).

#### Translations

##### FRENCH

- LPA*, 115–17.
- RA*, 2, 137–49; 3, 139–46.

##### RUSSIAN

- AAP*, 290–92.

#### Criticism

- Gevorgyan, V. *Hovasap Sebastatsi, Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1964). (Study and texts).
- Yovsēpean, G. "Yovasap Sebastatsi." *A*, 1918, 226–61. (Study and texts; reprinted separately, Vataršapat, 1918).

### YOVHANNĒS JUŁAYETSI (1643–1715)

Born in Nor Jułay (New Julfa, Isfahan, Iran). Also known by the sobriquet "Mrk'uz" or "Mrguz." Took his holy orders as a *vardapet* (a celibate priest) in 1669. Had a good command of Arabic and Persian and used the latter in some of his works, many of which are still unpublished. He wrote mainly on philosophical and theological themes and was often involved in theological disputes with Catholic missionaries and Muslim theologians and rulers.

#### Texts

- Girk hamarōt vasn iskapēs ew čšmarit hawatoy ew dawanuṭean ułṭap'ar katolikē ew ēnthanur [sic] Hayastaneayts eketetswoy*. (Nor Jułay, 1688; Constantinople, 1713 [two editions]).
- Hamarōt kerakanuṭiwn ew tramabanuṭiwn*. (Amsterdam, 1711).
- Girk patmutedan*. (Calcutta, 1797).
- Girk or kochi srbaznagortzutiwn*. (Madras, 1812).

**Criticism**

Mirzoyan, H. "Hovhannes Juḷayetsu 'Girk' srbaznagortzutean" erki tpagruṭ'yan šurjē." *BEH*, 1980/3, 58–68.

**YOVHANNĒS KAMENATSI** (16th–17th c.)

No biographical information is available on this author, whose written history depicts the Polish-Ottoman War of 1621.

**Text**

Anasyan, H. *Patmutiwn paterazmin Hotinu*. (Erevan, 1964).

**Translations (Russian)**

Iuzbashian, K. "Istoriia Khotinskoi voiny, proiskhodivshei vo vremena turetskogo sultana Osmana, kogda armianskim katolikosom v sviatom Echmiadzine byl Melkhisedek." *PBH*, 1958/2, 262–86.

**Criticism**

Anasian, A. "Ottolski bitv pri Khotine (1621 g.) v armianskikh istochnikakh." *Velikaia družba. Sbornik posviaschenny 300—letiiu vossoedineniia Ukrainy s Rossiei*. (Erevan, 1954), 225–38.

**YOVHANNĒS KARNETSI** (c1755–c1820)

No biographical details are available on this poet, save that he was born in Karin (Erzurum) and was a teacher and a scribe. He wrote in both Armenian and Turkish and rendered poetical works from Armenian into Turkish and vice versa.

**Texts**

"Yaḷags metzi sovoyn ew slutean . . ." *B*, 42 (1884), 118–22.

"Patmutiwn Dēvnēktsi nahatakatsn . . ." *A*, 1895, 445–52.

"Yaḷags umemn Msēr kochetseal Sahak mankan . . ." *HNV*, 572–601. (Under "Sahak Msēr Karnetsi").

"Karnetsi omn Yarutiwn anun eritasard nahatakeal i yIzmir . . ." *HNV*, 620–26. (Published as "Yarutiwn Karnetsi").

"Yaḷags umemn Varvaṛ anun ariasirt aljkan . . ." *HNV*, 646–73. ("Patmutiwn Dēvnēktsi nahatakatsn" is a shorter version of this poem).

Nazaryan, Š. *Hovhannes Karnetsi, Taḷaran*. (Erevan, 1962).

Oskean, H. *Chors hay taḷasatsner ew anonts talerē. Yovhannēs Karnetsi, Grigor arkep. Ōšakantsi, Movsēs dpir Karnetsi ew Martiros v. Ērimetsi*. (Vienna, 1966). (Biographical sketches and texts).

**YOVHANNĒS ĒRIMETSI** (d. 1848)

Little is known about this author, who is also referred to as Yovhannēs Sureneants Pōtišantsi. As a secretary and translator, he was active in Ējmiatzin and helped draft the preliminary version of the *Polozhenie* ("Statute," promulgated in 1836), which regulated the affairs of the Armenian Church in the Russian Empire. He was the prelate of the Armenians of Nor Juḷay (New Julfa, Isfahan, Iran) from the early 1840s until his death.

## Text

Oskean, H. *Yovhannu Lrimetswoy patmutiwn hřchakawor vanits Haľbatay s. Nřanin*. (Vienna, 1965). (History of Surb Nřan in Haľbat).

## Translations (Russian)

Brosset, M. "Opisanie monastyrei Akhpatskago i Sanaginskago, arkhimandrita Ioanna Krymskago" (Description des monastères arméniens d'Haghat et de Sanahin, par l'archimandrite Jean de Crimée, avec notes et appendice par M. Brosset. VIIe Série, tome VI, no. 6, St. Pétersbourg, 1863; an abridged version of the original).

**YOVHANNĒS, ŁUL** (c1740–1834)

Birthplace uncertain. An architect and builder by profession, he turned into an itinerant *ařul* after making the traditional pilgrimage to the monastery of Surb Karapet in Muř, where Armenian minstrels went to seek divine grace in the art. Died in Nor Juľay (New Julfa, Isfahan, Iran).

## Poetry

*B*, 86 (1929), 48.

Eremean, A. *Ařul Łul Yovhannēs*. (Venice, 1929).

*SHA*, 160–212.

## Criticism

Eremean, A. *Ařul Łul Yovhannēs*. (Venice, 1929).

———. "Nor Juľayi 18–19 dareřjani k'aľak'akan dēpk'erē ew ařul Łul Yovhannēs i patmakan antip talerē." *Ditsawan*, 1 (1923), 124–36.

**YOVHANNĒS SEBASTATSI** (d. 1830)

Presumably born in Sebastea (Sivas, Turkey). Birthdate unknown. Took the vows of celibacy as a *vardapet* in 1797. Primate of the Armenians of Sebastea from 1809 to 1829. Wrote a history of Sebastea and a number of poems.

## Texts

*Nerbolakan nuagergutiwnk yōrineal i srbazan Yovhannēs arkepiskopos Sebastatswoy . . .* (Tiflis, 1825).

"Yōhannēs Sebastatsi patmich." *Diwan hayots patmurean*, G. Aľaneants, Vol. 10 (Tiflis, 1912), 385–438. (Excerpts from his "History of Sebastea.")

Chugaszyan, B. *Patmutiwn Sebastioy*. (Erevan, 1974). (A critical edition of the above).

## Criticism

Pērpērean, H. "Hamematutiwn Ananun Sebastatsii (ŽG dar) ew Yovhannēs Sebastatsii (ŽĖ-ŽT dar) kani mē hatuatznerun mijew." *Hask*, 1957, April–May, 146–51.

**YOVHANNĒS VANANDETSI** (1772–1840)

Pen name: Yovhannēs Vanandetsi.

Born Amirzadē Mirzayean in Van. Educated at the Ktuts monastery on the islet of Ktuts in Lake Van, and in Constantinople, where he resided briefly from 1792 to



1798. Moved to Smyrna, married in 1802, and became a priest in 1817. From the time of his arrival in Smyrna until his death, he taught at the celebrated Mesropean school that was founded in 1799.

#### Texts (poems)

*Arpiakan Hayastani*. (Constantinople, 1836).

*Kerakur kahanayits*. (Ējmiatzin, 1841).

*Oski dar Hayastani*. (Smyrna, 1841).

*Čar nerbotakan i surb hačn Kristosi*. (Moscow, 1853).

*Tesaran handisits Haykay, Aramay ew Arayi*. (Smyrna, 1856).

#### Criticism

*Oski dar Hayastani*, (Smyrna, 1841), 1–16. (Biography).

### YOVHANNĒSEAN, SARGIS DPIR (c1735–1805)

Born in Constantinople. Also known as Sargis dpir Saraf Yovhannēsean. He was a teacher by profession and wrote a number of books, some of a historical-descriptive nature, most of which are still in manuscript form.

#### Texts

K'iwrtēan, Y. "Kanonk' ew sahman'k' Palat'u sb. Hreštakapetats ekeletswoyñ (1778ēn noragiwt vaweragrutiwn mē Sargis dpir Saraf Yovhannēseanē)." *Šotakat*, 1952, 112–16.

*Vipagrutiwn Kostandnupolis mayrakalakin*. (Jerusalem, 1967). (Previously published in *Sion*; a description of Constantinople).

#### Criticism

Bampukčēan, G. "Sargis dpir Yovhannēsean ew ir antip tapanagirn u norayayt 'K'ristonēakan'č." *S*, 1969, 38–49.

### YOVHANNĒSEAN, VAHAN (1894–1977)

Born in the village of Tzħalt'pila (Akhaltsikhe, Georgia). Joined the Mekhitarist Congregation of Venice in 1908, and having completed his studies in Rome (1916–22), he took the vows of celibacy in 1922. Supervised or taught at Mekhitarist schools in Italy (1922–29), France (1931–37) and Aleppo (1948–55). At the outbreak of World War II, he was principal of the Armenian school in Addis Ababa. Drafted into the Italian Army as a chaplain and was captured by the British. He was released in 1946, returned to Venice, and founded the monthly *Mhitarean ěntanik'* in 1947. Primarily a poet, but he also wrote short stories and plays.

#### Texts

*Hayreni krakaran*. (Venice, 1930).

*Srteru ergē–Vanki tzalikner*. (Venice, 1939).

*Haykakan giwlē*. (Venice, 1948).

*Hełč mardkufiwn*. (Venice, 1948).

*Maremakan*. (Venice, 1954).

*Aniēn kar mē ber*. (Venice, 1957, 1970).

*Arginayi zangaknerē*. (Venice, 1957, 1970).

*Tawrosi ariwtzē*. (Venice, 1959).

- Es u du.* (Venice, 1960).  
*Dēpi Awarayr.* (Venice, 1962).  
*Inchpēs tesay Hayastanē.* (Venice, 1962).  
*Maštotsakan.* (Venice, 1963).  
*Šušān Vardeni.* (Venice, 1964).  
*Trtmutean erger.* (Venice, 1964).  
*Hogineru hangruanē.* (Venice, 1970).  
*Šemkōri apin—Manukneru yetaptoḥutiwnē.* (Venice, 1970).  
*Smbati gandzerē.* (Venice, 1970).  
*Gayianēi vrežē.* (Venice, 1971).  
*Leṭneru ergē.* (Venice, 1971).  
*Bakīn pztikē.* (Venice, 1973).  
*Lezun or kē meṛni.* (Venice, 1973).  
*Erazneru ktzin Surb Lazar.* (Venice, 1974).  
*Sewanēn Surb Lazar.* (Venice, 1979).

#### Translations (Italian)

- Baslini, F. *Poesie.* (Venice, 1947).

#### Criticism

- Tēr-Nersēsean, N. "H. Vahan vrd. Yovhannēsean (1894–1977)." *B*, 137 (1979), 356–400. (Includes a detailed bibliography, 384–400).

### YOVHANNISIK TZARETSI (c1560–?)

Very little is known of this priest, also known as Yohanisik Vardapet, whose chronicle reflects historical events in Transcaucasia between 1572 and 1600.

#### Texts

- "Yohanisik vardapeti Hamatōt patmutiwn antsits antselots i verin koḥmans Hayastani ēst kargi žamanakagrutēan—skseal i RĪA ruakanēn hayots ts RĤT' (ayn ē yami Teān 1572 ts 1600)." *Črakaḥ*, 3 (1859), 69–76; 4, 105–12; 6, 195–99; 7, 227–30.
- Samuēli kahanayi Anetswoy Hawakmunk i grots patmagrats yaḷags giwti žamanakats antselots minchew i nerkeys tzayrakaḥ arareal.* A. Tēr-Mikelean, (Vaḷaršapat, 1893), 185–200. (Reprint of above).
- "Patmutiwn Aḥuanits ašharhin arareal Tzaretsi Yovhannēs vardapetin." *Patmutiwn Arakel vardapeti Dawrižetswoy* (Vaḷaršapat, 1896), 605–19. (Another version of the above text).
- "Hovhanisik Tzaretsu žamanakagrut'yunē (XVI d.)." *Manr žamankagrut'yunner.* Vol. 2, (Erevan, 1956), 235–55. (Third edition of above text).

### YOVNAT'AN NAĻAŠ (1661–1722)

Born in the village of Šorot' in the region of Naḥijewan. A poet and artist. Acquired some formal education at the monastery of Surb Tovma in Agulis, but was basically self-taught. Traveled widely, and for a while in the 1710s he was the favorite poet in the Georgian court. Just as vivid as his portraits and murals, his poetry encompassed themes of nature and love, merrymaking and satire.

## Texts

- "Tał urahutean." *Črakał*, 1861, 216.
- "Tał i veray katui, zor mknern tanin tałel." *MKH*, suppl., 45.
- "Ōrhnutiwn gefatsi iritsi." *MKH*, suppl., 46.
- "Tał i veray Tiflisu." *TH*, 122–23.
- "Gawarakan erger. Ginergutiwnk' Nalaš Yovnat'ani." *M*, 3755 (1885), 657–58 (Includes four poems).
- "Tał Nalaš Yovnat'anē asatseal." *M*, 3789 (1885), 208.
- "Jułayetsik' ank, ku partzenk'." *Lumay*, 1899, 275–76.
- "Grem k'artes yoyž ołbali." *Lumay*, 1899, 276–80.
- "Govem srtiw urahakan." *Lumay*, 1899, 280–82. ("Govasank' Gurjustanoy").
- Chōpaneān, A. *Nalaš Yovnat'an ašulē ew Yovnat'an Yovnat'anean nkarichē*. (Paris, 1910).
- Mkryan, M. *13–18 dareri hay ašharhik grakanutyun*. (Erevan, 1938), 235–70.
- Mnatsakanyan, A., and Nazaryan, Š. *Banasteltzutyunner*. (Erevan, 1952, 1961).
- Nazaryan, Š., and Mnatsakanyan, A. "Nalaš Hovnat'ani antip talerē." *T*, 1954/7, 71–80.
- Mkrtychyan, M. "Nalaš Hovnat'ani mi antip talē." *T*, 1955/8, 101–4.
- Abrahamyan, R. "Nalaš Hovnat'ani mi anhayt banasteltzutyunē." *T*, 1956/1, 95–100.
- Minasean, L. "Erku tał Nalaš Yovnat'anits ew Toħat'etsi Sēpil Palits." *S*, 1970, 263–64.
- Mnatsakanyan, A. *Taler*. (Erevan, 1983).

## Translations

## FRENCH

- CPA*, 109.
- LPA*, 147–48.
- RA*, 2, 283–95.
- TA*, 24–47.

## RUSSIAN

- AAP*, 304–12.
- BPA*, 218–21.

## Criticism

- Akinean, N. "Yovnat'an ew Nalaš Yovnat'aneank' ew irents banasteltzakan ew nkarchakan ašhatutiwnk'." *HA*, 25 (1911), 211–31, 390–410. (Reprinted separately, Vienna, 1911).
- Avdalbegyan, M. "Hay nor grakanutyān naħanšannerē XVI–XVII dareri taler-gutyān mej ew Nalaš Hovnat'anē." *PBH*, 1962/1, 84–93.
- Dr. Bazil. "Yovnat'an Nalaš." *B*, 69 (1911), 476–78.
- Hovhannisyān, N. "Bayakan haradrutyunnerē Nalaš Hovnat'ani talerum." *L*, 1984/9, 36–41.
- . "Nalaš Hovnat'ani taleri šaraharutyamb bard naħadasutyunnerē." *PBH*, 1985/2, 138–44.
- . "Neł barbařayin bafer Nalaš Hovnat'ani talerum." *L*, 1987/4, 56–61.
- Išhanyān, R. "Nalaš Hovnat'ani steltzagortzutyān lezvakan bnuťagirē." *L*, 1972/1, 40–50.
- Lazaryān, M. "Nalaš Hovnat'ani norahayt ktavē." *L*, 1968/7, 56–61.

Mkrtchyan, M. *Nataš Hovnat'an*. (Erevan, 1957).

Oganesian, N. *Iazyk poezii Nagasha Ovnatana kak proiavlenie rannego ash-kharabara*. (Erevan, 1988).

### **ZAK'ARIA AGULETSI** (1630–c1691)

A merchant born in Agulis, Nakhijevan, Zak'aria kept a detailed diary of his travels in the Middle East and Western Europe.

#### **Text**

*Aguletsu Oragrutyunē*. (Erevan, 1938). (Diary).

#### **Translations (Russian)**

*Dnevnik Zakariia Agulisskogo*. (Erevan, 1939).

#### **Criticism**

Avdalbegyan, M. "Nyuter Z. Aguletsu 'Oragrutyun' ev A. Erevantsu 'Patmutyun paterazmatsn' grkeri hratarakman patmutyan veraberyal." *PBH*, 1974/1, 224–38

### **ZAK'ARIA, EPISKOPOS GNUNEATS** (16th c.)

Born in the village of Hžiž on the shores of lake Van, hence his sobriquet, "Hžēžetsi." Also identified as "Lmetsi," for his possible religious and educational association with the island of Lim in Lake Van, and as Zak'aria "Gnuntsi" for having briefly been bishop of the ancient Gnuneats province north of Lake Van. He is believed to have studied at Aṭamar, where he may have mastered the art of copying and illuminating manuscripts. It appears that he visited Rome. He was in Constantinople in the 1540s, but no other details are known about the latter part of his life.

#### **Texts (verse)**

"Arajin mardoy niman es . . ." *TH*, 78–81.

Akinean, N. "Zak'aria ep. Gnuneats ew iwr talerē." *HA*, 23 (1909), 231–38, 279–88, 341–45. (Reprinted separately, Vienna, 1910).

Poturean, M. "Taṭ surb Astuatatznīn." *B*, 68 (1910), 155–60. (Includes 4 other poems).

"I kēn tēr haytsem, hayr g'akan." *MPT*, 20–22.

#### **Translations (French anthologies)**

*RA*, 2, 123–32.

### **ZAK'ARIA K'ANAKERTSI** (1627–c1699)

Born in K'anak'er (now a northern suburb of the Armenian capital). Studied at Yovhannavank' (near Aštarak, Armenia). A deacon of the Armenian Church. Devoted his life to teaching. His history seems to be his only written work.

#### **Text**

*Zakareay Sarkawagi patmagrutiwn*. 3 vols. (Vaṭaršapat, 1870).

#### **Translations (Russian)**

Darbinian-Melikian, M. O. *Zakarii Kanakertsi, Khronika*. (Erevan, 1969).

### Criticism

Mhitarants, Abēl. "Kensagrutawn Zak'ariay patmagri Sarkawagi Yovhannavants." A, 1870/5, 151–55.

### ZARDAREAN, HRACH (1892–1986)

Born in Harput, Turkey. Son of Rubēn Zardarean (q.v.). Attended some of the distinguished Armenian schools of the time: Sanasarean (Karin), Kedronakan (Constantinople), and when he escaped his father's fate and found safety in Transcaucasia, he resumed his studies at the Nersisean of Tiflis, the Gēorgian seminary at Ējmiatzin, and the district school in Erevan. Took up residence in Paris, attended courses at the Sorbonne, and eventually specialized in dentistry. Numerous short stories and other writings by him are still scattered in the periodical press.

### Texts

*Mer keankē*. (Paris, 1934).

*Orbatsot mardik*. (Paris, 1953).

*Žamanak ew horhurdē iw*. (Paris, 1955).

Topchyan, Al. *Mer kyankē*. (Erevan, 1982). (Articles).

### Works in periodicals

HK, 2 (1923–24/2), 31–34; 9, 10–25. 3 (1924–25/3), 9–12; 4, 31–34; 6, 22–25. 4 (1925–26/3), 1–22. 5 (1926–27/10), 1–13. 6 (1927–28/6), 14–28. 12 (1933–34/10), 1–21.

ANA, 2 (1930/4), 89–94. 1933/3–4, 106–8. 6 (1935/12), 35–36.

Z, 1 (1938/3), 17; 4, 27; 5, 37.

Ani, 2 (1947–48/11), 569. 3 (1948–49), 337–45, 456–60. 4 (1950–51), 3–7.

AND, 1 (1952), 49–51. 2 (1952), 28–32. 4 (1953), 3–12. 11 (1960), 4–8. 12 (1961), 49–78. 15 (1964), 12–17. 16 (1965), 5–6, 41–52. 18 (n.d.), 3–8.

### ZARDAREAN, RUBĒN (1874–1915)

Pen names: Achk' Ehovayi, Aslan, Ēztahar, and others.

Born in Sivererek, Turkey; educated in Harput. Taught in Armenian schools. Incarcerated in 1903 for suspected political activities. Fled to Plovdiv, Bulgaria, in 1905, and published the periodical *Razmik* (1906–09). Returned to Constantinople in 1909 and launched the daily *Azatomart* (1909–15). In this period, journalism and political activities absorbed most of his attention and left him with no time to add to his small but fine literary writings. Participated in the Congress of the Armenian Revolutionary Federation (Dašnaktsutiwn), held in Erzurum in 1914. He was arrested by the Young Turk regime on the night of 24 April 1915, and was put to death a little later in the year.

### Collections

*Ambotjakan erker, I. Ardzak ējer ew he'eatner*. (Paris, 1930).

### Texts

*Tsaygaluys (ardzak ējer)*. (Constantinople, 1910; Venice, 1945). (Selections; Antilias, 1977).

*Mezraget*. (Constantinople, 1914).

*Tsaygaluys*. (Erevan, 1959).

## Works in periodicals

- M*, 1893/3979, 108–9. 3995, 364–66. 1898/1, 22. 1899/3, 75. 1900/40, 629–32. 1901/16, 249–52. 1902/9, 131–35.
- AM*, 1901, 904–8. 1902, 63–73, 201–9, 309–12, 521–26, 691–98, 806–10, 845–51. 1904, 367–71, 631–33, 662–65, 701–5, 725–30, 925–28, 1044–49. 1905, 83–88, 118–21, 139–41, 167–70, 537–41, 573–78.
- Širak*, 1905/1, 15–18; 3, 182–87; 5, 321–32; 10–11, 262–67.
- ANA*, 12 (1911/9–12), 195–96; 1 (1929/2), 29–3; 5, 6–9. 1934/5–6, 20–22.
- Nawasard*, 1914, 7–18.
- HK*, 16 (1937–38/6), 117–18; 27 (1949/5), 18–22.
- AND*, 15 (1964), 9–11.

## Translations

## ENGLISH

- Ashjian, S. "A Sultan in His Heart." *Nor ašharh*, January 19, 1963, 4; January 20, 1963, 4; February 2, 1963, 4; February 9, 1963, 4.
- "The Bride of the Lake." *The Oriental World*, 1914/5, 142. (Also published in *The New Armenia*, 9 [1917/4], 59).
- Keljik, B. "How Death Came to Earth." *Armenia*, 4 (1910/1), 4–5.
- Mangouni, N. "The Bride of the Lake." *Lraber*, September 16, 1961, 4.
- . "The Truthful Boy." *Lraber*, September 21, 1961, 4.
- . "When Men Did Not Die." *Lraber*, October 28, 1961, 4; October 31, 1961, 4.

## FRENCH

- "L'Arbre solitaire." *Hayastan*, June 24, 1965, 4.
- "La mort n'existait pas . . ." *Hayastan*, June 13, 1965, 4; July 8, 1965, 4.
- Tchobanian, A. "La fiancée du lac," "Fleurs! Rouges fleurs!," "Les pétrifiés." *Mercure de France*, 18 (1896), 202–4.
- . *Clarté nocturne*. (Paris, 1913).

## ITALIAN

- "La fidanzata del lago." *Armenia*, 1916/5, 6.

## RUSSIAN

- "Ulitsa." *KHAN*, 1, 26–30. (Also published in *RAN*, 76–80).

## Criticism

- Antonean, Y. "Rubēn Zardarean." *HK*, 10 (1931–32/6), 107–10.
- Aznavuryan, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žaranguṭyunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamantō, Tīkatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).
- Baluean, H. "R. Zardareani amboṭjakan gortzē." *Z*, 2 [1931], 32–35.
- Kostanyan, A. "Rubēn Zardarean." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 136–39.
- Kurtikyan, S. "Hayrenikī bnašharhi ergichē." *SG*, 1974/12, 87–96.
- Mhiṭarean, G. "Y. Ōšakani 'R. Zardareanē'." *HK*, 6 (1927–28/7), 165–66.
- Orberean, R. "Vaḥ, es meṛnēi." *AM*, 1902, 205–9. (Criticism of work of the same title).
- Ōšakan, Y. "Rubēn Zardarean." *HK*, 4 (1925–26/11), 14–20; 12, 29–36. 5 (1926–27/1), 89–96; 2, 57–60; 3, 50–63; 11, 49–58; 12, 52–57. 6 (1927–28/1), 68–74; 2, 53–58; 3, 53–56.
- Rubēn Zardareani 'Tsaygaloyšē'*. (Constantinople, 1913).

- Sargsyan, G. "Ruben Zardaryanë ev ir noraveperë." *PBH*, 1989/2, 89–100.  
 Siruni, Y. "Ruben Zardarean." *HK*, 3 (1924–25/3), 28–44.  
 Stepanean, K. "Bats namak ar Ruben Zardarean." *AM*, 1902, 135. (On "Vah, es meñei").  
 Zardarean, H. "89ameak tznndean Ruben Zardareani." *AND*, 15 (1964), 9–11.

## ZARIFEAN, MATTĒOS (1894–1924)

A native of Constantinople. Brother of Seza (q.v.). Studied at the Pērpērean school and taught for one year in Adana (1913). Served in the Ottoman Army in World War I, but soon symptoms of tuberculosis confined him to a military hospital. In 1919, he worked as an interpreter for the British Army and briefly taught at his alma mater. Two collections of lyric poetry had already earned him fame, when consumption overpowered this young man of considerable athletic abilities.

### Collections

- Ambołjakan gortzer*. (Beirut, 1956).  
*Ėntir kertuatzer*. (Aleppo, 1946).  
*Erger*. (Erevan, 1965).  
*Erker*. (Antilias, 1990).

### Texts

- Trtmutean ew halatutean erger*. (Constantinople, 1921; Jerusalem, 1951).  
*Keanki ew mahuan erger*. (Constantinople, 1922; Jerusalem, 1951).

### Works in periodicals

- Z (taregirk'), 1937, 19.

### Translations

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- APA*, 229–31.

#### ITALIAN ANTHOLOGIES

- LPAM*, 267–70.

#### SPANISH ANTHOLOGIES

- APAS*, 261–64.

### Criticism

- Avagyan, A. "Kyank, aprvatz ayrumov." *SG*, 1975/12, 116–21.  
 Kapents, P. "Namak ħmbagruťean." *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/3), 27, 29.  
 Oskean, S. "Mattēos Zarifean." *Vēm*, 2 (1934/5), 41–46.  
 Yaptujyan, S. "Matteos Zarifyan." *SG*, 1974/6, 153–56.

## ZARKEAR, (1824–1874)

Pen name: Zarkear.

Abraham, whose surname is unknown, was born in Shemakha (now in Azerbaijan). An *ašul* who resided in Baku for most of his life.

### Poetry

- Zarkeari knarë*. (Baku, 1909).  
*THG*, 165–72.

**ZARYAN, KOSTAN** (1885–1969)

Born Kostan Eñazaryan in Šamañi (i.e., Shemakha), now in Azerbaijan. Educated in a Russian school in Baku (1890–95). Pursued his higher studies in Paris (1895–1901), and in Brussels (1901–04). Learned Armenian in Venice (1910–13); went to the Ottoman capital; and published, jointly with colleagues such as Yakob Ōšakan (q.v.), the short-lived periodical *Mehean*. Fortuitously escaped the fate of his colleagues, slaughtered in 1915 on orders from the Young Turk ruling circles, and lived in Italy for a while. Returned to Constantinople after World War I and published another short-lived periodical, *Bardzravank* (1922) jointly with V. Tēkēean, Y. Ōšakan and others. Took up residence with his family in Soviet Armenia in 1922, but returned to the West, having taught for three years at the University of Erevan. From 1925 to his second and final return to Soviet Armenia in 1961, he lived in Italy, France, the United States, and the Middle East. Published *The Armenian Quarterly* (1946) in the United States and lectured on Armenian studies at Columbia University (1944–46). Despite recent publications, some of his work still lies buried in periodicals.

**Collections**

*Erker*. (Beirut and Antīlias, 1975). (Includes “Antsordē ew ir čampan,” “Arewmutk,” and “K’ałakner”).

*Girk diwtsaznergutēan*. (Jerusalem, 1978).

*Erker*. (Erevan, 1985).

**Texts**

*Ōreri psakē*. (Constantinople, 1922; Beirut, 1971). (Verse).

*Tatragomi harsē*. (Boston, 1930; Erevan, 1965). (Poem).

*Erek erger aselu hamar vištē erkri ew vištē erkni*. (Vienna, 1931). (Verse).

*Nawē leran vray*. (Boston, 1943; Erevan, 1963 [revised ed.]). (Novel).

*Bankōōpē ew mamuti oskornerē*. (Antīlias, 1987).

**Works in periodicals**

*Nawasard*, 1914, 132–33.

*HK*, 4 (1925–26/2), 23–33; 4, 40–41; 7, 7–9; 11, 10–12. 7 (1928–29/11), 1–12. 8 (1929–30/2), 55. 6, 1–44.

*ANA*, 1929/1, 8–13; 4, 37–38.

*Z*, 1 (1929–[30]), 2–4, 51–53. *Z* (amsōreay), 1 (1938/3), 19. *Z* (eramseay), 1947/2, 103–7. *Z* (amsatert), 1 (1955/1), 1. 1 (1956/8), 3. 2 (1957/1–2), 5. 3 (1959/8–10), 1. 4 (1959/1–2), 5. 4 (1960/5–6), 1–2.

“Bankōōpē ew mamuti oskornerē.” *HK*, 10 (1931–32/1), 1–22; 2, 10–26; 3, 6–29; 4, 39–56; 5, 11–30; 6, 52–69; 7, 26–46; 8, 28–45; 9, 13–27; 10, 48–61; 11, 33–48; 12, 58–70. 11 (1932–33/1), 19–34; 2, 32–43; 3, 68–71; 4, 29–42; 5, 55–68; 6, 44–57; 7, 32–47; 8, 65–78; 9, 26–41; 10, 29–32; 11, 14–26; 12, 29–41. 12 (1933–34/1), 25–41; 2, 42–55.

“Erkirner ew astuatner.” *HK*, 13 (1934–35/12), 1–18. 14 (1935–36/1), 75–91; 14/2, 45–60; 14/3, 38–54; 14/4, 39–53; 14/5, 44–60; 14/6, 47–60; 14/7, 67–83; 14/8, 55–72; 14/9, 33–49, 84–85; 14/10, 1–15; 14/11, 25–40; 14/12, 41–57. 15 (1936–37/1), 36–52; 15/2, 41–56; 15/3, 51–67; 15/4, 45–57; 15/5, 42–56; 15/7, 29–44; 15/9, 27–42; 15/11, 53–63; 15/12, 43–49. 16 (1937–38/1), 37–44; 2, 42–51; 3, 59–70; 4, 59–66; 5, 89–99; 6, 17–21. 26 (1948/11), 1–15; 12, 8–19. 27 (1949/3), 1–5; 7, 1–20; 12, 1–9. 28 (1950/1), 10–19.



Ani, 1 (1946), 57.

"Kłzin ew mi mard." *HK*, 33 (1955/2), 1–10; 3, 16–24; 4, 24–31; 5, 9–21; 6, 17–29; 7, 23–32; 8, 14–24.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Amirian, L. "The Builders." *The Armenian Student*, 5 (1934/3), 19–25.

Baliozian, A. *The Traveller & His Road*. (New York, 1981).

———. *Bancoop & the Bones of the Mammoth*. (New York, 1982).

———. *The Island & a Man*. (Toronto, 1983).

Kanayan, M. "How It Rained on Sevan." *Hayrenik Weekly*, August 16, 1956, 6. (Excerpts).

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

*LPA*, 237–39.

Ter-Sarkissian, P. *Le Bateau sur la montagne*. (Paris: Editions du Seuil, 1986). (Translation of the original 1943 edition).

#### RUSSIAN

*Korabl' na gore*. (Moscow, 1969, 1974). (Translation of the revised edition).

### Criticism

Aharonean, A. "Kostan Zarean." *HK*, 8 (1929–30/9), 57–62; 10, 109–20; 11, 36–42; 12, 40–48.

Akhverdian, L. "Kostan Zarian: 'Le Navire sur la montagne'." *OO*, 139 (July 1970), 166–68.

"Kostan Zaryan." *SG*, 1969/12, 151–52.

Melik'set'yan, S. "Kostan Zaryan: tr'utsik h'osk'." *SG*, 1979/12, 126–27.

Snapéan, P. *Awazahratz nawē*. (Beirut, 1964).

Tašćean, B. "Kostan Zarean." *Z (amsat'ert')*, 4 (1960/7–8), 2–3.

## ZARYAN, NAIRI (1900–1969)

Pen name: Nairi Zaryan.

Hayastan Eliazaryan was born in Harakonis, a village near Van. Losing his parents to the horrors of 1915, he fled to Eastern Armenia and found shelter in orphanages in Dilijan and Erevan. Participated in the defense of Eastern Armenia against the Turkish onslaught of 1918. Graduated from the State University of Erevan (1927), pursued his higher studies in Leningrad, and practiced journalism for a while. President of the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia, 1944–46. He also held various political positions (deputy, etc.) in local party and government organizations, traveled abroad extensively, and was decorated on numerous occasions.

### Collections

*Erker*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1945–56).

*Hatēntir*. (Erevan, 1951).

*Mihatoryak*. (Erevan, 1959).

*Erkeri žolovatzu*. 6 vols.; 1 supp. vol. (Erevan, 1962–65).

*Mihatoryak*. (Erevan, 1975).

*Erker*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1984–85).

### Texts (verse, prose, and plays)

*Hranušē*. (Erevan, 1925).

- Jrantski kapuyt erkrum.* (Erevan, 1926).  
*Noyemberyan örerin.* (Tiflis, 1926).  
*Chin atjik.* (Erevan, 1926).  
*Ruşani karapě.* (Erevan, 1930, 1932, 1936).  
*Harvatzner.* (Erevan, 1933).  
*Ödachu Hanrin.* (Erevan, 1934).  
*Amrots.* (Erevan, 1935).  
*Sak'o Mikinyan.* (Erevan, 1935, 1936).  
*Hatsavan.* (Erevan, 1937 [incomplete], 1947, 1949 [revised], 1955, 1960, 1977).  
*Haveržakan gagaŋner.* (Erevan, 1939).  
*Dyutsaznagirk.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Mankakan.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Arşak ev Şapuh.* (Erevan, 1941, 1943).  
*Martakoch.* (Erevan, 1941).  
*Vrež.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Tsasman zavakě.* (Erevan, 1942).  
*Lsek, darer.* (Erevan, 1943).  
*Dzayn hayrenakan.* (Erevan, 1943).  
*Şikatsatz hogov.* (Erevan, 1943).  
*Hitlerě zooparkum.* (Erevan, 1944).  
*Ara Geletsik.* (Erevan, 1946, 1968; Paris, 1960; Beirut, 1966).  
*Amenagazan.* (Erevan, 1947).  
*Tnamerdz aygi.* (Erevan, 1947).  
*Atbyuri mot.* (Erevan, 1950).  
*Armenuhi.* (Erevan, 1950).  
*Ulegrutyunner.* (Erevan, 1953).  
*Arev u stver.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Paron Petros u ir nahararnerě.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Ser ev gžtutyun.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Du indz kptntres.* (Erevan, 1965).  
*Sasna Davit.* (Erevan, 1966).  
*Spasum em kez.* (Erevan, 1968).  
*Hayreni tun.* (Erevan, 1970).  
*Erkrord kyank. Inknapatum.* (Erevan, 1982).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

Zelikoff, L. "Flowers." *SL*, 1966/3, 139.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

*SAP*, 14–17.

#### FRENCH

Mardirossian, L. "Mes petits-enfants." *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 26.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

Gamarra, P. E, 72–78.

*LPA*, 288–97.

#### GERMAN

Leschnitzer, F. "Blumen." *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 138.

## RUSSIAN

- Antokol'skii, P. *Vechnye vershiny. Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1940).  
*Ara Prekrasnyi*. (Moscow, 1947).  
*Aramuni. Poema*. (Moscow, 1953).  
*Atsavan. Roman*. (Erevan, 1952).  
*David Sasunskii. Povest' po motivam arm. eposa*. (Moscow, 1968).  
*Geroi Sovetskogo Soiuza kapitan N.G. Stepanian*. (Erevan, 1943).  
*Golos rodiny*. (Erevan, 1944).  
Dudintseva, V., and Taronian, A. *Gospodin Petros i ego ministry*. (Moscow, 1961).  
*Ia doma. Stikhi i poemy*. (Moscow, 1960).  
*Izbrannoe*. (Moscow, 1949).  
*Izbrannoe*. ([Moscow], 1954).  
*Izbrannye stikhi*. (Moscow, 1937).  
*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1947).  
*Opytnoe pole*. (Moscow, 1956).  
*Otchii dom. Izbr. stikhi i poemy*. ([Moscow], 1958).  
*Rushanskaia skala. Poema*. (Moscow, 1935).  
*Stikhi*. (Moscow, 1963).  
Serebriakov, K. *Tam tsveta vishnia. Iapon. ocherki*. (Moscow, 1965).

## SPANISH

- Silvestre, L. "Aprem-chaprem." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 146.

## Criticism

- Ałababyan, S. *Nairi Zaryan*. (Erevan, 1954).  
———. "Kyanki hordzanutum." *SG*, 1977/5, 155–56.  
———. "Nairi Zaryani ulegitzē." *SG*, 1980/12, 104–25.  
Avagyan, M. *Nairi Zaryani steltzagortzutyān lezun ev očē*. (Erevan, 1961).  
Bazyan, S. *Erek urvagitz–Nairi Zaryan, Siraz, Gelam Saryan*. (Erevan, 1941).  
Daronyan, S. "N. Zaryani 'Ara Geletsikē' ev dasakan olbergutyān avanduytnerē." *PBH*, 1981/4, 58–71.  
———. *Nairi Zaryan*. (Erevan, 1982).  
Ėmin, G. "Nairi Zaryan." *SG*, 1976/1, 123–26.  
Manassian, G. "L'œuvre de Nairi Zarian." *OO* (Nov. 1961), 166–69.  
Matoyan, Ch. "Nairi Zaryanē ev krdakan irakanutyunē." *SG*, 1980/12, 126–29.  
Muradyan, H. "Binakalutyān ev azatasirutyān baḥumē." *SG*, 1962/1, 130–36.  
Oskerchyan, A. "Nairi Zaryani 20—akan tvakanneri steltzagortzutyān masin (ditoutyunner)." *T*, 1954/5, 41–60.  
Petrosyan, Z. "Nairi Zaryan." *SG*, 1961/3, 133–44.  
Safaryan, V. "Martakochi ergichē." *SG*, 1975/5, 146–52.  
———. *Nairi Zaryan*. (Erevan, 1985).  
Sargsyan, G. "Mer žamanaki harazat dzaynē." *PBH*, 1961/3–4, 149–65.  
Zaryan, R. "Nairi Zaryan, Paruyr Sevak." *SG*, 1975/6, 81–96.

## ZÖHRAP, GRIGOR (1861–1915)

Born in Constantinople. Educated in Armenian elementary and secondary schools. Studied engineering and law at higher institutions in his native city. Eminently active in public life as a writer, a journalist, a brilliant and audacious lawyer, and an illustrious professor of law. Elected to the Ottoman Parliament

in 1908 and distinguished himself as an eloquent orator and a dedicated public figure. Stood up for his fellow countrymen and was stunned by the carnage in Adana, coming so soon after the dawn of freedom and fraternity as proclaimed by the Young Turks. Instrumental in reviving the Armenian Question in the early 1910s. He was arrested on 20 May 1915, a few weeks after the collective round-up of Armenian intelligentsia on 24 April 1915, and was brutally murdered in the interior a few weeks later.

### Collections

- Tzanōt dēmker u patmuatzkner*. (Paris, 1932).  
 Hyusyan, M. *Novelneri liakatar žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1954).  
*Ambołjakan hawakatzoy noravēperu ew patmuatzkneru*. (Constantinople, 1959).  
 Gamałelyan, T. *Novelner*. (Erevan, 1961, 1987).  
*Erkeri žołovatzu*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1962).  
*Ambołjakan erker*. 2d ed. (Beirut, 1971).  
 Hyusyan, M. *Grakanuțyan masin*. (Erevan, 1973).  
 Gasparyan, M. *Novelner*. (Erevan, 1978).  
*Erker*. (Antilias, 1988).

### Texts

- Anhetatsatz serund mē*. (Constantinople, 1887, 1924; Beirut, 1957, 1971 [published with *Potorikē*]). (Novel).  
*Hlčmtanki dzayner*. (Constantinople, 1909; Beirut, 1958, 1977). (Stories).  
*Keankē inchpēs or ē*. (Constantinople, 1911; Beirut, 1959, 1975). (Stories).  
*Lur tsawer*. (Constantinople, 1911; Beirut, 1956, 1971). (Stories).  
*La Question arménienne à la lumière des documents*. (Paris, 1913). (Published under the pseudonym Marcel Léart).  
*Ėjer ułewori mē ōragrēn*. (Smyrna, 1922; Beirut, 1959). (Travel notes).  
*Potorikē*. (Constantinople, 1924). (Story).  
*Mer keankēn . . .* (Constantinople, 1945).  
*Haykakan hartsē pastatutłeru loysin tak*. (Beirut, 1973). (Armenian version of French original).  
 Šaruryan, A. "Grigor Zohrapı hrparakałosakan arajın eluytnerē." *BEH*, 1980/3, 120–35.  
*Erek novel*. (Erevan, 1988).

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- Andreassian, K. "Submission." *Armenia*, 4 (1911/12), 16.  
 Antreassian, J. *Voice of Conscience: The Stories of Krikor Zohrab*. (New York, 1983).  
 Baliozian, A. *Zohrab: An Introduction*. (Kitchener, Ontario, Canada and Cambridge, MA, 1985).  
 "Sister Emily." *The Armenian Review*, 6 (1953/2), 30–34.

#### FRENCH

- "Ayinga." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/27, 207–8.  
 Panossian, A. "Résignation." *M*, 1901/30, 467.  
 "Le retour." *La Patrie* (Constantinople), 1909/33, 285; 1909/34, 296–97; 1909/35, 308; 1909/36, 317; 1909/37, 322–23; 1909/39, 343.

## GERMAN

AN, 5–21.

## RUSSIAN

Iuzbash'ian, M., et al. *Novelly*. (Erevan, 1986).

Salakhian, A. *Novelly*. (Moscow, 1962).

## RUSSIAN ANTHOLOGIES

DILS, 57–152.

KHAN, 1, 3–20; 2, 3–26.

RAN, 26–40.

## Criticism

Alpōyačean, A. *Anhetatsot dēmker: Grigor Zōhrap (ir keankē ew ir gortzē)* (Constantinople, 1919).

Apinyan, A. "Grigor Zohrapē ev Stepan Zoryanē." *PBH*, 1987/1, 112–23.

Aznavuryan, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žaranguṭyunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varužan, Siamant'ō, Tlkatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).

———. "Ējer Grigor Zohrapi odisakanits." *BEH*, 1977/3, 179–92.

Chiftē-Saraf. "Siruatz dēmker–Grigor Zōhrap." *M*, 1901/20, 307–9.

Chōpanean, A. "Grigor Zōhrap." *ANA*, 2 (1930/3), 1–9.

———. "Žēōn–turkeru yaṭ'anakē ew Grigor Zōhrap." *ANA*, 9 (1938/4), 1–7.

Ēplilatean, M. "Grigor Zōhrapi keankēn." *HK*, 29 (1951/10), 38–53.

Gamēr. "Uruagitzner–Gr. Zōhrap." *M*, 1903/51, 802–3.

Hakobyan, G. "Novelayin dzeveri skzbnavorumē Grigor Zohrapi poetikayum." *L*, 1986/9, 39–47.

Hambaryan, A. "Haykakan hartsē p'statlt'eri luysi tak." *SG*, 1979/9, 129–32.

Hovhannisyan, S. "Heṭinaki, patmoṭi ev herosi ḥoskī aṛandznahatkut'yunnerē Gr. Zohrapi noraveperum." *L*, 1981/3, 15–25.

Hyusyan, M. "Hamematuṭyunē Grigor Zohrapi steltzagortzuṭyan mej." *T*, 1956/5, 65–80.

———. *Grigor Zohrap: kyankē ev steltzagortzuṭyunē*. (Erevan, 1957).

———. "Grigor Zohrapi lezvi patkeravoruṭyan mijotsnerē." *T*, 1959/11–12, 61–72.

———. "Grigor Zohrap." *T*, 1961/8, 65–68.

———. "Grigor Zohrapi geṭagitakan hayatsknerē." *SG*, 1961/6, 116–26.

———. "Poḥharaberuṭyunē Grigor Zohrapi steltzagortzuṭyan mej." *PBH*, 1961/2, 150–59.

———. *Grigor Zohrapi arvestē*. (Erevan, 1964).

———. "Chmoṛatsvoṭ anunner." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 71–75.

K'iwfēčean, Y. "Mer vipasannerē–Grigor Zōhrap." *HG*, 2 (1912–13/1), 6–14.

Kurtikyan, S. "Anzugakan mer Zohrapē." *SG*, 1961/6, 110–15.

Mamurean, H. "Masis ew A. Mamul." *AM*, 1900, 494–95.

M[amurean], M. "Miṭē patashan [ē]?" *AM*, 1900, 650–52.

Ot'ian, E. "Ha smertnom puti: Zorab i Vardges." *L*, 1989/2, 79–82.

Šahpaz, S. "Grigor Zōhrap—uruagtzoṭē." *B*, 113 (1955), 198–206.

———. "Grigor Zōhrap—yeṭap'oḥakanē." *Z* (amsaṭert'), 2 (1957/7–8), 5–6.

———. *Grigor Zōhrap*. (Beirut, 1959).

Šaruryan, A. "Grigor Zohrapi hraparakahosakan eluytnerē." *BEH*, 1980/3, 120.

- . “Grigor Zohrapı erkeri hratarakut’yunneri patmut’yunits.” *PBH*, 1988/2, 92–100.
- Serinkyulyan, H. “Huşer Grigor Zohrapı masin.” *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 130–32.
- Step’anean, K. “Grigor Zōhrap, Marapetē -Poturlēn.” *AM*, 1900, 448–50.
- . “Marapetin u Poturlēin aitiw.” *AM*, 1900, 515–19.
- . “Verjin arar.” *AM*, 1902, 547–51. (On Zōhrap’s style).
- Terteryan, A. “Zohrapı arvestē.” *T*, 1946/1, 3–31.
- Tziatzan, Š. “Grakan kendanagirner—G. Zōhrap.” *M*, 1905/12, 188–90.
- Yarutiwnean, A. “Grakan kronik, anbaroyakan grakanutiwn.” *AM*, 1908, 703–6.

## ZORYAN, STEP’AN (1889–1967)

Pen names: St. Roffor, Step’an Zoryan.

Born Step’an Arak’elyan, a native of Łarak’ılısa (Kirovakan under the Soviets, but renamed Vanadzor following Armenia’s independence). Educated locally. Moved to Tiflis in 1906 and worked mainly as a journalist. From 1919 until his death, he lived in Erevan, holding numerous academic, cultural, editorial, journalistic, administrative, and political positions locally and in some all-Union organizations. Elected to the Academy of Sciences of the Armenian SSR, 1965. An annual state prize named after him, for translations from or into Armenian, was established in 1980.

### Collections

- Novelner, erkeri žołovatzu*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1931).
- Patmuatzk’ner*. (Paris, 1939).
- Erkeri žołovatzu*. 6 vols. (Erevan, 1940–54).
- Erkeri žołovatzu*. 10 vols. (Erevan, 1960–64).
- Erkeri žołovatzu*. 12 vols. (Erevan, 1977–90).
- Patmvatzk’ner*. (Erevan, 1980).

### Texts (prose)

- Thur mardik*. (Tiflis, 1918). (Patmuatzk’ner, vol. 1).
- Isankapat*. (Erevan, 1923, 1926). (Patmvatzk’ner, vol. 2).
- Erkatutiin*. (Moscow, 1925).
- Gradarani atjikē*. (Erevan, 1925, 1934, 1954 [with *Helkomi nahagahē*], 1958).
- Hazaran blbul*. (Erevan, 1925, 1937, 1981).
- Paterazm*. (Erevan, 1925). (Patmvatzk’ner, vol. 3).
- Helkomi nahagahē*. (Erevan, 1926).
- Tzovanē*. (Moscow, 1926).
- Elektrakan lampē*. (Erevan, 1927).
- Krak*. (Erevan, 1927). (Patmvatzk’ner, vol. 4).
- Hužan Arşon*. (Erevan, 1928).
- Arajın örer*. (Erevan, 1930, 1967). (Patmvatzk’ner, vol. 5).
- Chalankē*. (Erevan, 1930).
- Vardadzori komunē*. (Erevan, 1930).
- Mi gişer antarum*. (Erevan, 1931).
- Heros komunarē*. (Erevan, 1932).
- Karmir aragil*. (Erevan, 1932, 1970).
- Spitak katak*. (Erevan, 1932).
- Dzm’ran gişer*. (Erevan, 1935).

- Mi kyanki patmutyun.* Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1935).  
*Sev Seton.* (Erevan, 1935).  
*Pordzank.* (Erevan, 1936).  
*Haloti aygum.* (Erevan, 1937).  
*Šamon.* (Erevan, 1937).  
*Tnōrhnek ev uriš patmvatškner.* (Erevan, 1937).  
*Vanušē.* (Erevan, 1938).  
*Mi kyanki patmutyun.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1939, 1955, 1988).  
*Šunn u katun.* (Erevan, 1940).  
*Mi kyanki patmutyun.* Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1940). (Revised edition for young readers).  
*Hekiatner.* (Erevan, 1941; Aleppo, 1950).  
*Smbat Bagratuni.* (Erevan, 1941).  
*Pap tagavor.* (Erevan, 1944, 1957, 1989; Paris, 1950–51 [3 parts]; Aleppo, 1951).  
*Pokrik patmvatškner.* (Erevan, 1944).  
*Hrašali sringē.* (Erevan, 1945; Cairo, 1960).  
*Parz hoginer.* (Erevan, 1945).  
*Melkē.* (Cairo, 1946).  
*Sarašeni tlanerē.* (Erevan, 1951).  
*Mer tzanoťnerē.* (Erevan, 1952, 1977).  
*Čanaparhord Jekon.* (Erevan, 1957, 1978).  
*Hekiatner.* (Erevan, 1957).  
*Hušeri girk.* (Erevan, 1958).  
*Hayots berdē.* (Erevan, 1959; Beirut, 1960).  
*Savarnoť droš.* (Erevan, 1960).  
*Varazdat.* (Erevan, 1967).  
*Hin tzanoťner.* (Erevan, 1969).  
*Im Tumanyanē.* (Erevan, 1969).  
 “Stepan Zoryani namaknerē.” *SG*, 1983/3, 112–28. (Letters to K. Mik’ayelyan).  
 T’irabyan, N. “Stepan Zoryani namaknerē Misak’Ēprikyanin.” *BEH*, 1985/3, 116–33.  
 “Helč kinē.” *SG*, 1988/4, 129–31.

### Translations

#### ENGLISH

- “A Mother.” *International Literature* (later *SL*), 1943/6, 43–45.  
 Ingman, A. “The Orchard.” *SL*, 1966/3, 25–59.

#### ENGLISH ANTHOLOGIES

- WM*, 63–101.

#### FRENCH

- Butkiewicz, L. “Les Pigeons.” *OO*, 123 (March 1969), 56–59.

#### FRENCH ANTHOLOGIES

- Yégghiaian, A. *E*, 134–37.

#### GERMAN

- Löffler, G. *Sterne hinter den Bergen.* (Berlin, 1962). (Slightly abridged).  
 Wrazek, I. “Der Apfelgarten.” *Sowjet-Literatur*, 1966/3, 29–65.

#### GERMAN ANTHOLOGIES

- AN*, 124–69.

## RUSSIAN

- Babaian, A. *Devushka iz biblioteki*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1930).  
 ———. *Devushka iz biblioteki*. (Erevan, 1939).  
 Ioannisian, A. *Tsar' Pap. Ist. roman*. (Moscow, 1946; Erevan, 1967).  
*Izbrannye novelly*. (Erevan, 1948).  
*Izbrannye proizvedeniia*. (Moscow, 1956).  
*Izbrannye rasskazy*. (Tiflis, 1934).  
 Khachatriants, Ia. *Belyi gorod*. (Moscow, 1933).  
 ———. *Iablonevyi sad. Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1948).  
*Krylatoe znamia*. (Moscow, 1954).  
 Musatov, A. *Noch' v lesy. [Rasskazy]*. (Moscow, 1955, 1958).  
*Obitateli belogo doma. Rasskazy i povesti*. (Erevan, 1937).  
*Povesti i rasskazy*. (Moscow, 1952).  
*Predsedatel' revkoma. Rasskaz*. (Tiflis, 1934).  
*Rasskazy dlia detei*. (Erevan, 1946, 1952).  
 Sukiasian, S. *Istoria odnoi zhizni*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1949, 1950; Moscow, 1955, 1961).  
 Tadeosian, A. *Sem'ia Amirianov*. (Moscow, 1967).  
 Ter-Martirosian, A. *Rasskazy*. (Moscow and Leningrad, 1930).  
*U kolodtsa. Smert' Oana*. (Tiflis, 1934).  
*Zimniaia noch'*. (Tiflis, 1936).

## SPANISH

- Talon, V. "El manzanar." *Literatura Sovietica*, 1966/3, 27–62.

## Criticism

- Abgaryan, R. "Patnavipasani očakan arvestë." *SG*, 1984/5, 122–26.  
 Ałababyan, S. *Stepan Zoryan*. (Erevan, 1955).  
 ———. *Stepan Zorian*. (Erevan, 1956). (Russian).  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryan." *SG*, 1961/4, 103–12.  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryani patmaveperë." *PBH*, 1973/2, 77–88.  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryan." *PBH*, 1980/4, 57–71.  
 Aleks'anyan, E. "Chehovë ev Zoryanë." *SG*, 1977/12, 125–31.  
 Amirhanyan, V. "St. Zoryani patmakan novelnerë." *SG*, 1981/3, 149–51.  
 ———. *Stepan Zoryani prokrazaval ardzakë*. (Erevan, 1985).  
 Apinyan, A. "Stepan Zoryanë rus k'nadaturyan gnahatmamb." *BEH*, 1984/1, 74–87.  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryanë ev Anton Chehovë." *L*, 1985/4, 22–29.  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryanë ev Mak'sim Gorku avanduytnerë." *BEH*, 1985/1, 96–107.  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryanë ev grakan avanduyti hartserë." *L*, 1986/8, 33–40.  
 ———. "Grigor Zohrapë ev Stepan Zoryanë." *PBH*, 1987/1, 112–23.  
 ———. *Stepan Zoryanë ev rus grakanutyunë*. (Erevan, 1988).  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryani ardzaki ritmë." *BEH*, 1990/1, 65–78.  
 ———. "Stepan Zoryani banarvesti mi k'ani hartser." *PBH*, 1990/3, 3–17.  
 Hovhannisyan, H. "Zoryann im achkerov." *SG*, 1975/6, 97–104.  
 Hovsepyan, G. *Stepan Zoryani steltzagortutyunë*. (Erevan, 1951).  
 Hunanyan, A. "Nor mardu kazmavorumë Stepan Zoryani patmavatzk'nerum." *SG*, 1978/6, 140–44.  
 Mkrtchyan, H. *Stepan Zoryan*. (Erevan, 1954).



- . “Stepan Zoryan.” *SG*, 1965/9, 99–102.
- . “Hay hin gylë Stepan Zoryani patmvatzk'nerum (Tsankapat).” *SG*, 1967/5, 119–33.
- . “Hetapohutyunë ev k'alak'atsiakan k'rivnerë Stepan Zoryani erkerum.” *SG*, 1977/6, 125–35.
- Nalbandyan, V. “Chorrord dari hay irakanutyunë ev Stepan Zoryani patmaveperë.” *PBH*, 1968/2, 57–80.
- . “Groľ ev patmutyunë.” *SG*, 1968/6, 128–44.
- . “Zoryan-patmavipasani getarvestakan varpetutyun mi k'ani hartser.” *L*, 1968/7, 15–32.
- Šahinean, G. “Stepan Zōreani ‘Hayots berdë’.” *HK*, 38 (1960/7), 95–99.
- Sargsyan, H. “Stepan Zoryani erku patmvatzk'i masin.” *T*, 1957/1, 25–40.
- . “Stepan Zoryan.” *PBH*, 1960/2, 76–84.
- . *Stepan Zoryan, tasakan t'vakanner*. (Erevan, 1960).
- . *Stepan Zoryan*. (Erevan, 1961).
- . “Stepan Zoryani nor vepë.” *SG*, 1964/8, 118–25. (On *Amiryan* ėntanikë).
- . “Stepan Zoryan.” *SG*, 1970/9, 107–15.
- Sargsyan, M. “Srti ĥosk'.” *SG*, 1980/10, 130–32.
- Šatiryan, H. “Hnaravor ē, ardyok', versteltzumë.” *SG*, 1976/12, 124–29.
- Ter-Sarkisian, L. “Sintaksis originala i perevod: (Roman S. Zor'iana ‘Tsar' Pap’ v perevodakh na rus. iazyk.’” *BEH*, 1989/1, 205–12.
- Tirabyan, N. “Tumanyanë Zoryani gnahatmamb.” *BEH*, 1982/2, 173–78.
- Zak'aryan, M. “Stepan Zoryani ‘Mi kyank'i patmut'yan' steltzagortzakan akunknerë.” *L*, 1982/7, 34–41.

# 3

## Bibliographies and Reference Literature

# General Bibliographies of Armenian Literature

## Bibliographies of bibliographies

Ishhanyan, R. *Matenagitutyun haykakan matenagitutyun (utetsuyts)*. (Erevan, 1963).

## History of bibliography

Ishhanyan, R. *Hay matenagitutyun patmutyun*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1964, 1968, 1966). (A history of Armenian bibliography).

## Other bibliographies

Abrahamyan, G. "Matenagitakan tsank Kayserakan rusakan ašharhagrakan enkerutyun kovkasyan bažanmunk'i parberakannerum hraparakvat'z hayagitakan hodvatzneri." *PBH*, 1973/3, 246–52.

Anasyan, H. *Haykakan matenagitutyun*. Vol. 1: *A-Araket Saladzoretsi*. (Erevan, 1959). Vol. 2: *Araket Siwnetsi-Bēatrikē Hromayetsi*. (Erevan, 1976).

———. *Matenagrakan bnagr'er ev dzeragratsutsakner*. (Erevan, 1959). (Off-print from vol. 1 of his *Haykakan matenagitutyun*).

———. *Hay hnati'p grki matenagitakan tsutsak, 1512–1800*. (Erevan, 1963).

———. "Hayots molorakan hamarvat'z grk'ern ēst latinakan mi hin tsutsaki." *EJ*, 1975/10, 27–39.

Antonyan, H., et al. *Patma-banasirakan handes. Matenagitakan tsank, 1958–1982*. (Erevan, 1983).

*Armianskie perevody proizvedenii pisatelei russkikh i drugikh narodov Rossii (1843–1920): Bibliograficheskii ukazatel'*. (Erevan, 1984).

*Armianskie sovetskie pisateli. Spravochnik*. (Erevan, 1956).

Avakian, A. *Armenia and the Armenians in academic dissertations*. (Berkeley, CA, 1974, 1987 [suppl.]).

Avanesyan, H. *Matenagitutyun 'Hasker' amsagri, 1905–1917, 1922*. (Erevan, 1981).

Aznavuryan, G. *Utetsuyts Grakanutyun ev arvesti tangarani grakan fonderi, Haykakan SSR*. (Erevan, 1962).

Babadzhanian, R. *Armeniia i armianskaia kul'tura v dorevoliutsionnykh izdaniakh Akademii nauk SSSR (bibliografiia)*. (Erevan, 1974).

Babayan, A. *Armianskie literaturnye sviazi (1920–1960). Materialy k bibliografii*. (Erevan, 1960).

- Babloyan, M. *Hay parberakan mamulē: matenagitakan hamahavak tsutsak (1794–1980)*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Barseġyan, H., et al. *'Arevelyan mamul' handesi matenagitut'yun (1871–1909)*. (Erevan, 1976).
- Churchill, S. "A List of Works Printed in Persia in the Armenian Language." *Ind. Antiquary*, 17 (1888), 116.
- Daniġclean, Ź. "Aknark libananahay mamuli patmut'ean." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 4 (1973), 237–82.
- . "Hay parberakan mamuli hartser." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 6 (1977–78), 267–319.
- . "Spiwġkahay nor parberakan mamulē 1967–1980 tt.un." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 8 (1980), 301–23.
- . *Hay nor parberakan mamulē, 1967–1981*. (Beirut, 1984).
- Davġt'yan, H. *Aġharhabar girkē hay t'pagrut'yan skzbits minchev 1850 tvakanē: aġajaban ev matenagitakan tsutsak*. (Erevan, 1964).
- . *Hay girkē 1801–1850 tvakannerin: matenagitut'yun*. (Erevan, 1967).
- Dwight, H. G. O. "Catalogue of all works known to exist in the Armenian language of a date earlier than the seventeenth century." *JAOS*, 3 (1853), 241–88.
- Eganyan, Ź., et al. *Al. F. Myasnikyani anvan hanrapetakan gradaranum chelatz sovetahay grkeri tsutsak (1917–1967)*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Ėndhanur gratsutsak Mhġtarean gravaġaranotsi: *Triest, Vienna, Plovdiw (Filipē), Gahirē ew Pēyrut, 1776–1972*. (Vienna, 1972).
- Eriksson, T.-E. *Die armenische Büchersammlung der Universitätsbibliothek zu Helsinki*. (Helsinki, 1955).
- Erevani petakan hamalsarani hratarakut'yunneri bibliografia*. Erevan, 1964–. Gasparyan, L., part 1, 1922–63 (Erevan, 1964; continued under *Erevani petakan hamalsarani hratarakut'yunneri matenagitut'yun*); K'alant'aryan, E., part 2, 1964–70 (Erevan, 1980); K'alant'aryan, E., part 3, 1971–1975, (Erevan, 1984); K'alant'aryan, E., part 4, 1976–80 (Erevan, 1985); K'alant'aryan, E., part 5, 1981–85 (Erevan, 1989).
- Ferhatean, P. *Tsutsak hayagitakan hratarakut'eants yEwropa*. (Vienna, 1919).
- Galayġean, A. "Tsutsak ew yiġatakaranner Erusaġēmi Kiwlpēnkean matenadarani hay hnatip girk'eru (1512–1800)." *S*, 1967, 52–61, 156–70, 253–64, 331–43, 446–58, 557–68. 1968, 73–86, 176–90, 264–78, 384–97, 481–93. 1969, 64–79, 167–83, 245–62, 370–89, 476–89. 1970, 188–94, 272–89, 355–70, 478–87, 567–77. 1971, 72–81, 183–90, 373–77, 462–77. 1972, 81–91.
- Galēmkearean, G. *Patmut'iwn hay lragrut'ean i skzbanē minchew mer ŷamanakē*. Vol. 1. (Vienna, 1893).
- Gratsutsak Mhġtarean t'paranin, 1700–1978*. (Venice, 1978).
- Grigorean, M. "Matenagitakan ditotut'iwnk' hay hnatip grkeru masin." *HA*, 79 (1965), 51–64.
- Grki taregir*. (Erevan, 1936–).
- Hachatryan, F. *Matenagitut'yun 'Atbyur' amsagri*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Hachatryan, H. *Grakan telekatu (Hayastani sovetakan groġneri miut'yan andamner, 1934–1974)*. (Erevan, 1975, 1980, 1986 [revised, expanded]).
- Hakobyan, G., and Iġhanyan, Ŗ. *Girkē Sovetakan Hayastanum: matenagitut'yun. Hator 1 (1920–1930)*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1978).
- Hakobyan, M., and Tzerunyan, Ź. *'Arevelk' (1855–1856) ev 'Arevmutk' (1859, 1864–65) handesneri anotatsvat'z matenagitut'yun*. (Erevan, 1980).

- Haykakan SSH Gitutyunneri akademiayi hratarakutyunneri matenagitutyun.* Grigoryan, A., 1962–63 (Erevan, 1966); 1964 (Erevan, 1966); 1965–66 (Erevan, 1970); 1967–68 (Erevan, 1973). Tadevosyan, L., 1969–73, (Erevan, 1978); 1976–1977 *rr* (Erevan, 1980); 1978–1979 *rr* (Erevan, 1981); 1980–1981 *rr* (Erevan, 1984); 1982–1983 *rr* (Erevan, 1984); 1984 (Erevan, 1985); 1986 (Erevan, 1988). See also Vlasyan, E., et al., *Armfani ev Haykakan SSR Gitutyunneri akademiayi hratarakutyunneri bibliografia (1935–56)*, (Erevan, 1957).
- K'alašyan, V., et al. "Sovetakan Hayastani arhivneri harstutyunnerē." *PBH*, 1961/1, 212–21.
- Karmenian, V., et al. *Bibliografiia izdaniia Akademii nauk Armianskoi SSR. Knigi i stat'i. 1935–49*. (Erevan, 1950).
- K'atsahyan, K. *Matenagitutyun 'Murč' amsagri (1889–1907)*. (Erevan, 1977).
- . *Matenagitutyun 'Pordz' handesi, Tiflis (1876–1881)*. (Erevan, 1978).
- . *Matenagitutyun 'Azgagrakan handesi'. (1896–1916). (Šuši-Tiflis)*. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Matenagitutyun 'Ēminyan azgagrakan žotovatzu'i (1901–1913)*. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Matenagitutyun* [bibliographies-indices of nine Soviet Armenian periodicals]. (Erevan, 1986).
- . *Matenagitutyun 'Luma' handesi, Tiflis, 1896–1912*. (Erevan, 1988).
- Kévorkian, R. *Catalogue des "incunables" arméniens (1511/1695) ou chronique de l'imprimerie arménienne*. (Geneva, 1986).
- Kirakosyan, A. *Hay parberakan mamuli matenagitutyun (1794–1967), hama-havak tsank*. (Erevan, 1970).
- Korkotyan, K'. *Hay tpagir girkē Kostandnupolsum (1567–1850 rr)*. (Erevan, 1964).
- Kotzinyan, S. *Matenagitutyun 'Ararat' amsagri [1868–1919]*. (Ējmiatzin, 1970).
- . *Matenagitutyun 'Ējmiatzin' amsagri, [1944–1973]*. (Ējmiatzin, 1975).
- Lazikean, A. *Haykakan nor matenagitutiwn ew hanragitaran hay keanki*. 3 parts, A–M: Venice, 1909–12; M–N: [N.p., 1913]. (Subtitle: *Nouvelle bibliographie arménienne et encyclopédie de la vie arménienne, 1512–1905*).
- Lewonean, G. *Hayots parberakan mamulē. Patmakan tesutiwn skzbits minchew mer ōrerē (1794–1894)*. (Alexandrapol, 1895).
- . *Hayots parberakan mamulē. Liakatar tsutsak hay lragrutyan skzbits minchew mer ōrerē (1794–1934)*. (Erevan, 1934).
- Macler, Fréd. "Les livres imprimés arméniens de la bibliothèque de l'université d'Amsterdam." *REArm*, 6 (1926), 71–146.
- Muradyan, L., and Ananyan, N. *Hay knnadatakan mtki patmutyan matenagitutyun (1794–1920)*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Nazigian, A. *The Armenian Literature in Foreign Languages: a Bibliography*. (Yerevan, 1971).
- Nersessian, V. *An Index of Articles on Armenian Studies in Western Journals*. (London, 1975).
- . *Catalogue of Early Armenian Books, 1512–1850*. (The British Library, 1980).
- . "Bibliographical Spectrum on Modern Armenian Literature." *Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Oshagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House Publications, 1984), 214–37.

- Oskanyan, N., et al. *Hay girkē 1512–1800 rvakannerin. Hay hnatiṗ grki mate-nagitutʻyun*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1988).
- Oskean, H. “Viennayi Mhitaranneru Triesti mēj hratarakatz hayerēn u hayataṛ tačkerēn grkerē.” *HA*, 81 (1967), 225–44, 289–312, 449–76.
- Paštanvatʻz disertatsianer (hasarakakan gitutʻyunneri gtzov): matenagitakan gitainformatsion byuleten 3*. (Erevan, 1971).
- Patcanian, M. “Catalogue de la littérature arménienne depuis le commencement du IV. siècle jusque vers le milieu du XVII.” *MA*, 4 (Petersburg, 1860), 75–134.
- Petrosyan, H. *Hay hin ev mijnadaryan grakanutʻyan hamarot bibliografia (V–XIX dar)*. (Erevan, 1941).
- . *Sovetahay getarvestakan grakanutʻyan bibliografia*. (Erevan, 1949).
- . *Hay grakanutʻyan bibliografia (XIX darits minchev Hayastanum sovetakan kargerī hastatumē)*. (Erevan, 1953).
- . *Hay parberakan mamuli bibliografia*. 2 vols. Vol. 1, 1794–1900 (Erevan, 1956). Vol. 2, 1900–1956 (Erevan, 1957).
- . *Hay gitnakanner, hraparakahosner, žurnalistner (kensabibliografiakan tzanotagrutʻyunnerov)*. (Erevan, 1960).
- Poturean, M. *Hay mamulē tasnewhing tarun mēj, 1894–1909*. (Venice, 1909).
- Pratt, I. *Armenia and the Armenians: A List of References in the New York Public Library*. (New York, 1919).
- Salmaslian, A. *Bibliographie de l’Arménie*. (Paris, 1946; Erevan, 1968 [revised ed.]).
- Silvanyan, H. *Hamašharhayin grakanutʻyan hayeren targmanutʻyunnerē (1512–1920). Matenagitakan uletsuyts. Prak aṛajin. Rus ev Rusastani ayl žolovurdneri grotneri erkeri hayeren targmanutʻyunnerē (1843–1920)*. Part 1. (Erevan, 1984).
- . *Hamašharhayin grakanutʻyan hayeren targmanutʻyunnerē (1512–1920). Matenagitakan tsank. Prak erkrord. Artasahmanyān grakanutʻyan hayeren targmanutʻyunnerē (1708–1920)*. Part 2. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Hamašharhayin grakanutʻyan hayeren targmanutʻyunnerē (1512–1920). Matenagitakan tsank. Prak errord. Artasahmanyān grakanutʻyan hayeren targmanutʻyunnerē (1587–1920)*. Part 3. (Erevan, 1986).
- Siruni, H. “Pour une bibliographie arménienne.” *Studia et Acta Orientalia*, 1 (1957), 348–50.
- Sovetahay gradaranagitakan bibliografian 40 tarum*. (Erevan, 1962).
- Stepanyan, H. *Hayataṛ turkeren grkeri matenagitutʻyun, 1727–1968*. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Hayataṛ turkeren parberakan mamul (matenagitutʻyun)*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Stepanyan, Y. *Hay kartezagakan hratarakutʻyunnerē 260 tarum, 1695–1955, hamarot aknark*. (Erevan, 1957).
- Stone, M. “Early Armenian Printings in the National and Universal Library, Jerusalem.” *S*, 1968, 473–80.
- Tēr Hachaturean, A. “Libananahay mamuli yisun tarin, 1921–71 tt.” *Haykazeān hayagitakan handēs*, 1971, 203–96.
- . “Suriahay mamuli patmutiwn.” *Haykazeān hayagitakan handēs*, 3 (1972), 195–230.
- Vlasyan, E., et al. *Armʻfani [Armʻfan = Armianskii filial Akademii nauk SSSR] ev Haykakan SSR Gitutʻyunneri akademiayi hratarakutʻyunneri bibliografia (1936–56)*. (Erevan, 1957). 1957–61 (Erevan, 1963).

Yovsēpeants, S. *Ĕndhanur tsank niwtots yisnameay Bazmavipats, 1843–1893*. (Venice, 1896).

Zarphanalean, G. *Haykakan matenagitutiwn [1565–1883]. (Aybubenakan tsutsak tpagrutean giwtēn minchew aṛ mez elatz hayerēn hratarakuteants*. (Venice, 1883).

———. *Matenadaran haykakan targmanuteants nahneats (dar 4.–13)*. (Venice, 1889).

———. *Usumnasirutiwnk hay lezui ew matenagrutean yArewmuts 13–19 dar*. (Venice, 1895).

# General Reference Works on Armenian Literature

Does not include works listed under "Studies of shorter periods," or titles in the sections devoted to special topics.

- Abelean, A. "Hayagitutiwnē yetpaterazmean Germaniayum." *Vēm*, 1 (1933/2), 55–67. (Armenian studies in postwar Germany).
- Abelyan, M. *Erker*. 8 vols. to 1985. (Erevan, 1966–). (Collected works).
- Albalean, N. *Patmutiwn hayots grakanutean*. (Beirut, 1944). (History of Armenian literature).
- Anasyan, H. *Haykakan matenagituryn*. Vol. 1: *A-Araket Saladzoretsi* (Erevan, 1959). Vol. 2: *Araket Siwnetsi-Bēatrikē Hromayetsi* (Erevan, 1976). (Exhaustive bibliography of manuscripts and texts).
- . *Manr erker*. (Los Angeles, 1987). (Covers a wide range of topics in Armenian studies to the eighteenth century).
- Armianskaia literatura (bibliograficheskii ukazatel')*. Vol. 1, ed. H. Adamian, E. Nersisian, N. Khoetsian (Erevan, 1972). Vol. 2, ed. S. Kotsinian and M. Nersisian (Erevan, 1974). (A bibliographic guide to Armenian literature).
- Avetisyan, Yu. "Mijnadaryan hay grakanutyunē 'Anahit' handesum." *BEH*, 1990/1, 143–49. (Medieval Armenian literature in A. Chōpanean's *Anahit* in the years 1898–1911).
- Baumstark, A. *Das christliche Schrifttum der Armenier und Georgier*, Sammlung Göschel, 527 and 529 (Leipzig, 1911).
- Berbérian, H. "Littérature arménienne." *Histoire des littératures*, ed. R. Queneau, Vol. 1 (Paris, 1955), 791–802.
- Chugaszyan, B. *Hay-iranakan grakan arnchutyunner*. (Erevan, 1963). (Armenian-Iranian literary relations).
- Doluḡanyan, A. *Hogu ev marmni problemē mijnadari hay knarergutyān mej*. (Erevan, 1987). (About the soul and the body in medieval Armenian lyric poetry).
- Durean, E. *Patmutiwn hay matenagrutean*. (Jerusalem, 1933). (History of Armenian literature).
- . *Usumnasirutiwñk ew knnadatutiwñk*. (Jerusalem, 1935). (Studies).
- Ferhatéan, P. *Tsutsak hayagitakan hratarakuteants yEwropa (1896–1910)*. (Vienna, 1919). (Catalogue of publications on Armenian studies in Europe, 1896–1910).
- Finck, F. "Geschichte der armenischen Literatur." *Geschichte der christlichen Literaturen des Orients*, ed. C. Brockelmann, et al. (Leipzig, 1907), 75–130.
- Ganalanian, O. *Poeziia Armenii v perevodakh i otsenke V. Ia. Briusova*. (Erevan, 1963). (Armenian poetry translated and evaluated by Briusov).
- Gazančean, Y. *Patmutiwn hay grakanutean: skizbēn minchew mer ōrerē*. 2 vols. (Beirut, 1970). (History of Armenian literature from its beginning to 1960s).



- Grigorian, K. *Iz istorii russko-armianskikh literaturnykh i kulturnykh otnoshenii (X-nachalo XX vv.)*. (Erevan, 1974). (Russian and Armenian literary and cultural relations, from the tenth century to the early twentieth century).
- Hakobyan, G. *Skevrayi grakan-mšakutayin dprotsē*. (Erevan, 1988). (About the literary and cultural school of Skewray).
- Hay mšakuyfi nšanavor gortzichnerē, V–XVIII darer. (Erevan, 1976). (Notable characters of Armenian culture).
- Haykakan sovetakan hanragitaran. 12 vols. (Erevan, 1974–86). (Soviet Armenian encyclopedia). *Sovetakan Hayastan. Haykakan sovetakan hanragitaran*. (Erevan, 1987). (A supplementary volume devoted to Soviet Armenia).
- Hayrapetean, S. *Hay hin ew mijnadarean grakanutēan patmutiwn*. (Los Angeles, 1986). (A history of classical and medieval Armenian literature).
- Inglisian, V. "Die armenische Literatur." *Handbuch der Orientalistik*, 1. Abteilung, 7. Band, ed. G. Deeters, et al. (Leiden and Cologne, 1963), 156–272.
- K'alant'aryan, Ž. *Hay grakan knnadatut'yan krestomatia*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1981–84). (An anthology of Armenian literary criticism from the ninth century to the nineteenth century).
- . *Hay grakanagitut'yan patmutyun (V–XIX darer)*. (Erevan, 1986). (A history of Armenian literary criticism to the nineteenth century).
- Łazikean, A. *Haykakan nor matenagitutiwn ew hanragitaran hay keanki*. 3 parts. A–M (Venice, 1909–1912); M–N, (n.d. [1913]; subtitle: *Nouvelle bibliographie arménienne et encyclopédie de la vie arménienne*, 1512–1905).
- Madoyan, A. *Mijnadaryan haykakan poemē (ŽA–ŽŽ darer)*. (Erevan, 1985). (On Armenian poems of the eleventh–sixteenth centuries).
- Malhasyants, S. *Banasirakan hetazotut'yunner*. (Erevan, 1982). (Philological studies on early Armenian literature).
- Mkrtchyan, H. "‘Pīndze k'alak' patmut'yan' arabakan ev haykakan tarberaknerē." *PBH*, 1986/2, 130–38. (Arabic and Armenian versions of the story of the City of Copper).
- Mkryan, M. *Grakanut'yan patmut'yan hartser*. (Erevan, 1982). (Aspects of literary history).
- . *Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1987). (Vol. 1 deals with the literary history of the old period; vol. 2 covers medieval and modern periods).
- Mnatsakanyan, A. *Atvanits ašharhi grakanut'yan hartseri šurjē*. (Erevan, 1966). Russian version, *O literature kavkazskoi Albanii* (Erevan, 1969). (On Caucasian Albanian literature).
- Muġnetsyan, H. "‘Goġt'an ergeri' geġagitakan hamakargē." *PBH*, 1981/3, 174–86. (The aesthetic system of the Goġt'n songs).
- Nalbandyan, V., et al. *Uroki armaianskoi drevnosti*. (Erevan, 1985). (Articles mainly on early Armenian literature and its echoes in the Soviet period).
- . *Hay mijnadaryan grakanut'yun. Hamaġot patmut'yun*. (Erevan, 1986). (A concise history of Armenian literature to the eighteenth century).
- . *Armianskaia srednevekovaia literatura: Kratikaia istoriia*. (Erevan, 1986). (A concise history of Armenian literature to the eighteenth century).
- Nersessian, V. *An Index of Articles on Armenian Studies in Western Journals*. (London, 1975).
- Nersisyan, V. and Baġchinyan, H., eds. *Hay mijnadaryan grakanut'yan žanrer*. (Erevan, 1984). (On genres in medieval Armenian literature).

- Nersisyan, V. "Manuk Abelyaně ev hayots hin grakanut'yan azgayin yurahatkut'yan hartsě." *PBH*, 1990/1, 88–94. (Manuk Abelyan and the issue of the national particularity of old Armenian literature).
- Neuman, K. *Versuch einer Geschichte der armenischen Literatur*. (Leipzig, 1836). Supplement: *Beiträge zur armenischen Literatur*. (Munich, 1849).
- Nève, F. *L'Arménie chrétienne et sa littérature*. (Louvain, 1886).
- Orbeli, I. *Izbrannyye trudy*. (Erevan, 1963). (Selected works).
- Ōşakan, Y. *Mer matenagirnerě*. (Antilias, 1987). (On Sahak Partew, P'awstos Buzand, Łazar P'arpetsi, Elišē, Movsēs Kałankatuatsi, Yovhannēs Drashanakerttsi, Nersēs Šnorhali, and Nersēs Lambronatsi).
- Pap'azean, V. *Patmutiwn hayots grakanut'ean skzbits minchew mer ōrerě*. (Tiflis, 1910; Constantinople, 1931). (History of Armenian literature from the beginning to modern times).
- Petrosyan, H. *Hay hin ev mihnadaryan grakanut'yan hamarot bibliografya*. (Erevan, 1941). (Brief bibliography of ancient and medieval Armenian literature).
- Polarean, N. *Hay grotner, V–XVII dar*. (Jerusalem, 1971). (Covers Armenian authors from fifth–seventeenth centuries).
- Polosyan, S., et al. *Hayagitut'yuně 50 tarum*. Part 1. (Erevan, 1971). (Armenian studies in the last fifty years).
- Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Oshagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House, 1984).
- Russkaia i armianskaia srednevokovye literatury*. (Leningrad, 1982). (Studies on classical and medieval Armenian literature and certain aspects of Armenian-Russian literary relations).
- Salmaslian, A. *Bibliographie de l'Arménie*. (Paris, 1946; Erevan, 1969 [revised ed.]).
- Somal, S. *Quadro della storia letteraria d'Armenia*. (Venice, 1829).
- Srapyan, A. "A'raiki žanrayin ěmb'numě mihnadarum." *L*, 1981/9, 61–70. (Medieval Armenian perceptions of fables as a genre).
- Tamrazyan, H. *Hay knnadatut'yun*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1983–92). (The origins and history of Armenian literary criticism to the nineteenth century).
- . *Gelarvestakan lezvi ev bovandakut'yan ěmb'numnerě hayots mihnadarum*. (Erevan, 1988). (Perceptions of idiom and content in medieval Armenian literature).
- Ter-Grigoryan, R. "A'ratzneri ev asatsvatk'neri targmanut'yan harts'i šurj." *BEH*, 1981/3, 116–26. (On translating proverbs and sayings).
- Ter-Łevondyan, A. "Mušel'i vepě arab patmagrut'yan mej." *L*, 1986/6, 52–58. (Mušel' Mamikonean's story of anti-Arab rebellion in the 770s in Arab historiography).
- Ter-Petrosyan, L. *Hay hin targmanakan grakanut'yun*. (Erevan, 1984). (Old translations into Armenian).
- . *Drevnearmianskaia perevodnaia literatura*. (Erevan, 1984). (Old translations into Armenian).
- . *Hay hin targmanakan grakanut'iw. Ancient Armenian Translations*. (New York, 1992). (In Western Armenian and English).
- Thorossian, H. *Histoire de la littérature arménienne, des origines jusqu'à nos jours*. (Paris, 1951).

Zarbhanalean, G. *Patmutiwn hayerēn hin ew nor dpruteants*. Vol. 1: *Hin dprutiwn, 4–13 dar* (Venice, 1865, 1897, 1932). Vol. 2: *Nor dprutiwn, 14–18 dar*, (Venice, 1878, 1915). (History of Armenian literature; see also the section on bibliographies).

## Studies of Shorter Periods

### 1500–1920

- Abelean, A. *Dorpati hay usanotutiwnē*. (Vienna, 1942). (Armenian students at Dorpat University, Estonia).
- Abelyan, M. *Hayots hin grakanutyanyan patmutyun*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1944, 1946; Beirut, 1955, 1959). Vol. 1 translated into Russian as *Istoriia drevnearmianskoi literatury*, (Erevan, 1975). (History of ancient Armenian literature).
- . "Uruagtzer 19-rd daru hayots grakanutean patmutiwnits." *A*, 1908, 890–904, 1103–15; 1909, 257–70, 321–34, 417–38, 722–33. (Sketches of a history of nineteenth-century Armenian literature).
- Abrahamyan, A. "Mer mijnadaryan grichnerē." *EJ*, 1944/2–3, 58–62; 1944/4–5, 42–45. (Medieval scribes).
- . *Haykakan tzatzkagruṭyun*. (Erevan, 1978). (On Armenian cryptography).
- Ačaṙean, H. *Patmutiwn hayots nor grakanutean*. 3 parts. (Vaṭaršapat, 1906; Nor Nahijewan, 1910, 1912). (A history of modern Armenian literature).
- Ačemyan, V. *Grakan arevmtahayereni dzevavorumē*. (Erevan, 1971). (Formation of the modern Western Armenian literary standard).
- Akinean, N. *Batēši dprotsē (1500–1700)*. (Vienna, 1952). (On the Bitlis School, 1500–1700).
- Ałababyan, S. *Grakan herkerum*. (Erevan, 1974). (Articles on modern and Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Paṙk' patmutyan musanerin." *SG*, 1978/6, 120–25. (On the historical novel).
- . *Hodvatner, dimankarner, hušer*. (Erevan, 1982). (Articles and reminiscences about Armenian authors of the late nineteenth and the twentieth centuries).
- . *XX dari hay grakanutyanyan zugaheřakannerum*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1983–1984). (Articles on twentieth century Armenian literature).
- . *Dasakanner ev žamanakakitsner*. (Erevan, 1986). (On classic and contemporary Armenian authors, from H. Abovean to the 1980s).
- Aławnuni, M. "Nahnik' oronts oewē mēk gortzē tpaṛuatz ē s. Aṭoroys tparanin mēj." *S*, 1934, 52–55. (Works by early writers printed at the Armenian Patriarchate of Jerusalem).
- Aleksanyan, S. *Hay lusavorakan realizmē*. (Erevan, 1980). (On Armenian realism).

- Aloyan, L. *Grakanut'yan, arvesti ev lusavorut'yan hartserē 1892–1905 tt. 'Mšak' lragrum*. (Erevan, 1989). (Literature, art, and issues of enlightenment in the periodical *Mšak* from 1892–1905).
- Ananyan, G. "Hay groṭneri ēnkerut'yun himnelu mi p'ordzi masin." *PBH*, 1966/4, 193–96. (On an attempt to found a society of Armenian writers in the 1890s).
- Ananyan, N. "Arevmtahay sentimental vipagrut'yunē ev Hovh. Hisaryanē." *L*, 1969/10, 55–61. (Western Armenian sentimental novel and the novelist Yovhannēs Hisarean).
- Anasean, Y. *Manr erker*. (Los Angeles, 1987). (Covers a wide range of topics in Armenian studies to the eighteenth century).
- Andrēasean, A. *Grakanut'ean ew groṭneru masin*. (Los Angeles, 1988). (On nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Antonean, R. "Imastasirakan tarrer hay veratznundi patmut'ean mēj (H. Arsēn Bagratuni)." *B*, 125 (1967), 210–15; 127 (1969), 158–67. (Philosophical elements in the modern Armenian renaissance and Arsēn Bagratuni's work).
- Aprsam, "K'nnadatakan uruagrēr." *AM*, 1882, 358–69. (On Western Armenian literature).
- . "Grakan zroytsner." *AM*, 1896, 124–27. (On Western Armenian women writers).
- . "Grakan zroytsner." *AM*, 1898, 554–58. (On Western Armenian literature).
- Areshian, S. *Armianskaia pechat' i tsarskaia tsenzura*. (Erevan, 1957). (On the Armenian press and czarist censorship).
- Arevelyan albyuragitut'yun. Studies in Oriental Sources*. Vol. 1.—(Erevan, 1988–). (Covers mainly Middle Eastern topics).
- Armēn, E. *Trka-hay grakanutiwnē mamuli azatut'ean tuakanin*. (Constantinople, 1909). (Western Armenian literature in 1909).
- . *Hay nor banasteltznerē*. (Constantinople, 1911). (On the new Armenian poets).
- Armianskie perevody proizvedenii pisatelei russkikh i drugikh narodov Rossii (1843–1920): Bibliograficheskii ukazatel'*. (Erevan, 1984). (Armenian translations of the works of Russian writers and writers of other nationalities in Russia. A bibliographical guide).
- Arpiarean, A. *Patmutiwn 19. daru Turkioy hayots grakanut'ean*. (Cairo, 1944 [title page says 1943]). (A history of nineteenth-century literature of the Armenians of Turkey).
- Asatryan, A. *Hay grakanut'yunē ev rusakan arajin revolyutsian*. (Erevan, 1956). (Armenian literature and the first Russian revolution).
- Asatur, H. *Dimastuerner*. (Constantinople, 1921). (Portraits of Armenian authors).
- Asmaryan, L. *Hay grakan k'nnadatut'yunē XIX dari 70–80akan tvakannerin*. (Erevan, 1979). (Armenian literary criticism in the 1870s and 1880s).
- Avagyan, S. *Nyuter Ēarabati nahasovetakan šrjani mamuli patmut'yunits*. (Erevan, 1969). (The periodical press in pre-Soviet Ēarabat).
- Avdalbegyan, M. *Mijandaryan hay ardžaki tzagumn u zargatsumē*. (Erevan, 1970). (On the origin and development of medieval Armenian prose).
- Avetisyan, Yu. "Mijnadaryan hay grakanut'yunē 'Anahit' handesum." *BEH*, 1990/1, 143–49. (Medieval Armenian literature in *Anahit*, in 1898–1911).

- Avetisyan, Z. *Hay patmavepi poetikan*. (Erevan, 1986). (The art of Armenian historical novels).
- Awagean, Y. *Grakan dēmker*. (New York, 1925). (Modern Western and Eastern Armenian writers).
- Awger, Y. "Latin lezun ew grakanutiwnē nahneats k'ov." *B*, 67 (1909), 59–66, 145–60; 68 (1910), 556–69. (Latin language and literature in the work of early Armenian writers).
- Azatean, E. *Grakan, gelaruestakan sewerumner*. (La Verne, California, 1988). (Articles and reviews of nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors and artists).
- Aznavorian, G. "Anhayt ējer hay nahatakneri grakan žařangutyunits." *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 43–57. (Previously unpublished letters and other material by Komitas, G. Zōhrap, D. Varuřan, Siamantō, Tłkatintsi, R. Zardarean, and R. Sewak).
- Bahčinyan, H. "17-rd dari hay azgayin-hayrenasirakan banasteltzutyunē." *PBH*, 1990/3, 26–42.
- Barselyan, H. *Mřak'i tłtakitsneri ev ařhatakitsneri vertzanvatš tztzkanunnerē*. (Erevan, 1962). (Real names of contributors to the periodical *Mřak* of Tiflis).
- Bekmezian, A. *Vipaki řanř hay nor grakanutyān mej*. (Erevan, 1984). (The short novel in modern Armenian literature).
- Berberean, R. *Hayots noragoyñ banasteltznerē*. Book 1. (Rostov-on-Don, 1898). (Contemporary young Armenian poets).
- Beřanyan, A. "Hay gyulagruťyan mi k'ani hartser." *T*, 1962/12, 31–40. (Some issues regarding literature about the countryside).
- Břikean, L. "Mer ardi grakanutiwnē." *B*, 66 (1908), 59–63, 458–60, 508–12, 566–69. 67 (1909), 223–27, 378–80. 68 (1910), 353–58. (Modern Armenian literature).
- Čanařean, M. *Patmutiwn ardi hay grakanutean*, (*Veratznundi řřjanēñ minchew mer řrerē*). Vol. 1. (Venice, 1953). (A history of modern Armenian literature from the Armenian renaissance to the mid-twentieth century).
- . "Hay banasteltzutiwnē 1900-i semin." *B*, 114 (1956), 193–99. (Armenian poetry on the eve of 1900).
- . *Hay grakanutean nor řřjani hamařōt patmutiwn (1701–1920)*. (Venice, [1973]). (A concise history of modern Armenian literature, 1701–1920; a revised version of the 1953 edition).
- Chalatiantz, B. *Die armenische Literatur des 19. Jahrhunderts*. (Heidelberg, 1905).
- Chōpanean, A. *Dēmker*. 2 vols. (Paris, 1924, 1929). (Portraits of Armenian writers).
- Chrakēan, K'. *Hay matenagirner XIX daru*. (Venice, 1904). (Nineteenth-century Armenian authors).
- Chugaszyan, B. "Norahayt namakner." *SG*, 1973/3, 146–59. (Newly found letters by various Western Armenian writers).
- Čingozyan, K. "Ējer 19-rd dari 50-60-akan tvakanneri zmyuñnahay grakan řařřman patmutyunits." *PBH*, 1982/2, 61–67. (Some aspects of literary activities in Smyrna, 1850s–1860s).
- Danielian, K. *Hay memuarayin grakanutyān patmutyunits*. (Erevan, 1961). (Sketches of the genre of memoirs in Armenian literature).

- . "Haykakan romantizmē patmakan lusabanuṭ'yamb." *SG*, 1966/10, 113–21. (Armenian romanticism from a historical viewpoint).
- . *Hay gyuṭagirnerē 19-rd darum*. (Erevan, 1973). (nineteenth-century writers on country life).
- . *Grakan mšakner*. (Erevan, 1977). (Secondary realist writers, 1860–90).
- . "'Gyuṭagir' termini masin." *L*, 1988/8, 54–56. (On the term "giwṭagir," which denotes an author writing on village life).
- . *Grakanuṭ'yan patmut'yan luysē*. (Erevan, 1989). (On nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Danielyan, S. "'Mehyan' handesi grakan havatamkē." *L*, 1980/3, 14–26. (Literary creed of journal *Mehean* [Constantinople]).
- . *Heṭanosakan grakan šaržman patmut'yunits*. (Erevan, 1988). (Aspects of the "pagan" literary movement in Western Armenian literature in the early twentieth century).
- Davtyan, A. "'Armianskie belletristy' hratarakuṭ'yan patmut'yunits, 1893–1894 tt." *SG*, 1969/2, 134–42. (On the history of the publication of *Armianskie belletristy*, a Russian anthology of Armenian writers).
- Davtyan, L. "L. Manuṭlean's 'Rusahay grakanuṭ'yan patmut'yunē'." *PBH*, 1968/3, 163–68. (L. Manuṭlean's History of Eastern [Russian] Armenian literature).
- Doluḥanyan, A. "'Grafajk'nerē' hay mijnadaryan matenagruṭ'yan mej." *L*, 1975/12, 66–74. ("Prefaces" in medieval Armenian literature).
- . *Hogu ev marmni problemē mijnadari hay grakanuṭ'yan mej*. (Erevan, 1987). (On the soul and the body in medieval Armenian lyric poetry).
- Eremean, S. *Azgayin dēmker, gragēt hayer*. 9 vols. (Venice, vols. 2–8, 1913–14; vol. 1, 1920; vol. 9, 1931).
- . "Grakan patmut'iwn. Uruagit, 1850–1910." *B*, 72 (1914), 13–26, 59–69, 97–112. (Outline of literary history, 1850–1910).
- Esayean, Z. "Vipakan seri vray." *AM*, 1904, 1110–14. (On prose).
- Fēnērčean, G. "Šrjan mē, 1900–08." *Bardzravank*, 1922/3, 82–87; 1922/4, 122–28. (General criticism on the literature of the period 1900–1908).
- Frangean, E. *Hay hasarakakan mitkē: Abovean, Nazarean, Nalbandean, Patkanean, Hrimean Hayrik*. (Cairo, 1928). (Armenian social thought and Hachatur Abovean, Stepanos Nazarean, Mikayēl Nalbandean, Rapayēl Patkanean and Mkrtich Hrimean).
- Gabrielyan, V. "Polsahay grakan kyankē 1918–1922 ṭvakannerin." *BEH*, 1973/3, 214–23. (Armenian literary life in Constantinople in 1918–22).
- . *Arevmtahay banasteltzner: grakan dimagtzer*. (Erevan, 1974). (Western Armenian poets of the turn of the twentieth century).
- Ganalanian, O. *Poeziia Armenii v perevodakh i otsenke V. Ia. Briusova*. (Erevan, 1963). (Briusov's translations and evaluation of Armenian poetry).
- . *Poety Armenii XVIII–XX vekov*. (Erevan, 1976). (Armenian poets of eighteenth–twentieth centuries).
- Gasparyan, H. "Hay u evropatsi mšakuṭ'ayin gortzichneri namakagruṭ'yunē." *SG*, 1972/10, 145–59. (Correspondence between Armenian and European intellectuals).
- Gazančean, Y. "Tykahay grakanuṭ'iwnē 1905-in." *AM*, 1906, 65–70. (Western Armenian literature in 1905).

- . "Tyk'ahay grakanutiwnē 1906-in." *AM*, 1907, 11–14, 49–52, 73–79. (Western Armenian literature in 1906).
- . "Tyk'ahay grakanutiwnē 1907-in." *AM*, 1908, 25–29, 49–52, 73–80. (Western Armenian literature in 1907).
- . "Tyk'ahay grakanutiwnē 1908-in." *AM*, 1909, 9–12, 56–59, 101–5. (Western Armenian literature in 1908).
- Gevorgyan, E. "Hungarahayeri grakan steltzagortzutyunē 'Armenia' amsagri ējerum (1887–1907)." *BEH*, 1974/3, 78–91. (Hungarian-Armenian literary works in the monthly *Armenia*, 1887–1907).
- Gevorgyan, L. "Hay gelarvestakan grakanutyunē ev k'nnadatutyunē 'Murč' amsagri ējerum, 1901–1907 tt." *BEH*, 1980/3, 146–54. (Literature and literary criticism in the monthly *Murč*, 1901–07).
- Ghlyan, A. "Gelagitakan hartserē arevmtahay grakan lezvi zargatsman hamar młvoł payk'arum (19-rd dari erkrord kes)." *BEH*, 1980/2, 115–21. (Aesthetic issues in the effort to promote a Western Armenian literary standard in the second half of the nineteenth century).
- . "Azgayin grakanutyun hartserē arevmtahay k'nnadatutyun mej." *L*, 1980/8, 14–24. (Issues concerning national literature in Western Armenian criticism).
- Gonchar-Khandzhian, N. *Armianskaia literatura v russkoi sovetskoi kritike: bibliografiia. Stat'i*. (Erevan, 1989). (Armenian literature in Soviet Russian criticism; bibliography and articles).
- Grakan steltzagortzutyun*. (Erevan, 1983). (On the methods and principles of analyzing the works of nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Grigoryan, K. "Vatikani dem młvat'z payk'ari artatsolumē arevmtahay grakanutyun mej." *L*, 1973/12, 82–89. (The reflections of the anti-Vatican struggle in Western Armenian literature, 1850s–1870s).
- Gyulnazaryan, H. "Grakanutyun mi k'ani hartser ev naḡarevol'yutsion šrjani hay bolševikyan mamulē." *T*, 1954/3, 27–52. (The pre-revolutionary Armenian Bolshevik press and some literary issues).
- . *Aknarkner hay mankakan grakanutyun patmutyan*. (Erevan, 1961). (A sketch of children's literature).
- Hachatrian, P. *Hay mijnadaryan patmakan ołber (XIV–XVII darer)*. (Erevan, 1969). (Historical laments, fourteenth–seventeenth centuries).
- Hahumyan, T. *Hușer*. (Erevan, 1987). (Reminiscences about nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Hahverdyan, L. *Hay tatroni patmutyun (1901–1920)*. (Erevan, 1980). (A history of Armenian theater, 1901–20).
- . *Mtorunner*. (Erevan, 1984). (Reflections on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- Hakobjanyan, A. "Daraskzbi arevmtahay grakan šaržman patmut'yunits." *SG*, 1965/1, 124–32. (Notes on the Western Armenian literary movement at the turn of twentieth century).
- Hakobyan, M. "Teteyanneri mšakut'ayin-lusavorakan gortzuneut'yunē (Zmyuřniayum)." *L*, 1982/10, 47–57. (The cultural activities of the Tētēcan [i.e. Dedeyan] family in Smyrna).
- . *Zmyuřnahay parberakan mamulē (1839–1860 tt)*. (Erevan, 1984). (The Armenian periodical press in Smyrna, 1839–60).



- Hakobyan, P. "Arevelyan Hayastani azatagrume ev hayots nor grakanutyunē." *L*, 1978/10, 21–38. (Liberation [i.e. annexation to Russia] of Eastern Armenia and the new Armenian literature).
- . "Naḥaabovyanakan hay ardzaki mi norahayt ēj." *BEH*, 1982/2, 117–64. (A newly discovered, pre-Abovean work of prose).
- Haratyan, A. "Gelarvestakan grakanutyunn 'Arevelyan mamul' parberakanum." *PBH*, 1979/1, 88–102. (Belles lettres in the periodical *Arewelean mamul* of Smyrna).
- Harutyunyan, A. "Mijnadaryan mi k'ani ta'eri masin." *PBH*, 1965/3, 223–38. (On some medieval poems).
- Harutyunyan, B. *XIX–XX dareri hay tatroni taregrutyun (1801–1922)*. Vol. 1: 1801–1900 (Erevan, 1980); Vol. 2: 1901–1911 (Erevan, 1980); Vol. 3: 1912–1922 (Erevan, 1981). (A chronological record of nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian theater).
- Hay nor grakanutyun patmutyun*. 5 vols. (Erevan, 1962, vols. 1–2; 1964, vol. 3; 1972, vol. 4; 1979, vol. 5). (A history of modern Armenian literature).
- Haykakan realizmi tesutyun ev patmutyan hartser*. (Erevan, 1987). (Armenian realism and some realist writers, such as Y. Paronean and Y. Tumanian).
- Haykakan sovetakan hanragitaran*. 12 vols. (Erevan, 1974–86). (Soviet Armenian encyclopedia). *Sovetakan Hayastan. Haykakan sovetakan hanragitaran*. (Erevan, 1987). (A supplementary volume devoted to Soviet Armenia).
- Hayrapetyan, S. "Dimankari žanrē arevmtahay grakanutyun mej." *BEH*, 1972/1, 205–10. (The genre of the literary portrait in Western Armenian literature).
- . *Hay hin ew mijnadarean grakanutean patmutiwn*. (Los Angeles, 1986). (A history of classical and medieval Armenian literature).
- Hnasēr, G. "Hay grakanutiwnē tapanak'areru vray." *B*, 85 (1928), 208–15, 264–69, 339–45. 86 (1929), 17–22, 43–46, 149–51, 229–32, 310–12. (Armenian literature on tombstones).
- Hovhannisyan, H. *Tatronē mijnadaryan Hayastanum*. (Erevan, 1978). (Theater in medieval Armenia).
- Hovhannisyan, R. "Hay groḥnerē ev azatagrakan šaržumnerē XIX dari 70-80-akan tvakannerin." *SG*, 1965/9, 120–27. (Armenian writers and liberation movements in the 1870s and 1880s).
- Hovhannisyan, S. "Hay groḥneri Kovkasyan ēnkerutyun himnadrman patmutyunits." *PBH*, 1984/2, 43–51. (Some aspects of the history of the founding of the Caucasian Society of Armenian Writers).
- . "Grakan knnadatutyun ev tesutyun hartserē hay groḥneri kovkasyan ēnkerutyun erekuytnerum." *L*, 1985/6, 18–27. (Issues of literary criticism and theory as topics of discussion at literary evenings of the Caucasian Society of Armenian Writers).
- Hovhannisyan, Y. "'Vernatun' grakan ḥmbakē." *SG*, 1979/6, 145–47. (The literary coterie "Vernatun" of Tiflis).
- Hrpēt. "Türkioy hayots grakanutiwnē (1880–1900)." *B*, 60 (1902), 321–28. (Western Armenian literature, 1880–1900).
- Hunanyan, A. "XX dari skzbi arevelahay patmvtatzki žanrayin a'randznahatutyunnerē." *PBH*, 1976/4, 136–46. (The short story and its characteristics as a genre in Eastern Armenian literature at the turn of the twentieth century).

- . *Dramaturgia ev tatron*. (Erevan, 1980). (Modern dramaturgy and theater).
- Hyusyan, M. *Metz etěrnı zoh grohnerě*. (Erevan, 1965). (Armenian writers slaughtered during the 1915 genocide).
- . *Ėjer arevmtahay grakanutyan patmutyunits*. (Erevan, 1977). (Sketches of a history of Western Armenian literature).
- Irazek, Y. "Hay andranik tatrergutiwnē ('Htradimay džrołutean')." *Vēm*, 1 (1933/2), 1–18. (The first Armenian play).
- . "Ews mi hin tatrergutiwn." *Vēm*, 2 (1934/4), 21–37. (On "Leyli," Calcutta, 1932).
- . "Ov ē 'Htradimay'-i hehinakě." *Vēm*, 2 (1934/6), 121–24. (On the authorship of the play "Htradimay džrołutean").
- . *Patmutiwn hndkahay tpagruťean*. (Antiliias, 1986). (A history of Armenian printing in India).
- Iřhan, M. *Ardi hay grakanutiwn*. Vol. 1: *Zarťonki řrjan* 1850–1885 (Beirut, 1973); Vol. 2: *Irapař řrjan* 1885–1900 (Beirut, 1974); Vol. 3: *Gelapař řrjan* 1900–1915 (Beirut, 1975). (A history of modern Armenian literature, from 1850–1915).
- Iřhanyan, R. "Ařharhabar banasteltzutyan akunkneri mot." *BEH*, 1971/1, 57–71. (On the earliest poetic works in Eastern Armenian).
- . "Erb ē skzbnavorvel hay nor grakanutyuně [?]." *SG*, 1974/9, 155–59. (When did modern Armenian literature begin?).
- . "Amenalavě amenačiřtn ē (grapayk'ari masin)." *SG*, 1975/12, 124–29. (About the complex struggle in the nineteenth century to make modern Armenian the national standard).
- Jrbařyan, Ėd. *Ařharhayatsk ev varpetutyun: grakanutyan tesutyayn ev patmutyan hartser*. (Erevan, 1967). (Modern Eastern and Soviet Armenian writers; literary theory and history).
- . "'Didaktik poemnerě' hay grakanutyan mej." *PBH*, 1968/1, 53–66. (Didactic poems in Armenian literature).
- . "Hay grakanutyan hosanknerě XX dari skzbin." *PBH*, 1977/1, 31–48; 1977/2, 47–66. (Armenian literary currents at turn of twentieth century).
- . "XX dari skzbi hay grakanutyan řanrayin kazmě." *BEH*, 1977/2, 51–63. (Genres in Armenian literature at the beginning of the twentieth century).
- . *Gelagitutyun ev grakanutyun*. (Erevan, 1983). (Aesthetics, literature, and some nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian literary traditions and authors).
- . "Hay klasitsistakan poemi řanrayin taratesaknerě." *L*, 1988/9, 18–27. (The variations of genre in Armenian poems of the era of classicism).
- . *Grolě ev řolovurdě: dasakan ev řamanakakits grakanutyan masin*. (Erevan, 1989). (On aspects of nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian literature; literary portraits of some Armenian and Russian writers).
- . *Poetika i literaturnoe razvitie*. (Trans. by N. Gonchar-Khandzhian and L. Kazarian). (Erevan, 1985). (On aspects of literary theory and Armenian writers of the nineteenth–twentieth centuries).
- K'alant'aryan, ř. *Hay grakan knnadatutyayn krestomatia*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1981–1984). (An anthology of Armenian literary criticism).
- . *Hay grakanagitutyayn patmutyayn (X–XIX darer)*. (Erevan, 1986). (A

- history of Armenian literary criticism from the tenth century to the nineteenth century).
- Karinean, A. *‘Hent’ ew ‘Abetan’: rusahay grakanutiwnē ew rusahay mta-worakanutiwnē*. (Paris, 1926). (On Eastern Armenian literature and intelligentsia).
- . *Grakan-patmakan aknarkner*. (Erevan, 1982). (On some nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- Karō. “Batsatrutiwn mẽ vaľuan grakanutean masin.” *AM*, 1899, 351–64. (On tomorrow’s Armenian literature).
- Kirakosyan, V. “Realizmi skzbnavorumē arevmtahay poeziayum.” *SG*, 1976/8, 138–45. (On the genesis of realism in Western Armenian poetry).
- . *Arevmtahay banasteltzutyunē, 1890–1907 tt.* (Erevan, 1985). (On innovative trends in Western Armenian poetry, 1890–1907, particularly in the works of A. Chōpaneian, Intra, and M. Metzarents).
- Kostanyan, A. “Noravepi žanrē 90-akan tvakanneri arevmtahay grakanutyan mej.” *T*, 1963/3, 41–54. (The short story—i.e., the “noravēp”—in Western Armenian literature in the 1890s).
- Kusikean, K. *Grakan dēmker*. (Moscow, 1912). (Contemporary Eastern Armenian writers).
- Łanalanyan, H. *Hamasteltutyun*. (Erevan, 1984). (Articles on P. Durean, D. Varu-žan, A. Isahakyan, M. Metzarents, V. Tērean, and E. Charents).
- Łazaryan, H. *Hay poezian 1917–1920 tvakannerin*. (Erevan, 1958). (Armenian poetry, 1917–20).
- Łazinyan, A. “Dimanutiunē mijnadaryan hay banasteltzutyany mej.” *L*, 1974/5, 32–41. (Personification in medieval Armenian poetry).
- Leist, A. *Literarische Skizzen* (R. Patkanian, G. Sundukiantz, M. Bechiktashlian, L. Alishan). (Leipzig, 1886).
- Lēō. “Rusahay vipagutiwn.” *B*, 61 (1903), 287–308, 354–62, 393–403, 482–92. 62 (1904), 5–14, 101–13, 315–21. (Eastern Armenian prose).
- . *Rusahayots grakanutiwnē skzbits minchew mer ōrerē*. (Venice, 1904). (A history of Eastern Armenian literature from origins to present).
- Łukasyan, Z. “‘Garun’ almanahē.” *SG*, 1976/2, 150–59. (The literary collection ‘Garun’ [3 vols., Moscow, 1910–12]).
- Madoyan, A. “Nerses Metzi tesilē mijnadaryan hay poeziayum.” *PBH*, 1969/4, 237–42. (On the vision of Nersēs the Great in medieval Armenian poetry).
- . *Mijnadaryan haykakan poemē (ŽA-ŽZ darer)*. (Erevan, 1985). (Medieval Armenian poems of the eleventh–sixteenth centuries).
- Madoyan, G. “Hay grakanutyan korustnerē.” *EJ*, 1965/2–4, 76–84. (On Armenian writers killed in the 1915 genocide).
- Makintsyian, P. *Dimagtzer*. (Erevan, 1980). (On Sayeat-Nōvay; nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors and some non-Armenian writers).
- Mamikonyan, K. “Arevmtahay banasteltzutyunē 19-rd dari 70-80-akan tvakan-nerin.” *SG*, 1974/9, 150–55. (Western Armenian poetry in the 1870s and 1880s).
- Manuēlean, L. *Rusahay grakanutean patmutiwn*. 4 parts. (Alexandrapol, 1909, part 1; Tiflis, 1910, parts 2–3; Tiflis, 1911, part 4). (A history of Eastern Armenian literature).
- Manukyan, S., and Asmaryan, L. *Aknarkner hay grakanutyan patmutyan*. (Erevan, 1984). (Some aspects of modern Armenian literary history).

- Mhitarean, G. *Kaṛord dar grakanutiwn*. (Cairo, 1946). (Modern Armenian and Diaspora writers).
- Mhitaryan, A. *Vrastani sovetahay grakanutyunē*. (Erevan, 1966). (Armenian literature in Soviet Georgia).
- Mhitaryan, M. "Kovkasi grak'nnakan komitei nyuterits." *PBH*, 1974/3, 105–12. (Russian censorship committee materials in the Caucasus).
- Mikayelyan, V. "17 dari Kafayi hay banasteltznerē." *SG*, 1966/3, 133–38. (Seventeenth-century Armenian poets in Kafa [Theodosia, Crimea, Ukraine]).
- . "Bnutyān, siro ev hayrenikī ergichnerē: 17-rd dari ḥimahay taṭasatsnerē." *SG*, 1974/5, 163–67. (Seventeenth-century Armenian poets of Crimea).
- Misak'ean, Š. "Tomser." *AM*, 1907, 1007–9, 1127–29, 1246–50. (Western Armenian literature).
- Mkrtchyan, A. *Nyuter 10-18rd dareri hayots grakanutyān patmutyān hamar*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1949). (Materials for the history of Armenian literature from the tenth to the eighteenth centuries).
- Mkryan, M. *Ējer hay vipasanutyān patmutyunits*. (Erevan, 1959). (Mainly on modern Armenian prose).
- . *Grakanutyān patmutyān hartser*. (Erevan, 1982). (Armenian authors from the tenth through the twentieth centuries).
- . *Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1987). (On the Armenian literary tradition and authors from its origins to the twentieth century).
- Mnatsakanyan, A. "Hin taṭarannerum katarvatz mi šark' aṭavaṭumneri masin." *BM*, 1 (1941), 171–77. (Textual corruption in ancient poem collections).
- . *Haykakan mijnadaryan žolovrdakan erger*. (Erevan, 1956). (Medieval popular songs).
- . *Hay mijnadaryan hanelukner (V–XVIII dd)*. (Erevan, 1980). (Armenian riddles, from the fifth to the eighteenth centuries).
- Mnatsakanyan, L. *Arevmtahay knnadatakan mtki patmutyunits*. (Erevan, 1982). (Aspects of Western Armenian literary criticism).
- . *Grakan knnadatutyunē 'Navasard' ev 'Mehean' parberakannerum*. (Erevan, 1988). (Literary criticism in the periodicals *Nawasard* [1914] and *Mehean* [1914], both published in Constantinople).
- Mnatsakanyan, V. "Ašharhabari orpes grakan lezvi paštpanutyān pfordzeri masin." *BEH*, 1986/2, 45–55. (Pre-Abovean attempts to promote modern Armenian as the literary standard).
- Muradyan, L., and Ananyan, N. *Hay knnadatakan mtki patmutyān matenag-itutyun (1794–1920)*. (A bibliography of Armenian literary thought and criticism).
- Mušeṭ vardapet. "Verlutzumner." *AM*, 1903, 169–73, 193–99, 218–22, 241–46. (On Western Armenian and anti-clerical literature).
- Nalbandyan, V. *Hay mijnadaryan grakanutyun. Hamarot patmutyūn*. (Erevan, 1986). (A concise history of Armenian literature to the eighteenth century).
- . *Armianskaia srednevekovaia literatura: Kratikaia istoriia*. (Erevan, 1986). (A concise history of Armenian literature to the eighteenth century).
- Nanumyan, R. "1810–20-akan tvakanneri hndkahay grakan šaržman patmutyunits." *L*, 1989/5, 27–36. (Armenian literary activities in India in the 1810s–1820s).
- Nazaryan, Š. "Gelarvestakan grakanutyunē 'Aṭbyur' amsagrum." *L*, 1967/6, 57–64. (Belles lettres in the monthly *Aṭbiwr* [Tiflis, 1883–1918]).

- . "XVIII d. veranorogvoġ hay gelarvestakan grakanuġyan bnoroš gtzerē." *L*, 1979/8, 46–57. (Characteristics of eighteenth-century Armenian literature).
- . "Veranorogvoġ gelaruestakan grakanutiwnē ew hay-rusakan yaraberutiwnneri artatsolkē nranum." *B*, 1982/3–4, 241–69. (The reflection of Armeno-Russian relations in the regenerate Armenian literature).
- . "ŽĖ dari gelaruestakan lezui ėndhanur patkerē." *B*, 1985/1–2, 7–37. (A sketch of the literary idiom in the eighteenth century).
- . "Narekatsu olbi ardzagank'nerē 18-rd dari banasteltzutyan mej." *PBH*, 1989/2, 133–46. (Echoes of Grigor Narekatsi's *Matean olbergutean*, Book of prayers or lamentations, in eighteenth-century Armenian poetry).
- Nersisyan, V. "Makdirē XIII–XVI dareri hay talergutyan mej." *BEH*, 1970/3, 190–97. (Epithet in Armenian poetry, thirteenth–sixteenth centuries).
- . *Hay mijnadaryan talergutyan gelarvestakan mijotsnerē, XIII–XVI darer*. (Erevan, 1976). (Artistic and literary techniques in medieval poetry, thirteenth–sixteenth centuries).
- Nersisyan, V., and Bahchinyan, H., eds. *Hay mijnadaryan grakanuġyan žanrer*. (Erevan, 1984). (Genres in medieval Armenian literature).
- O. "Poètes arméniens: Pierre Tourian; Pierre Atamian; Bechgueturian; M. Oughourlian; Sybille." *La Patrie*, 1908, 34–35, 47–48, 62–63. 1909, 101, 114–15, 172–74. (Petros Durean and some secondary poets).
- Ōsakan, V. "Arewmtahay patmuatzki tzagumē -aknark-." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*. (N.p., 1971), 205–25. ("The Origins of the West Armenian Short Story").
- . "L'Ecole des traducteurs arméniens des Smyrne au XIX<sup>e</sup> siècle." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 4 (1973), 199–216.
- . "Cosmopolitanism in West Armenian Literature." *Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Oshagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House, 1984), 194–213.
- Ōsakan, Y. *Hamapatker arewmtahay grakanutean*. 10 vols. (Vols. 1–5, Jerusalem, 1945, 1953, 1954, 1956, 1952; vol. 6, Beirut, 1968; vols. 7–10, Antilias, 1979, 1980, 1980, 1982). (A history of Western Armenian literature).
- . *Hay grakanutiwn*. (Jerusalem, 1966 [3d ed.]). (A textbook with general analyses of Western Armenian authors and poems).
- Oskanyan, N., et al. *Hay girkē 1512–1800 tvakannerin. Hay hnatip grki mate-nagitutyun*. Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1988). (A bibliography of old Armenian books, 1512–1800).
- Papazean, V. *Vtak: grakan-banasirakan žolovatzu*. (Tiflis, 1901). (Creative and critical contributions by modern writers).
- Parsamyan, A. "Siro hogebanuġyan batsahaytman gelarvestakan mijotsnerē hayrennerum." *BEH*, 1977/1, 197–202. (Techniques of expressing amorous sentiments in "hayrēn" poems).
- Partizuni, V. *Paytzar hamastelutyun*. (Erevan, 1987). (Articles on nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian literature).
- Petrosyan, E. "'Het'anosakan' grakan hosankē arevmtahay grakanuġyan mej." *PBH*, 1971/4, 121–32. (The pagan movement in Western Armenian literature).
- . *Grakan demker*. (Erevan, 1977). (On Siamantō, Ŗ. Zardarean, Eruġan, Chiftē-Saraf, Ŗ. Orberean, and A. Chōpanean).
- Polosyan, P. "Hayots lezvi oġakan hamakargi ėmbinumē XVII–XIX dareri

- čartasanakan ašhatuṭ'yunnerum." *L*, 1976/1, 98–106. (The stylistic system in rhetorical works from the seventeenth through the nineteenth centuries.
- Poturean, M. "Mijin daru hay krōnakan banasteltzutiwnē." *B*, 63 (1905), 556–69. (Armenian religious poetry of the Middle Ages).
- . "Mijnadarean hay banasteltzner." *B*, 68 (1910), 417–21, 499–504, 558–59. (Medieval Armenian poets).
- Pōyačean, E. *Dēmker*. Book 1. (Beirut, 1966). (Ancient, modern, and Diaspora writers).
- Rado, D. "Hay grakanuṭ'yunē Hungariayum." *T*, 1960/11, 70–81. (Armenian literature in Hungary).
- Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Oshagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House Publications, 1984).
- Russkaia i armianskaia srednevekovye literatury*. (Leningrad, 1982). (Studies on classical and medieval Armenian literature and aspects of Armeno-Russian literary relations).
- Sahakyan, H. *Uš mijnadari hay banasteltzutyunē (XVI–XVII dd)*. (Erevan, 1975). (Armenian poetry in sixteenth–seventeenth centuries).
- Šahinean, G. *Haṭēntir: verlutzakan yōduatzner*. (Beirut, 1962). (On some Western Armenian and Diaspora writers).
- Saṭyan, M. *Hyusisapayli poezian*. (Erevan, 1956). (Poetry published in the periodical *Hiwsisapayl* [Moscow, 1858–62, 1864]).
- Sargsyan, A. *Arevelahay ev arevmtahay grakan lezunerē*. (Erevan, 1985). (The Eastern and Western Armenian literary standards).
- Sarinyan, S. *K'nnadatakan realizmi skzbnavorumē hay grakanuṭ'yan mej*. (Erevan, 1955). (The beginnings of realism in Armenian literature of the 1850s and 1860s).
- . *Haykakan romantizm*. (Erevan, 1966). (Armenian romanticism in the nineteenth century).
- . "'Grakan nor šaržman' hartserē 'Mehyan' ev 'Navasard' handesnerum." *L*, 1973/7, 9–22. (The new literary movement in the periodicals *Mehean* and *Nawasard*, [Constantinople, 1914]).
- , ed. *Grakan demker*. (Erevan, 1976). (On A. Haykuni, Intra, L. Manuēlean, and V. Papazean).
- . *Serunder ev avandner*. (Erevan, 1984). (Some nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors, literary criticism, and literary trends and traditions).
- , ed. *Hay knnadatuṭ'yan patmut'yun*. (Erevan, 1985). (A history of Armenian literary criticism in the nineteenth and the early twentieth centuries).
- . *Hayots grakanuṭ'yan erku darē*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1988–89). (Two centuries [nineteenth–twentieth] of Armenian literary-critical traditions and authors).
- Sasuni, K. *Patmutiwn arewmtahay ardi grakanuṭ'ean*. (Beirut, 1951, 1963). (History of Modern Western Armenian literature).
- Sewan, A. *Nahatak groṭner*. Book 1. (Sofia, 1931). (On T. Chēōkiwrean and R. Sewak, victims of the Armenian genocide of 1915).
- . *Nahatak banasteltzner*. (Buenos Aires, 1961). (T. Chēōkiwrean, R. Sewak and others, slain in the genocide of 1915).
- Simkēšean, E. *Jahakirnerē*. (Istanbul, 1973). (Modern Western Armenian writers).

- Simonean, P. "Verlutzumi ew gnahatumi pordz Hayastani eritasardakan banastel-tzutean masin." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 1971, 227–61. (An analysis of the works of Armenia's young generation of poets).
- Simonyan, H. *Hay mijnadaryan kafaner, X–XVI dd.* (Erevan, 1975). (Medieval Armenian poems of the genre known as "kafa," tenth through the sixteenth century).
- Simonyan, P. *Žamanakakitsneri hušerē hay dasakan grotneri masin.* (Erevan, 1975). (Reminiscences of major Armenian writers by their contemporaries).
- Siruni, H. "Erb garun ēr 1913-in." *SG*, 1966/10, 137–49; 1966/11, 129–41. (Armenian literary activities in Constantinople in 1913).
- . "Ėjer arevmtahay grakanutyan patmutenen." *PBH*, 1972/1, 35–47. (Armenian literature in Constantinople and the Armenian provinces of the Ottoman Empire).
- Sölövean, Y. *Knnadatakan tesutiwnner. 1. Žamanakakits hay knarergutean pilisoptayutiwnē.* (Tiflis, 1912). (Philosophy of contemporary Armenian lyric poetry).
- Srapyan, A. *Hay mijnadaryan zruysner.* (Erevan, 1969). (Medieval tales).
- . "Banasirakan čšgrtumner." *PBH*, 1972/4, 137–45. (Literary notes on various writers from Erzinjan).
- Stepānean, K. "Hay grołneru trtunjē." *AM*, 1900, 677–84. (On Armenian literature in general).
- Stepānyan, G. *Urvagit arevmtahay tatroni patmutyan.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1962, 1969, 1975). (A history of Western Armenian theater).
- Stepānyan, H. *Hayatai turkeren grkeri matenagitutyun, 1727–1968.* (Erevan, 1985). (A bibliography of books in Armeno-Turkish [Turkish in Armenian characters]).
- . *Hayatai turkeren parberakan mamul (matenagitutyun).* (Erevan, 1987). (A bibliography of Armeno-Turkish periodicals, 1840s–1940s).
- Štikyan, S. *Hay nor grakanutyan žamanakagrutyun, 1801–1850.* (Erevan, 1973). (A chronology of modern Armenian literature, 1801–50).
- . *Hay nor grakanutyan žamanakagrutyunē, 1850–1865.* (Erevan, 1983). (A chronological record of modern Armenian literature, 1850–65).
- Tadevosyan, M. "Grakan žanreri problemē haykakan klasitsizmi tesutyun mej." *PBH*, 1972/2, 61–76. (The problem of genres in the theory of Armenian classicism).
- . "Gełetsikē ev vehē haykakan klasitsizmi tesutyun mej." *BEH*, 1972/3, 80–91. (The beautiful and the sublime in the theory of Armenian classicism).
- . *Haykakan klasitsizmi tesutyunē.* (Erevan, 1977). (The theory of Armenian classicism).
- Tamrazyan, H. *Grakan ulinerum.* (Erevan, 1962). (Modern Armenian literature).
- . *Poezian patmutyan karulinerum.* (Erevan, 1971). (On nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian poetry).
- . *Hay knnadaturyūn.* 3 vols. (Erevan, 1983–1992). (The rise of literary thought and criticism from the fifth to the nineteenth centuries).
- . *Ėntir erker.* (Erevan, 1986). (On G. Narekatsi, P. Durean, Y. Tumanecan, M. Metzarents, Siamantō, A. Isahakyan, V. Tērean, and E. Charents).
- . *Getarvestakan lezvi ev bovandakutyun ēmbirnumnerē hayots mij-nadarum.* (Erevan, 1988). (Medieval Armenian perceptions of literary idiom and content).

- Tavušetsi, B. "Nahatak hay mtavorakanneri tzatzkanunnerē." *EJ*, 1965/ 10, 31–36; 1966/2, 52–57. (Pen names assumed by Armenian intellectuals killed in the 1915 genocide).
- Tchobanian, A. "The Armenian Poetry." *Armenia* (Boston), 4 (1910/1), 2–3; 2, 9–10; 3, 8–9; 4, 14–15.
- Tēōlēōlean, M. *Dar mē grakanutiwn*. 2 vols. (Cairo, 1955, 1956). 2d ed., 2 vols. (Boston, 1977). (An anthology of Modern Western Armenian literature, with biographical sketches and literary analyses).
- Tēr-Lazarean, G. "Rusahay grakanutiwnē 1916 tuin." *A*, 1917, 176–92. (Eastern Armenian literature in 1916).
- Tēr-Mkrtchean, K. "Mer mamulē." *A*, 1903, 448–63. (Reflections on the press and modern poets).
- Tēr-Yakobean, Y. "Trk'ahay vipagruṭiwn." *AM*, 1901, 385–90. (The Western Armenian novel).
- Terteryan, A. *Nkatotut'yunner mer gyulagirneri masin*. (Erevan, 1927). (Notes on writers of the countryside).
- . *Hay hayrenaser groṭner*. (Erevan, 1942). (Y. Tumanean and L. Ałayean).
- . *Hay klasikner*. (Erevan, 1944). (Modern Armenian classics).
- . *Erker*. (Erevan, 1980). (A collection of some of his essays and articles on modern Armenian literature).
- Topchyan, Ėd. *Žolovrdaynut'yun ev realizm*. (Erevan, 1980). (Marxist and Armenian literary traditions of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries).
- Topchyan, S. *Anhuni andradardžē*. (Erevan, 1982). (Articles and reviews on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors, literary issues, and theory).
- . *Kerp ev iskuṭyun*. (Erevan, 1987). (On E. Tēmīrčipašeān, Širvanzade, Nar-Dos, R. Sewak, and Š. Šahnur).
- U. S. "Kovkasean grak'nnutiwnē." *A*, 1912, 684–95. (About governor G. Golytsin and Russian censorship in the Caucasus).
- Vardanyan, H. "Daraskzbi arevelahay grakan šaržman patmut'yunits." *BEH*, 1982/3, 168–78. (Trends in the Eastern Armenian literature at the turn of the twentieth century).
- Veselovskii, Iu. *Ocherki armianskoi literatury, istorii i kul'tury*. (Erevan, 1972). (On Armenian literature, history, and culture).
- Vram. "Aknarkner." *AM*, 1900, 405–8. (On Western Armenian poetry).
- Yarutiwnean, A. "Grakan nor šaržumē." *Mehean*, 1914/5, 68–69. (The new literary movement; the periodical *Mehean* of Constantinople, its founders and followers).
- . "Pntrumner." *Mehean*, 1915/6, 81–82. (Contemporary literature).
- Yerkat, Tigran. "Le mouvement littéraire arménien." *Revue des revues*, August 15, 1896.
- Yovsepean, G. "Žolovrdakan banahiwsuteān hetker mijnadarean tałarannerum." *A*, 1898, 544–51. 1899, 44–47. (Traces of folk poetry in collections of medieval poetry).
- Zak'aryan, A. *XX dari skzbi hayots banasteltzutyunē*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1973, 1977). (Armenian poetry at the beginning of twentieth century).
- . *Rus groṭnerē Andrkovkasum ev hay grakan kyankē (1914–1920)*. (Erevan, 1984). (Armenian literary life and Russian writers in Transcaucasia, 1914–20).



- . *Grakanut'yan ev patmut'yan ěnt'atsknerě*. (Erevan, 1989). (On nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Zardarean, R. "Barekami ĥōsker." *AM*, 1901, 904–8. (Armenian provincial literature).
- . "Mer banasteltzutiwně." *AM*, 1902, 521–26. (Western Armenian poetry).
- . "Takawin kě šarunakě." *AM*, 1902, 806–10. (Armenian provincial literature).
- Zaryan, R., ed. *Šěkspirakan: haykakan šěkspiryan taregirk (Shakespearakan, an Armenian Yearbook of Shakespeare)*. 7 vols. to 1985. (Erevan, 1966, 1967, 1970, 1974, 1975, 1980, 1985).
- Zěkěian, L. *Hay ratroni skzbnak'aylerě ew hay veratznundi šaržumě: hamadrakan hayeatsk*. (Venice, 1975). ("Les premiers pas du théâtre arménien et le mouvement de la renaissance arménienne").
- Zōhrap, G. "Rusahay grakanutiwně." *AM*, 1892, 472–75. (On contemporary Eastern Armenian literature).

### Soviet Armenian literature

- Abajyan, G. "Moratsvatz ějer." *SG*, 1960/12, 166–77. (On Soviet Armenian proletarian writers).
- Adalyan, N. "Sovetahay patmvtzkkě 1920–30akan tvakannerin." *PBH*, 1965/3, 185–94. (The Soviet Armenian short story in the 1920s and 1930s).
- . "Arajin hamašharhayin paterazmi artatsolumě sovetahay patmvtzkk'um." *T*, 1965/8, 53–63. (Reflection of World War I in Soviet Armenian short stories).
- . "Sovetahay patmvtzkkě drakan tiperě." *SG*, 1965/11, 145–55. (Positive characters in Soviet Armenian short stories).
- . *Sovetahay patmvtzkkě*. (Erevan, 1969). (A study of the Soviet Armenian short story).
- . "Sovetahay balladě." *SG*, 1970/8, 117–25. (A study of the genre of ballad in Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . "Mer nor ardzaki hartserits." *SG*, 1972/5, 143–49. (Problems of contemporary Soviet Armenian prose).
- . "Žamanakě ev banasteltzutyuně." *SG*, 1979/12, 132–61. (Time and poetry).
- AĽababyan, S. "Sovetahay ardzakě etpaterazmyan žamanakašrjanum." *T*, 1952/6, 63–88. (Post-World War II Soviet Armenian prose).
- . "Sovetahay grakanut'yan patmut'yan usumnasirut'yan mi kani hartser." *SG*, 1959/7, 93–103. (Problems in the study of history of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Ardzakě 20-akan tvakannerin." *SG*, 1960/5, 158–82. (Prose in the 1920s).
- . "Sovetahay poezian 20-akan tvakannerin." *PBH*, 1961/1, 57–71. (Soviet Armenian poetry in the 1920s).
- . "Žolovrdi herosakan ogu dzayně." *SG*, 1962/10, 122–40. (Soviet Armenian literature during and about World War II).
- . "Kyanki ev patmut'yan uĥinerum." *SG*, 1963/6, 90–107; 1963/7, 114–29. (The contemporary Soviet Armenian novel).
- . "Notes on Prose." *SL*, 1966/3, 149–61.
- . "Žamanakakits ardzaki ĥndirnerits." *SG*, 1967/1, 109–38. (Problems of contemporary prose).

- . "Sovetahay vepi ulin." *SG*, 1967/6, 131–41. (The Soviet Armenian novel).
- . "Ardi banasteltzut'yan hartserits." *SG*, 1969/5, 117–38. (Issues in contemporary poetry).
- . "Hay grakanut'yan gelagitakan nor orakē." *SG*, 1971/1, 109–21. (The new aesthetic quality of Armenian literature).
- . "Hay sovetakan grakanut'yan patmut'yan nor hndirnerē." *L*, 1971/7, 3–16. (New challenges in the study of history of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . *Hodvatzner, dimankarner, hušer*. (Erevan, 1982). (Articles, literary portraits, and reminiscences about late nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- . *XX dari hay grakanut'yan zugaheṛakannerum*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1983–84). (On twentieth century Armenian literature).
- . *Dasakanner ev žamanakakitsner*. (Erevan, 1986). (On writers from H. Abovean to the 1980s).
- . *Hay sovetakan grakanut'yan patmut'yun*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1986). (Covers the history of Soviet Armenian literature in the 1920s and 1930s).
- . "Hay knnadatut'yunē ev grakanagitut'yunē 1920–30-akan tvakannerin." *PBH*, 1980/1, 16–37. (Armenian literary criticism and theory in the 1920s and 1930s).
- . "Hušayin veraprumner." *SG*, 1980/5, 128–46. (Reminiscences about D. Demirčyan, S. Zoryan, G. Mahari, A. Inčikyan, and H. Sargsyan).
- , et al. *Sovetahay grakanut'yan patmut'yun*. Vol. 1, 1917–41; Vol. 2, 1941–64. (Erevan, 1961, 1965). (A history of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . *Istoriia armianskoi sovetskoi literatury*. (Moscow, 1966). (History of Soviet Armenian literature).
- Ałabekyan, K. "Žamanakakits herosi oronumner." *SG*, 1975/1, 111–16. (In quest of contemporary characters in prose).
- Aleksanian, E. *V poiskakh geroia i stilia*. (Erevan, 1984). (Contemporary Soviet Armenian prose).
- Alek'sanyan, V. "Sovetahay poeziayi lezvakan mi k'ani arandznahatkut'yunneri masin." *PBH*, 1965/3, 203–10. (Aspects of idiom in Soviet Armenian poetry).
- Amirhanyan, H. *Sovetahay grakanut'yan zargatsumē Adrbejanum*. (Baku, 1949). (Soviet Armenian literature in Azerbaijan).
- Amiryan, S. "Hay grakanut'yunē rus knnadatut'yan gnahatmamb 1920-akan tvakannerin ev 1930-akanneri skzbin." *L*, 1979/12, 14–28. (Evaluation of Armenian literature by Russian criticism in the 1920s and the early 1930s).
- "Amṛōpelov banavečē." *SG*, 1973/2, 150–55. (Summary of the discussion on contemporary poetry).
- Ananyan, G. *Hodvatzner*. (Erevan, 1981). (On Soviet Armenian authors).
- Andrēasean, A. *Grakanutean ew groṭneru masin*. (Los Angeles, 1988). (On literature and writers, including Soviet Armenian authors).
- Arak'elyan, G. "'Pravdan' ev hay grakanut'yunē." *SG*, 1977/6, 113–24; 7, 119–33; 8, 137–49. (*Pravda* and Armenian literature).
- Aristakesyan, A. "Siro erek' ink'nartahaytut'yun." *SG*, 1970/6, 115–32. (Love theme in three authors' works).
- . *Bansteltzneri ev banasteltzut'yan masin*. (Erevan, 1971). (On poets and poetry).

- Arzumanyan, L. "Arevelki gelarvestakan patkerman patmut'yunits (20–30-akan t'vakanner)." *BEH*, 1983/1, 138–44. (The East as an anti-imperialistic element in Soviet Armenian literature of the 1920s and 1930s).
- Arzumanyan, S. "Vepē kyanki htatsvat'z patkern ē." *SG*, 1960/7, 143–59. (On the Soviet Armenian novel).
- . "Aknarkē kyanki masnakits." *SG*, 1961/11, 142–51. (On the essay and its role).
- . "Avandakann u norē." *SG*, 1963/6, 119–32. (The traditional and the new in the short story).
- . "Patmahelap'ohakan vepē 20–30akan t'vakannerin." *SG*, 1967/4, 90–98. (The historical-revolutionary novel in the 1920s and 1930s).
- . *Sovetahay vepē*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1967–86). (On the Soviet Armenian novel).
- . "Antsyali tematikan ev ardiakanut'yunē." *SG*, 1968/6, 121–31. (Relevance of themes of the past to the present).
- . "Sovetahay ardi ardzakē." *SG*, 1971/5, 123–34. (Contemporary Soviet Armenian prose).
- . "Ardi ardzaki hogserits." *SG*, 1975/12, 97–105. (Problems of modern prose).
- . "Arvesti kensakan erakē." *SG*, 1979/4, 112–32. (On the Soviet Armenian novel).
- Asryan, A. *Hay grotneri hraparak'ohosut'yunē Hayrenakan paterazmi tarinerin*. (Erevan, 1972). (Journalism articles by Armenian authors in World War II).
- Avetisyan, Z. *Hay patmavepi poetikan*. (Erevan, 1986). (On the historical novel as a genre, and the historical novels of Tzerents, Raffi, Muratsan, D. Demirčyan, and S. Zoryan).
- Azatean, E. *Grakan, gelaruestakan sewerumner*. (La Verne, California, 1988). (Articles and reviews on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors and artists).
- Azroyan, L. "Hay grakanut'yunē vratsakan 'Mnatobi' handesum." *L*, 1967/2, 41–52. (Armenian literature in *Mnatobi*, a Georgian periodical).
- Babayan, A. *Hayrenakan metz paterazmi šrjani sovetahay grakanut'yan mi kani bnoroš gtzerē*. (Erevan, 1952). (Some characteristics of Soviet Armenian literature written during World War II).
- Bodosyan, S. "20-akan t'vakanneri hay ergitzakan mamulē." *T*, 1961/10, 37–46. (Satire in the periodical press in the 1920s).
- . *Sovetahay ergitzankē 20-akan t'vakannerin*. (Erevan, 1963). (Soviet Armenian satire in the 1920s).
- . *Lirika desiatiletiia, 1958–1968*. (Erevan, 1970). (Lyric poetry, 1958–68).
- Boryan, G. "Literature of the New Armenia." *SL*, 1956/7, 145–51.
- Charentsyan ėntertsumner*. 5 vols. to 1988 (Erevan, 1973–88). (Studies on Charents).
- Danielyan, G. "Poezia–1970-akan t'vakanner." *SG*, 1977/7, 134–45. (Poetry in the 1970s).
- Danielyan, K. *Grakanut'yun ev irakanut'yun*. (Erevan, 1986). (Various aspects of Soviet Armenian literature from the 1960s to the 1980s).
- Davtyan, V. "Dasakan avandnern u aysōrva poezian." *SG*, 1976/7, 108–20. (Classical traditions and contemporary poetry).

- Ēhiazaryan, A. "Ardzaki nor ulinerē." *SG*, 1972/9, 123–29. (Prospects for Soviet Armenian prose).
- . "Mardkants poezian." *SG*, 1978/5, 134–41. (On poetry).
- . "Kyankē, or patmum ē ir masin." *SG*, 1979/6, 127–37. (Modern prose).
- Ēmin, G. "Mtorumner poeziayi čampin." *SG*, 1970/1, 126–43. (Reflections on poetry).
- "The Fourth Congress of Soviet Armenian Writers." *CR*, 8 (1959), 110–12.
- Gabrielyan, V. "Sovetakan grakanuťyan bazmazg bnuytē." *BEH*, 1983/1, 45–55. (The multinational nature of Soviet literature).
- Galstyan, G. "Banasteltzutyan ěmbinumē." *SG*, 1970/6, 133–39. (On Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . "Sovetahay banasteltzutyan etpaterazmyan řjani patmutyunits." *SG*, 1971/4, 138–42. (On the history of Post-World War II Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . "Ardi patma-heľapohakan vepi hartserits." *SG*, 1977/3, 139–47. (Modern historical-revolutionary novel).
- . "Och hartagrutyun, och bardagrutyun, ayl mardagrutyun." *SG*, 1978/5, 124–33. (Modern poetry).
- Galstyan, H., and Gasparyan, D. *Sovetahay grakanuťyan taregrutyun, 1957–75*. (Erevan, 1977). (A chronology of Soviet Armenian literature, 1957–75. An earlier volume, covering the years 1917 to 1956, was compiled by H. Ľazaryan, et al., *Sovetahay grakanuťyan taregrutyun*, Erevan, 1957).
- Gasparyan, A. "'Nork' handesē ev antsyali grakan řaranguťyan gnahatuťyunē." *L*, 1969/3, 37–46. (Evaluation of the old literary tradition in the journal *Nork*).
- Gasparyan, D. "Banasteltzakan karutsvatzki hartser." *SG*, 1973/5, 120–30. (Questions of structure in poetry).
- . "Baeri galtnikē, dyutank'n u dzandzruytē: mtorumner 1973 tvakani poeziayi řurj." *SG*, 1974/4, 136–46. (Reflections on poetry produced in 1973).
- . "Ařajadrvoľ grakanuťyunē ev řamanaki ařajadrankē." *SG*, 1978/4, 142–52. (Issues of contemporary prose).
- . *Sovetahay poeziayi talachaputyunē*. (Erevan, 1979). (Prosody of Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . *Banasteltzutyan ogin*. (Erevan, 1980). (Charents and later Soviet Armenian writers).
- . "Sovetahay grakan řarřumē 1920-akan tvakanneri erkrord kesin." *L*, 1980/7, 3–14. (Soviet Armenian literary trends in the mid and late-1920s).
- . *Řamanak ev řarřum*. (Erevan, 1984). (Contemporary Soviet Armenian literature and literary criticism).
- . *Helikoni astlē*. (Erevan, 1988). (On Soviet Armenian literary criticism, theory and some authors).
- . *Hay ĥorhrdayin grakanuťyan patmakan zargatsman utin*. (Erevan, 1989). (A brief survey of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . *Poezian ev kyanki čřmartuťyunē*. (Erevan, 1990). (On H. řiraz, H. Sahyan, S. Kaputikyan, G. Ēmin, N. Zaryan, G. Saryan, M. Margaryan, and others).
- , et al. *Hay sovetakan poeziayi patmutyun, 1920–1970*. (Erevan, 1987). (A history of Soviet Armenian poetry, 1920–1970).

- , et al. *Ġelarvestakan metod ev grakan protses*. (Erevan, 1990). (On Soviet Armenian literary history, criticism, and theory).
- Gaisaryan, S. "Armenian Poetry Today." *SL*, 1973/9, 119–23.
- Gevorkian, T. "Nekotorye zhanrovye osobennosti sovremennoi sovetskoi prozy." *L*, 1983/9, 12–22. (On some aspects of genres in contemporary Soviet Armenian literature).
- Gilavayan, M. *Žamanakē ev poezian*. (Erevan, 1990). (Soviet Armenian poetry of the 1950s and 1960s in relation to Soviet poetry in general).
- Gonchar-Khandzhian, N. *Armianskaia literatura v russkoi sovetskoi kritike: bibliografiia. Stat'i*. (Erevan, 1989). (Armenian literature in Soviet Russian criticism; bibliography and articles).
- Grakan steltzagortutyun*. (Erevan, 1983). (On literary analysis and the works of nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Grakanutyunē ev žamanakē. Sovetahay grakanutyany hartser*. (Erevan, 1980). (Various aspects of Soviet Armenian literature and its history).
- Grigoryan, A. "Intelektualizmē žamanakakits poeziayum." *SG*, 1968/2, 126–34. (Intellectualism in contemporary poetry).
- . "Poezian ev žamanakē: 70-akan tvakanneri ġelarvestakan oronumnerē." *SG*, 1978/3, 98–104. (Experiments in Soviet Armenian poetry of the 1970s).
- Grigoryan, S. *Žamanakakits ġorġrdahay poemē (1960–1980-akan tvakanner)*. (Erevan, 1990). (Soviet Armenian poems of 1960s–80s).
- Grigoryan, V. "Sovetahay dramaturgiayi kazmavorman patmutyunits (1920–30 tt)." *PBH*, 1973/3, 85–93. (Beginnings of Soviet Armenian dramaturgy).
- Gyulnazaryan, Ĥ. "Ditoġutyunner sovetahay manġakan grakanutyany masin." *SG*, 1959/12, 130–40. (Remarks on Soviet Armenian children's literature).
- Ĥachatryan, H. *Grakan telekatu*. (Erevan, 1981, 1986 [revised]). (A bibliographical directory, listing only Armenian members of the Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia and the Writers' Union of the USSR who wrote in Armenian).
- Ĥaġumyan, T. *Huġer*. (Erevan, 1987). (Reminiscences about some nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- Ĥaġverdyan, L. *Mtorumner*. (Erevan, 1984). (Reflections on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- Hambardzumyan, V. "Ardzakagirē ev ġelarvestakan ġosġi ink'natiputyunē." *SG*, 1978/2, 125–34. (Style and diction in modern prose).
- Ĥanjyan, A. *Mer grakanutyany ġndirnerē*. (Erevan, 1934). (Challenges facing Soviet Armenian literature).
- Harutyunyan, S. "Sovetahay manġakan grakanutyunē." *SG*, 1967/12, 117–25. (Soviet Armenian children's literature).
- Ĥatityan, G. "Noraguyġ banasteltzutyany dzgtumneri masin." *SG*, 1970/3, 123–28. (On new trends and aspirations in contemporary Soviet Armenian poetry).
- Ĥay sovetakan tatroni patmutyun*. (Erevan, 1967). (History of Soviet Armenian theater).
- Ĥayġakan sovetakan ġanragitaran*. 12 vols. (Erevan, 1974–86). (Soviet Armenian encyclopedia). *Sovetakan Ĥayastan. Ĥayġakan sovetakan ġanragitaran*. (Erevan, 1987). (A supplementary volume devoted to Soviet Armenia).
- Ĥayryan, G. *Nor herosi oronman ġanaparġin*. (Erevan, 1965). (On Soviet Armenian literature of the 1920s).

- Hoktemberē ev hay grakanuṭyunē (hodvatzneri žolovatzu).* (Erevan, 1967). (The October Revolution and Armenian literature).
- Hovhannisyan, H. "Grakan nor serndi ašharhē." *SG*, 1966/2, 121–38. (On young writers).
- . "Sovetahay grakanuṭyan hisun tarin." *SG*, 1971/1, 99–108. (The first fifty years of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Grakanuṭyan mayruṭin." *SG*, 1979/9, 91–100. (Modern literature).
- Hovsepyan, G. *Grakan dimagtzer.* (Erevan, 1981). (Literary portraits of D. Varužan and some Soviet Armenian writers).
- Hunanyan, A. *Ardi hay dramam.* (Erevan, 1964). (Modern Soviet Armenian drama).
- . *Dramaturgia ev tatron.* (Erevan, 1980). (Modern Armenian dramaturgy and theater).
- Išhanyan, R. "Hay nor banasteltzutyān lezvi zargatsman ulinerē." *SG*, 1971/6, 122–35. (Forging an idiom for new poetry).
- Istoriia armianskoi sovetskoi literatury*, ed. S. Ałababyan, et al. (Moscow, 1966). (History of Soviet Armenian literature).
- Jrbašyan, Ēd. *Poemi žanrē sovetaḥay grakanuṭyan mej (patmutyunē ev tesuṭyunē).* (Erevan, 1955). (The history and theory of the genre of poem in Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Žamanakakits poemi ulinerē." *SG*, 1966/6, 129–44. (Prospects for the genre of contemporary poem).
- . "Nor oronumneri čanaparhin: avanduytner n u norararuṭyunē žamanakakits hay poeziayum." *SG*, 1972/6, 45–60; 7, 90–103. (Traditions and innovation in contemporary Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . *Poetika i literaturnoe razvitie.* Trans. by N. Gonchar-Khandzhian and L. Kazarian. (Erevan, 1985). (On some aspects of literary theory and some nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian writers).
- . *Grolē ev žolovurdē.* (Erevan, 1989). (On aspects of nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian literature; literary portraits of Armenian and Russian writers).
- Kalant'aryan, Ž. "Noveli žanrē sovetaḥay grakanuṭyan mej (20-akan ṭvakanerin)." *BEH*, 1973/1, 197–202. (The Soviet Armenian novel in the 1920s).
- Karinyan, A. *Grakan-patmakan aknarkner.* (Erevan, 1982). (On some nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).
- Kirakosyan, L. "Šaržman uḥuṭyunnerē." *SG*, 1978/1, 114–19. (Trends in Soviet Armenian prose).
- . *Cherty vremeni: Literaturno-kriticheskie stat'i.* (Erevan, 1985). (On Soviet Armenian writers).
- Kontseptsiiia lichnosti v literature razvitogo sotsializma.* (Moscow, 1980). (A collection of articles examining Soviet Armenian literature from a Marxist literary perspective).
- Kostanyan, A. "Žamanakneri kapē." *SG*, 1966/4, 146–56. (On the history of Soviet Armenian Writers Congresses).
- Lalaḥanyan, S. *Sovetaḥay manakan ardzakē etpaterazmyan šrjanum (1946–1980 rr).* (Erevan, 1980). (Soviet Armenian children's prose literature, 1946–80).
- Łanalanyan, H. *Hamastelutyun.* (Erevan, 1984). (On P. Durean, D. Varužan, A. Isahakyan, M. Metzarents, V. Tērean, and E. Charents).

- Lazanchyan, V. "Grakan arajēnt'atsi kazmakerpman patmut'yunits." *SG*, 1974/9, 146–50. (The Party, literature, and literary movements in the 1920s and 1930s).
- Lazaryan, H., et al. *Sovetahay grakanut'yan taregrut'yun (1917–1956)*. (Erevan, 1957). (Chronology of Soviet Armenian literature, 1917–56; a volume recording literary events from 1957 to 1975 was compiled by H. Galstyan and D. Gasparyan, *Sovetahay grakanut'yan taregrut'yun, 1957–1975*, Erevan, 1977).
- Lazaryan, H. "Sovetahay grakanut'yan skzbnavorumē." *L*, 1970/11, 42–49. (Origins of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . *Grolē ev irakanut'yunē*. (Erevan, 1981). (Literature and some Soviet Armenian authors from a Marxist perspective).
- Lukasyan, Z. *Žamanakakits sovetahay vepē*. (Erevan, 1964). (On the contemporary Soviet Armenian novel).
- . *Sovetahay grakanagitut'yunē 1920–1930-akan tvakannerin*. (Erevan, 1981). (Soviet Armenian literary criticism in the 1920s and 1930s).
- Makintsyan, P. *Dimagtzer*. (Erevan, 1980). (On Sayeat-Nōvay, nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors, and some non-Armenian writers).
- Manukyan, A. "Gitafantastik grakanut'yan hartser." *SG*, 1975/9, 137–41. (Soviet Armenian science fiction).
- . "Gitafantastikakan žanri zargatsman uhiov." *SG*, 1978/3, 127–33. (Soviet Armenian science fiction).
- Manukyan, S. *Žolovurdneri barekamut'yan artatsolumē sovetahay grakanut'yan mej*. (Erevan, 1956). (Reflections of international friendship in Soviet Armenian literature).
- Matoyan, Ch. *Krdakan banahyusut'yan mšakumnerē sovetahay grakanut'yan mej*. (Erevan, 1980). (Adaptations of Kurdish folklore in Soviet Armenian literature).
- Melikset'yan, S. *Urvagit' sovetahay tatroni patmut'yan*. (Erevan, 1960). (An outline of the history of Soviet Armenian theater).
- Melk'onyan, M. *Hayrenakan metz paterazmē sovetahay ardzakum*. (Erevan, 1985). (World War II as reflected in Soviet Armenian prose).
- . *Och miayn hatsiv*. (Erevan, 1987). (A Marxist perspective on literature and some Soviet Armenian writers).
- Mhiř'aryan, A. "Gelarvesti afandznahatkut'yan mi k'ani hartserē ev sovetahay poeziayi nor erkerē." *SG*, 1965/3, 127–36. (On contemporary poetry).
- . "Sovetahay grakan kyankē Tbilisium." *SG*, 1967/9, 114–32. (Soviet Armenian literary life in Tbilisi).
- . "Tbilisahay grakan kyankē 1920-akan tvakannerin." *BEH*, 1968/3, 154–61. (Armenian literary life in Tiflis in the 1920s).
- . "Sovetahay grakanut'yunē Vrastanum." *PBH*, 1972/4, 29–36. (Armenian literature in the Georgian SSR).
- . *Armianskaia literatura v Gruzii*. (Erevan, 1980). (Armenian literature in the Georgian SSR).
- Mkrtychyan, H. "Hoher eritasardakan ardzaki masin." *SG*, 1972/7, 104–16. (Reflections on young prose writers).
- Mkryan, M. *Erker*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1987). (The Armenian literary tradition and authors from its origins to the twentieth century).
- Mnatsakanyan, V. "Tařand ev žamanak." *SG*, 1963/9, 124–30. (Modern poetry).
- . "Barov ek' ekel, ov norer." *SG*, 1969/3, 161–71. (On young writers).

- Muradyan, N. "Sovetahay grakanut'yan kes darē." *EJ*, 1967/10–11, 32–42. (The first fifty years of Soviet Armenian literature).
- Nalbandian, V. *Uroki armianskoi drevnosti*. (Erevan, 1985). (Articles on early Armenian literature and its echoes in the Soviet period).
- Nazarean, A. *Sovetahay grakanut'ean yatkanišerē ew hay žotovrdi miasnakanut'iwnē*. (Paris, 1954). (Characteristics of Soviet Armenian literature and the unity of the Armenian people).
- Nurikean, B. "Grakan hamagumarin art'iw." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 46–48. (On the occasion of the Congress of Soviet Armenian Writers).
- Orbuni, Z. "Grakan hamagumarin art'iw." *Ani*, 2 (1947–48), 48. (On the occasion of the Congress of Soviet Armenian Writers).
- Palaton, S. *Sovetahay grakanut'iwn*. (Latakia, 1958). (Soviet Armenian literature).
- Polosyan, V. "Žotovrdakan banahyusakan nyuteri ev lezvamijotsneri oğtagortzumē 20–30-akan tvakanneri Vrastani sovetahay ardzakum." *BEH*, 1976/3, 154–59. (Use of popular folklore in Armenian literature of the 1920s and 1930s in the Georgian SSR).
- Safaryan, V. "Oronumneri ev verakarutsman čiger." *SG*, 1970/7, 157–63. (On young poets).
- Sahakyan, R. "Žamanakakits hay poemi tesaknerē." *BEH*, 1974/2, 241–48. (Different poem genres in contemporary Soviet Armenian poetry).
- Sahakyan, Y. "Banasteltzutyunē ser ē." *SG*, 1970/10, 110–12. (Modern poetry).
- Sarian, S. *Poslevoennaia armianskaia sovetskaia literatura, 1945–55*. (Erevan, 1956). (Post-World War II Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Ob armianskom sovetskom rasskaze." *T*, 1958/10, 35–46. (The Soviet Armenian short story).
- . *Sovetahay ardi patmvatškē*. (Erevan, 1959). (The modern Soviet Armenian short story).
- . *Sovetskaia armianskaia literatura, 1941–1960*. (Erevan, 1964). (Soviet Armenian literature, 1941–60).
- Sarinyan, S. "1957 tvakani ardzakē." *SG*, 1958/4, 124–42. (Soviet Armenian prose in 1957).
- . *Hayots grakanut'yan erku darē*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1988–89). (Nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian literary tradition and authors).
- Sevak, P. "Džvarē irenits hasun lineln ē." *SG*, 1970/4, 161–66. (On contemporary poetry).
- Simonean, P. "Verlutzumi ew gnahatumi p'ordz Hayastani eritasardakan banasteltzutean masin." *Haykazean hayagitakan handēs*, 1971, 227–61. (An analysis of the works of Armenia's young generation of poets).
- Simonyan, D. *Hayastani grakanut'yunē*. (Erevan, 1934). (The literature of Soviet Armenia).
- "The Sixth Congress of Young and New Authors in Armenia." *CR*, 6 (1958), 146–47.
- Solomonyan, S. *Ardi poeziayi mi kani hartser*. (Erevan, 1960). (Modern Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . *Žamanakakits hay banasteltzner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1965–67). (Contemporary Soviet Armenian poets).
- Sovetahay grakanut'yan patmut'yun*, ed. S. Aġababyan, et al., 2 vols. Vol. 1: 1917–41. Vol. 2: 1941–64. (Erevan, 1961, 1965). (History of Soviet Armenian literature).



- "Sovetahay grakanut'yan taregrut'yunits." *SG*, 1966/7, 138–48. (The chronology of events in the history of Soviet Armenian literature).
- Sovetakan grakanut'yan poetikan*. (Erevan, 1980). (Soviet literary theory, Socialist realism, and the works of a few Soviet Armenian writers).
- Spyurki grotnere sovetahey grakanut'yan masin*. (Erevan, 1980). (Writers of the Armenian Diaspora on Soviet Armenian literature).
- Tamrazyan, H. "Žolovrdi poeziayi argasavor uhin: sovetahey poeziayi patmut'yunits." *SG*, 1960/2, 101–21. (The evolution of Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . *Grakan utinerum*. (Erevan, 1962). (Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Žamanakakits hay poeziayi zargatsman mi k'ani hartser." *SG*, 1967/2, 130–38; 3, 115–33. (Contemporary Soviet Armenian poetry).
- . "Helap'ohut'yunē ev azgayin poezian." *BEH*, 1971/1, 3–12. (The Bolshevik Revolution and national literature).
- . "Hayrenakan paterazmē ev hay grakanut'yunē." *SG*, 1975/9, 112–36. (World War II and Armenian literature).
- . *Sovetahay grakanut'yan patmut'yun*. (Erevan, 1980, 1984 [revised]). (A history of Soviet Armenian literature to the 1940s).
- . *Ēntir erker*. (Erevan, 1986). (On G. Narekatsi, P. Durean, Y. Tumanian, M. Metzarents, Siamantō, A. Isahakyan, V. Tērean, and E. Charents).
- Terteryan, A. *Erker*. (Erevan, 1980). (A collection of essays and articles on modern Armenian literature).
- Topchyan, A. "Poetakan nor serund, mifē ev irakanut'yunē." *SG*, 1970/10, 103–9. (Myths and realities in contemporary poetry).
- . *Bari sahmannerē*. (Erevan, 1978). (On Soviet Armenian and Diaspora authors and literary issues).
- Topchyan, Ēd. *Žolovrdaynut'yun ev realizm*. (Erevan, 1980). (Marxist and Armenian literary traditions of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries).
- Topchyan, S. *Anhuni andradardžē*. (Erevan, 1982). (Articles and reviews on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors, literary issues, and theory).
- Yovhannēsean, V. "1960-i banasteltzakan artadrut'iwnē Ħorhridayin Hayastani mēj." *B*, 119 (1961), 20–22, 74–80. (Soviet Armenian poetry in 1960).
- Zak'aryan, A. *Sovetahay grakanut'yan antsatz ulin*. (Erevan, 1957). (The accomplishments of Soviet Armenian literature).
- . "Grapatmakan iroht'yunneri het'ero." *L*, 1988/12, 14–28. (Of literature, politics, and biographical documentation of the lives of V. Tērean, E. Charents, D. Demirčyan, S. Zoryan and A. Bakunts in the 1920s and 1930s).
- . *Grakanut'yan ev patmut'yan ēntatsknerē*. (Erevan, 1989). (Studies on nineteenth- and twentieth-century Armenian authors).

### Literature of the Post-Genocide Dispersion

- Addaryan, G. "Orpeszi spyurk'ahay grakanut'yunē goyatevi u zargana." *SG*, 1966/5, 141–45. (The future of Diaspora literature).
- Andrēasean, A. *Grakanut'ean ew grotneru masin*. (Los Angeles, 1988). (On nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors, including some Diaspora writers).
- "Arajadimakan grotneri ambionē." *SG*, 1959/7, 156–59. (On progressive Lebanese-Armenian writers).
- Azatean, E. *Grakan, getaruestakan sewerumner*. (La Verne, California, 1988). (Articles and reviews on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors and artists).

- Babloyan, M. *Spyurkahay mamuli patmutyunits, 'Ani' 1946–55*. (Erevan, 1965). (A history of the literary periodical *Ani*, Beirut, 1946–55).
- Bluean, H. "Parizahay grakan berkē: pordz hamadrutēan." *Z (amsatert)*, 3 (1958/4–5), 6, 10; 3 (1959/6–7), 13–14. (A survey of French Armenian literature in the past three decades).
- . "Polsahay ardi kertolutiwnē." *Z (amsatert)*, 3 (1959/8–10), 13. (Contemporary Armenian poetry from Istanbul).
- . "Parskahay ardi grakanutiwnē." *Z (amsatert)*, 4 (1960/3–4), 4; 4 (1960/5–6), 10. (Modern Iranian Armenian literature).
- Dallakyan, K. "Grakanutyunē 'Haraj'i ev 'Haraj grakan'i ējerum." *SG*, 1964/3, 127–34. (Belles lettres in the periodicals *Yaraj* and *Yaraj grakan*, Beirut).
- Danielyan, S. "Spyurkahay grakanutyan hartserin nvirvatz erkrord gitažolovē." *L*, 1989/8, 92–94. (On the conference of Armenian Dispersion literature, held in Erevan).
- . *Amerikahay vipagirner*. (Erevan, 1990). (On Hamasteġ, Y. Asaturean, and A. Andrasean).
- Gabrielyan, V. *Dimankarner: spyurkahay groġner*. (Erevan, 1976). (On K. Zaryan, Y. Mndzuri, Š. Šahnur, V. Šušanean, and V. Hayk).
- . *Spyurkahay grakanutyan (patmutyan aknarkner)*. (Erevan, 1987). (A history of the literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- Galstyan, G. "Arevmtahay gyulē spyurki grakanutyan mej." *BEH*, 1974/1, 22–24. (Reflection of Western Armenian village life in Diaspora literature).
- Grigoryan, H. "Eresnakan tvakanneri spyurkahay grakan zartonkē." *T*, 1962/2, 3–18. (Survey of Armenian literature in France, the Middle East, and the United States in the 1930s).
- Gyumjyan, G. "Amerikahay grakan šaržman patmutyunits." *SG*, 1978/1, 144–51. (The Armenian-American literary movement as reflected in journals).
- Hačean, M. "Polsoy nor grakanutiwnē." *Z (amsatert)*, 3 (1959/11–12), 11. (The new Armenian literature in Istanbul).
- Haġverdyan, L. *Mtorumner*. (Erevan, 1984). (Reflections on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors, including Diaspora writers such as A. Tzarukean and V. Mavean).
- Hamaynapatker hanrapetakan šrjani Istanpulahay grakanutēan*. (Istanbul, 1957). (Panorama of Armenian literature in Republican Turkey).
- Hatityan, G. "Spyurkahay grakanutyan lusabanman hartserits." *SG*, 1973/2, 156–60. (General reflections on literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- Haykakan sovetakan hanragitaran*. 12 vols. (Erevan, 1974–86). (Soviet Armenian encyclopedia). *Sovetakan Hayastan. Haykakan sovetakan hanragitaran*. (Erevan, 1987). (A supplementary volume devoted to Soviet Armenia).
- Hayryan, G. "Spyurkahay grakanutyan usumnasirutyan mi k'ani hartser." *SG*, 1986/3, 139/41. (Some issues on the study of literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- , et al. *Spyurkahay groġner*. Book 1. (Erevan, 1990). (On Benjamin Nurikean, Vahē Hayk, and Lewon-Zawēn Siwrmēlean).
- "Iranahay ardi grakanutyunē." *SG*, 1979/10, 114–25. (An interview with the writer G. Hanents on contemporary Iranian-Armenian literature).
- Iranahay ardi groġner*. Book 1. (Teheran, 1964). (An anthology of modern Iranian-Armenian writers, with biographies).

- Jrbašyan, Ėd. *Grolē ev žolovurdē*. (Erevan, 1989). (On aspects of nineteenth- and twentieth-century literature; literary portraits of some Russian and Armenian authors, including a few Diaspora writers).
- Kurtikyan, S. "Paykari u hałtanaki havatov (noter sp̄yurk'ahay grakanut'yan)." *SG*, 1961/2, 122–39. (Armenian writers in France, the Middle East, and the United States).
- . "Polsahay grakanut'yan erekn u aysōrē." *SG*, 1964/1, 115–30. (Survey of Armenian literature in Istanbul from 1918 to the present).
- . "Sp̄yurk'ahay grakanut'yun." *SG*, 1965/8, 125–35. (A survey of the literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- . "Mtorumner sp̄yurk'ahay grakanut'yan šurj." *SG*, 1966/7, 127–37. (Reflections on literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- . "Leninyan gałaparnērē ev artasahmani hay grakanut'yunē." *SG*, 1970/4, 148–72; 1970/5, 110–40. (Leninism and literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- Mhił'arean, G. *Karord dar grakanutiwn*. (Cairo, 1946). (Modern Armenian and Diaspora writers of the preceding twenty-five years).
- . "Spiwrik' hay grakanutiwnē verjin 25-ameakin." *HK*, 31 (1953/12), 1–15. (Literature of the Armenian Dispersion of the preceding twenty-five years).
- Muhetsyan, S. "Hayreniki teman etpaterazmyan libanahay poeziayum." *L*, 1975/2, 21–29. (The theme of the homeland in post-World War II Lebanese-Armenian poetry).
- Ōšakan, Y. *Hay grakanutiwn*. 3d edition. (Jerusalem, 1966). (A textbook with analyses of Western Armenian authors and works).
- Oshagan, V. "Literature of the Armenian Diaspora." *World Literature Today*, 60 (1986/2), 224–28.
- Pōyačean, E. *Dēmker*. Book 1. (Beirut, 1966). (Ancient, modern, and Diaspora writers).
- Šahinean, G. *Hatēntir: verlutzakan yōduatzner*. (Beirut, 1962). (On Western Armenian and Diaspora writers).
- Sevan, G. *Sp̄yurk'ahay grakanut'yan patmut'yan urvagtzer*. (Erevan, 1980). (A history of the literature of the Armenian Dispersion).
- . *Hayrenik-Sp̄yurk' grakan kaperē*. (Erevan, 1988). (Literary relations between Soviet Armenia and the Armenian Dispersion).
- "Spiwrik' ew grakanutiwnē." *S*, 1947, 193–97, 225–28, 258–60, 289–92, 369–71, 401–5. (Reflections on literature of the Dispersion).
- Step'anyan, G. *Aknarkner sp̄yurk'ahay tatroni patmut'yan. I Fransahay tatron*. (Erevan, 1982). (A history of the French-Armenian theater of the Armenian Dispersion).
- Step'anyan, H. *Hayatai turkeren grkeri matenagitut'yun, 1727–1968*. (Erevan, 1985). (A bibliography of books in Armeno-Turkish, Turkish in Armenian characters).
- . *Hayatai turkeren parberakan mamul (matenagitut'yun)*. (Erevan, 1987). (A bibliography of Armeno-Turkish periodicals, 1840s–1940s).
- Top'chean, E. "Artasahmanean žamanakakits hay grakanutiwnē." *Ani*, 1 (1946), 476–84. (A survey of contemporary Diaspora literature).
- Top'chyan, A. *Bari sahmannerē*. (Erevan, 1978). (On some Soviet Armenian and Diaspora writers and literary issues).

- Topchyan, S. "Erazank'i, korsti ev oronman čanaparhin." *SG*, 1967/5, 134–43. (On Diaspora literature in general and H. Zardarean and V. Šušanean in particular).
- . *Anhuni andradardžē*. (Erevan, 1982). (Articles and reviews on nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors, literary issues, and theory).
- . *Kerp ev iskuťyun*. (Erevan, 1987). (On E. Tēmircipašean, Širvanzade, Nar-Dos, R. Sewak, and Š. Šahnur).
- . *Apagayi nerkayut'yamb*. (Erevan, 1988). (On R. Sewak, Š. Šahnur, and V. Šušanean, among others).
- Yovhannēsean, V. "Mer nor banasteltznerē." *B*, 95 (1937), 187–92. (On the latest poetry of some Diaspora poets).

# 4

## Anthologies

# Anthologies in Armenian

## Bibliographies

Rubinyan, R. *Sovetahay grakan getarvestakan žołovatzuner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1964 [Vol. 1, 1924–60], 1966 [Vol. 2, 1961–65]).

## Anthologies

- Alayean, Ł., et al., *Hay grotner*. Vol. 1. (Tiflis, 1909, 1914).  
Akinean, N. *Hing panduht talasatsner*. (Vienna, 1921).  
Alazan, V., and Norents, V. *Arevmtahay banasteltzner*. (Erevan, 1930).  
*Ardi hay grakanutiwn*. Vol. 1: *Artasahmani grotner* (Paris, 1939). Vol. 2: *Artasahmani grotner* (Paris, 1941). Vol. 3: *Hayastani grotner* (Paris, 1941).  
Artzruni, V. *Glhawor matenagirner haykakan dprutean 4–20 dar*. (Alexandria, 1944).  
Avdalbekyan, M., et al. *Ėjer hay mijnadaryan getarvestakan ardzakits*. (Erevan, 1957).  
Awagean, Y., and Yovnanean, P. *Goharner hay grakanutean*. (New York, 1916).  
Aznavuryan, G. *Arevmtahay grotneri namakani*. (Erevan, 1972).  
Basmadjian, G. *Armenian-American Poets: A Bilingual Anthology*. (Detroit, 1978).  
Čanašean, M. *Tzałkakał ardi hay grakanutean*. 2 vols. (Venice, 1957, 1963).  
*Čašak nor grakanutean*. Vol. 1. (Constantinople, 1904).  
Chōpaneian, A. *Hay ėjer. Mer nahneats banasteltzutiwnn u aruestě*. (Paris, 1912).  
———. *Hayrenneru burastaně*. (Paris, 1940).  
Danielyan, V. *Mořatsvatz ašharh*. (Erevan, 1983).  
Dew. *Iranahay ardi grotner*. Vol. 1. (Teheran, 1964).  
Duryan, L., and Karčikyan, H. *Nor dzayner: kertvatzner*. (Erevan, 1975).  
*Ėntir ėjer hay grakanuťyan*. (Erevan, 1946).  
*Ėntir noravēper: hawakatzoy*. (New York, 1918).  
*Eresun garun (grakan-getarvestakan almanah)*. (Baku, 1950).  
Etmekjian, J. *An Anthology of Western Armenian Literature*. (Delmar, New York, 1980).  
Gabrielyan, V. *Spyurk'ahay banasteltzutyun*. (Erevan, 1981).  
Galstyan, H. *Sovetahay poezia*. (Erevan, 1986).  
Gařamačean, M. *Hawakatzoy ėntir grwatzots azgayin ew ōtar matenagruteants*. 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1890, 1892, 1901 [Vol. 2, revised]).  
Gaziyan, A. *Hay azgayin zinvorakan erger*. (Erevan, 1989). (Martial songs).  
Geluni, L. *Yaraji sanerě: tzalkeptunj*. (Paris, 1939).

- Girk siro.* (Erevan, 1975). (Love poems).
- Grakan almanah* (Adrbejani hay grotneri steltzagortzutyunnerits). (Baku, 1951).
- Grakan getarvestakan žolovatzu.* (Berlin, 1943).
- Grigoryan, H., and Topchyan, Ė. *Artasahmanyany žamanakakits hay grotner. Žolovatzu.* (Erevan, 1946).
- Grigoryan, Ė. *Hay žolovrdakan ōrorotsayin ev mankakan erger.* (Erevan, 1970).
- Gyumčyan, H. *Kani arev ka: spyurkahay grotner.* (Erevan, 1971).
- Hakobyan, G., and Mirijanyan, L. *Hay knarergutyun. Antik šrjanits minchev Ė dar.* (Erevan, 1981). (Armenian lyric poetry from antiquity to the eighth century).
- Hakobyan, V. *Manr žamanagrutyunner XIII–XVIII d.d.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1951, 1956).
- Hay grakanutiwn: patmuatzkner.* (Beirut, 1978).
- Hay grotnerē ev banahyusutyunē ēnddem kroni: ateistakan krestomatia.* (Erevan, 1976).
- Hay hin ev mijnadaryan knarergutyun.* (Erevan, 1986).
- Hisun garun.* (Baku, 1971). (Armenian writers from Artsakh-Karabagh).
- Hovnan, G. *Haveržutyun: hay banasteltznerē Rusastanin.* (Erevan, 1978).
- Iranahay ardi grotner.* Vol. 1. (Teheran, 1964).
- K'alant'aryan, Z. *Hay grakan knnadatutyany krestomatia.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1981–84).
- Koryun, M., and Sevan, H. *Punj: sovetahay mankakan grakanutyun.* (Erevan, 1961).
- Kostaneants, K. *Tzalkakal ardzak ew chapatzoy banits, i pēts varžaranats.* 3 parts. (Tiflis, 1881).
- . *Nor žolovatzu: mijnadarean hayots tater ew otanaworner.* 4 parts. (Tiflis, 1892 [parts 1–2], 1896 [part 3]; Vałaršapat, 1903 [part 4]).
- Lenini masin: balladner.* (Erevan, 1967).
- Lernayin nvagner: Lernayin Ľarabati banasteltzneri steltzagortzutyunnerē.* (Baku, 1973). (Armenian writers of Nagorno-Karabagh, in Armenian and Azeri).
- Macler, F. *Chrestomathie de l'arménien moderne.* (Paris, 1932).
- Madoyan, A., and Nersisyan, V. *Oskeptorik: nmušner hay hin ev mijnadaryan ardzakits.* (Erevan, 1977).
- Margaritner hay knarergutyun.* Vol. 1: hnaguyn šrjanits minchev 18. dar. Vol. 2: nor šrjan. (Erevan, 1974).
- Markosean, M. *Nor gir ew ir ašhatakitsnerē: ēntir ējer.* (New York, 1984).
- Melik-Ōhanjanyan, K. *Ėjer hay mijnadaryan getarvestakan ardzakits.* (Erevan, 1957).
- Mkrtchyan, L., and Madoyan, A. *Hay dasakan knarergutyun.* 2 vols. Vol. 1: 5th–12th centuries (Erevan, 1986); Vol. 2: 13th–18th centuries (Erevan, 1986 [cover says 1987]). (Classical lyric poetry).
- Mkrtchyan, M. *Hay mijnadaryan pandhtutyany tater (XV–XVIII dd.).* (Erevan, 1979).
- Nawasard 66: grakan žolovatzoy.* (Beirut, 1966).
- Nazareants, Y. *Ėntir hatuatzner.* Vol. 1: ardzak. (Tiflis, 1889).
- Nersisyan, V., and Madoyan, A. *Hayots hin ev mijnadaryan ardzaki krestomatia.* (Erevan, 1981). (Classical and medieval prose).
- Nor garun.* (Erevan, 1973). (Young Armenian poets).

- Norents, V., and Harut'yunyan, M. *Sovetahay grakanut'yan ěntir ějer: poezia*. (Erevan, 1960).
- Oskean, H. *Chors hay talasatsner ew anonts talerĕ: Yovhannĕs Karnetsi, Grigor arkeps. Ősakantsi, Movsĕs dpir Karnetsi ew Martiros v. Ērimetsi*. (Vienna, 1966).
- Palean, T. *Hay ašutner, žołovrdakan hay ergichner ew talasatskĭ*. 2 vols. (Smyrna, 1911, 1914).
- Patkanean, K. *Nšharkĭ matenagrutĕan hayots*. (Petersburg, 1884).
- Patmuatzkĕneru žołovatzoy: arewmtahay grotnĕr*. (Beirut, 1938).
- Piesneri žołovatzu*. 4 vols. (Erevan, 1946–51).
- Pipĕrĕcean, S. *Čašak ardi hay matenagrutĕan*. 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1888, 1910).
- Sahakyan, H. *Uš mijnadari hay banasteltzutyunĕ (XVI–XVII dd.)*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1986–87).
- Sahakyan, S. *Hay dramaturgia*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Safyan, M. *'Hyusisapayli' poezian: žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1957).
- Sarmen, and Tapaltsyan, K. *Eritasard groĭ, almanahĭ*. Part 2 (Erevan, 1951). (For Part 1, see H. Siras).
- Sasuni, K. *Grakan goharner, mijnadarean ašharhabar grakanutĕan ew žołovrdakan banahiwsutĕan*. (Beirut, 1949).
- Šaviĭ. (*Abhaziayi hay grotnĕri ardzak gortzerĕ*). (Sukhumi, 1962).
- Sevan, G., and Gabrielyan, V. *Spyurkahay patmvatzkĭ*. Vol. 1. (Erevan, 1984).
- Simonean, S. *Arewelahay grakanutiwn: ěntir ějer, kensagrutiwnner, gortzerĕ, bararan, matenagitutiwn*. (Beirut, 1965).
- Simonyan, D. *Hayastani grotnĕrĕ tasnhingamyakin, getarvestakan žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1935).
- Siras, H., and Vahuni, S. *Eritasard groĭ, almanahĭ*. Part 1. (Erevan, 1950). (For Part 2, see Sarmen).
- Sovetahay dramaturgia, piesneri žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Srapyan, A. *Hay mijnadaryan zruytsner*. (Erevan, 1969).
- Tamazyan, A. *Hay gyulagirner*. (Erevan, 1950).
- . *Psak. Hayrenakan metz paterazmum zohvatz hay grotnĕri steltzagortzutyunneri žołovatzu*. (Erevan, 1944).
- Tĕmirĕipašĕan, E. *Dar: hawakatzoy azgayin grakan ew gitnakan hatuatzots*. (Constantinople, 1889).
- Tĕolĕolĕan, M. *Dar mĕ grakanutiwn*. 2 vols. (Cairo, 1955, 1956); 2d ed., 2 vols. (Boston, 1977).
- Tĕošĕmĕĕcean, V. *Hawakatzoy arewmtahay grotnĕru*. Three vols. (Istanbul, 1971, 1972, 1973).
- Tevkants, A. *Hayerg: metedikĭ, talk ew ergkĭ*. (Tiflis, 1882).
- Toneryan, E. *Hay ěevolyutsion poezia (1900–1920)*. (Erevan, 1961).
- Tontsean, A. *Andastan iranahay banasteltzutean*. (Beirut, 1963).
- Toranean, T. *Hayastani 8 eritasard ardzakagirner*. (Beirut, 1969).
- Toĕnean, T. *Hatĕntir ěntĕrtsuatzkĭ i matenagrutĕants nahneats handerdz tzanōtuteambkĭ*. (Vienna, 1893).
- Vahĕ-Vahean. *Hay grakanutiwn. Patmuatzkĕner*. Vol 1. (Beirut, 1978). (Short stories by nineteenth and early twentieth-century authors).
- . *Tzalkakaĭ ardzaki hay grotnĕrĕ*. 3 vols. (Beirut, 1984, 1985, 1988).



Vantsean, G. *Hay helinakner*. 3d ed. (Tiflis, 1908).

Vardanyan, H. *Karmir aragil*. (Erevan, 1977). (Stories by Soviet Armenian writers).

*Zangakner*. (Erevan, 1974). (Soviet Armenian poetry for young people).

# Anthologies in Translation

- Antologiiia armianskoi sovetskoi literatury.* (Erevan, 1958).
- Antreassian, J. *Tales from the Armenian.* (New York, 1955).
- Armianskaia klassicheskaiia lirika.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1977).
- Armianskaia literatura.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1955).
- Arsharuni, A. *Pod chuzhim nebom.* (Moscow, 1967).
- Arutunian, S., and Kirpotin, V. *Antologiiia armianskoi poezii s drevneishikh vremen do nashikh dnei.* (Moscow, 1940).
- Ashjian, S. *Classical Armenian Short Stories.* (Beirut, 1959). (Nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- . *Great Armenian Short Stories.* (Beirut, 1959). (Nineteenth- and twentieth-century authors).
- Basmadjian, G. *Armenian-American Poets: A Bilingual Anthology.* (Detroit, 1978).
- Blackwell, A. *Armenian Poems.* (Boston, 1896, 1917; New York, 1978).
- Boghossian, S., et al. "Littérature arménienne." *Europe*, (February–March, 1961), 1–207. (Selections from thirty-three writers in French translation).
- Boyajian, Z. *Armenian Legends and Poems.* (London, 1916; London and New York, 1958).
- Bratstvo. Literaturno-khudozhestvennyi sbornik pisatelei Zakavkaz'ia.* (Erevan, 1957).
- Briusov, V. *Lirika i epos.* (Tiflis, 1935).
- . *Poeziiia Armenii.* (Moscow, 1916; Erevan, 1966 [revised], 1987).
- Gianascian, M. *La poesia Armena moderna.* (Venice, 1963).
- Glagoleva, F. *We of the Mountains.* (Moscow, 1972).
- Godel, V. *La Poésie arménienne, du Ve siècle à nos jours.* (Paris: Editions de La Difference, 1990).
- Gorodetskii, S. *Dzheiran.* (Batum, 1919).
- Gullakian, S. *Skazki armianskikh pisatelei.* (Erevan, 1988).
- Der Hovannessian, D., and Margossian, M. *Anthology of Armenian Poetry.* (New York, 1978).
- Dinolov, K. *Armenska poeziiia.* (Sofia, 1942).
- Dzhanpoladian, M., et al. *Armianskie poety novogo vremeni.* (Leningrad, 1983).
- Ganalanian, O. *Poeziiia Armenii. V perevodakh i otsenke V. Ia. Briusova.* (Erevan, 1963).
- Gor'kii, M. *Sbornik armianskoi literatury.* (Petersburg, 1916).
- Izbrannaia armianskaia sovetskaia poeziiia.* (Vilnius, 1982).

- Izbrannye stranitsy sovetskoi armianskoi literatury. Proza.* (Erevan, 1960).
- Karapetian, A. *Sovremennye armianskie povesti.* (Moscow, 1981).
- Khachatriants, Ia. *Armianskie novelly.* 2 parts. (Moscow, 1945, 1948).
- Khitarova, S. *Tsvet abrikosa. Povesti i rasskazy armianskikh pisatelei.* (Erevan, 1981).
- Kudian, M. *Soviet Armenian Poetry.* (London, 1974).
- Leist, A. *Armenische Dichter.* (Dresden and Leipzig, 1898).
- Lerena Acevedo de Blixen, J. *Antologia de poetas armenios.* (Montevideo, 1943).
- Melik, R. *Poésie arménienne: anthologie des origines à nos jours.* (Paris, 1973).
- Misakian, B. *Au Jardin des Muses de la littérature arménienne.* (Venice, 1961).
- Mkrtychian, L. *Srednevekovaia armianskaia poezii.* (Moscow, 1981).
- . *Ot "Rozhdeniia Vaagna" do Paruira Sevaka: Antolog. sbornik armianskoi liriki.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1983).
- Mnogogolosie. Armianskaia poezii v perevodakh russkikh poetov.* (Erevan, 1978).
- Navarian, A. *Anthologie des poètes arméniens.* (Paris, 1928).
- Rachian, Kh. *Armianskie novelly.* (Erevan, 1962).
- Safrazbekian, I. *Komocheh nezhnogo serdtsa.* (Erevan, 1973).
- Sarkisian, I. *Armianskaia literatura (rasskazy v perevode).* (Tiflis, 1912).
- Sevan, G. *Antologiia armianskoi sovetskoi detskoi literatury.* (Erevan, 1981).
- Sharti, S. *Armianskie poetry.* (Tiflis, 1917).
- Shervinskii, S. *Iz armianskoi poezii.* (Erevan, 1966).
- Shklovskii, V. *Armianskie rasskazy.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1953).
- Sovetskaia armianskaia literatura. Sbornik poezii i prozy.* (Erevan, 1953).
- Sovremennaia armianskaia literatura.* Part I. (Moscow, 1906).
- Spendiarova, T. *Izbrannye perevody.* (Erevan, 1971).
- Tchéraz, M. *Poètes arméniens.* (Paris, 1913). (A prose rendition of modern poetry).
- Tchobanian, A. *Poèmes arméniens anciens et modernes.* (Paris, 1902).
- . *Chants populaires arméniens.* (Paris, 1903).
- . *Les trouvères arméniens.* 2d ed. (Paris, 1906).
- . *La Roseaie d'Arménie.* 3 vols. (Paris, 1918, 1923, 1929).
- Ter-Akopian, A. *Iz zapadnoarmianskoi poezii.* (Erevan, 1979).
- Tikhonov, N. *Dni otkrytii. Kniga ob Armenii.* (Erevan, 1970).
- Tolegian, A. *Armenian Poetry Old and New.* (Detroit, 1979).
- Umanets, L., and Dervish, A. *Sovremennye armianskie poetry.* (Moscow, 1903).
- Veselovskii, Iu. *Stikhotvornye perevody.* (Moscow, 1898).
- , and Berberian, M. *Armianskie belletristy. Sbornik.* 2 vols. (Moscow, 1893–94).
- , and G. Khalatians. *Armianskaia muza. Sbornik.* (Moscow, 1907).
- Zviagintseva, V. *Moia Armeniia.* (Erevan, 1964).

# 5

## Special Topics

## Ašuts (Minstrels)

Some significant *ašuts* are included in part 2. This section includes general reference works on Armenian *ašuts*. Listed under *Collections* are works containing poems by Armenian minstrels (such collections often list poetry by other authors as well). Found under *Texts* are collections of some of the *ašuts* who are not listed in part 2. The section on *Criticism* includes secondary literature on *ašuts* and the *ašutakan* genre.

### COLLECTIONS

- Ahverdean, G. *Hay ašutner. Gusank A. Sayeaŋ-Nōvay*. (Moscow, 1852).  
———. *Gusank B. Hay ašutner*. (Tiflis, 1903). (Published by M. Ahvērdean).  
Brutean, A. *Ėamkakan mrmunjner*. (Alexandrapol, 1895, 1897, 1901).  
Chōpanean, A. *Hay ējer, mer naḡneats banasteltzutiwnn u aruestē*. (Paris, 1912).  
Eremean, A. *Ašut Yartun Ōlli. I: Pšrankner ašutakan grakanutiwnits*. (Nor Jułay, 1920). Part 2: *Parskahay ašutner. I-Amir Ōlli. II-Lul Ėgaz. III-Abdin Ōlli Hayrapet*.  
———. *Parskahay noragoyñ ašutner*. (Vienna, 1925).  
———. *Parskahay ašutner*. (Tiflis, 1930).  
———. "Pšrankner hay ašutakan grakanutiwnits (19 dar)." *B*, 115 (1957), 274–79. 116 (1958), 26–31, 91–96.  
———. "Pšrankner ašutakan grakanutiwnits." *S*, 1968, 465–67.  
———. "Ėjer hay ašutakan grakanutiwnits." *S*, 1969, 232–34.  
Kostaneants, K. *Nor žolovatzu, mijnadarean hayots tater u otanaworner*. 4 parts. (Tiflis, 1892 [parts 1–2], 1896 [part 3], 1903 [part 4]).  
Lewonean, G. *Hay ašutner*. (Alexandrapol, 1892).  
Mhitareants, A. *Tater u ḡater*. (Alexandrapol, 1900).  
Miansareants, M. *Knar haykakan*. (Petersburg, 1868).  
Minasean, L. *Periayi hay ašutnerē: irents hamaŋōt kensagrakannerov ew steltzagortzuteants nmojšnerov*. (Teheran, 1964).  
Mkrтчhyan, M. *Hay mijnadaryan pandḡturyan tater (XV–XVIII dd.)*. (Erevan, 1979).  
Nazariantz, H. *I Trovieri dell'Armenia nello loro vita e nei loro canti. Con cenno sui canti popolari armeni*. (Bari, 1916).  
Palean, T. *Hay ašutner, žolovrdakan hay ergichner ew talasatsk*. 2 vols. (Smyrna, 1911–14).  
Sahakyan, H. *Hay ašutner, XVII–XVIII dd.* (Erevan, 1961).  
Širaki hay ašutnerē. (Erevan, 1986).

Tarsiwni, T. *Nor ergaran*. (Tiflis, 1898).

Tarverdyan, G. *Hay ašulner*. (Erevan, 1937).

———. *Hay gusaner*. (Erevan, 1957).

T[ēr] Gēorgean-Yovhanniscan, O. *Nor knar Hayastani*. 5 parts. (Moscow, 1855–59).

Tevkants, A. *Hayerg: metedik, talk ew ergk*. (Tiflis, 1882).

#### TEXTS

*Ašēl Haziri ergerē*. (Moscow, 1892).

*Ašēl Sazayi. Amrah ew Salvi*. (Nor Payazit, [1890]).

*Ašul Tari*. (Tabriz, [1921]).

Eremean, A. "Ašul Arak'el Yarutiwnean." *B*, 118 (1960), 72–78; 125–30.

*Ergich Jamalu knarakan ergerē*. (Alexandrapol, 1892).

Minasean, L. *Ergasats Tēr-Karapet: keankn u hayerēn ergerē*. (Teheran, 1967).

Mnatsakanyan, As. "17-rd dari ergich K'osa Eretsē ev nra ergerē." *BM*, 3 (1956), 265–76.

#### CRITICISM

Amiryan, H. "T'rk'alezu hay ašulnerē ev M. F. K'yo'prulyun." *SG*, 1976/3, 151–57.

Eremean, S. "Hay ašulner." *B*, 61 (1903), 362–66; 431–36; 62 (1904), 81–84.

Gevorkian, N. "K voprosu ob ashugskoi poetike." *L*, 1982/7, 82–92.

Grigoryan, S. *Hayots hin gusanakan ergerē*. (Erevan, 1971).

Hakobjanyan, A. "Gusana-ašulakan poeziayi mi k'ani hartser." *SG*, 1972/7, 161–64.

Kurtikcan, S. "T'rk'agēt hay banasteltner ew ašulner." *Taretsoys Azgayin hiwandanotsi*. 1935, 116–27.

K'ocharyan, A. *Hay gusanakan erger*. (Erevan, 1976).

Levonyan, G. "Hay žolovrdakan ev ašulakan ergerē, hamematakan tesut'yun." *Telekagir git. ev arvesti inst.* 4 (1929), 160–78.

———. *Ašulnerē ev nrants arvestē*. (Erevan, 1944).

Macler, F. *Quatre conférences sur l'Arménie*. (Paris, 1932).

Muratean, M. "Sasnoy ašulnerē." *B*, 92 (1934), 462–63.

Narduni, Š. "Npast mē hay ew t'urk' ašulakan grakanutēan hamematakan usum-nasirutēan." *Vēm*, 3 (1935/1), 45–56; 2, 78–81; 4, 30–36.

"S. Ėjmiatzinē hay ašulneri ergerum." *A*, 1903, 511–20.

Tēr Łazarean, Y. "Hay ašulakan grakanutiwnē." *B*, 90 (1933), 263–67.

# Folklore

## Armenian texts

### PRINCIPAL COLLECTIONS

*Ēminean azgagrakan žołovatzu*. 9 vols. Vol. 1 (Moscow and Alexandrapol, 1901). Vol. 2 (Moscow and Vałaršapat, 1901). Vol. 3 (Moscow and Vałaršapat, 1902). Vol. 4 (Moscow and Vałaršapat, 1902). Vol. 5 (Moscow and Vałaršapat, 1903). Vol. 6 (Moscow and Vałaršapat, 1906). Vol. 7 (Moscow, 1908). Vol. 8 (Moscow and Nor Nałıjewan, 1911). Vol. 9 (Tiflis, 1913). (Particularly relevant are vols. 1, 2, 4, 5, 6).

Nawasardeants, T. *Hay žołovrdakan hēklatner: žołovatzu*. 10 vols. Vol. 1 (Vałaršapat, [1882]). Vol. 2 (Erivan, 1882). Vol. 3 (Tiflis, 1884). Vol. 4 (N.p., n.d.). Vol. 5 (Tiflis, 1889). Vol. 6 (Tiflis, 1890). Vol. 7 (Tiflis, 1891). Vol. 8 (Tiflis, 1893). Vol. 9 (Tiflis, 1902). Vol. 10 (Tiflis, 1903). (Armenian folktales).

Örbeli, H., [et al.]. *Hay žołovrdakan heklatner*. 13 vols. to 1985. (Erevan, 1959 [Vols. 1–2]; 1962 [Vol. 3]; 1963 [Vol. 4]; 1966 [Vol. 5]; 1973 [Vol. 6]; 1979 [Vol. 7]; 1977 [Vol. 8]; 1968 [Vol. 9]; 1967 [Vol. 10]; 1980 [Vol. 11]; 1984 [Vol. 12]; 1985 [Vol. 13]). (Armenian folktales).

### OTHER COLLECTIONS

Abgarants, T. "Nor Jułayi aratznerē." *HA*, 78 (1964), 549–54. 79 (1965), 111–20, 283–90, 395–404. (New Julfa proverbs).

Abetyan, M. *Gusanakan žołovrdakan tater, hayrenner yev antuniner*. (Yerevan, 1940). (Popular traditional songs).

Ačēmean, H. "Tzalkakal Vaspurakani hay žołovrdakan banahiwsutean. Mokats Mirza. (Bun ergē Moksi barbařov). Karos Hach. (Bun ergē Vani barbařov)." *A*, 1917, 543–68. (Samples of the oral tradition from Vaspurakan, east of Van).

Akinean, N. "Erek harsanekan tater hin žołovrdakan banahiwsutenēn." *HA*, 46 (1932), 223–27. (Three old wedding poems).

Arakelyan, B., et al. *Hay azgagrutyun ev banahyusutyun: nyuter ev usumnasirutyunner*. 11 vols. to 1980. (Erevan, 1970 [Vol. 1]; 1971 [Vol. 2]; 1972 [Vol. 3]; 1973 [Vols. 4–5]; 1974 [Vol. 6]; 1975 [Vol. 7]; 1978 [Vols. 8–9]; 1980 [Vols. 10–11]). (Considerable folkloric material found in these volumes).

Ayvazeian, G. *Hazar ew mi arakawor bank, azgayink ew otar*. (Constantinople, 1874). (Collection of allegorical sayings, Armenian and non-Armenian).

*Azgagrakan handēs*. 26 books from 1895 to 1917. Vol. 1 (Šuši, 1895). All subsequent volumes published in Tiflis. Vol. 2 (1897); Vol. 3, bks. 1–2 (1898); Vol. 4, bk. 5 (1899); Vol. 5, bk. 6 (1900); Vol. 6, bks. 7–8 (1901); Vol. 7, bk.

- 9 (1902); Vol. 8, bk. 10 (1903); Vol. 9, bk. 11 (1904); Vol. 9, bk. 12 (1905); Vol. 9, bk. 13, (1906); Vol. 10, bk. 14 (1906); Vol. 10, bks. 15–16 (1907); Vol. 11, bks. 17–18 (1908); Vol. 12, bks. 19–20 (1910); Vol. 13, bk. 21 (1911–12); Vol. 14, bks. 22–23 (1912); Vol. 15, bk. 24 (1913); Vol. 15, bk. 25 (1914); Vol. 16, bk. 26 (1916–17). (Ethnographic journal; considerable folkloric material found in this periodical).
- Berger, W. *Beiträge zur armenischen Foklore. Unedirte Redensarten und Sprichwörter aus Türkisch Armenien*. (Kolozsvar, 1883).
- Čulartean, S. *Aratz azgayink*. (Venice, 1880). (Proverbs).
- Eremean, A. *Chaharmahali hay žołovrdakan banahiwsutiwně*. (Vienna, 1923). (Armenian folklore in Chaharmahal, Iran).
- . “Pšrankner hay žołovrdakan banahiwsutiwnits.” *HA*, 42 (1928), 536–52. (Samples of Armenian folklore).
- . *Pšrankner julahay ew hndkahay banahiwsutiwnits. (Taler ew žołovrdakan erger), 17–19 dar*. (Vienna, 1930). (Folksongs of Armenians in New Julfa and India).
- . “Charmahali žołovrdakan banahiwsutiwnits.” *B*, 124 (1966), 109–16. (Folklore in Chaharmahal, Iran).
- . “Antip ējer Charmahali žołovrdakan arakerits ew sramtutiwnnerits.” *B*, 125 (1967), 154–59, 269–72. (New proverbs and humorous sayings from Chaharmahal, Iran).
- . “Ējer žołovrdakan banahiwsutiwnits.” *S*, 1971, 345–50. (Samples of folklore).
- Garegin Sarkawag. *Pšrankner žołovrdakan banahiwsutiwnits*. (Tiflis, 1892). (Samples of folklore).
- Harutyunyan, S. *Hay žołovrdakan hanelukner*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1960, 1965). (Riddles).
- Haykuni, S. “Ōhan Ōtzei.” *A*, 1898, 412–14. (Folktale; transcribed by S. Haykuni and narrated by K’rsetsi Arewšat-Saribek).
- . “Barak šah, anuš šah ew tiwliwn šah.” *A*, 1901, 375–82. (A folktale in the dialect of Mokk’, south of Van).
- Grigoryan-Spandaryan, M. *Lernayin Ēarabali banahyusutyuně*. (Erevan, 1971). (Folklore in Ēarabał).
- Kostaneants, Y. *Širaki legendanerits ew žołovrdakan keankits*. (Traditions in Širak, Eastern Armenia).
- Lalayeants, E. *Jawahki burmunk*. (Tiflis, 1892). (Folklore from Jawahk’, northwest of Armenia, now in Georgia).
- . *Vasporakan: banahiwsutiwn*. Part 2. (Tiflis, 1914). (Folklore from Vasporakan, east of Lake Van).
- Łanalanyan, A. *Aratzani*. (Erevan, 1960). (Proverbs).
- . *Avandapatum*. (Erevan, 1969). (Folkloric traditions).
- Lisitsean, S. *Sovatz gaylē. Žołovrdakan hēkiat*. (Tiflis, 1909). (A folktale).
- Margaritner hay banahiwsutean*. 2 vols. (Tiflis and Ējmiatzin, 1914). (Gems of Armenian folklore).
- Martirosean, N. “Nšhark’ Tarōnoy.” *S*, 1968, 354–65, 435–45. (Folklore from Tarōn, northwest of Lake Van).
- Melik-Ōhanjanyan, K. *Ējer hay mijnadaryan getarvestakan ardzakits*. (Erevan, 1957). (Proverbs and tales).



- Minasean, M. "Nmoyšner K'ēsapi žołovrdakan ḥaliknerēn." *Haykazean hayag-itakan handēs*. 1982–84, 287–98. (Popular traditional songs from Kesab, in northwestern Syria).
- Mnatsakanyan, As. *Haykakan mijnadaryan žołovrdakan erger*. (Erevan, 1956). (folksongs and poems).
- . *Hay mijnadaryan hanelukner*. (Erevan, 1980). (Medieval riddles).
- Moskofean, Y. "Nmoyšner Sebastioy žołovrdakan banahiwsutenēn." *HA*, 51 (1937), 351–59. (Folklore from Sivas).
- Porkšeyan, H. *Nor Nahijevani hay žołovrdakan banahyusutyunē*. (Erevan, 1965). (Folklore from Nor Nahijewan).
- Šahinyan, Š. "Nyuter Rostovi marzi haykakan gyuleri žołovrdakan banahyusutyunits." *L*, 1970/9, 71–74. (Armenian folklore in the rural areas in the region of Rostov).
- . *Daravor armatner*. (Erevan, 1980). (Armenian folklore from Nor Nahijewan).
- Sasuni, K. *Grakan goharner mijnadarean ašharhabar grakanutean ew žołovrdakan banahiwsutean*. (Beirut, 1949). (Folklore and medieval literature).
- Srapyan, A. *Hay mijnadaryan zruysner*. (Erevan, 1969). (Study and texts of tales).
- Sruandzteants, G. *Hnots ew norots*. (Constantinople, 1874). (Folktales and traditions).
- . *Grots u brots ew Sasuntsi Dawit kam Mheri dur*. (Constantinople, 1874). (Folktales and the first recorded version of the epic *Sasuntsi Dawit*).
- . *Manana*. (Constantinople, 1876). (Folktales and traditions).
- . *Toros Albar Hayastani čambord*. 2 vols. (Constantinople, 1879, 1884). (Folktales and traditions).
- . *Hamov-hotov*. (Constantinople, 1884). (Folktales and traditions).
- Tigranean, G. *Aratšk, asatsuatšk ew zroytsk Nor Nahijewani*. (Rostov, 1892). (Proverbs and tales from Nor Nahijewan).
- Tořlakyan, B. "Patařikner hamšenahayeri ev Trapizoni žołovrdakan banahyusutyunits." *BEH*, 1972/2, 182–92. (Folklore from Trebizond).
- Tumačyan, M. *Hayreni erg u ban*. 3 vols. (Erevan, 1972 [Vol. 1], 1983 [Vol. 2], 1986 [Vol. 3]). (Folklore).
- Vardanean, V. *Mardn u namardē-hekear*. (Tiflis, 1912). (Folktales).
- Varžapetean, M. *Čermkuk meřelē, awandavēp*. (Marzuan, 1913). (Tale).
- Zeyřun, S. *Musa leřan žołovrdakan hēkiatner*. (Beirut, 1973). (Folktales from Musa Dagħ).

### Armenian texts in translation

#### LARGER COLLECTIONS

- Boiadzhian, L., et al. *Armianskie narodnye skazki*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Djēlali. *Contes et chants armēniens*. (Paris, 1899).
- Downing, C. *Armenian Folk-Tales and Fables*. (London, 1972).
- [Ganalanian, A.]. *Armianskie narodnye skazki*. (Erevan, 1965).
- . *Armianskie narodnye skazki*. (Erevan, 1983).
- Hoogasian-Villa, S. *One Hundred Armenian Tales and Their Folkloristic Relevance*. (Detroit, 1966).
- Karapetian, G. *Armianskii fol'klor*. (Moscow, 1967).
- . *Doroga Mgera: Armianskie legendy i predaniia*. (Moscow, 1990).
- Khachatrian, I. *Armenian Folk Tales*. (Philadelphia, 1946).

- Kurtikian, S. *Sinee oko: Armianskie legendy, skazaniia*. Trans. from the Armenian by A. Tadeosian and I. Safrazbekian. (Erevan, 1980).
- Macler, F. *Contes arméniens*. (Paris, 1905).
- . *Contes et légendes de l'Arménie*. (Paris, 1911).
- . *Contes, légendes et épopées populaires d'Arménie*. 2 vols. Vol 1: *Contes* (Paris, 1928); Vol. 2: *Légendes* (Paris, 1933).
- Mourier, J. *Contes et légendes du Caucase*. (Paris, 1888). (Includes *Contes géorgiens, Contes mingréliens, Contes arméniens*).
- Nicolaïdes, J. *Contes licencieux de Constantinople et de l'Asie Mineure recueillis*. (Paris, 1906).
- Roszko, K. *Les contes des arméniens polonais de Kutz. Textes et traduction*. (Cracow, 1960).
- Seklemian, A. *The Golden Maiden and Other Folk Tales and Fairy Stories Told in Armenian*. (Cleveland and New York, 1898).
- Surmelian, L. *Apples of Immortality: Folktales of Armenia*. (London, 1968).
- Tchéraz, M. *L'Orient inédit. Légendes et traditions arméniennes, grecques et turques recueillies et traduites*. (Paris, 1912).
- Tchobanian, A. *Chants populaires arméniens*. (Paris, 1903).
- Wlasiowski, H. *Märchen und Sagen der Bukowinaer und Siebenbürger Armenier*. (Hamburg, 1892).

#### SHORTER COLLECTIONS AND INDIVIDUAL WORKS

- Edwards, G. "Items of Armenian Folklore collected in Boston." *Journal of American Folklore*, 12 (1899), 97–107.
- Goodspeed, E. "Tertag and Sarkis. An Armenian Folk-Tale." *American Antiquarian and Oriental Journal*, 28 (1906), 123–40.
- Hedwig, A. *Fedai und Christ. Erzählung aus den Wan-Bergen*. (Frankfurt/Main, 1906).
- Popescu, I. "Les Contes de fées, récits et traditions arméniennes de Transylvanie." *REArm*, 4 (1967), 377–93.
- Seklemian, A. "The Fisherman's Son. An Armenian Fairy Tale." *Armenia* (New York), 4 (1910/5), 7–11.
- . "The Water-child and the Wolf-child." *Armenia* (New York), 4 (1910/7), 9–12.
- . "The Wicked Stepmother. An Armenian Folk-Tale." *Journal of American Folklore*, 10 (1897), 135–42.
- Ter-Akopian, S. "Das armenische Märchen vom 'Stirnauge'." *Globus*, 44 (1908), 205–6.
- Wingate, J. "Armenian Stories: 1. The Bride of the Fountain. 2. The Wise Weaver." *Armenia* (Boston), 4 (1910/6), 11–12.
- . "Armenian Folk-Tales." *Folk-Lore* (London), 21 (1910), 217–22, 365–71, 507–11. 22 (1911), 77–80, 351–61, 476–84. 23 (1912), 94–102, 22–23.
- . "Armenian Riddles." *Folk-Lore* (London), 23 (1912), 471–72.

#### SECONDARY LITERATURE

- Abeghian, M. *Der armenische Volksglaube*. (Leipzig 1899).
- Abelyan, M. *Hayots: mijnadaryan araknerë u sotsialakan haraberutyunnerë nrants mej*. (Erevan, 1935). (Medieval Armenian proverbs and the social relations they reflect).

- Andrikan, N. "Azgayin vēperēn." *B*, 64 (1906), 298–303, 341–47, 509. (On "Pīndzē kałakē," "Farmani Asmani," and "Hartsmunk' aljkan").
- . "Ditołutiwnner gołtan ergeru vray." *B*, 64 (1906), 105–7. (On various aspects of Gołtan songs).
- Aršaruni, A. *Hay žołovrdakan taterahater*. (Erevan, 1961). (Traditional plays and performances).
- Bouchor, M. "Coup d'œil sur le folklore de l'Arménie." *Revue des traditions populaires*, May–June 1949, 149–57.
- Čalarbēgean, Y. *Banahiwsutean tesutiwn*. (Tiflis, 1894). (On folklore).
- Ėsapalean, H. "Harsanekan tagaworē." *HA*, 58 (1944), 36–56. (On the groom in folklore).
- Gaziiian, A. "Ustnoe narodno-poeticheskoe tvorchestvo Artsakha." *L*, 1990/7, 27–36. (Oral popular traditions of Artsakh Karabagh).
- Gevorgyan, T. "Loru patmaazgagrakan šrjani banahyusutyunē." *PBH*, 1980/4, 291–95). (Folklore in the region of Lori).
- Grigoryan, G. *Sovetahay vipergern u patmakan ergayin banahyusutyunē*. (Erevan, 1965). (Soviet Armenian epic poems and ancient recitative folklore).
- . *Hay žołovrdakan banahyusutyun*. (Erevan, 1967). (Armenian folklore).
- . *Hay žołovrdakan vipengerē ev patmakan ergayin banahyusutyunē*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1972–81). (Epic poems and old, recitative folklore).
- Gullakian, S. "Armianskie skazki na stranitsakh russkikh dorevoliutsionnykh izdaniy." *L*, 1976/9, 46–55. (Armenian folktales in pre-revolutionary Russian publications).
- . *Ukazatel' motivov armianskikh volshebnykh skazok*. (Erevan, 1983). (Motifs in Armenian folktales).
- Hakobyan, N., and Sahakyan, A. "Haykakan žołovrdakan hekiatneri žanrayin tarberakman hartsi šurj." *BEH*, 1978/1, 127–38. (On distinguishing Armenian folktales by genre).
- . "Hay žołovrdakan hekiatneri grařman patmutyunits." *BEH*, 1986/1, 126–33. (On the process of transcribing folktales).
- Harutyunyan, S. "Azizbekovi šrjani žołovrdakan banahyusutyun nmuřner." *SG*, 1958/1, 178–82. (Various aspects of folklore in Azizbekov, Armenian SSR, now Vayk, Armenia).
- . "Žołovrdakan hanelukneri mi k'ani ařandznahatkuťyunnerē." *PBH*, 1959/1, 163–72. (On the peculiarities of riddles).
- . "Haykakan hanelukneri kapē banahyusutyun myus žanreri het." *T*, 1959/4, 55–68. (On the relevance of riddles to other genres of folklore).
- . "Hanelukneri gelarvestakanutyun šurjē." *SG*, 1959/8, 127–33. (On the literary merits of riddles).
- . *Dastiarakhchakan galaptarnerē žołovrdakan hekiatnerum*. (Erevan, 1959). (The edifying concepts of folktales).
- . *Hay žołovrdakan hanelukner (usumnasirutyun)*. (Erevan, 1960). (A study of Armenian riddles).
- . "'Karos Hach' vipergi mi mijnadaryan patum." *L*, 1975/8, 87–93. (A medieval version of the poem "Karos Hach").
- . "Mahvan patkeratsumnerē haykakan anetzk'nerum." *L*, 1985/12, 53–65. (Death as envisioned in Armenian curses; i.e., maledictions).

- . "Hndevropakan talachaput'yan mi k'ani arandznahatkut'yunneri drse-vorumnerē hay hin banasteltzut'yan ev banahyusut'yan mej." *PBH*, 1987/4, 48–60. (Particulars of Indo-European prosody in old Armenian poetry and folklore).
- Łanalanyan, A. *Tšnamu kerparē hin hay banahyusut'yan mej.* (Erevan, 1943). (The enemy in Armenian folklore).
- . "Žołovrdakan banahyusut'yunē hasarakakan mtk'i tarber hosank'neri gnahatut'yamb." *T*, 1953/5, 29–48. (The interpretation of folklore by diverse currents of social thought).
- . "Hay žołovrdakan hek'iat'nerē." *PBH*, 1965/3, 35–48. (On Armenian folktales).
- . "Mesrop Maštoc' dans la tradition arménienne." *REArm*, N.s. 3 (1966), 359–67. (A translation of an essay from *Mesrop Maštots*, Erevan, 1963, pp. 325–41).
- . "Žołovrdakan avandut'yunneri žanrayin arandznahatkut'yunneri masin." *BEH*, 1968/2, 73–88. (On the peculiarities of genre in popular traditions).
- . "Sovetahay banagitut'yunē 50 tarum." *PBH*, 1970/3, 14–32. (Soviet Armenian folklore studies in the past fifty years).
- . *Hay grakanut'yunē ev banahyusut'yunē.* (Erevan, 1986). (Armenian literature and the traditions of Armenian folklore).
- Łaziyān, A. "Łarabałi zvarčaḡos Pēl Pułin." *L*, 1978/9, 60–69. (On Pēl Pułi, a traditional comic character in Łarabał).
- Macler, F. *Quatre conférences sur l'Arménie.* (Paris, 1932).
- Margaryan, H. "Vipakan tarrerē 10–12-rd dareri hay patmagrut'yan mej." *PBH*, 1987/4, 5–16. (Epic elements in Armenian historiography of the tenth through the twelfth centuries).
- Mkrtchyan, H. "Hay-arabakan banahyusakan kaperi patmut'yunits." *L*, 1987/3, 54–60. (Aspects of Armeno-Arab folklore).
- Nazinyan, A. *Sovetahay žołovrdakan banahyusut'yunē.* (Erevan, 1957). (Soviet Armenian folklore).
- . "Sovetahay banagitut'yan antsatz ulin." *PBH*, 1967/2–3, 87–94. (On Soviet Armenian folklore studies).
- Petrosyan, A. "Gayli paštamunkē hay žołovrdakan havatalik'nerum." *BEH*, 1989/2, 72–80. (The cult of wolves in popular beliefs).
- Sargsyan, S. "Ergitzankē hay žołovrdakan arakneri mej." *SG*, 1968/12, 132–39. (Satire in Armenian fables).
- Svazlyan, V. "Rostovi marzi hay žołovrdakan banahyusut'yunē." *T*, 1961/10, 107–12. (Armenian folklore in the region of Rostov).
- . "Musa lefan hay žołovrdakan banahyusut'yunē." *PBH*, 1969/1, 201–6. (Armenian folklore of Musa Dagħ).
- T[ēr]-S[ahakean], K. "Gołtn erger, banasirakan tesakitiw." *B*, 60 (1902), 502–9; 61 (1903), 403–8. (Gołtn songs from a philological viewpoint).
- Tořlakyan, B. *Hamšenahayeri azgagrut'yunē.* (Erevan, 1982). (Ethnography of the Armenians of Hamšen).
- Vardanyan, S. "Banahyusakan nyuter Leřnayin Łarabałits." *L*, 1971/8, 88–93. (On folkloric material from Nagorno Karabagh).
- Yovsēpean, G. "Žołovrdakan banahyusut'yan het'ker mijnadarean tařarannerum." *A*, 1898, 544–51. 1899, 44–47.

## Literary Influences

Listed here are texts dealing with (a) the relationships between Armenian literature and other national literatures, and (b) the influence of non-Armenian writers on Armenian literature.

- Abuladze, I. "Nor hušardzanner vrats ev hayots grakan haraberu'tyunneri masin antsyalum (16–17 dd.)." *BM*, 4 (1958), 377–423.
- Agaian, G. *Fadeev i armianskaia literatura*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Agaian, Ts., et al. "Ob armiano-vengerskikh istoricheskikh i kul'turnykh svyaziakh i zadachakh ikh izucheniia." *L*, 1969/5, 39–56.
- Aivazian, M. *Chekhov i armianskaia kul'tura*. (Erevan, 1981).
- Akopian, E. *Armenovedenie v Rossii: Voprosy filologii*. (Erevan, 1988).
- Ałababyan, S. "Rus grakanu'tyan haykakan ardzagank'neri dinamikan." *PBH*, 1978/3, 77–86.
- Aleksanyan, E. *Haykakan realizm ev rus grakanu'tyan pordžē*. (Erevan, 1977).
- . "19th Century Armenian Realism and Its International Relations up to 1915." *Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Oshagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House Publications, 1984), 45–63.
- Amirian, S. *Armiano-ukrainskie literaturnye svyazi*. (Erevan, 1972).
- . "Hay-ukrainakan grakan kaperi erekn u aysōrē." *SG*, 1973/10, 161–63.
- . *Armiano-ukrainskie literaturnye svyazi (bibliografija)*. (Erevan, 1976).
- . *Russkaia khudozhestvennaia literatura ob Armenii*. (Erevan, 1983).
- . "Armianskie znakomstva Tarasa Shevchenko." *PBH*, 1984/2, 123–31.
- Amirkhanian, A. L. N. *Tolstoi i armianskaia deistvitel'nost'*. (Erevan, 1985).
- Antonyan, G. *Nizamin ev hay grakanu'tyunē*. (Baku, 1947).
- Araġelyan, V. "Kalidasayi 'Amp-averaber' poemi šarahyusakan karu'tsvatzki mi arandznahatku'tyan masin." *PBH*, 1980/2, 110–20.
- . "Hasarakakan barapašari artahaytman mijotsnerē Rīgvedayi hayeren targmanu'tyan žamanak." *PBH*, 1985/3, 123–35.
- Arevelyan atbyuragitut'yun*. *Studies in Oriental Sources*. (Erevan, 1988). (Covers mainly Middle-Eastern sources).
- Armianskie perevody proizvedenii pisatelei russkikh i drugikh narodov Rossii (1843–1920): Bibliograficheskii ukazatel'*. (Erevan, 1984).
- Arsharuni, A. "K voprosu ob armiano-arabskikh literaturnykh svyaziakh." *T*, 1960/5–6, 185–90.
- Aslanyan, M. "Angliakan memuarayin grakanu'tyan avanduytnerē ev Hovsep Ėmini inknakensagru'tyunē." *L*, 1980/1, 64–78.
- Avagyan, R. "Sergey Esenini haykakan kaperē." *SG*, 1972/7, 136–43.
- Avagyan, S. "Hayeri ev vratsineri grakan-kulturakan kaperē." *SG*, 1961/2, 147–49.

- Babayan, A. "XIX dari hay grohnerē ev Šillerē." *PBH*, 1958/3, 168–82.
- . *Šillerē hay grakanuṭyan mej ev tatronum*. (Erevan, 1959).
- . "Shiller v armianskoi literature." *T*, 1960/5–6, 219–30.
- . "Hay grohnerē ev Danten." *SG*, 1974/1, 140–44.
- Bagdasarian, R. "Nikolai Tikhonov i armianskaia literaturnaia zhizn'." *L*, 1986/6, 21–30.
- . "Pis'ma Nikolaia Tikhonova deiateliam literatury i iskustva Armenii." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*, 1986/1, 93–96.
- Baḡchinyan, H. "Bodlerē hay irakanuṭyan mej." *SG*, 1972/9, 154–55.
- Bek'aryan, A. "Bayronē ev Mhit'aryannerē." *PBH*, 1988/2, 34–47.
- . "Nerbolner Bayronin hay banastehtznerits." *BEH*, 1989/3, 127–32.
- Boyajian, Z. "Armenian and English Poetry: Some Parallels." *The Contemporary Review*, 1926/666 (June), 801–10.
- Briusov i Armeniia*. 2 vols. (Erevan, 1988–89).
- Chekhov i literatura narodov Sovetskogo Soiuz*a. (Erevan, 1982).
- Čingozyan, K. *Hay-bullarakan grakan kaperi patmuṭyunits*. (Erevan, 1966).
- . "Hay-bullarakan haraberuṭyunneri patmuṭyunits." *PBH*, 1973/1, 3–22.
- Danielian, S. *Lermontovē ev hay mšakuyrē*. (Erevan, 1960).
- Daronian, Iu. "Armeniia v publitsistike i proze S. Gorodetskogo." *L*, 1982/4, 41–52.
- . "Drevnearmianskaia kul'tura v osveshchenii S. Gorodetskogo." *L*, 1983/1, 33–40.
- Daštents, H. *Bayronē ev hayerē*. (Erevan, 1959).
- Deich, E. *Dusha, otkrytaia liudiam: O Vere Zviagintsevoi. Vospominaniia, stat'i, ocherki*. (Erevan, 1981).
- Dzhanpoladian, M. "N. Grebnev-perevodchik Kuchaka i Tumaniana." *BEH*, 1981/3, 192–205.
- Epremyan, L. *Hay-monṭolakan grakan kaper, 1945–1980. Matenagitakan tsank*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Etmekjian, J. *The French Influence on the Western Armenian Renaissance, 1843–1915*. (New York: Twayne Publishers, 1964).
- . "Western European and Modern Armenian Literary Relations up to 1915." *Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Os-hagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House Publications, 1984), 64–92.
- Gachev, G. *Natsional'nye obrazy mira: Obshchie voprosy. Russkii. Bolgarskii. Armianskii*. (Moscow, 1988).
- Galstyan, P., and Simonyan, I. *Hay-turkmenakan grakan kaper, 1944–1982. Matenagitakan tsank*. (Erevan, 1983).
- Gasparyan, G. "Poeziia Viktora Giugo i armianskaia literatura." *T*, 1960/5–6, 205–18.
- . *Viktor Hyugon hay grakanuṭyan mej*. (Erevan, 1963).
- Gevorgyan-Bagi, Ė. *Hay-hungarakan grakan aṛnchuṭyunnerē ev 'Armenia' am-sagirē*. (Erevan, 1979).
- Gilavayan, M. "Simvolizmi hartserē arevelahay grak'nadatutyan mej." *SG*, 1981/12, 148–50.
- Golubeva, L. *Vzaimosviazi i vzaimodeistvie literatur narodov SSSR: Bibliograficheskii ukazatel'*. (Moscow, 1983).

- Gonchar-Khandzhian, N. "Dukhovnoe porodenie (o tvorcheskikh svyaziakh L. Pervomaiskogo s Armeniei i armianskoi literaturoi)." *BEH*, 1982/3, 31–39.
- . *Armianskaia literatura v russkoi sovetskoi kritike: bibliografiia. Stat'i.* (Erevan, 1989). (Armenian literature in Soviet Russian criticism; bibliography and articles).
- Gorodetskii, S. *Hayastani ev hay kulturayi masin.* (Erevan, 1980).
- Grigorian, R. *Maiakovskii i armianskaia literatura.* (Erevan, 1956).
- Grigoryan, Š. "Arevelki ev hay banasteltzakan arvesti arnchutyunneri hartsi šurjē." *PBH*, 1965/2, 192–96.
- Grišašvili, I., and Leonidze, G. *Hayastani ev hay kulturayi masin.* (Erevan, 1983).
- Hakobyan, P. "Mijnadaryan hay k'narergut'yan mutkē germanakan irakanut'yan mej." *SG*, 1984/6, 115–22.
- Hambardzumyan, L. "Hay-germanakan grakan kaperi patmut'yunits." *SG*, 1978/3, 140–41.
- Harut'yunyan, B. *Hay-rusakan taterakan kaper.* (Erevan, 1955).
- Hay grakanut'yan mijazgayin kaperē.* Vol. 1 (Erevan, 1983). (3 vols. projected).
- Hay grotnere getarvestakan targmanut'yan masin.* (Erevan, 1985).
- Hay-latišakan grakan kaperē (1945–78): matenagitakan tsank.* (Erevan, 1978).
- Hayrapetyan, K. "Hay-bullarikan grakan kaperē XIX dari verjum ev XX dari skzbin." *BEH*, 1972/1, 100–8.
- . "Mi k'ani drvag hay-bullarikan grakan kaperi patmut'yunits." *SG*, 1976/1, 96–97.
- Hovnan, G. *Maksim Gorkin ev hay kulturan.* (Erevan, 1940).
- . *N. V. Gogol' ev hay grakanut'yunē.* (Erevan, 1952).
- . *N. A. Nekrasov' ev hay poezian.* (Erevan, 1956).
- . "N. A. Dobroliubov i armianskaia literaturno-obshchestvennaia mysl' XIX veka." *T*, 1960/5–6, 95–112.
- . *Ŕus-hay grakan kaperē XIX–XX darerum.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1960–61).
- . *Lui Aragonē Hayastani ev hay mšakuyti masin.* (Erevan, 1984).
- Khachatryan, R. "Rol' russkoi istoricheskoi literatury v russko-armianskom sbližhenii." *L*, 1984/2, 34–47.
- Khudozhestvennyi perevod: Voprosy teorii i praktiki.* (Erevan, 1982).
- Kubat'ian, G. "Mesto armianskoi temy v tvorchestve O. Mandel'shtama (Uroki Armenii)." *BEH*, 1989/2, 11–20.
- Łaribjanyan, G. "N. G. Cherniševiskin ev 19. dari 60–80-akan tvakanneri hay arajavor gortzichnerē." *L*, 1978/7, 12–27.
- Literaturnye svyazi.* 2 vols. (Erevan, 1973, 1977).
- Literaturnye svyazi.* (Erevan, 1981).
- Łukasyan, Z. *Ŕus-hay grakan kaperē naharevol'yutsion šrjanum.* (Erevan, 1961).
- Madoyan, G. "Hay-vratsakan grakan kaperē sovetakan šrjanum." *T*, 1961/12, 51–60.
- Mamedov, S. "Iz istorii literaturnykh vzaimootnoshenii azerbaidzhanskogo i armianskogo narodov." *PBH*, 1965/3, 246–52.
- Margaryan, A. "Hay-rus grakan kaperi usumnasirman šurjē." *SG*, 1961/4, 136–45.
- Melikset-Bek, L. "Hay-vratsakan grakan kaperi patmut'yunits." *EJ*, 1957/7–8, 39–42.
- Melikset'yan, S. "Henrik Ibsenē hay mšakuyti kyank'um." *SG*, 1978/4, 161–63.

- Mezhelaitis, E. *Armianskii fenomen [stikhi, stat'i, zametki]*. Trans. from the Lithuanian by F. Fikhman. (Erevan, 1982).
- Minasyan, A. "Firdusu hay t'argmanichnerē." *L*, 1980/4, 74–80.
- Mkhitarian, A. *Armianskaia literatura v Gruzii*. (Erevan, 1980). (Armenian literature in Soviet Georgia).
- . *Armiano-gruzinskie literaturnye vzaimosvazi. Armianskaia sovetskaia literatura v Gruzii*. (Tbilisi, 1982).
- Mkrтчian, K. "Chetyre 'Nosa' [Povesti N. V. Gogolia 'Nos'-original i chetyre armianskikh perevoda]." *BEH*, 1980/3, 162–74.
- . "'Zapiski sumashedshego' i ikh armianskii perevod." *BEH*, 1983/2, 175–85.
- . *Peterburgskie povesti N. V. Gogolia v armianskikh perevodakh*. (Erevan, 1984).
- Mkrтчian, L. *Esli by v Vavilone byli perevodchiki: stat'i, razmyshleniia, zametki*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Mkrтчyan, H. "'P'ndze k'alaki patmut'yan' arabakan ev haykakan tarberaknerē." *PBH*, 1986/2, 130–38.
- . "Hay-arabakan banahyusakan kaperi patmut'yunits." *L*, 1987/3, 54–60.
- Mkryan, M. "Nekrasovē ev hay grakanut'yunē." *PBH*, 1971/4, 17–26.
- . "Geletsiki idealē Gorku steltzagortzut'yan mej ev hay grakanut'yunē." *SG*, 1978/10, 128–34.
- Movsisyan, H. "Mi ēj 19. dari hay-parskakan grakan arnchut'yunneri patmut'yunits." *PBH*, 1970/3, 243–48.
- . "'K'alile ev Demnei' (aragark'i) ev nra erku anhayt gluhneri šurj." *Merdzavor ev Mijin Arevelki erkrner ev žolovurdner*. Vol. 11 (Erevan, 1982), 224–46.
- Muradyan, P. "Hay-vratsakan grakan-mšakut'ayin poħharaberut'yunneri patmut'yunits." *T*, 1964/10, 55–68.
- . "Hay-vratsakan grakan-mšakut'ayin poħharaberut'yunneri patmut'yunits." *EJ*, 1966/11–12, 51–58.
- . *Armiano-gruzinskie literaturnye vzaimootnosheniia v 17. veke*. (Erevan, 1966).
- Nanumyan, R. *Hay-rus grakan kaperi šurjē (hamarot aknark)*. (Erevan, 1945).
- Oshagan, V. *The English Influence on West Armenian Literature in the Nineteenth Century*. (Printed at Cleveland State University, Cleveland, Ohio, 1982. Distributed by Caravan Books).
- Oskerchyan, A. *Rus ev hay grakanut'yan hartser*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Ovnan, G. N. A. *Dobroliubov i armianskaia literaturno-obshchestvennaia mysl'*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Paronikian, E. "Dorevoliutsionnye perevody dramaticheskikh proizvedenii A. S. Pushkina na armianskii iazyk." *BEH*, 1982/1, 147–51.
- Part'amyān, V. "Sviftē hay grakanut'yan mej." *SG*, 1965/10, 104–7.
- . *Hay-angliakan grakan arnchut'yunnerē*. (Erevan, 1975).
- Petrosyan, Ė. "Klasitsizmi šrjani hay-fransiakan grakan kaperi šurjē." *T*, 1946/7, 51–68.
- . "Bayronē ev hay kulturān." *T*, 1947/3, 47–76.
- Review of National Literatures: Armenia*. Ed. A. Paolucci and V. Oshagan, Vol. 13. (New York: Griffin House Publications, 1984).



- Rozov, N. "K izucheniiu russko-armianskikh kul'turnykh svyazei drevneishego perioda." *BEH*, 1970/2, 197–203.
- Russkaia i armianskaia srednevekovye literatury [sbornik statei]*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Saakian, A. I. *S. Turgenev v armianskoi literature (v perevodakh i kritike)*. (Tbilisi, 1980).
- Safrazbekyan, I. "Ivan Buninē ev hay poezian." *SG*, 1965/3, 146–51.
- Šahsuvaryan, A. *Avetsinnan ev hay matenagrutyunē*. (Erevan, 1960).
- Samvelyan, L. *Šekspirē ev hay grakan u taterakan mšakuyfē: nahasovetakan šrjan*. (Erevan, 1974).
- Seferyan, S. "Šekspiri arajin ašharhabar targmanichē." *BEH*, 1984/1, 176–79.
- Silvanyan, H. *Hamašharhayin grakanutyān hayeren targmanutyunnerē (1512–1920). Matenagitakan utetsuyts. Prak arajin. Rus ev Rusastani ayl žofovurderi grofneri erkeri hayeren targmanutyunnerē (1843–1920). Part 1*. (Erevan, 1984).
- . *Hamašharhayin grakanutyān hayeren targmanutyunnerē (1512–1920). Matenagitakan tsank. Prak erkrord. Artasahmanyān grakanutyān hayeren targmanutyunnerē (1708–1920). Part 2*. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Hamašharhayin grakanutyān hayeren targmanutyunnerē (1512–1920). Matenagitakan tsank. Prak errord. Artasahmanyān grakanutyān hayeren targmanutyunnerē (1587–1920). Part 3*. (Erevan, 1986).
- Simonyan, H. *Hay mijnadaryan kafaner (X–XI dd.)*. (Erevan, 1975). (Medieval Armenian kafas from the tenth through the sixteenth centuries).
- Stepanyan, G. *Hayataš turkeren hay mamulē*. (Erevan, 1963). (Off-print: *Hay parberakan mamuli patmutyunits*, Vol. 1, Erevan, 1963).
- Stepanyan, H. *Hayataš turkeren grkeri matenagitutyun, 1727–1968*. (Erevan, 1985).
- . *Hayataš turkeren parberakan mamul (matenagitutyun)*. (Erevan, 1987).
- Sviasi armianskoi literatury s literaturami narodov SSSR (sbornik statei)*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Tatevosian, R. *Lermontov i armianskaia klassicheskaia poeziia*. (Erevan, 1981).
- . "Trevozhnoe sluzhenie pred idealom krasoty" (k voprosu "Tiutchev i armianskaia literatura"). *BEH*, 1983/1, 56–63.
- . *Lev Tolstoi i armianskaia klassicheskaia literatura*. (Erevan, 1990).
- Tayan, A. *Dantei 'Astvatzayin katakergutyān' banastehtzakan arvestē ev targmanutyān problemnerē*. (Erevan, 1982).
- Tchobanian, A. *Victor Hugo, Chateaubriand et Lamartine dans la littérature arménienne*. (Paris, 1935).
- Ter-Levondyan, A. "Hay ev kristonya arabakan matenagrakan ainchutyunneri patmutyunits." *EJ*, 1977/11, 57–63.
- . "Mušeli vepē arab patmagrutyan mej." *L*, 1986/6, 52–58.
- Zak'aryan, An. "Valeri Bryusovē Andrkovkasum ev hay grakan kyankē." *PBH*, 1983/2–3, 74–88.
- . "Vasili Kamerskin Andrkovkasum ev hay grakan kyankē." *L*, 1983/7, 14–24.
- . "Sergey Gorodetskin Andrkovkasum ev hay grakan kyankē (1916–1921)." *L*, 1984/2, 22–33.
- . "Pis'ma Ioanny Briusovoi Tigrany Ioannisianu." *Banber Hayastani arhivneri*. 1986/1, 97–99.

Zar'ian, R. *Shekspir i armiane*. Trans. by S. Gullakian. (Erevan, 1981).

Zaryan, R., ed. *Šekspirakan: hayakan šekspiryan taregirk* (Shakespearakan, an Armenian yearbook of Shakespeare). 7 vols. to 1985. (Erevan, 1966, 1967, 1970, 1974, 1975, 1980, 1985).

Zedgenidze, Ts. *Gruzinskie pisateli ob armianskoi literature*. (Erevan, 1984).

# Prosody

- Abelyan, M. *Hayots lezvi talachaputyun (metrika)*. (Erevan, 1933). (See also his *Works*, Vol. 1, Erevan, 1970).
- Arak'elyan, A. "Haykakan talachaputyunē." *EJ*, 1952/2, 26–33.
- Bahattrean, A. *Hin hayots talachapakan aruestē, knnakan tesutiwn*. (Šuši, 1891).
- Chōpanean, A. "Haykakan talachaputean verabereal hartser." *ANA*, 15 (1949/1), 1–2.
- Gabriëlean, S. "Ditolutiwnner haykakan talachaputean vray." *HA*, 26 (1912), 97–110.
- Gasapean, S. *Talachaputiwn ardi hayerēn lezwi, handerdz tzanōruteamb chapakan ew šešteal otanaworneru vray*. (Constantinople, 1895).
- Gasparyan, D. "1941–45 tvakaneri sovetahay poeziayi talachapakan arandznahatkutyunnerē." *L*, 1973/5, 83–94.
- . "Hangi drsevorman arandznahatkutyunnerē ardi hay poeziayum." *SG*, 1975/11, 144–53.
- . *Sovetahay poeziayi talachaputyun*. *E*, 1979.
- Gray, L. "Les mètres païens de l'Arménie." *REArm*, 6 (1926), 159–67.
- Hiwrm[iwz], E. "Haykakan talachaputiwn." *B*, 31 (1873), 97–106.
- Jrbašyan, Ėd. "Eravank chapterē 20. dari hay poeziayum." *BEH*, 1975/1, 121–39.
- . "Manuk Abelyanē ev haykakan talachaputyān usumnasirutyān hartserē." *BEH*, 1968/1, 80–93.
- Lulyan, R. "Hamašešt otanavorē 20-akan tvakaneri hay poeziayum." *BEH*, 1971/2, 222–29.
- Nazlean, Y. *Knnakan usumnasirutiwn ew ėntatsk' bnik-hay talachaputean*. (Cairo, 1959).
- Palean, M. "Gol'tan ergeri talachaputean masin." *A*, 1901, 99–106. (Meters of the songs from Gol'tn).
- Ruben vardapet. "He'anos Hayastani ašharhik ergeri talachaputyunē ekeletsakan ergerum." *EJ*, 1944/7–9, 27–32.
- Sahakean, K. "Ašharhabari nor talachaputean vray." *B*, 63 (1905), 437–41.
- . "Ašharhabari nor talachaputiwn mē." *B*, 63 (1905), 500–9.
- . "Azgayin hin talachaputean gaitnikē." *B*, 65 (1907), 245–54.
- . "Amanakawor chapē ew tok't. S. M. Gabriëlean." *B*, 67 (1909), 481–88.
- Šarabhanyan, P. "Hangē hay mijnadaryan banastełtzutyān mej." *PBH*, 1969/1, 207–16.
- Tireakean, Y. *Haykakan talachaputiwn*. (New York, 1918).

Tiroyean, A. "Asorakan ew haykakan talachaputiwn." *B*, 57 (1899), 12–15, 105–9, 245–53, 345–50, 502–6.

———. "Banasteltzakan lezun ew haykakan chapin grawatz telë." *B*, 70 (1912), 433–48.

Y[ovnanecan], L. "Mijnadarean azgayin talachaputiwn ramkaharn." *HA*, 9 (1895), 305–10. Continued as "Talachap'k ew tal'k;" *HA*, 10 (1896), 52–55, 115–19. Published separately with N. Akinean's *Yovnat'an Nataš ew Nataš Yovnataneank*. (Vienna, 1911).

# Indexes

*Note to the reader.* There are two contemporary literary Armenian standards: Eastern (spoken in the Republic of Armenia, the former soviet dispersion, and Iran, and, in recent decades, notably in Northern America as well) and Western (spoken by the descendants of the survivors of the genocide of 1915, now dispersed throughout the world). Of the many differences between these two standards two are of central relevance to us here: the phonetic and orthographic systems. Eastern Armenian has maintained the phonetic values of Classical Armenian but uses a new spelling system. Western Armenian has maintained the traditional spelling system of Classical Armenian but not all of its phonetic values. The following brief and simplified explanations of the shifts in the phonetic values and of a few fundamental spelling differences are meant to help the reader find an entry for an author in an easier fashion.

1. Basically, the following two columns of consonants have “reversed” their sounds:

Eastern			Western		
բ	b	ք	պ	p	բ
գ	g	կ	կ	k	գ
դ	d	տ	տ	t	դ
ձ	dz	ծ	ծ	ts	ձ
ջ	j	չ	չ	č	ջ

The “Western” consonants in the first column are pronounced the same way as the following corresponding aspirated consonants: փ = pʰ; ք = kʰ; թ = tʰ; ց = tsʰ; չ = chʰ; hence, the “identical” pairs of consonants in Western Armenian and some of the spelling difficulties faced by students of Western Armenian. Here are some examples to illustrate the resulting differences:

Surname	Eastern pronunciation	Western pronunciation
Ծերենց	Tzerents	Dz erents
Շուրիբեան	Čuřurean	J uřurean
Պարոնեան	Paronean	B aronean
Բաշինջաղեան	Bařinjalean	P ařin ch alean
Գաբրիէլեան	Gabričlean	K a p ričlean
Կամսարական	Kamsarakan	G amsara g an

Բագրատունի  
Տէմիրճիպաշեան

Bagratuni  
Tēmīrcīpašean

*P a k r a d u n i*  
*D ē m i r j i b a š e a n*

The transcription system in this *Guide* follows the Classical/Eastern phonetic system; consequently, the names mentioned above, for instance, should be looked up under the forms listed under "Eastern pronunciation."

2. As for the soviet orthographic reform, one principal change is very important to remember. The system reduced the dual phonetic value of the letter "y" (յ, Յ) to one sound: y. In traditional spelling it is pronounced as an "h" at the beginning of a word and as a "y" in the middle of words (its value in final position is not of much relevance here); thus, Յակոբ is pronounced as "Hakob" or "Hagop" (Western), and այս as "ays." The new system spells this and similar words beginning with a "y" (e.g., Yovhannēs) with an "h" instead (Hovhannes), while leaving the phonetic value of "y" unchanged in middle position. Also, the letter "y" replaced the letter ե = e in the diphthong եւ = ea (always pronounced "ya"); hence the "yan" in surnames: Simonyan, as opposed to the traditional Simonean. But this and similar changes, such as the replacement in the middle of words of "ē" with "e," as in "Tērean-Teryan"; of "ō" with "o," as in "Pōlosean-Pōlosyan"; of "w" with "v," as in "Awetisean-Avetisyan" (the system did away with "w" as a separate, independent letter); of "u+vowel" with "v+vowel," as in "Manuēlean-Manvelyan"; of the diphthong "iw" with "yu" when followed by a consonant in the middle of a word, as in "Yarutiwnean-Harut'yunyan"; etc., are less crucial to this index since they occur in middle or rearward positions in names.

# Index I

## Principal Authors

This is an author list and an index of all the principal Armenian writers featured, discussed, or referred to in both the narrative and bio-bibliographical parts of this Guide; of their pen names; and of some variant forms of their names (i.e., Armenian forms rendered in accordance with Western Armenian phonetic values, and/or general, “unscientific” rendering of such forms into English, French, Russian, and other languages.) The latter are cross-referenced to names appearing in this index only, but most of these names are found in Index II as well. Such cross references nearly always appear without the Armenian surname endings *ean*, *ian*, *yan* (e.g., Hagop. *See* Hakob; Yakob). Authors’ real names and pen names are listed, with cross references to the form used as the primary entry. Also listed are individual titles analyzed or referred to in the narrative part of the guide and critical literature by principal authors listed under “Criticism” in the bio-bibliographical section.

Names in bold capital letters are those of the principal authors. Page numbers in bold italics refer to the discussion of the work of an author and/or to the bio-bibliographical entry for the author. Works are listed under the Armenian title; English translations are cross-referenced to the Armenian. Both traditional and new (reformed or “soviet”) orthography have been maintained.

A.A. *See* Antonean, Aram (1875–1951)  
 A. Azataoĥean. *See* Tēmircĥipašean, Etia (1851–1908)  
 A. Š. *See* Šaklyan, Aris (1900–1959)  
 A. Tzar. *See* Tzarukean, Andranik (1913–1989)  
 Abdin Ōĥi Hayrapet. *See* Hayrapet, Abdin Ōĥi (18th c.)  
 Abdulhamid and Sherlock Holmes: *Aptiwl Hamit ew Šerlok Holms*  
 Abisoloĥmean Yovhannēs, Aspet. *See* Chiftrē-Saraf, Ōnnik (1874–1932)

**ABOV, GEVORG (1897–1965),**  
 204, 208, 247, 255, 256, 311, 493, 519, 563  
**ABOVEAN, HACHATUR (c1809–1848),** 105, 108, *135–37*, 139, 140, 144, 153, 187, 193, 212, 214–15, *255–60*, 266, 560  
**ABOVYAN, ANUŠAVAN (1862–1938), 260**  
 Abovyan, Gevorg. *See* Abov, Gevorg (1897–1965)  
 Abraham. *See* Zarkear (1824–1874)  
**ABRAHAM III, KRETATSI,**

- Catholicos of Armenia (d.1737)**, 61, 88, 89, 95, 96, 261
- ABRAHAM EREWANTSİ (18th c.)**, 87–88, 260–61
- Abraham R̥otostotsi. *See* Abraham III, Kretatsi, Catholicos of Armenia (d. 1737)
- Abraham T̥ekirtatsi. *See* Abraham III, Kretatsi, Catholicos of Armenia (d. 1737)
- Abraham Trakatsi. *See* Abraham III, Kretatsi, Catholicos of Armenia (d. 1737)
- Abu-Lala-Mahari* (Isahakyan, A.), 183
- AČĒMEAN, ARSĒN (1899–)**, 261–62
- AČĒMEAN, MKRTICH (1838–1917)**, 262
- Ačemyan, Gurgen. *See* Mahari, Gurgen (1903–1969)
- Achk' Ehovayi. *See* Zardarean, R̥ubēn (1874–1915)
- Actress, The: *Derasanuhin*
- ADAM, AZBAR (1816–1846)**, 262
- ADELEAN, AZARIA (1871–1903)**, 262–63
- Adolescence: *Patanekutyun*
- Advice on singing a poem: “Hrat tal ergeloy”
- AFRIKEAN, GĒORG (1887–1918)**, 263
- AGAPEAN, ARŠAK (c1860–1905)**, 263
- Agriculture as the right path: *Erkragortzutiwnē orpēs utiṭ čanaparh*
- Aharon. *See* Taturean, Aharon (1886–1965)
- AHARONEAN, AWETIS (1866–1948)**, 186–87, 263–66, 294, 474, 578
- “Ahawor ban mē . . .” (T̥ekēean, V.), 161
- Aḥtabanutiwn baroyakan* (Paronean, Y.), 124
- “Aḥtamar” (Tūmanean, Y.), 182
- Aḥtamerkean. *See* Patkanean, R̥ap̥ ayēl (1830–1892)
- Ajemian. *See* Ačēmean. *See also* Ačemyan
- Akloramartē* (Ōšakan, Y.), 177
- Alamdarean, Gēorg. *See* Alamdarean, Yarutiwn (1796–1834)
- ALAMDAREAN, YARUTIWN (1796–1834)**, 115–16, 266–67
- AŁASYAN, VARSENIK (1898–1974)**, 267
- AŁAVNI (1911–1992)**, 267–68, 490
- “Aławnu vankē” (Tūmanean, Y.), 182
- AŁAYEAN, ŁAZAROS (1840–1911)**, 109, 127, 139, 148–49, 268–70, 625
- ALAZAN, VAHRAM (1903–1966)**, 270–71, 564, 625
- AŁEK'SANDR I, JUŁAYETSI, Catholicos of Armenia (d.1714)**, 64, 65–66, 66, 71–72
- Alemgir* (P̥ap̥azean, V.), 194
- Alikean, R̥ubēn. *See* Orberean, R̥ubēn (1874–1931)
- ALIK'SANEAN, AWETIS (1910–1984)**, 272, 406
- Alik'yan, Mkrtich. *See* Armen, Mkrtich (1906–1972)
- ALIŠAN, ŁEWOND (1820–1901)**, 51, 71, 90, 105, 107, 116–18, 120, 140, 144, 180, 212, 262, 273–76
- Aliĵkan mē sirtē* (Asatur, Z.), 169
- ALLAHVĒRDI, AŠUL (1820–c1890)**, 276–77
- Along the crossroads of history: “Patmutyan k'arulinero”
- Alpaslan. *See* Panosean, Ałek'sandr (1859–1919)
- Alpatros. *See* Pōyačean, Eduard (1915–1966)
- “Alpiakan manušak” (Bakunts, A.), 213
- ALPIAR, YARUTIWN (1864–1919)**, 277, 497
- Alpine violet: “Alpiakan manušak”
- Altūnean, Manuēl. *See* Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi (1768–1843)



- “Ambohnerë helagarvatz” (Charents, E.), 208
- “Amenapoem” (Charents, E.), 208
- American lyre: *Knar amerikean Amerika* (Totovents, V.), 215
- Amid the ruins: *Aweraknerun mēj*
- AMIR ÖLLI (c1740–1826), 277, 566**
- Amira’s daughter, The: *Amirayin aljikë*
- Amirayin aljikë* (Eruhan), 163
- Amiryan family, The: *Amiryanneri ëtanikë*
- Amiryanneri ëtanikë* (Zoryan, S.), 219
- Amran gišerner* (Šušanean, V.), 242
- Amusinner* (Sundukean, G.) 143
- Anahit. *See* Asatur, Zapël (1863–1934)
- “Anahit” (Ałayean, L.), 148
- ANANYAN, VAHTANG (1905–1980), 277–79, 304**
- ANAYIS (1872–1950), 279–80**
- Ancient gods: *Hin astuatznar*
- Andonian. *See* Antonean
- Andranik* (Hanzadyan, S.) 225
- ANDRĒAS ARTZKETSI (17th–18th c.), 54–55, 280**
- AndrĒas Erĕts* (Muratsan), 51, 187
- Andreas the priest: *AndrĒas Erĕts*
- ANDRĒASEAN, ANDRANIK (1909–1996), 238, 280–81, 447, 599, 612, 619**
- Andznakan patmutiwn Manuël*
- Kiwmiwšhanatsi vardapeti, Altuneani kam Šahinovi, (Manuël*
- Kiwmiwšhanatši)* 110
- Angliakan namakani* (Mamurean, M.), 121
- Anhetatsatz serund mē* (Zōhrap, G.), 130
- Anjrpēti mē grawumē* (Sarafcan, N.), 245
- Ankumn Aršakuni Harstutēan* (Durean, P.), 120
- “Anna” (Papazcan, V.), 193
- Anna Saroyean* (Nar-Dos), 194
- Anoyš. See Anuš*
- ANOYŠ, ARMĒN (1907–1958), 281**
- Antimosean, Arsĕn Komitas Bagratuni. *See* Bagratuni, Arsĕn (1790–1866)
- ANTONEAN, ARAM (1875–1951), 172–73, 281–82, 333, 512, 530, 555**
- Antsord. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran (1866–1941)
- Antsordē ew ir čampan* (Zaryan, K.), 199
- Anuš* (Tumanean, Y.), 181
- Anžamandros* (Simonean, S.), 252
- Apisoghom/Apisoghomian. *See* Abisotom; Abisotomean
- Apov. *See* Abov
- Apraham. *See* Abraham
- Apricot wood flute: “Tzirani poł”
- Aprō. *See* Papazcan, Vrtanĕs (c1866–1920)
- Aprsam. *See* Mamurean, Mattĕos (1830–1901)
- Aptalean, Sargis. *See* Vahĕ-Vahean (1907–1998)
- Aptiwl Hamit ew Šerlok Holms* (Ötean, E.), 168
- Ara Geletsik* (Zaryan, N.), 205, 224
- Ara the Fair: *Ara Geletsik*
- Aragastner* (Tzarukean, A.), 247
- Arakealē* (Muratsan), 188
- ARAK’EL DAWRIZETSI (d.1670), 44, 51, 61, 63, 68–69, 72, 96, 187, 282–83**
- Arakelean, Hachatur, Ērzzrumetsi. *See* Hachatur Ērzzrumetsi (1666–1740)
- Arakelean, Hambardzum. *See* Šahriar (1855–1918)
- Arakelutiwn mē i Tzaplvār* (Ötean, E.), 168
- Arakelyan, Stepan. *See* Zoryan, Stepan (1889–1967)
- ARAK’S (1903–1978), 283–84**
- “Arak’si artasukĕ” (Patkanean, R.), 140
- Araksia kam varžuhi* (Tiwsab, S.), 126

- ARAK'SMANYAN, ALEK'SANDR** (1911–1982), 284  
*Arambin* (Širvanzade), 189
- ARAMUNI, VAHAN** (1914–1966), 285
- ARAMYAN, VALTER** (1909–), 285
- ARANDZAR** (1877–1913), 285–86  
 Arapačean, Gēorg. *See* Karvarents, Gēorg (1892–1946)
- ARARATEAN, ALEK'SANDR** (1855–1885), 286
- ARARATEAN, YARUTIWN** (1774–1830s?), 115, 286–87
- ARAZI** (1878–1964), 74, 287–88  
*Arew-andzrew* (Vahē-Vahean), 248  
*Argawand akōsner* (Manuēlean, S.), 238  
*Arhawirki ōrerin* (Širvanzade), 191  
 “Ari Astuat hartsn merots” (Simēon I, Erewantsi)
- ARLUTEAN, YOVSEĖP** (1743–1801), 76, 192, 288–89  
 Armēn Amatean. *See* Tēōlēōlean, Minas (1913–1997)
- ARMĒN, ENOVK' (1883–1968), 289**
- ARMEN, MKRTICH** (1906–1972), 222–23, 289–90, 414  
 Armēn Zarporean, *collective pen-name* for Bašalean, Lewon (1868–1943); Partewean, Surēn (1876–1921); and Tēkēcean, Vahan (1878–1945)
- Armenian Don Quixote, The: *Hayastani Ton-Kišorē*
- Armenian letters: *Haykakan namakani*
- Armenians: *Hayordiner*
- Armored car ‘General Vardan,’ The: “Zrahapat ‘Vardan Zoravar’”
- Arpiakan Hayastani* (Yovhannēs Vanandetsi), 112
- ARPIAREAN, ARPIAR** (1851–1908), 105, 106, 107, 127–29, 131, 132, 164, 165, 290–92, 305, 475, 527, 556, 599  
*Aršak [II]*, (Pēšikt'ašlean, M.), 119
- ARŠAKEAN, HERANOYŠ** (1887–1905), 292  
 Arsēn Bagratean. *See* Tzarukean, Andranik (1913–1989)  
*Arsēn Dimak'sean* (Širvanzade), 189
- ARSĒN DPIR KOSTAND-NUPŌLSETSI** (18th c.), 95, 292  
 Arsēn Molar. *See* Kiwrčean, Mik'ayēl (1879–1965)
- Art of poetry, The: “Arvest k'ertutyan”
- Artasēs Ašharhakal* (Durean, P.), 120
- Artashes [I] the Conqueror: *Artasēs ašharhakal*
- Artist, The: *Artistē*
- Artistē* (Širvanzade), 190
- Artziwean. *See* Tzaturean, Alek'sandr (1865–1917)
- Arutiwn ew Manuēl* (Ałayean, Ł.), 148  
 “Arvest k'ertutyan” (Charents, E.), 212
- ASAPOV** (17th c.), 54, 293
- ASAR SEBASTATSI** (16th–17th c.), 293
- ASATUR, ZAPĒL** (1863–1934), 169–70, 293–94
- ASATUREAN, YAKOB** (1903–), 238, 294–95
- Aseł. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran (1866–1941)
- “Ašharhis sahmān ē hants” (Yovasap' Sebastatsi), 36
- Asi* (Pap'azean, V.), 193
- Asilyan, Hripsime. *See* Połosyan, Hripsime (1899–1972)
- Aslan. *See* Zardarean, Rūbēn (1874–1915)
- ASLANEAN, LUIZA** (1906–c1945), 295
- ASLANYAN, MKRTICH** (1906–), 295–96
- Asohik. *See* Tēr Karapetean, Gełam (1865–1918)
- AŠOT, GUSAN** (1907–), 296
- Aspatak. *See* Tēkēcean, Vahan (1878–1945)

*Aspatakutiwnk parskats i Hays kam  
Awerumn Ani mayrakalakın  
Bagratuneats* (Durean, P.), 120  
**ASTUATZATUR** (16th c.?), 41,  
296

Astuatzaturean Mušelean, Elia. *See*  
Elia Mušelean (1689–?)

Ašul. *See* Eruhan (1870–1915)

Ašul Allahvērdi. *See* Allahvērdi,  
Ašul (1820–c1890)

Ašul Jiwani. *See* Jiwani (1846–1909)

Ašul Karapet. *See* Patkanean,  
Rapayēl (1830–1892)

Asup. *See* Tēkēcan, Vahan (1878–  
1945)

At the Zvartnots cathedral: “Zuartnots  
tačarin mēj”

Atam. *See* Adam

Atamnaboyžn arewelean (Paronean,  
Y.), 123

Atmačcan, Gełam. *See* Sema, A.  
(c1910–1940)

**ATMAČCAN, MARI** (c1909–),  
296, 324

**ATRPET** (1860–1937), 297–98

Atrpetean, S. *See* Atrpet (1860–1937)

Attempt, The: *Pordžē*

“Augustinus Casulano presbytero . . .  
dissertationem pro sabbati  
jejunio . . .,” 97

**AVAGYAN, ABIG** (1919–1983),  
298

Avetisyan, Arak's. *See* Arak's  
(1903–1978)

Avetisyan, Margar. *See* Margar  
(1880–1944)

*Awerakneri vray* (Širvanzade), 191

*Aweraknerun mēj* (Esayan, Z.), 171

Awetisean, Ewpimē. *See* Anayis  
(1872–1950)

Awō. *See* Kiwrčcan, Melk'on  
(1859–1915). *See also* Lerents  
(1866–1939)

Aybayb. *See* Antonean, Aram  
(1875–1951)

“Ayiša” (Papazcan, V.), 193

*Ayn sew ōrerun* (Antonean, A.), 173

*Ayrarat* (Ališan, Ł), 116

*Ayrvoł aygestanner* (Mahari, G.),  
214, 221

“Ays ē efer” (Bašalecan, L.), 132

Ayvazean, Ask'anaz. *See* Narduni,  
Šawarš (1898–1968)

**AYVAZEAN, ELIŠĒ** (1890–1993),  
298

**AYVAZYAN, BAGRAT** (1862–  
1934), 298–99

**AYVAZYAN, SUREN** (1915–1981),  
256, 299–300

Azaria, Hlu. *See* Azaria Sasnetsi (d.  
1628)

**AZARIA JULAYETSI** (16th c.?),  
38, 300

**AZARIA SASNETSI** (d.1628),  
52–53, 68, 69, 300

Azat. *See* Vštuni, Azat (1894–1958)

Azatahohean, A. *See* Tēmirčipašcan,  
Elia (1851–1908)

*Azatutean čanaparhin* (Aharonean,  
A.), 186

Azbar Adam. *See* Adam, Azbar  
(1816–1846)

*Azerfeza* (Papazcan, V.), 194

*Azgabanutiwn tagaworatsn hayots  
yordwots yordis, hamarōteal i  
Movsisē Horenatswoy* (Minas  
Amdetsi), 72

*Azgayin jojer* (Paronean, Y.), 122

B. K. M. *See* Tēkēcan, Vahan  
(1878–1945)

B. Tēr-Zak'arean. *See* Kamsarakan,  
Tigran (1866–1941)

Babahanyan, Arakel. *See* Leo  
(1860–1932)

**BABKENTS** (1860–1917), 300–301

**BAGRATUNI, ARSĒN** (1790–  
1866), 105, 107, 113–15, 126,  
244, 301–2

*Baku* (Totovents, V.), 215

**BAKUNTS, AKSEL** (1899–1937),  
205, 213–15, 223, 257, 302–4

Baldasar. *See also* Pałtasar

Baldasarean, Aram. *See* Gaiōnē,  
Aram (1905–1974)

- Baldasaryan, Gelam. *See* Saryan, Gelam (1902–1976)
- Balēr Ōlli Łazar. *See* Łazar, Balēr Ōlli (18th c.).
- Balramean, Movsēs. *See* *Nor tetrak or kochi yordorak šaradretseal saks štapeloy eritasardatsn, ew mankants haykazantsn i veheroteal ew i helgatseal tmrufenē knoy tzuluŕean*
- Bankoopē ew mamuti oskornerē (Zaryan, K.) 199
- Barbed wire in bloom: *Tzalkatz pšalarer*
- Bargirk haykazean lezui (Mhitar Sebastatsi), 77
- BARHUDAREAN, GĒORG (1835–1913), 305**
- Baronian. *See* Paronean
- Barpa Hachik (Esayan, Z.) 172
- BARSELEAN, GELAM (1883–1915), 151, 173, 305, 445**
- Bartevian. *See* Partewean
- BAŠALEAN, LEWON (1868–1943), 132, 305–6, 339**
- BAŠINJALEAN, GĒORG (1857–1925), 306**
- Bats-kapuyt tzalikner (Toŕovents, V.), 215
- Batuk ( or Batukents) Yakob Erēts. *See* Yakob Toḥatetsi (c1560–1660s?)
- Bedros. *See* Petros
- “Beram”(Papazean, V.), 193
- Berberian. *See* Pērpērean
- BES, GAREGIN (1910–1986), 307, 315**
- Beshigtashlian. *See* Pēšikṭašlean
- “Bibliakan” (Širaz, H.), 226
- Biblical [poem]: “Bibliakan”
- Bikmalion. *See* Tēkēean, Vahan (1878–1945)
- BIWRAT, SMBAT (1862–1915), 151, 307–8**
- Black soil: *Sew hoŕer kam yetin gišer araratean*
- Bldē (Prōšean, P.), 144
- “Bnut’yan gluḥgortzotsē” (Širaz, H.), 226
- Bohemian [songs]: *Pohemakank*
- Bois de Vincennes: *Vēnsēni antarē*
- Bone of contention, A: *Kruatzatik*
- Book of flowers, The: *Girk tzalkants*
- Book of the intellect: “Girk imatsut’yan”
- Book of the road, The: *Girk čanaparhi*
- BORYAN, GURGEN (1915–1971), 308–9, 613**
- Boyajian. *See* Pōyačean
- Bride from Tatragom, The: *Tatragomi harsē*
- “Bruti tlan” (Bakunts, A.), 214
- Burning orchards: *Ayrvoŭ aygestanner Bžiškin girkēn pṛtsuatš ējer* (Sewak, R.), 159
- Calendar of feasts: *Tōnatsoyts Čambun vray* (Šant’, L.), 196
- “Can of worms, A”: *Hatabala Čankov Manuk. See* Patkanean, Rapayēl (1830–1892)
- Captain Shavarshi: “Hmbapet Šavaršē”
- Capture of Tmkabert, The: *Tmkaberdi arumē*
- Čar amenamakur Tznndean . . . (Gēorg Mhlayim), 97
- Caravans are still on the move, The: *Karavannerē deŕ kaylum en Čentērēčean, Mušet. See* Išan, Mušet (1913–1990)
- Čērēan Ōllu Minas. *See* Minas, Čērēan Ōllu (1730–1813)
- Čermak Varsenik (Šušanean, V.), 242
- Čgnawor. *See* Tēmirčipašean, Elia (1851–1908)
- Chained one, The: *Štayuatzē*
- Chairman of the revolutionary committee: *Helkomi nahagahē*
- Chalabi invasion, The: *Chalabineri aršawankē*
- Chalabineri aršawankē (Manuēlean, Lewon), 193
- CHAMCHEAN, MIK’AYĒL**

- (1738–1823), 60, 79, 89, 92–94, 95, 109, 110, 113, 309–10
- Chaos: *K'aos*
- CHARĖĖ, ARAM (1874–1947), 310–11**
- CHARENTS, ELIŠE (1897–1937), 152, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207–13, 214, 216, 220, 223, 247, 255, 311–18, 377, 563**
- “Charents-name,” 208
- CHARHUTEAN, NUPAR (1920–), 318–19**
- Charlatan or humbug: *Šarlataně*
- Charming Aleppo: *Erazayin Halēpě*
- Chekemean, Aram. *See* Haykaz, Aram (1900–1986)
- Chēkičean, Biwzand. *See* Kranean, Biwzand (1912–)
- CHĖŌKIWRAN, TIGRAN (1884–1915), 151, 166–67, 319, 418**
- CHERAZ, MINAS (1852–1929), 319–21, 630, 638**
- CHIFTĖ-SARAF, ŌNNIK (1874–1932), 321, 350, 388, 530, 582**
- Childhood: *Mankutyun*
- Chilinkirean, Rubēn. *See* Sewak, Rubēn (1885–1915)
- Chizmēčean, Armenak. *See* Haykuni, Armenak (1835–1866)
- CHŌPANEAN, ARŠAK (1872–1954), 130, 152, 153–54, 160, 177, 257, 276, 280, 292, 295, 321–25, 336, 338, 339, 383, 411, 429, 465, 467, 472, 475, 476, 480, 496, 502, 512, 528, 537, 559, 582, 600, 610, 625, 630, 633, 638, 645, 647**
- Chpugkearean, Daniēl. *See* Varužan, Daniēl (1884–1915)
- Chrakean, Tiran. *See* Intra (1875–1921)
- Čin Yakob. *See* Tēmircipašean, Elia (1851–1908)
- Circle or course of the days: *Ōreri psakě*
- Čizmēčean, Armenak. *See* Haykuni, Armenak (1835–1866)
- Cockfight, The: *Akloramartě*
- “Commandment”: “Patgam”
- Comrade Panchuni in exile: *Ėnker Panjuni taragrutean mēj*
- Comrade Panchuni in Vaspurakan: *Ėnker Panjuni Vaspurakani mēj*
- Concubine, The: “Harčě”
- Conformists and dissidents: *Hlunerě ew ěmbostnerě*
- Construction of the railway, The: “Erkatuflu šinutiwně”
- Conversion, The: *Dardžě*
- Country breezes, songs for the beloved: “Giwli siwker, earoj erger”
- Crimson offertory, The: *Karmir žamuts*
- Cruel boy, The: *Zalēm tlan*
- Čšmarit nšanakutiwn katulikēutean (Gēorg Mhlayim), 97
- ČULURYAN, HARUTYUN (1864–1938), 263, 325**
- Cypress grove, A: *Nočastan*
- Dabalyan, Martiros. *See* Vesper (1893–1977)
- Dadalyan, Ašot. *See* Ašot, Gusan (1907–)
- Dance, The: “Parě”
- Daniēlean, Azaria. *See* Adēlean, Azaria (1871–1903)
- “Danteakan araspel” (Charents, E.), 207
- Dantesque inferno of the Armenians, The: *Hayots danteakaně*
- Dantesque legend: “Danteakan araspel”
- DARBINYAN, MATEVOS (1891–1937), 325–26**
- DARBNI, ARŠAVIR (1910–1980), 326–27**
- Dardžě* (Šant, L.), 196
- DARFI, GĖORG (1907–1964), 327**
- DARYAN, ZARZAND (1912–1984), 327–28, 488, 493**

**DAŠTENTS, HACHIK (1910–1974), 315, 328–29, 642**

David of Sasun: *Sasuntsi Dawit*

David of Sasun: *Sasuntsi Dawit kam Mheri dur*

**DAVTYAN, MARGAR (1910–1964), 329–30**

**DAWIT BALIŠETSI (d.1673), 330**

*Dawit Bek* (Raffi), 74, 146

*Dawit Bek kam* “Patmutiwn

*Lapantswots.*” *See* *Patmutiwn*

*Lapantswots.*

**DAWIT SALADZORETSI (17th c.), 55–57, 330–31**

Dawn of Sevan, the: *Sevani lusabatse*

*Dawt'ean T'aliadeants Erewantsi*

*Mesrovb. See* *T'aliadean, Mesrop* (1803–1858)

Days are not attractive, The: *Ōrerē getetsik chen*

Death: *Mahē*

Death of Vardan Mamikonean, The: “Vardan Mamikoneani mahē”

Decent people: *Šnorhkov mardik*

Deltrikyan, Tzerun. *See* *Torgomyan, Tzerun* (1896–1986)

Demirčoſlyan, Derenik. *See*

*Demirčyan, Derenik* (1877–1956)

*Demirčyan. See also* *Tēmirčean*

**DEMIRČYAN, DERENIK (1877–1956), 203, 204, 205, 216–19,**

219, 331–34, 383, 519, 548

*Demirjibashian. See* *Tēmirčipašean*

“Dēpi anhunē” (Tumanean, Y.), 182

*Dēpi artasahman* (T'ikatintsi), 165

“Dēpi lyarē Masis” (Charents, E.), 211

“Dēpi ver” (Manuēlean, Lewon), 193

*Der-. See* *Ter-. See also* *Tēr-*

*Derasanuhin* (Šant', L.), 196

*Derderian. See* *Tērtērean*

**DEW (1901–1976), 334–35, 625**

*Dgal mē šakar* (Manuēlean, Surēn), 239

Dialogues of the dead: *Hōsaksutiwnk meṛelots*

*Dinjian. See* *Tinčean*

Disadvantages of courtesy, The:

*Kalakavarutean vnasnerē*

Dispute with the Dyophysites:

*Girk vičabanutean ēnddēm erkabnakats*

*Ditak. See* *Kiwrčean, Mik'ayēl* (1879–1965)

*Diwtsaznōrēn* (Siamantō), 154

**DODOHEAN, GĒORG (1830–1908), 335**

*Doktor Burbonyan* (Totovents, V.), 215

*Dōn Ēmmanuēl. See* *Nalbandean, Mik'ayēl* (1829–1866)

Dove monastery, The: “Aławnu vankē”

*Drahti ēntanik* (Hrimean, M.), 127

Dream: “Eraz”

Drop of honey, A: “Mi katil mehr”

**DUREAN, ELIŠĒ (1860–1930), 335–36, 339, 376, 594**

*Durean, Mihran. See* *Durean, Elišē* (1860–1930).

**DUREAN, PETROS (1851–1872), 107, 119–21, 154, 156, 212, 249, 335, 336–39**

During those dark days: *Ayn sew ōrerun*

*Dursetsinerē* (Šant', L.), 196

*Dusap. See* *Tiwsab*

Dying is so difficult: *Mēnilē orkan džuar ē*

*Dzayn hayrenakan* (Zaryan, N.), 224

“Dzayn tur ov tzovak” (Raffi), 144

E. Gaṭṭakan. *See* *Eruḥan* (1870–1915)

E. M. Kiwrōt, joint pen-name of *Kiwrčean, Mik'ayēl* (1879–1965), and *Ōtean, Eruand* (1869–1926).

E. Sarean. *See* *Pōyačean, Eduard* (1915–1966)

E. Tzovikean. *See* *Pōyačean, Eduard* (1915–1966)

*Earčanean, Atom. See* *Siamantō* (1878–1915)

Ebb and flow: *Telatuuṭiwn ew makēntatsutiwn*

**ĒGAZ, LUL (d.1734), 340**

- Ējer ulewori mē ōragrēn* (Zōhrap, G.), 131
- “Ēlbaŕ emk mek” (Pēšiktašlean, M.), 118, 119
- “Ēlegia grvatz Venetikum” (Charents, E.), 210
- Elegy written in Venice: “Ēlegia grvatz Venetikum”
- Ēli mēk zoh* (Sundukean, G.), 142
- Elia Astuatzaŕtean Mušelean. *See* Elia Mušelean (1689–?)
- ELIA KAHANAY** (16th or 17th c.), 340
- Elia Karnetsi. *See* Elia Mušelean (1689–?)
- Elia Karnetsu divanē*, 55
- ELIA MUŠELEAN** (1689–?), 55, 85–87, 340–41
- ELIAYEAN, BIWZAND** (1900–1995), 341
- Eliazaryan, Hayastan. *See* Zaryan, Nairi (1900–1969)
- Eliazaryan, Kostan. *See* Zaryan, Kostan (1885–1969)
- Elie de Kharpout, père. *See* Elia K’ahanay (16th or 17th c.)
- ELIVARD** (1910–1990), 296, 341–42, 526
- Ēmbost erger* (Paŕazezan, V.), 193
- “Ēmbosti mahē” (Paŕazezan, V.), 193
- ĒMIN, GEVORG** (1919–1998), 56, 229–30, 342–45, 580, 614
- Emin, Joseph. *See* Ēmin, Yovsēp (1726–1809)
- ĒMIN, YOVSEĖP** (1726–1809), 345
- Ēmma* (Paŕazezan, V.), 193
- Emperor, The: *Kaysrē*
- Ēndi dēmēn* (Tlkatintsi), 165
- English letters: *Angliakan namakani*
- “Enicheri” (Paŕazezan, V.), 193
- Ēnker Panjuni taragrutean mēj* (Ōtean, E.), 168
- Ēnker Panjuni Vaspurakani mēj* (Ōtean, E.), 168
- Ēnkuzin koŕovē* (Kamsarakan, T.), 130
- Ēntanik, patiw, baroyakan* (Ōtean, E.), 167
- Entertainment for spare time: *Parap vahti haŕalik*
- Ēntir patmutiwn Dawit Bēgin ew paterazmats hayotsn Haŕanu ork elen ēnddēm turkats i merum žamanaki, ayn ē yami Teārñ 1722, ew hayots 1171. See Patmutiwn Laŕantswots.*
- Ēōk’siwzean, Zareh. *See* Orbuni, Zareh (1902–1980)
- Eosēy Vanantnseh. *See* Setean, Yovhannēs (1853–1930)
- Epic dawn: *Ēpikakan lusabats*
- Ēpikakan lusabats* (Charents, E.), 211
- Epileptic or Evil Spirit, The: *Tsawagarē or Char ogi*
- “Eprāt” (Tēkēcan, V.), 161
- “Eraz” (Šahaziz, S.), 141
- Erazayin Halēpē* (Tzarukean, A.), 248
- Erazi mē ginē* (Arpiarean, A.), 128
- Erb aylews chen sirer* (Esayan, Z.), 172
- “Erb ōrē gay verjapēs” (Tēkēcan, V.), 161
- “Erek’erg thradaluk aŭkan” (Charents, E.), 208
- Erek tari 291 ōr* (Hanzadyan, S.), 224
- EREMIA chēlēpi K’ĒŌMIWRČEAN** (1637–1695), 57, 59–63, 65, 80, 345–47, 415, 463
- “Erg hayreni” (Pēšiktašlean, M.):
- “Ma Normandie” (Bérat, F.), 119
- Erg kaŕaki masin* (Armen, M.), 222
- Erger u vērker* (Isahakyan, A.), 182
- “Ergk’ Nahapeti” (Ališan, L.), 117
- Eritasardutyān semin* (Mahari, G.), 221
- Eritasardutyun* (Mahari, G.), 221
- Eritsyan, Vaŕaršak. *See* Norents, Vaŕaršak (1903–1973)
- ERKAT, ARSĒN** (1893–1969), 276, 339, 347, 535
- “Erkatuŭ šinutiwnē” (Tumanean, Y.), 182
- Erkir hayreni* (Demirčyan, D.), 218
- Erkir Nairi* (Charents, E.), 208, 214

- Erkir Nairi* (Tērean, V.), 185  
 “Erkir yišatakats” (Šušanean, V.), 242  
*Erkragortzutiwně orpēs ulit čanaparh* (Nalbandean, M.), 139  
*Erku koyr* (Ałayean, L.), 148  
*Erku tērov tzařay mē* (Paronean, Y.), 122–23  
*Erkunk T. daru* (Tzerents), 125  
*Erōt*. See *Ōtean*, *Eruand* (1869–1926)  
**ERUHAN (1870–1915)**, 151, 162–63, 347–48  
*Es drsetsi chem arner* (Ōtean, E.), 168  
 “Es im anuš Hayastani arevaham barn em sirum” (Charents, E.), 209  
*Es kataretsi im partk’s* (Tikantintsi), 165  
 “Es lsetsi mi anuš dzayn” (Šahaziz, S.), 141–42  
**ESAYAN, ZAPPEL (1878–1943)**, 170–72, 348–50, 601  
**ESAYEAN, ĖMMANUĖL (1839–1907)**, 350  
*Esi mardē* (Šant, L.), 196  
*Ėtlvays*. See *Antonean*, *Aram* (1875–1951)  
*Euphrates*: “Eprāt”  
*Evening at Varinka’s*, An: *Varinki vecherē*  
 “Everyone’s poem”: “Amenapoem” *Ewginē* (Širvanzade), 190  
*Ewterpē*. See *Galēmkearean*, *Zaruhi* (1874–1971)  
*Ėžtahir*. See *Zardarean*, *Řubēn* (1874–1915)
- Fall of the Aršakuni dynasty: *Ankumn Aršakuni Harstutean*  
 Familiar names: *Tzanōt dēmker*  
 Family, honor, morality: *Ėntanik, patiw, baroyakan*  
 Family of an Armenian Protestant, The: *Hay bolokakani Ėntanikē*  
 Family of Paradise, A: *Drahti Ėntanik*  
 Farewell, childhood: *Mnas barov mankuťiwn*  
**FARMAN MANUK, 350–51**
- “Farmani Asman.” See *Farman Manuk*  
 Fatherland: *Erkir hayreni*  
 Fatma and Asad: *Fatman ew Asadē* (Širvanzade), 189  
 Fernando. See *Arazi* (1878–1964)  
 Fertile furrows: *Argawand akōsner*  
 Filling up a void: *Anjrpeti mē grawumē*  
 First among womankind: “Gluḥ hanur azgin kanants”  
 Flatterer, The: *Šolokortē*  
 Flickering flames of death and hope: *Hogevarki ew yoysi jaher*  
 Flutist from the mountains of Armenia, The: “Hayastani leřneru srngaharē”  
 Fool, The: *Henťē*  
 For honor: *Patui hamar*  
 For others: *Uriši hamar*  
 Fortress of Armenia, The: *Hayots berdē*  
 Foundation of authenticity, The: *Girk or kochi himn stugutean 14* (Sarafean, N.), 247  
 Frenzied masses, The: “Amboḥnerē ḥelagarvatš”  
*Frissons*: *Sarsurner*  
 From dark corners: *Muť ankiwnnerē*  
 From midnight to dawn: *Kēsgišerēn minchew aršaloys*  
 From the bottom of the heart: “I ḥorots srti”  
 From the Crimean album: “Lrimi albomits”  
 From the crucible of life: *Keanki bovits*  
 From the other world: *Ėndi dēmēn*  
 “From your royal repose”: “I nnjmanēd ark’ayakan”  
 Future of Armenian literature, The: “Hay grakanutean galik ōrē”
- G. Zaruhi. See *Galēmkearean*, *Zaruhi* (1874–1971)  
 Gabriēl-Mačkal. See *Babkents* (1860–1917)



- Gabrielyan, Hrachya. *See* K'ochar, Hrachya (1910–1965)
- Gabuzyan, Vahram. *See* Alazan, Vahram (1903–1966)
- Gagatneri ergë* (Armen, M.), 222
- GALEMKEAREAN, ZARUHI (1874–1971), 351, 530**
- Galfayean, Horën. *See* Narpëy, Horën (c1831–1892)
- Galileo and Milton: “Galiley ew Milton”
- “Galiley ew Milton” (Manuëlean, Lewon), 192
- Galtakan, E. *See* Eruhan (1870–1915)
- Gamar-K'atipa. *See* Patkanean, Rapayël (1830–1892)
- Gamsaragan. *See* Kamsarakan
- GAPASAHLEAN, GRIGOR (1740–1808), 351**
- Garabed. *See* Karapet
- Garagašean, Vahram. *See* Tatul, Vahram (1887–1943)
- Garbuzyan, Vahram. *See* Alazan, Vahram (1903–1966)
- Gardens of Silihdar, The: *Silihtari partëznerë*
- “Garnan gišer” (Tëkëcan, V.), 161
- Garnanayin* (Šušanean, V.), 242
- GARŌNĒ, ARAM (1905–1974), 351–52**
- “Garun” (Pëšiktašlean, M.), 119
- Gasparyan, Ašot. *See* Šaybon, Ašot (1905–1982)
- Gawaratsi. *See* Leo (1860–1932)
- Gawat më miayn* (Tlkatintsi), 165
- “Gehenakank” (Taturean, A.), 162
- Geli namakner* (Tlkatintsi), 165
- Geľjuk. *See* Ōšakan, Yakob (1883–1948)
- Geľō. *See* Barselean, Geľam (1883–1915)
- Genealogy of Armenian kings: *Azgabenutiwn tagaworatsn hayots yordwots yordis, hamarōteal i Movsisë Horenatswoy*
- Georg Marzpetuni* (Muratsan), 188
- GĒORG MHLAYIM (18th c.), 94, 96–97, 352**
- Gharabegian. *See* Łarabegcan
- “Gik'or” (Tumanean, Y.), 182
- Gilanents, Petros di Sargis. *See* Petros di Sargis Gilanents (d. 1724)
- Gilanskii, Petr. *See* Petros di Sargis Gilanents (d. 1724)
- Girk alōtits or kochi Astuatzałers* (Łazar Jakhetsi), 96
- Girk alōtits or kochi zbōsaran hogewor* (Simëon I, Erewantsi), 92
- Girk anuaneal orogayt parats*, 75
- Girk a[stua]tžabanakan or kochi draht tsankali* (Łazar Jakhetsi), 95
- Girk čanaparhi* (Charents, E.), 211
- Girk hahts* (Elia Mušelecan), 87
- Girk hamarōt vasn iskapēs ew čšmarit hawatoy ew dawanutean ullapar katolikë ew ënthanur [sic] Hayastaneayts ekeletswoy* (Yovhannēs Jułayetsi), 64
- “Girk imatsutyān” (Charents, E.), 212
- Girk kerakanutean* (Paltasar Dpir), 81
- Girk noraboys or kochi ergaran* (Łazar Jakhetsi), 96
- Girk or kochi akn lusatu* (Manuël Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi), 98
- Girk or kochi atenakan vičabanutiwn* (Ałeksandr I, Jułayetsi), 66
- Girk or kochi himni stugutean* (Manuël Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi), 98
- Girk or kochi lutzich tarakusanats* (Manuël Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi), 97
- Girk or kochi srbaznagortzutiwn* (Yovhannēs Jułayetsi), 65
- Girk patmutean* (Yovhannēs Jułayetsi), 65
- Girk tramabanutean* (Simëon Jułayetsi), 64
- Girk tzalkants* (Demirčyan, D.), 217
- Girk vičabanutean ënddëm erkabnakats* (Georg Mhlayim), 97

*Gišer ew yušer* (Tērean, V.), 184  
 “Gišern anuš ē . . .” (Metzarents, M.), 156

Giwłatsi. *See* Čuluryan, Harut’yun (1864–1938)

“Giwłi siwk’er, earoj erger” (Taturean, A.), 162

Gleeful gal, The: *Hndamolik atjikē*  
 Glory unto the uncreate God: “P’ark’  
 aneñin astuat’zutean”

“Gluḥ hanur azgin kanants” (Hachatur  
 Haspēk Erēts Kafatsi), 55

Godfather, The: *Knkahayrē*

Going abroad: *Dēpi artasahman*

Golden age of Armenia: *Oski dar*  
*Hayastani*

Golden bracelet: *Oski aprjan*

Golden bridge: *Oski kamurj*

Golden fairy tale: *Oski hēk’iat*

Golden rooster: *Oski ak’alał*

*Gołgot’ayi t’zalikner* (Varužan, D.), 157

Golgotha flowers: *Gołgot’ayi*  
*t’zalikner*

“Govasank’ t’zalkants” (Dawit  
 Saladzoretsi), 55

Grandfather and grandchild: *Papik*  
*ew to’nik*

Grasēr Atom. *See* Tēmirčipašean,  
 Elia (1851–1908)

**GRAŠI, AŠOT (1910–1973),**  
 352–53

**GRIG, GEVORG (1893–1987),**  
 353–54

Grigor Daranałtsi. *See* Grigor  
 Daranałtsi or Kamaḥetsi  
 (1576–1643)

**GRIGOR DARANAŁTSI or**  
**KAMAḤETSI (1576–1643), 47,**  
 52, 53, 61, 67–68, 70, 354

Grigor Kamaḥetsi. *See* Grigor  
 Daranałtsi or Kamaḥetsi  
 (1576–1643)

**GRIGOR ŌŠAKANTSI (c1756–**  
**1798), 79–80, 111, 354**

Grigor Širuantsi. *See* Grigor Šłtayakir  
 (1669–1749)

**GRIGOR ŠŁTAYAKIR (1669–**  
**1749), 47, 76, 81, 95, 354–55**

**GRIGOR VANETSI, 35, 355**

Grigorean, Luiza. *See* Aslanean,  
 Luiza (1906–c1945)

Grigoryan, Ałavni. *See* Ałavni  
 (1911–1992)

Grigoryan, Ašot. *See* Graši, Ašot  
 (1910–1973)

Grigoryan, Garegin. *See* Sevunts,  
 Garegin (1911–1969)

Grigoryan, Gevorg. *See* Grig, Gevorg  
 (1893–1987)

Grigoryan, Hmayak. *See* Sahyan,  
 Hamo (1914–1993)

**GRIGORYAN, SAMVEL (1907–**  
**1987), 355–56**

*Grkoyk kochetseal ergaran* (Petros  
 Łapantsi), 81

*Grkoyk or kochi ałōtamatoys*  
 (Alek’sandr I, Jułayetsi), 66

*Grkoyk or kochi tsank girk’ Nor*  
*Ktakaranin* (Pałtasar Dpir), 81

*Grkuks šahawēt, uni yinkean bazum*  
*inch hawak’etseal asti ew anti*  
 (Pałtasar Dpir), 81

Gulk’aneants, Melko. *See* Melko,  
 Šamchi (18th–19th c.)

**GURJI-NAVĒ (d.1840), 356**

Gur(d)jian. *See* Kiwrčean

Gusan Ašot. *See* Ašot, Gusan (1907–)

Gusan Havasi. *See* Havasi, Gusan  
 (1896–1978)

Gusan Šahen. *See* Šahen, Gusan  
 (1909–1990)

Gusan Šeram. *See* Šeram, Gusan  
 (1857–1938)

Gyumčean, Misak’. *See* Arandzar  
 (1877–1913)

**GUYUMČEAN, YAKOB (1904–**  
**1961), 356–57**

Gyulatsi. *See* Čuluryan, Harut’yun  
 (1864–1938)

**GYULNAZARYAN, HAŽAK**

(1918–), 279, 357–58, 361, 371,  
 549, 602, 615

H. A. G. *See* Leo (1860–1932)

**HAĀĀEAN, MKRTICH (1915–1985)**, 358, 620

*Hachagoli yiřatakaranē* (Raffi) 145, 146

*Hachatryan*, Tatul. *See* Huryan, Tatul (1912–1942)

**HACHATUR ĒRZRUMETSI**

(1666–1740), 90, 94, 97, 358–59

*Hachatur Eřovpatsi*. *See* *Hachatur Ewdokatsi* (16th–17th c.)

**HACHATUR EWDOKATSI**

(16th–17th c.), 44–45, 359

**HACHATUR ĤASPĒK ERĒTS**

**KAFATSI** (1610–1686), 55, 359

**HACHATUR JUĻAYETSI** (18th c.), 64, 89–90, 360

**HACHATUR KAFAYETSI**

(c1592–1659?), 55, 70–71, 360

*Hachatur Karnetsi*. *See* *Hachatur Ērzrumetsi* (1666–1740)

*Hachgřuz* (Kafayetsi). *See* *Hachatur Kafayetsi* (c1592–1659?)

*Hachpanean*, Ľewond. *See* *řirvani* (20th c.)

*Haĉi Aptullah* (Ėřakan, Y.), 174

*Haĉi Murat* (Ėřakan, Y.), 175

*Hadid*. *See* *Sundukean*, GabriĹl (1825–1912)

*Hagop*. *See* *Hakob*. *See also* *Yakob*.

*Haji Abdullah*: *Haĉi Aptullah*

*Haji Murat*: *Haĉi Murat*

**HAKOBYAN, HAKOB (1866–**

**1937)**, 152, 207, 325, 360–62

*Hamal*. *See* *Sundukean*, GabriĹl (1825–1912)

*Hamapatker arewmtahay*

*grakanutean* (Ėřakan, Y.), 173, 176

*Hamarōt kerakanutiwn ew tramabanutiwn* (Yovhannēs JuĹayetsi), 64

*Hamarōtakan imastasirutiwn* (*Hachatur Ērzrumetsi*), 97

**HAMASTEĹ (1895–1966)**, 164,

178, 236–37, 266, 362, 447, 475, 539

*Hamchi*. *See* *Patkanean*, *RapayĹl* (1830–1892)

*Hamsayi melikutiwnnerē* (Raffi), 146

*Hamřirak A*. *See* *Kiwrĉean*, *MikayĹl* (1879–1965)

*Hamřirak B*. *See* *Tĕkĉean*, *Vahan* (1878–1945)

*Hanean*, *Galust*. *See* *Hanents*, *Galust* (1910–1998)

**HANENTS, GALUST (1910–1998)**, 363

**HANZADYAN, SERO (1915–1998)**, 74, 224–26, 304, 363–64, 508

*Harazat ordi* (*Eruřan*), 163

“*Harĉē*” (*Varuřan*, D.), 158

*Haroutioun*. *See* *Harutyun*. *See also* *Yarutiwn*

*Harutyunyan*, *Mkrtich*. *See* *Armen*, *Mkrtich* (1906–1972)

*Harutyunyan*, *Movses*. *See* *Arazi* (1878–1964)

*Harutyunyan*, *Norayr*. *See* *Nor-Ayr* (1912–1981)

“*Hař Saba*” (*Papazean*, V.), 193

*Ĥatabala* (*Sundukean*, G.), 142

**HATISEAN, MARIAM (1845–1914)**, 107, 365

*Hatsavan* (*Zaryan*, N.), 224

*Hatsi ĥndir* (*Prōřean*, P.), 144

*Hatsin ergē* (*Varuřan*, D.), 80, 158

**HAVASI, GUSAN (1896–1978)**, 365

“*Hawatov ĥostovanim*” (*Nersēs řnorhali*), 96

*Hay botokakani ģntanikē* (*Muratsan*), 187

*Hay busak* (*Aliřan*, Ĺ.), 116

“*Hay grakanutean galik' ģrē*” (*Tĕrean*, V.), 185

*Hayapatum* (*Aliřan*, Ĺ.), 116

“*Hayastani leřneru sřngaharē*” (*HamasteĹ*), 236

*Hayastani Ton-Kiřotē* (*Tořovents*, V.), 215

*Hayergutiwn* (*Tĕkĉean*, V.), 161

*Haygoyř* (*Ĥrimean*, M.), 127

**HAYK, VAĤĒ (1896–1983)**, 237, 365–66

*Hayk Diwtsazn* (*Bagratuni*, A.), 105, 107, 113

- Hayk the hero: *Hayk Diwtsazn*  
 Haykak. *See* Arpiarean, Arpiar  
 (1851–1908)  
*Haykakan namakani* (Mamurean,  
 M.), 121, 122  
**HAYKAZ, ARAM (1900–1986),**  
 239, 366  
 Hayk-Lewon. *See* Biwrat, Smbat  
 (1862–1915)  
**HAYKUNI, ARMENAK (1835–**  
**1866), 366–67**  
*Hayordiner* (Siamantō), 154  
*Hayots berdē* (Zoryan, S.), 219, 220  
*Hayots danʔeakanē* (Širaz, H.), 227  
 “Hayots hraškē: Mesrop Maštots”  
 (Širaz, H.), 227  
 “Hayots leʔnerum” (Tumanean, Y.),  
 182  
 “Hayots vištē” (Tumanean, Y.), 182  
**HAYRAPET, ABDIN ŌLLI (18th**  
**c.), 367–68**  
**HAYRAPETYAN, HAYRAPET**  
**(1874–1962), 368**  
*Hayreni hrawēr* (Siamantō), 155  
 “Hayrenikis het” (Tumanean, Y.),  
 182  
 Haytuni, Z. *See* Tēmirčipašean, Etia  
 (1851–1908)  
*Hay-Venet* (Ališan, L.), 116  
 “Hazarpešen” (Abovean, H.), 136  
*Hčankar hogu ev kartezi guynērīs*  
 (Kaputikyan, S.), 229  
 Heading for Mount Masis: “Depi  
 lyarē Masis”  
 Heart of a girl, The: *Atjkan mē sirtē*  
 Heart of the race [i.e., nation]: *Tšelin*  
*sirtē*  
 Hechumyan, Vidok. *See* Hechumyan,  
 Vigen (1916–1975)  
**HECHUMYAN, VIGEN (1916–**  
**1975), 304, 368–69**  
 Hēči-Ała. *See* Patkanean, Rapayēl  
 (1830–1892)  
 Heghnar fountain: *Hetnar albyur*  
**HĒK'IMEAN, SRAPION (1832–**  
**1892), 369**  
*Hetkomi naḡagahē* (Zoryan, S.), 219  
*Hetnar albyur* (Armen, M.), 222  
 “Hentē” (Papazeian, V.), 193  
*Hentē* (Raffi), 146  
 Heraz. *See* Orbuni, Zareh (1902–  
 1980)  
 Hero, The: *Herosē*  
 Heroically: *Diwtsaznōrēn*  
*Herosē* (Chēōkiwrean, T.), 166, 167  
*Hetanos erger* (Varužan, D.), 155,  
 157  
*Hikeayēi Faris vē Vēna, tēēlif*  
*ōlunmuš latin lisanēnta vē*  
*tērcēmē ōlunmuš hay lisanēna,*  
*pir ēhli mēarif zat marifētiylē,*  
*Homeros istillahi ilē, vē tēkrar*  
*tērcēmē ōlunmuš lisani tiwrkiyē,*  
*mēvzun vē mugaffa ōlarag,*  
*Eremia Chēlēpi Kēōmiwrēcants*  
*marifētiylē . . . See Patmutiwn*  
*Parēzi ew Vennayi*  
*Hin astuatznēr* (Šant', L.), 196  
**HISAREAN, YOVHANNĒS**  
**(1827–1916), 107, 369–70**  
*Hišohufyunner Yerevani utlich tnits*  
 (Charents, E.), 210  
 History of Russian Armenian  
 literature, A: *Rusahay*  
*grakanuʔean patmutiwn*  
*Hlunerē ew ēmbostnerē* (Esayan, Z.),  
 171  
 “Hmayat'apē” (Bašalean, L.), 132  
 “Hmbapet Šavaršē” (Charents, E.),  
 210  
*Hndamolik atjikē* (Arpiarean, A.),  
 128  
**HŊKO-APER (1870–1935), 370–71**  
 Hŋkoyan, Aʔabek. *See* Hŋko-Aper  
 (1870–1935)  
 “Hogehangist” (Tumanean, Y.), 180  
*Hogevarki ew yoysi jaher* (Siamantō),  
 155  
 “Hogewor Hayastan” (Tērean, V.),  
 185  
*Hoginerē tzarawi* (Šant', L.), 196  
*Hogis aksoreal* (Esayan, Z.), 172  
 “Hogis čermak varderoḡ” (Taturean,  
 A.), 162  
*Hoṭē* (Hanzadyan, S.), 224  
*Honarhnerē* (Ōšakan, Y.), 173

- Honor, or good repute: *Namus*  
Hordzank. *See* Alazan, Vahram  
(1903–1966)  
Horēn Orotum. *See* Tēkēean, Vahan  
(1878–1945)  
Horhrdawor miandznuhi (Muratsan),  
188  
Hortakuatz keank (Manuēlean,  
Lewon), 193  
Hōsaksutiwnk merelots (Paronean,  
Y.), 124  
Hosek, Hayastani lerner (Hanzadyan,  
S.), 225  
“Hosk’ im ordun” (Kaputikyan, S.),  
228  
Hosrov ew Makruhi (Hisarean, Y.),  
107  
Hovhannesian. *See* Hov-  
hannesian. *See also*  
Hovhannisiyan; Yovhannēsean;  
Yovhannisean  
Hovhannesian, Zapel. *See* Esayan,  
Zapel (1878–1943)  
**HOVHANNISYAN, HOV-**  
**HANNES (1864–1929)**, 109,  
154, 179–80, 180, 183, 192,  
371–73, 378, 585  
**HOVHANNISYAN, HRACHYA**  
**(1919–1998)**, 373–74, 509  
Hovhannisiyan, Mik’ayel. *See*  
Nar-Dos (1867–1933)  
Hovkul (Kamsarakan, T.), 130  
Hovnan metzaton (Demirčyan, D.),  
217  
Hovnatān ordi Eremiayi (Totovents,  
V.), 215  
Hracheay. *See* Arpiarean, Arpiar  
(1851–1908)  
Hrahat. *See* Leo (1860–1932)  
Hrand. *See* Kiwrčean, Melkon  
(1859–1915)  
Hrant. *See* Pēšikrašlean, Mkrtich  
(1828–1868)  
Hrašali yarutiwn (Tēkēean, V.), 161  
“Hrat hogewor ew arakawor vasn  
sayli” (Grigor Vanetsi), 35  
“Hrat tał ergeloy” (Karapet Bałišetsi),  
34  
Hrawirak araratean (Hrimean, M.),  
127  
Hrawirak erkrin aweteats (Hrimean,  
M.), 127  
Hrazdan. *See* Arpiarean, Arpiar  
(1851–1908)  
Hrdeh nawtagortzaranum  
(Širvanzade), 189  
Hreštak azdetsutean ar hays  
hrovmayatseals (Taliadean, M.),  
134  
**HRIMEAN, MKRTICH (1820–**  
**1907)**, 100, 101, 122, 126–27,  
160, 164, 166, 178, 375–77, 515  
Hrimean Hayrik. *See* Hrimean,  
Mkrtich (1820–1907)  
Hrpet. *See* Arpiarean, Arpiar  
(1851–1908)  
Humble, The: *Honarhnerē*  
Hur Hayran. *See* Tēmircipašean, Elia  
(1851–1908)  
**HURYAN, TATUL (1912–1942),**  
377  
Hušardzan mayrikis (Širaz, H.), 227  
  
I fulfilled my obligation: *Es kataretsi*  
*im partks*  
“I heard a sweet voice”: “Es lsetsi mi  
anuš dzayn”  
“I horots srti” (Orbuni, Z.), 243  
I love the sun-drenched: “Es im anuš  
Hayastani arevahan barn em  
sirum”  
“I nnjmanēd ark’ayakan” (Paltasar  
Dpir), 80  
I shall not marry an outsider: *Es*  
*drsetsi chem aīner*  
I was requested to deliver this to you:  
*Patviretsin handznel dzez*  
“Im dzeratettrē” (Paronean, Y.), 122  
“Im ēnker Neson” (Tumanean, Y.),  
182  
“Im ergers” (Yakobean, Ž.), 240  
*Im katolik harsnatsun* (Muratsan),  
187  
Imperial exultation: *Kayserakan*  
*yaltērgutiwn*

- In praise of flowers: "Govasank' tzaikants"
- In the days of terror: *Arhawirki òrerin*
- In the waiting room: *Spasman srahin mēj*
- Incontinent woman, The: *Tzak ptukē*
- Incursions of the Persians into Armenia, or the destruction of the Bagratid capital of Ani: *Aspatakutiwnk' parskats i Hays kam Awerumn Ani mayrakalakākin Bagratuneats*
- Indra. *See* *Intra* (1875–1921)
- Infernal songs: "Gehenakank"
- Inkatz berdi išhanuhin* (Šant', L.), 197
- Inner world: *Nerašharh*
- INTRA (1875–1921)**, 170, 171, 377–78
- Invitation to [return to] the native land, An: *Hayreni hrawēr*
- ISAHAKEAN, ISAHAK (1893–1916)**, 378
- ISAHAKYAN, AVETIK' (1875–1957)**, 148, 152, 156, 182–84, 184, 203, 210, 216, 217, 226, 263, 378, 378–86, 549
- IŠHAN, MUŠEL (1913–1990)**, 249–50, 386, 604
- Išhanuhin* (Sarafean, N.), 247
- Iskuhi Hovean. *See* *Tēkēean, Vahan* (1878–1945)
- Island and a man, The: *Ktzin ew mi mard*
- IWAN (1800–1865)**, 386
- Jalaleddin* (Raffi), 145
- Jambṛ* (Simēon I, Erewantsi), 91
- JAVAHETSI (1874–1937)**, 387
- "Jewish bride, The," 62
- Jilted lover, A: *Meržuatz sēr*
- JIWANI (1846–1909)**, 78, 387–88
- Joachim's grandchildren: *Yovakimi toṛnerē*
- Joachim's great-grandchildren: *Yovakimi toṛnordinerē*
- Jonathan, son of Jeremiah: *Hovnatān ordi Eremai*
- Journey to infinity: "Dēpi anhunē"
- Kabasak(h)alian. *See* *Gapasaḥalean Kaj Nazar* (Demirčyan, D.), 217
- Kajaran* (Hanzadyan, S.), 224
- K'ajberuni. *See* *Tēr-Yovhannisean, Gabriēl* (1837–1920)
- Kalakavarutean vnasnerē* (Paronean, Y.), 124
- "Kaland" (Bašalean, L.), 132
- Kamar-Katiba. *See* *Gamaṛ-K'atīpa* (1830–1892)
- KAMSARAKAN, TIGRAN (1866–1941)**, 107, 129–30, 306, 388, 512, 530
- Kandatz ōjah* (Sundukean, G.), 143
- K'antak. *See* *Kiwrčean, Mik'ayēl* (1879–1965)
- Kaos* (Širvanzade), 189, 190
- Kapkaz tamaša* (Charents, E.), 210
- Kapriel. *See* *Gabriel. See also Gabriēl.*
- KAPUTIKYAN, SILVA (1919–)**, 228–29, 240, 388–91
- Karakashian. *See* *Garagašean*
- Karap. *See* *Vštuni, Azat* (1894–1958)
- KARAPET BALIŠETSI (c1475–c1520?)**, 33–35, 391–92
- Karapet Taščyan. *See* *Vštuni, Azat* (1894–1958)
- Karapetean, Yovhannēs. *See* *Ōhan Karō* (1890–1933). *See also* *Širin* (1827–1857)
- Karapetyan, Ōnik. *See* *Širaz, Hovhannes* (1915–1984)
- Karavannerē deṛ kaylum en* (Kaputikyan, S.), 229
- "Karg ew tiw ṭagaworats hayots" (Martiros Ērimetsi), 58
- Karmir girkē* (Sewak, R.), 158
- Karmir lurer barekamēs* (Siamantō), 155
- Karmir žamuts* (Arpiarean, A.), 128
- Karmrakar* (Bakunts, A.), 214
- Karō. *See* *Yarutiwnean, Artašēs* (1873–1915)
- Karō, Ōhan. *See* *Ōhan Karō* (1890–1933)
- Karōt* (Haykaz, A.), 239

**KARVARENTS, GĒORG (1892–1946), 392**

Kasbar. *See* Gaspar

*Kayserakan yalttergutiwn* (Ōšakan, Y.), 175

*Kaysrē* (Šant, L.), 196

*Kaytzer* (Raffi), 146

*Ke ħndrui . . . ħachadzewel* (Simonean, S.), 251

*Keanki bovits* (Širvanzade), 191

*K'efetsi Taťar Martiros*. *See* Martiros Ērimetsi (d.1683)

*Kēlēnean, Hambardzum*. *See* Hamasteĥ (1895–1966)

*Keltz hančarner* (Esayan, Z.), 171

*K'erestčēan, Šahan*. *See* Šahnur, Šahan (1903–1974)

*Kesarean, Manuēl Srmak'eš*. *See* Manuēl Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi (18th c.)

*Kēsgišerēn minchew aršaloys* (T'ēkčēan, V.), 161

*Kevork*. *See* Gēorg; Gevorg

**K'ICHIK'-NŌVAY (18th c.), 392**

"*Kilikia*" (N. Rūsean): "Ma Normandie" (Fr. Bérat), 106, 119

*Kilikioy arkan* (Išhan, M.), 249

King of Cilicia, The: *Kilikioy arkan*

King Pap: *Pap tagawor*

*K'iwfēčēan, Yakob*. *See* Ōšakan, Yakob (1883–1948)

**KIWRČEAN, MELK'ON (1859–1915), 151, 163–64, 258, 292, 339, 392–93, 458****KIWRČEAN, MIK'AYĒL (1879–1965), 130, 393**

*Kltzin ew mi mard* (Zaryan, K.), 200

*K'nar amerikean* (Ališan, Ē), 117

*Knkahayrē* (Ōšakan, Y.), 177

**K'OCHAR, HRACHYA (1910–1965), 393–95**

*Komalmanah* (Charents, E.), 210

*Koms Ēmanuēl*. *See* Nalbandean, Mik'ayēl (1829–1866)

*Kornak* (Pēšiktašlean, M.), 119

**KORYUN, MKRTICH (1913–1984), 395–96, 626****KOSTANDEAN, YARUT' (1909–1979), 396**

*K'ōtak*. *See* Chiftē-Saraf, Ōnnik (1874–1932)

*Krake šapikē* (Esayan, Z.), 172

**KRANEAN, BIWZAND (1912–), 396–97**

*Krasny smekh* (Andreev, L.), 167

*Krikor*. *See* Grigor

*K'rizantēm*. *See* Alpiar, Yarutiwn (1864–1919)

[“*Krtutiwn kristonēakan*”] *Pu girk' ōlturki kristonēakan hawatkēmēza igtizalē kerēk ōlan pir gach ēōyrēnilēčēktēr hayča pilmēyēn kristoneay etbayrlarēmēz ichin tiwrkčē šaradrel ōluntu, vē atēnē krtutiwn kristonēakan tētik* (Paltasar Dpir), 81

*Kruatzalik* (Prōšean, P.), 144

“*K'san kaḥalanner*” (T'ēkčēan, V.), 161

*K'sanerord dar* (Ēmin, G.), 56

“*Ksmit'ner*” (Paronean, Y.), 122

*Ktakē* (T'ikatinisi), 165

“*Ktor mē erkink'.*” *See* Bats-kapuyt tzalikner

*K'uchak, Nahapet*. *See* Nahapet K'uchak

**KURLINYAN, ŠUŠANIK (1876–1927), 152, 207, 397–98****KURTIKYAN, STEPAN (1908–1986), 362, 398–99, 489, 557, 559, 575, 582, 621, 634, 638**

*kusan*. *See* gusan

*Kuyumjian*. *See* Guyumčean

*Kyankē hin hrovmeakan čanaparhi vra* (Toťovents, V.), 216

*Kyores* (Bakunts, A.), 214

L. Zartumean. *See* Bašalean, Lewon (1868–1943)

“*Łalatıoy Rēstē*” (Bašalean, L.), 132

“*Laloy*” (Pařazean, V.), 193

Lament on the fall of Constantinople: “*Ōľb mayrak'alak'in Stampölu*”

Lament on the invasions of Shah

- Ismayel, A: "Ol̥b i veray aršawanats Šah Ismayēli"  
 Land, The: *Holē*  
 Land of memories, A: "Erkir yišatakats"  
 Land of Nairi: *Erkir Nairi*  
 Łarabegean, Margar. *See* Dew (1901–1976)  
 Las. *See* Aslanean, Luiza (1906–c1945)  
 Last cup, The: *Verjin bažakē*  
 Last innocent, The: *Verjin anmetē*  
 Laughter: *Tiztat*  
 Laz Minasean, Sepuh. *See* Minasean, Sepuh (1825–1887)  
**LAZAR, BALĒR OLLI (18th c.), 399**  
**LAZAR JAHKETSI (d.1751), 95–96, 399**  
**LAZAR SEBASTATSI (16th–17th c.), 42, 399–400**  
 Lazarosean, Karō. *See* Mehean, Karō (1898–1984)  
 Léart, Marcel. *See* Zōhrap, Grigor (1861–1915)  
 Legitimate son: *Harazat ordi*  
**LEO (1860–1932), 88, 151, 191–92, 283, 289, 400–401, 605**  
 Lēō. *See* Leo (1860–1932)  
**LEĀ KAMSAR (1888–1965), 401–2**  
**LERENTS (1866–1939), 402**  
*Lernakanneru verjaloyšē* (Simonean, S.), 251  
 Leinordi. *See* Biwrat, Smbat (1862–1915)  
 Letter (addressed) to Erevan, A: *Tuṭr ar Erewan*  
 Letter to my children: *Tuṭr zawaknerus*  
 Letter to the king of the Russians, A: "Namak rusats tagavorin"  
 Letters of a merchant, or the art of being a perfect person, The: "Vačarakani mē namaknerē kam katareal mard ēllalu aruestē"  
 Levon's grief: "Lewoni vištē"  
 Lewonean, Serovbē. *See* Jiwani (1846–1909)  
 "Lewoni vištē" (Šahaziz, S.), 141  
 Life on the old Roman highway: *Kyankē hin hrovmeakan čanaparhi vra*  
 Light blue flowers: *Bats-kapuyt tzatikner*  
 Longing: *Karōt*  
 "Lořetsi Sakon" (Tūmanean, Y.), 181  
 Love: *Sēr*  
 Love and freedom: *Sēr ew azatutiwn*  
 Love and genocide: *Sērē Eternin mēj*  
 Loveless romance: "Rōmans anser"  
 Lovesong: "Sirerg"  
 "Łrimi albomits" (Tzaturean, A.), 180  
*Łrutyan dzaynē* (Mahari, G.), 221  
 Lubin, Armen. *See* Šahnur, Šahan (1903–1974)  
**ŁUKAS KARNETSI (c1722–1799), 402–3**  
 Łukas Sebastatsi Stepanosean (1709–1752). *See* Patmutiwn *Łaptantswots*  
**ŁUKASYAN, HOVHANNES (1919–), 403–4**  
**ŁUL ARZUNI (17th–18th c.), 404**  
 Łul Ēgaz. *See* Ēgaz, Łul (d. 1734)  
 Łul Yovhannēs. *See* Yovhannēs, Łul (c1740–1834)  
**ŁUNKIANOS KARNETSI (d. 1841?), 111–12, 404**  
 "Lur-da-lur" (Pařazean, V.), 193  
 Lusignan, Corène de. *See* Narpēy, Ĥorēn (c1831–1892)  
 Lusinean, Ĥorēn Narpēy. *See* Narpēy, Ĥorēn (c1831–1892)  
*Lutz armatoyn meroy* (Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi), 110  
 M. Ĥachuni. *See* Markosean, Ĥachik (1894–1977)  
 M. M. *See* Mamurean, Mattēos (1830–1901)  
 M. Vayelchean. *See* Patkanean, Rařayēl (1830–1892)  
*Magalatner* (Taturean, A.), 162  
**MAHARI, GURGEN (1903–1969), 204, 214, 216, 220–22, 223, 317, 364, 405–6, 509, 550**



- Mahē* (Nar-Dos), 195  
*Mahlas* (Sundukean, G.), 142  
 "Mahvan tesil" (Charents, E.), 212  
**MALĒZEAN, VAHAN (1871–1967), 406–7**  
 Mamikonyan, Karapet. *See* Vštuni, Azat (1894–1958)  
**MAMIKONYAN, NIKOLAYOS (1860–1937), 407**  
**MAMUREAN, MATTEOS (1830–1901), 121, 122, 388, 407–9, 457, 530, 538, 582, 599**  
 Man of the Black Mountain, The: *Sew lerin mardē*  
 Man of the I, The: *Esi mardē*  
 Man who came out of the refrigerator, The: *Sarnaranēn elatz mardē*  
 Manikean, Simēon. *See* Nalbandean, Mik'ayēl (1829–1866)  
 Manišak. *See* Yarutiwnean, Artašēs (1873–1915)  
*Mankutiwn chunetsot mardik* (Tzarukean, A.), 248  
*Mankutyun* (Mahari, G.), 216, 221  
 Manuēl Alt'unean. *See* Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi (1768–1843)  
**MANUĒL DPIR KOSTANDNUPOLSETSI (18th c.), 97–98, 409**  
 Manuēl Karčik. *See* Manuēl Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi (18th c.)  
**MANUĒL KIWMIWŠHANATSI (1768–1843), 110–11, 409–10**  
 Manuēl Pokr. *See* Manuēl Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi (18th c.)  
 Manuēl Šahinov. *See* Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi (1768–1843)  
 Manuēl Srmakēš Kesarean. *See* Manuēl Dpir Kostandnupolsetsi (18th c.)  
**MANUĒLEAN, LEWON (1864–1919), 192–93, 410, 605**  
**MANUĒLEAN, SURĒN (1906–1980), 238–39, 410**  
**MANUKEAN, MARTIROS (1846–1922), 411**  
 Manukyan, Alek'sandr. *See* Arak'smanyān, Alek'sandr (1911–1982)  
**MANUŠEAN, MISAK' (1906–1944), 411, 496**  
**MANVELYAN, MIK'AYEL (1877–1944), 411–12**  
 Mara. *See* Antonean, Aram (1875–1951)  
 Marašlean, Armēn. *See* Anoyš, Armēn (1907–1958)  
*Mardorsē* (Išhan, M.), 249  
**MARGAR (1880–1944), 412–13**  
 Margarean, Lewond Ališan. *See* Ališan, Lewond (1820–1901)  
**MARGARYAN, MARO (1915–1999), 413–14**  
 Marisean, Mariam. *See* Hatisean, Mariam (1845–1914)  
**MARK', HAYKANOYŠ (c1883–1966), 294, 351, 414**  
**MARKOSEAN, HACHIK (1894–1977), 414**  
 Markosyan, Armenak. *See* Havasi, Gusan (1896–1978)  
 "Maron" (Tumanean, Y.), 181  
 Married woman, A: *Arambin*  
 Mart'alean, Toros. *See* Turinj (1790–1875)  
**MARTIROS HARASARTSI (16th c.?), 42, 414–15**  
**MARTIROS ĒRIMETSI (d. 1683), 57–58, 59, 415–16**  
 Martiros Kafatsi. *See* Martiros Ērimetsi (d. 1683)  
 "Martyrs of Awarayr" (Sruandzteants, G.), 127  
 Marvel of Armenia, The: Mesrop Maštots: "Hayots hraškē: Mesrop Maštots"  
 "maslahat" (Sundukean, G.), 143  
 Matchmaker priest, The: *Mijnord tēr papan*  
*Matnichē* (Ōtean, E.), 168  
 Matter of bread, A: *Hatsi hndir*  
*Mayta* (Tiwsab, S.), 126, 131  
 Mažaktsi. *See* Asaturean, Yakob (1903–)  
 Mediterranean: *Mijerkrakan*

- Meeting of kings, A: *Tagaworats žotov*
- MEHEAN, KARŌ (1898–1984), 416**
- Mehekan. *See* Chēōkiwrean, Tigran (1884–1915)
- Mekhitar, commander-in-chief: *Mhitar Sparapet*
- Melania. *See* Tēmīrčipašean, Elia (1851–1908)
- Melania (Širvanzade), 190
- Metediner, *metediner* (Narduni, Š.), 243
- Meliha Nuri *Hanēm* (Esayan, Z.), 172
- Melikdoms of Khamsa: *Hamsayi melikutiwnnerē*
- Meliki *atjikē* (Leo), 192
- Melik's daughter, The: *Meliki atjikē*
- MELIK-ŠAHNAZARYAN, KOSTANDIN (1856–1940), 416**
- MELIK-ŠAHNAZARYANTS, SOLOMON (1862–1942), 416–17**
- Melik-Yakobean, Yakob. *See* Raffi (c1835–1888)
- Melikzadē. *See* Raffi (c1835–1888)
- MELKO, ŠAMCHI (18th–19th c.), 417**
- Melodies, melodies: *Metediner, metediner*
- Memoirs of a robber, The: *Hachagoti yišatakaranē*
- Memorial to my Vahram, A: *Yušardzan Vahramis*
- Men deprived of childhood: *Mankutiwn chunetsot mardik*
- Men in our battalion, The: *Mer gndi mardik*
- Mēn Kēn. *See* Kiwrčean, Mik'ayēl (1879–1965)
- Menik. *See* Bašalean, Lewon (1868–1943)
- "Menk' chen' moratsel" (Abov, G.), 247
- Mer erespoħannerē* (Ōtean, E.), 169
- Mer gndi mardik* (Hanzadyan, S.), 224
- "Mer hayrenik" (Nalbandean, M.), 139
- Mer keankē* (Zardarean, H.), 244
- Mer talē* (Nar-Dos), 194
- "Mer uhtē" (Tumanean, Y.), 182
- Meřelahartsuk* (Nalbandean, M.), 138
- Meřnilē orkan džuar ē* (Išhan, M.), 249
- Mērsētēs. *See* Antonean, Aram (1875–1951)
- Meržuatz sēr* (Eruhan), 163
- "Mesrop Maštots" (Siamantō), 153
- Metzapatiw muratskanner* (Paronean, Y.), 123, 124
- METZARENTS, MISAK' (1886–1908), 152, 156–57, 160, 166, 240, 249, 336, 417–19, 526, 583**
- Metzaturean, Misak'. *See* Metzarents, Misak' (1886–1908)
- Mgrdi(t)chian. *See* Mkrtchyan
- Mhitar Pontatsi. *See* Kiwrčean, Mik'ayēl (1879–1965)
- MHITAR SEBASTATSI (1676–1949), 28, 77, 90, 94, 98, 419–22**
- Mhitar Sparapet* (Hanzadyan, S.), 74, 224
- "Mi gišer Karachobanum" (Papazean, V.), 193
- "Mi katil meř" (Tumanean, Y.), 182
- Mi kyanki patmutyun* (Zoryan, S.), 216
- Mijerkrakan* (Sarafean, N.), 245, 246
- Mijnord tēr papan* (Ōtean, E.), 167
- MIK'AYĒLEAN, PAYLAK (1905–1936), 235, 422**
- MIK'AYELIAN, KAREN (1883–1942), 422–23**
- MINAS, ČĒRĒAN ŌLLU (1730–1813), 423**
- MINAS, LUTFI (1892–1957), 423–24**
- MINAS AMDETSI (c1630–1704), 72–73, 423**
- Minas Amtetsi. *See* Minas Amdetsi (c1630–1704)

- Minas Hamdetsi. *See* Minas Amdetsi (c1630–1704)
- MINAS TOĦATETSI (c1510–?), 39–40, 424**
- MINASEAN, SEPUH (1825–1887), 425**
- Minin hōsk miwsin harsn* (Nalbandean, M.), 138
- MIRAK'YAN, VAHAN (1866–1942), 425**
- “Mirhav” (Bakunts, A.), 214
- Mirzayean, Amirzadē. *See* Yovhannēs Vanandetsi (1772–1840)
- MISKIN-BURJI (1810–1847), 425**
- Miss Liza: *Ōriord Liza*
- Miss Saliha or the army against the tyrant: *Saliha hanēm kam banakē brnaworin dēm*
- Mission to Tzaplvar, A: *Arakelutiwn mē i Tzaplvar*
- Missionary, The: *Arakealē*
- Mkrtchyan, Koryun. *See* Koryun, Mkrtich (1913–1984)
- Mkrtich Vanetsi (*kaṭolikos*). *See* Hrimean, Mkrtich (1820–1907)
- Mnas barov mankutiwn* (Išhan, M.), 249
- Mnatsakanean, Gabriēl. *See* Babkents (1860–1917)
- Mnatsakanyan, Aršavir. *See* Darbni, Aršavir (1910–1980)
- Mnatsordats* (Ōšakan, Y.), 175
- MNDZURI, YAKOB (1886–1978), 178–79, 426**
- Molorak. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran (1866–1941)
- Monastery, The: *Vankē*
- Monazn. *See* Tēmīrčipašcan, Eḥia (1851–1908)
- Monument to my mother, A: *Hušardzan mayrikis*
- Moral pathology: *Aḥtabanutiwn baroyakan*
- Morgani hnamin* (Širvanzade), 191
- Morgan's in-law: *Morgani hnamin*
- Mosaic composed of the colors of the soul and the map, A: *Ḥčankar hogu ev kartezi guynērīs*
- Most Honourable Beggars, The: *Metzapatiw muratskanner*
- Mourning Horenatsi, The: *Oḭbatsot Horenatsin*
- Movsisyan, Aleksandr. *See* Širvanzade (1858–1935)
- Movsisyan, Solomon. *See* Tarontsi, Solomon (1905–1971)
- Movsisyan, Zarzand. *See* Daryan, Zarzand (1912–1984)
- “Mrots” (Bakunts, A.), 213
- Mšak. *See* Tēmīrčipašcan, Eḥia (1851–1908)
- Mšoy Geḷam. *See* Tēr Karapetean, Geḷam (1865–1918)
- Mtnadzor* (Bakunts, A.), 213
- Mtnšati anurjner* (Tērean, V.), 184
- Mtorunner čanaparhi kesin* (Kaputikyan, S.), 229
- Mtrak. *See* Biwrat, Smbat (1862–1915)
- Mubayajyan, Sargis. *See* Atrpet (1860–1937)
- Muradyan, Karlen. *See* Ēmin, Gevorg (1919–1998)
- MURATSAN (1854–1908), 51, 105, 109, 187–88, 426–28**
- Muṛ ankiwnnerē* (Tḡkatintsi), 165
- My Catholic bride-to-be: *Im katolik harsnatsun*
- My friend, Neso: “Im ēnker Neson”
- “My God, Jesus Christ,” 34
- My heart with red roses: “Sirts karmir varderov”
- My notebook: “Im dzeṛatetrē”
- My songs: “Im ergers”
- My soul in exile: *Hogis aksoreal*
- My soul with white roses: “Hogis čermak varderov”
- Mysterious sister, A: *Horhrdawor miandznuhi*
- Nahanjē arants ergi* (Šahnur, Š.), 240
- Nahanjoḭ užerē* (Esayan, Z.), 172
- NAHAPET K'UCHAK (16th c.?), 82, 154, 228, 428–30**
- Nahašpetean, Lewon. *See* Šant', Lewon (1869–1951)

Nalaš Yovnat'an. *See* Yovnat'an,

Nalaš (1661–1722)

**NALBANDEAN, MIKAYĒL**

(1829–1866), 137–39, 140, 141,  
144, 203, 430–35

**NALEAN, YAKOB (c1706–1764),**  
435

“Namak rusats tagavorin” (Bakunts,  
A.), 214

*Namus* (Širvanzade), 189

*Napoleon Korkotyan* (Demirčyan,  
D.), 217

*Nardik* (Zōhrap, G.), 130

**NAR-DOS (1867–1933),** 109,  
194–95, 436–37

**NARDUNI, ŠAWARŠ (1898–1968),**  
235, 243–44, 437–38, 560, 634

**NARPĒY, HORĒN (c1831–1892),**  
438–39

**NATALI, ŠAHAN (1884–1983),**  
439–40

National Big-wigs: *Azgayin jojer*

Nature's masterpiece: “Bnut'yan  
gluhgortzotsē”

*Nawē leran vray* (Zaryan, K.), 200

**NAZANI (1870–1912),** 440

Nazar the brave: *Kaj Nazar*

Nazarbēkean, Awetis. *See* Leirents  
(1866–1939)

Necromancy: *Meṛelahartsuk*

Nemesis. *See* Natali, Šahan  
(1884–1983)

*Nerašharh* (Intra), 170

*Nerbolakan nuagergutiwnk*

(Yovhannēs Sebastatsi), 110

Nersēs Beḥlu. *See* Nersēs Mokatsi  
(c1575–c1625)

**NERSĒS MOKATSI (c1575–**  
**c1625),** 48, 50–52, 63, 69, 187,  
440

Nersēs Vanetsi. *See* Nersēs Mokatsi  
(c1575–c1625)

Neso's steam bath: “Nesoyi  
k'arabaḥnisē”

“Nesoyi k'arabaḥnisē” (Tumanean,  
Y.), 182

Nestor. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran  
(1866–1941)

Net. *See* Barsēlean, Geḥam (1883–  
1915). *See also* Kamsarakan,  
Tigran (1866–1941)

New Byzantium: *Nor Byuzandion*

New songs: *Nor taler*

New wedding, The: *Nor psakē*

Night and recollections: *Gišer ew*  
*yušer*

Ninth century travail: *Erkunk T. daru*

**NIRANI (1822–?),** 441

“Nkarichē” (Paṛazean, V.), 193

Noah's raven: *Noyi aḡrawē*

*Nočastan* (Intra), 170

Nočcats Tlan. *See* Tēōlēōlean, Minas  
(1913–1997)

*Nor Byuzandion* (Toṛovents, V.), 216

*Nor Nahijewani knar* (Patkanean,  
R.), 140

*Nor psakē* (Ōšakan, Y.), 177

*Nor taler* (Metzarents, M.), 156

**NOR TETRAK OR KOCHI**

**YORDORAK ŠARADRETSEAL**

**SAKS STAPELOY**

**ERITASARDATSN, EW**

**MANKANTS HAYKAZANTSN**

**I VEHEROTEAL EW I**

**HELGATSEAL TMRUTENĒ**

**KNOY TZULUTEAN,** 75, 92,  
441–42

“Nor zgestē” (Bašalean, L.), 132

**NOR-AYR (1912–1981),** 441

**NORENTS, VAĻARŠAK (1903–**  
**1973),** 317, 324, 442–43, 512,  
525, 627

*Noyi aḡrawē* (Muratsan), 188

Nšan Hartsakan. *See* Tēkēean, Vahan  
(1878–1945)

Nštrak. *See* Patkanean, Raṛayēl  
(1830–1892)

*Nuagk* (Ališan, L.), 116, 117

Nurania. *See* Tēmircipašean, Eḥia  
(1851–1908)

**NURIKEAN, BENIAMIN (1894–**  
**1988),** 164, 237–38, 443,  
618

O, Armenia: “Ov Hayastan”

Odian. *See* Ōtean

- Of loving and adventurous  
youngsters: *Siroy ew arkatzi tlakē*  
"Oh, inch anuš ew inčpēs zov . . ."  
(Pēšikt'ašlean, M.), 119
- ŌHAN KARŌ (1890–1933), 443**  
Ōhan Tzopetsi. *See* Hamastel (1895–  
1966)
- Ōhannēs Sandents. *See* Sruandzteants,  
Garegin (1840–1892)
- "Ōlb ew otanawor tał i veray  
Ewdokia metzi kałak'ın"  
(Stepanos Toḥatetsi), 53
- "Ōlb i veray aršawanats Šah Ismayēli"  
(Karapet Bališetsi), 33
- "Ōlb mayrak'alał'ın Stampōlu"  
(Arakel Bališetsi), 40
- Olbatsoł Horenatsin* (Hrimean, M.),  
127
- Old man from Van, The: "Tzern  
Vanay"
- On mankind: *Tał araratzots*
- "On the Albanian baker Dimo who  
fell in love with a Jewish maiden  
by the name of Mrkada": "Vasn  
ēkmēk'chi aīnawut Timōyi umemn  
or sireats załjik mi hrēi Mrgatay  
anun . . ."
- On the road: *Čambun vray*
- On the road to freedom: *Azatuťean  
čanaparhin*
- On the ruins: *Awerakneri vray*
- On the threshold of youth:  
*Eritsarduťyan semin*
- Only one glass: *Gawať mẽ miayn*  
"Ōragruťiwn" (Minas Amdetsi), 73
- Ōragruťiwn Eremia chēlēpi*  
*Kēōmiwrčeani . . .*, 60, 73
- Orbatsoł mardik* (Zardarean, H.), 244
- ORBEREAN, RŪBĒN (1874–  
1931), 339, 409, 443–44, 530,  
575**
- ORBUNI, ZAREH (1902–1980),  
235, 243, 334, 444–45, 618**
- Ōrerē geletsik chen* (Šušanean, V.),  
242
- Ōreri psakē* (Zaryan, K.), 198
- Oriental dentist, The: *Atamnaboyžn  
arewelean*
- Ōrinakk' barewagrats norapēs  
šaradretseal* (Paltasar Dpir), 81
- Ōriord Alis. *See* Asatur, Zapēl  
(1863–1934)
- Ōriord Liza* (Širvanzade), 190
- Orphaned men: *Orbatsoł mardik*  
"Ōruan keankē" (Arpiarean, A.), 128
- ŌŠAKAN, YAKOB (1883–1948),  
151, 152, 154, 160, 167, 173–78,  
197, 235, 236, 244, 245, 266, 317,  
319, 324, 346, 378, 384, 385, 388,  
419, 445–47, 457, 512, 528, 551,  
559, 575, 577, 582, 596, 607, 621**
- Ōšin Payl* (Šant', L.), 197
- Ōšin-Zartōnk*. *See* Barselean, Gelam  
(1883–1915)
- Oskanyan, Hmayak. *See* Siras,  
Hmayak (1902–1983)
- Oski akalať* (Raffi), 145
- Oski aprjan* (Arpiarean, A.), 128
- Oski dar Hayastani* (Yovhannēs  
Vanandetsi), 113
- Oski hēk'iar* (Tērean, V.), 184
- Oski kamurj* (Vahē-Vahean), 249
- OSTANIK (1896–1954), 447**
- ŌTEAN, ERUAND (1869–1926),  
122, 123, 151, 167–69, 215, 236,  
393, 447–49, 527, 556, 582**
- Our deputies: *Mer eresptōhannerē*
- Our life: *Mer keankē*
- Our quarter: *Mer taťē*
- Outsiders, The: *Dursetsinerē*
- "Ov Hayastan" (Tēkēean, V.), 161
- "Ov Lalagē" (Varužan, D.), 157
- Ōvkitē. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran  
(1866–1941)
- Pagan songs: *Hetanos erger*
- Pages [or excerpts] from the diary  
of a traveler: *Ējer utewori mẽ  
ōragrēn*
- Pages or extracts from the diary of a  
physician: *Bžiškin girkēn prtsuatž  
ējer*
- Pagunts. *See* Bakunts
- Pahlawuni. *See* Prōšean, Perč  
(1837–1907)
- Pakraduni. *See* Bagratuni

- Paltasar Albar* (Paronean, Y.), 123  
**PALTASAR DPIR** (c1683–c1768), 64, 80–81, 449–51  
 Pan. *See* Yarutiwnean, Artašēs (1873–1915)  
 Panorama of Western Armenian literature, A: *Hamapatker arewmtahay grakanutean*  
**PANOSEAN, ALEK'SANDR** (1859–1919), 451  
**PANOSEAN, SMBAT** (1909–), 451  
*Pap tagawor* (Zoryan, S.), 219, 220  
 Papakhanian. *See* Babahanyan  
**PAPAYAN, ARAMAŠOT** (1911–), 452  
 Papayan, Ašot. *See* Papayan, Aramašot (1911–)  
**PAPAZEAN, VRTANĒS** (c1866–1920), 193–94, 452–54, 596, 607  
*Papik ew tornik* (Hrimean, M.), 127  
*Parap vahti ḥatalik* (Abovean, H), 136  
 “Parasites”: *Tsetser*  
 Parasites of the revolution:  
*Yelaṭoḥutean makaboytznere*  
 Parchment: *Magalatner*  
 “Parē” (Siamantō), 155  
 Paris and Vienne. *See* Patmutiwn  
*Parēzi ew Vennayi*  
 Paris et Vienne. *See* Patmutiwn  
*Parēzi ew Vennayi*  
 “Park’ aneḥin astuatẗutean” (Karapet Bališetsi), 33  
 Parnak. *See* Tlkatintsi (c1860–1915)  
**PARONEAN, YAKOB** (1843–1891), 105, 106, 107, 121–24, 126, 167, 455–58  
 Paroyr. *See* Kiwrčean, Mik’ayēl (1879–1965)  
*Paroyr Haykazn* (Raffi), 146  
*Paroyr Haykazn ew Movsēs Horenatsi* (Išhan, M.), 249  
**PARSAMEAN, MERUŽAN** (1883–1944), 321, 407, 458  
 Parsekhian. *See* Barselean  
**PARTEWEAN, SURĒN** (1876–1921), 172, 458–59  
 Partizpaneān, Sisak. *See* Partēwean, Surēn (1876–1921)  
 “Parvana” (Tūmanean, Y.), 182  
 Pashalian. *See* Bašalean  
 “Pastime”: *Parap vahti ḥatalik*  
*Patanekutʿyun* (Mahari, G.), 216, 221  
 “Patgam” (Charents, E.), 212  
**PATKANEAN, GABRIĒL** (1802–1889), 115, 459–60  
**PATKANEAN, RĀPAYĒL** (1830–1892), 108, 109, 115, 139–41, 141, 144, 149, 179, 180, 183, 205, 212, 459, 460–62  
*Patkerner* (Aharonean, A.), 186  
*Patmutiwn antsits antselots Sēwanay vanuts* (Manuēl Kiwmiwšhanatsi), 110  
*Patmutiwn Etia K’ahanayi*. *See* Etia K’ahanay (16th or 17th c.)  
*Patmutiwn Farman Mankan*. *See* *Farman Manuk*  
 “Patmutiwn Farmani Asmani.” *See* *Farman Manuk*  
*Patmutiwn hamarōt* (Eremia chēlēpi K’ēōmiwrčean), 61  
*Patmutiwn imn karčarōt i veray andzkuteants Eliayis Astuatẗaturean Mušeleants zors krets i azgēn frankats, manawand i ḥabebay krōnaworats notsa ew i surb ehpayrts ew barekam kochetselots* (Etia Mušelean), 86  
**PATMUTIWN LĀPANTSWOTS**, 463  
**PATMUTIWN PARĒZI EW VENNAYI**, 463  
*Patmutiwn paterazmin Hotinu* (Yovhannēs Kamenatsi), 71  
*Patmutiwn Sebastioy* (Yovhannēs Sebastatsi), 109  
 “Patmutʿyan K’arūlinerov” (Charents, E.), 211  
*Patui hamar* (Širvanzade), 191  
*Patviretsin handznel dzez* (Armen, M.), 222  
 Pawstos. *See* Raffi (c1835–1888)  
**PAYAZAT, SERGO** (1909–1971), 463–64

- Paykar* (Nar-Dos), 195  
**PAYTZARĒ (1859–1904), 464**  
 People in the agony of death, A:  
 “Žolovurdi mē hōgevarkē”  
 “Penthesilea, Penthesilea” (Orbuni,  
 Z.), 243  
*Pēpō* (Sundukean, G.), 143  
 Perč Prōšeants. *See* Prōšeān, Perč  
 (1837–1907)  
**PĒRPĒREAN, RĒTĒOS (1848–**  
**1907), 464**  
**PĒŠIKTAŠLEAN, MKRTICH**  
 (1828–1868), 107, 118–19, 125,  
 126, 154, 464–66, 537  
**PĒŠIKTAŠLEAN, NŠAN (1898–**  
**1972), 235, 385, 444, 466–67,**  
 560  
 Petr Gilanskii. *See* Petros di Sargis  
 Gilanents (d. 1724)  
 Petros Aḡaṭan. *See* Kiwrčean,  
 Mikayēl (1879–1965)  
**PETROS DI SARGIS**  
**GILANENTS (d. 1724),**  
 87, 467–68  
**PETROS ŁAPANTSĪ (d. 1784),**  
 81–82, 450, 468  
 Petrosean, Aleksandr. *See* Sandal  
 (1858–1922)  
**PETROSYAN, MADAT (1867–**  
**1944), 468–69**  
 “Pharmani Asman.” *See* *Farman*  
*Manuk*  
 Pheasant: “Mirhav”  
 Phoney geniuses: *Keltz hančarner*  
 Piece of sky, A: “*Ktor mē erkink*”  
 Pinches: “Ksmiṭner”  
 “Piti ēsenk Astutzoy” (Tēkēean, V.),  
 161  
 Piwnik. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran  
 (1866–1941)  
 Please . . . boycott: *Kē ḥndrui . . .*  
*hachadzewel*  
 Please . . . organize conflicting  
 functions: *Kē ḥndrui . . .*  
*hachadzewel*  
 “Plpuln Awarayri” (Ališan, L.), 140  
 Poems of the Mekhitarist fathers:  
*Talk mḥitarean vardapetats*  
*Poezozurna* (Charents, E.), 210  
*Pohemakank* (Taturean, A.), 162  
**PŌLATEAN, KARAPET (1914–**  
**1986), 469**  
**POŁOSYAN, HĒRPSIME (1899–**  
**1972), 469–70**  
 Pont. *See* Kiwrčean, Mikayēl  
 (1879–1965)  
 Pontatsi. *See* Kiwrčean, Mel’kon  
 (1859–1915)  
 Popolčyan, Šušanik. *See* Kurlinyan,  
 Šušanik (1876–1927)  
*Pordžē* (Orbuni, Z.), 243  
*Postal* (Išhan, M.), 249  
 Pōtišantsi, Yovhannēs Surēneants.  
*See* Yovhannēs Łrimetsi (d. 1848)  
 “Potorik” (Manuēlean, Lewon), 192  
 Potter’s son, The: “Bruti tlan”  
**PŌYAČEAN, EDUARD (1915–**  
**1966), 250–51, 470, 608,**  
 621  
 Price of a dream, The: *Erazi mē ginē*  
 Princess, The: *Išhanuhin*  
 Princess of the fallen fortress, The:  
*Inkatz berdi išhanuhin*  
*Prkank* (Kamsarakan, T., and  
 Kiwrčean, M.), 130  
 Proaeresius and Movsēs Horenatsi:  
*Paroyr Haykazn ew Movsēs*  
*Horenatsi*  
 Proletar. *See* Hakobyan, Hakob  
 (1866–1937)  
*Prometews azatagruatz* (Esayan, Z.),  
 172  
 Prometheus unchained: *Prometews*  
*azatagruatz*  
**PRŌŠEAN, PERČ (1837–1907),**  
 109, 138, 139, 144, 388, 471–72  
 “Provintsiayi mayramutē” (Bakunts,  
 A.), 215  
*Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy talerun mēj*  
 (Paronean, Y.), 124  
*Pu girk ōlturki krisonēakan*  
*hawatkēmēza . . . See*  
 [“Krtutiwn krisonēakan”]  
*Pu patmutiwn girk ōltur ki,*  
*Grigorios surb Lusaworichin*  
*ēvēlintēn aḥērēnatak*

*patmutiwnunu vē pu Hayots*  
*azgēn nē sēpēptēn kristonēakan*  
*hawatkna kēlip lusaworel*  
*ōlmasēnē , tiynēyēnē nagl ētēr*  
 (Pahtasar Dpir), 81  
 Purad. *See* Biwrat

Queen of the Armenians: *Taguhin*  
*hayots*

**RAFFI (c1835–1888)**, 74, 105, 109,  
 124, 140, **144–48**, 153, 205, 212,  
 249, 270, 410, **472–77**

Rainbow: “Tziatzan”  
 Rainbow: *Tziatzan*  
 Ransom: *Prkank*  
 “Rašid” (Papazeian, V.), 193  
 Rašid. *See* Ayvazyan, Bagrat  
 (1862–1934)  
 Ratamēs. *See* Alpiar, Yarutiwn  
 (1864–1919)  
 Rebellious songs: *Ėmbost erger*  
 Red book, The: *Karmir girkē*  
 Red laugh, The: *Krasny smekh*  
 Red news from my acquaintance:  
*Karmir lurer barekamēs*  
 Reflections at the halfway point:  
*Mtorunner čanaparhi kesin*  
 Rejected love: *Meržuatz sēr*  
 Requiem: “Hogehangist”  
 Respond, O, lake: “Dzayn tur ov  
 tzovak”  
 Retreat without song: *Nahanjē arants*  
*ergi*  
 Retreating forces, The: *Nahanjoł*  
*užerē*  
 Return: *Veradardz*  
 Review of the brave deeds of Hayk,  
 Aram, and Ara, A: *Tesaran*  
*handisitsn Haykay, Aramay ew*  
*Arayi*  
 Rhetorician Proaeresius, The: *Paroyr*  
*Haykazin*  
 “Rise, O God of our fathers”: “Ari  
 Astuatz hartsn merots”  
 Rock: *Žayr*  
 “Romans anser” (Charents, E.), 208  
 Rose and lily . . . : *Vard ew Šušan*  
*kam hoviwk Maseats*

*Rusahay grakanutean patmutiwn*  
 (Manuēlean, Lewon), 193  
*Řušani karapē* (Zaryan, N.), 223, 224  
*Řustavtsi Šotan ev Tamarē* (Širaz,  
 H.), 227  
 Rusahay. *See* Leo (1860–1932)

Š. Tziatzan. *See* Metzarents, Misak  
 (1886–1908)  
 S. Zaruhi. *See* Galēmkearean, Zaruhi  
 (1874–1971)  
 S. Žirayr. *See* Ōtean, Eruand  
 (1869–1926)  
 Sad people: *Thur mardik*  
 Šahamirean, Yakob. *See* *Nor tetrak*  
*or kochi yordorak šaradretseal*  
*saks stapeloy eritasardatsn, ew*  
*mankants haykazatsn i veheroteal*  
*ew i helgatsseal tmrutenē knoy*  
*tzulutean*  
 Šahan. *See* Esayan, Zapel (1878–  
 1943). *See also* Natāli, Šahan  
 (1884–1983)  
**ŠAHAZIZ, SMBAT (1840–1907)**,  
 108, 139, **141–42**, 179, **477–78**  
 Šahazizean(ts) Smbat. *See* Šahaziz,  
 Smbat (1840–1907)  
 Šahēn. *See* Kiwrčean, Mel'kon  
 (1859–1915)  
**ŠAHEN, GUSAN (1909–1990)**, **478**  
 Šahēn-Kar. *See* Yarutiwnēan, Artašēs  
 (1873–1915)  
 Šahinean, Karapet. *See* Sital, Karapet  
 (1891–1972)  
**SAHINYAN, ANAHIT (1917–),**  
**478–79**  
**ŠAHNAZARYAN, ARŠAK**  
**(1872–1942)**, **479**  
 Šahnur. *See* Mamurean, Mattēos  
 (1830–1901)  
**ŠAHNUR, ŠAHAN (1903–1974)**,  
 235, **240–41**, 244, **479–81**  
 Šahri. *See* Nirani (1822–?)  
**ŠAHRIAR (1855–1918)**, **481**  
**SAHYAN, HAMO (1914–1993)**,  
 228, **481–83**  
 Sails: *Aragastner*



**ŠAK'LYAN, ARIS (1900–1959),**  
324, 483, 532

**SAŁATELYAN, LEVON (1884–1968), 483–84**

*Saliha hanēm kam banakē brīnaworin dēm* (Ōtean, E.), 168

Šamchi Melko. *See* Melko, Šamchi (18th–19th c.)

Šamlean, Arsēn. *See* Erkat, Arsēn (1893–1969)

*Samuēl* (Raffi), 146, 147

**SANDAL (1858–1922), 484**

Sandents Ōhannēs. *See* Sruandzteants, Garegin (1840–1892)

**ŠANT, LEWON (1869–1951), 152, 166, 176, 195–97, 484–86**

“Santoy” (Papazean, V.), 193

**SARAFEAN, NIKOŁOS (1905–1972), 235, 244–47, 486–87**

Šaramanean, Yovhannēs. *See* Nirani (1822–?)

**SARGIS APUCHEHTSI, 79, 487**

Sargis Dpir Saraf Yovhannēsean.

*See* Yovhannēsean, Sargis Dpir (c1735–1805)

Sargis Dpir Yovhannēsean. *See* Yovhannēsean, Sargis Dpir (c1735–1805)

Sargsean, Yovhannēs. *See* Iwan (1800–1865)

Sargseants Sargsean Yovhannēs. *See* Iwan (1800–1865)

Sargsyan, Armenak. *See* Sarmen (1901–1984)

Sargsyan, Šahen. *See* Šahen, Gusan (1909–1990)

Sarinyan, Garegin. *See* Bes, Garegin (1910–1986)

**SARKAWAG BERDAKATSI, 41, 487**

Sarkisian. *See* Sargisean. *See also* Sargsean; Sargsyan

*Šarlatanē* (Širvanzade), 191

**SARMEN (1901–1984), 487–89, 627**

*Sarnaranēn elatz mardē* (Išhan, M.), 249

*Sarsuērner* (Varužan, D.), 157

**SARYAN, GEŁAM (1902–1976), 489–90**

Šaržeants. *See* Tēmirčipašean, Elia (1851–1908)

Šaržents. *See* Tēmirčipašean, Elia (1851–1908)

“Sasuntsi Dawitē” (Charents, E.), 211

“Sasuntsi Dawit” (Tumanean, Y.), 181

“Sasuntsi Dawit ew Msray Melik” (Manuēlean, Lewon), 192

*Sasuntsi Dawit kam Mheri dur* (Sruandzteants, G.), 127

Šawasp. *See* Kiwrčean, Melkon (1859–1915)

Šawasp Tziatzan. *See* Metzarents, Misak (1886–1908).

Sayat Nova. *See* Sayeat-Nōvay (1722 ?–1795)

**ŠAYBON, AŠOT (1905–1982), 490–91**

**SAYEAT-NŌVAY (1722?–1795), 83–85, 209, 226, 228, 491–96**

Scenes: *Patkerner*

Scout No. 89: *Skaut No 89*

Scutari twilights: *Skiwtari verjalloysnerē*

Sdepan, *see* Stepan.

Selbosean, Lewon. *See* Šant, Lewon (1869–1951)

**SEMA, A. (c1910–1940), 296, 411, 496**

Sensations: *Sarsuērner*

*Sēr* (Tēkēean, V.), 161

*Sēr ew azatuṭiwn* (Sundukean, G.), 143

**ŠERAM, GUSAN (1857–1938), 496–97**

*Sērē Eternin mēj* (Tzarukean, A.), 248

Servant of two masters, A: *Erku tērov tzaṛay mē*

Set. *See* Čufuryan, Haruṭyun (1864–1938)

**SETEAN, YOVHANNĒS (1853–1930), 378, 457, 497**

*Sevani lusabatsē* (Hanzadyan, S.), 224

- Seven songs about Armenia: *Yot erg Hayastani masin*
- SEVUNTS, GAREGIN (1911–1969)**, 497–98, 512
- Sew holer kam yetin gişer araratean* (Durean, P.), 120
- Sew lerin mardē* (Mamurean, M.), 121
- SEWAK, RŪBĒN (1885–1915)**, 151, 158–59, 248, 498–99
- SĒYEAD (1810–1872)**, 499
- Seyid Ēl Nur. *See* Vštuni, Azat (1894–1958)
- SEYRANYAN, BENIK (1913–)**, 499–500
- SEZA (c1903–1973)**, 161, 500, 576
- Shattered family, A: *K'andatz ōjah*
- Shattered life, A: *Hortakuatz keank*
- Shield of the faith: *Vahan hawatoy*
- Ship on the mountain, The: *Nawē leran vray*
- Shirt ablaze, A: *Krake šapikē*
- Shota of Rustavi and Queen Tamar: *Rustavtsi Šotan ev Tamarē*
- SIAMANTŌ (1878–1915)**, 151, 152, 153, 154–56, 156, 160, 166, 197, 240, 376, 500–2
- Siamanto ev Hjezare* (Širaz, H.), 226
- Sibil. *See* Sipil
- Silihtari partēznerē* (Esayan, Z.), 172
- SIMĒON I, EREWANTSI**, Catholicos of Armenia, (d. 1780), 28, 75, 79, 91–92, 110, 402, 403, 450, 503–4
- SIMĒON APARANETSI**, “METZN” (d. 1615?), 42–43, 68, 502–3
- SIMĒON JUŁAYETSI (d. 1657)**, 63–64, 69, 504
- SIMĒON LEHATSI (b.1584)**, 69–70, 504–5
- Simēon Manikean. *See* Nalbandean, Mik'ayēl (1829–1866)
- Simēon Zamostsatsi. *See* Simēon Lehatsi (b. c1584)
- SIMONEAN, SIMON (1914–1986)**, 82, 251–52, 505, 516, 627
- Sipil. *See* Asatur, Zapēl (1863–1934)
- Širak* (Ališan, L.), 116
- Siran Mihran. *See* Manuēlean, Surēn (1906–1980)
- “Siraname” (Širaz, H.), 227
- Siranoyš* (Tiwsab, S.), 126
- SIRAS, HMAYAK (1902–1983)**, 385, 505–6, 627
- ŠIRAZ, HOVHANNES (1915–1984)**, 183, 205, 226–28, 240, 506–9
- “Sirerg” (Metzarents, M.), 156
- ŠIRIN (1827–1857)**, 509
- Siroy ew arkatz i tlakē* (Šušanean, V.), 242
- “Sirts karmir varderov” (Taturean, A.), 162
- Širuantsi, Grigor. *See* Grigor Štrayakir (1669–1749)
- ŠIRVANI (20th c.)**, 509
- ŠIRVANZADE (1858–1935)**, 105, 109, 152, 157, 176, 188–91, 270, 376, 462, 472, 502, 509–13, 520
- Sisakan* (Ališan, L.), 116
- Šišmanean, Yovsēp. *See* Tzerents (1822–1888)
- Sisuan* (Ališan, L.), 116
- Šitakean. *See* Tzaturean, Alek'sandr (1865–1917)
- SITAL, KARAPET (1891–1972)**, 513–14
- ŠITANEAN, ARMĒN (1870–1932)**, 514
- Siwlēyman Ēfenti* (Ōšakan, Y.), 174
- Siwliwk. *See* Patkanean, Rapayēl (1830–1892)
- “Siwzēni varpetē” (Bašalean, L.), 132
- Skaut No 89* (Armen, M.), 222
- Skayordi. *See* Tēkēean, Vahan (1878–1945)
- Skeptik. *See* Arpiarean, Arpiar (1851–1908)
- Skiwtari verjaloyšnerē* (Esayan, Z.), 171
- Slain dove: *Spanuatz alawni*
- Slak'ean. *See* Tzaturean, Alek'sandr (1865–1917)
- Štrayuatžē* (Šant', L.), 197

- Snare of glory, The: *Girk anuaneal orogayt p̄arats*
- Sniper, The: *Mardorsē*
- Šnorhali ew paragay iwr (Ališan, Ł.), 116
- Šnorhkov mardik (Esayan, Z.), 171
- Šolegrich. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran (1866–1941)
- Šolokortē (Paronean, Y.), 123
- Sołomonyan, Eliše. *See* Charents, Eliše (1897–1937)
- “Soma” (Charents, E.), 208
- Something terrible . . . : “Ahawor ban mē . . .”
- Song for the city, A: *Erg kałaki masin*
- Song of bread, The: *Hatsin ergē*
- Song of the Homeland, A: “Erg hayreni”
- “Song of the Italian girl” (Nalbandean, M.), 139
- Song of the summits, The: *Gagatneri ergē*
- Song-book: *Tataran*
- Songs and wounds: *Erger u vērker*
- “Songs of the Patriarch”: “Ergk Nahapeti”
- Songs on, or a celebration of, Armenia and the Armenians: *Hayergutiwn*
- Sōs ew Sondipi (Tatiadean, M.), 135
- Sōs ew Varditer (Prōšcan, P.), 138, 139, 144
- Sōseats Tlan. *See* Mehean, Karō (1898–1984)
- Sound of silence, The: *Lrutyān dzaynē*
- Spanuatz atawni (Nar-Dos), 195
- Sparks: *Kaytzer*
- Spasman srahin mēj (Esayan, Z.), 171
- Speak, you mountains of Armenia: *Hosek, Hayastani lērner*
- Spiritual and allegorical advice on a cart, A: “h̄rat hogewor ew arakawor vasn sayli”
- Spiritual Armenia: “Hogewor Hayastan”
- Spitak dziaworē (Hamastel), 236
- “Spitak dzin” (Bakunts, A.), 214
- Spoonful of sugar, A: *Dgal mē šakar*
- Spouses: *Amusinner*
- Spring: “Garun”
- Spring night, A: “Garnan gišer”
- Spy number seventeen: *Tiw 17 hafiēn*
- SRAPEAN, ARAMAYIS (1910–1969), 276, 514–15**
- Srbaznagortzutiwn. *See* *Girk or kochi srbaznagortzutiwn*
- Srčep̄ A.. *See* Kiwrčean, Mikayēl (1879–1965)
- Srmakēšhanlean, Eruand. *See* Eruhan (1870–1915)
- SRUANDZTEANTS, GAREGIN (1840–1892), 126, 127, 164, 166, 178, 515–16, 637**
- St. Roffor. *See* Zoryan, Stepan (1889–1967)
- “Stambol” (Charents, E.), 210
- Stepannos Siwnetsi (Ōšakan, Y.), 176
- Stepannosean Gulamireants, A. *See* *Patmutiwn Lapantswots*
- Stepanos Basilios Širupalakean. *See* Stepanos Daštetsi (17th–18th c.)
- STEPANOS DAŠTETSI (17th–18th c.), 66–67, 516**
- Stepanos Kamenetsatsi. *See* Stepanos Rōška (1670–1739)
- Stepanos Kamentsi. *See* Stepanos Rōška (1670–1739)
- STEPANOS RŌŠKA (1670–1739), 90–91, 516–17**
- Stepanos Šahumean (18th c.). *See* *Patmutiwn Lapantswots*
- STEPANOS TOĤATETSI (1558–?), 39, 53, 57, 517**
- Stepannosean, Łukas Sebastatsi (1709–1752). *See* *Patmutiwn Lapantswots*
- STEPANYAN, ANŽELA (1917–), 517–18**
- Storm: “Pořorik”
- String of beads: *Ulunkašar*
- Struggle: *Paykar*
- “Such is life”: “Ašharhis sahmān ē hants”
- “Suetia” (Tēkēcan, V.), 161

Süleyman Efendi: *Siwlēyman Ēfēnti*  
Summer nights: *Amran gišerner*

**SUNDUKEAN, GABRIĒL** (1825–1912), 108, 109, **142–43**, 203, 255, 411, **518–20**

Sun-rain: Arew-andzrew

Sunset of the province, The:  
“Provintsiayi mayramutē”

Surēn Tiranean. *See* Tēkēcan, Vahan (1878–1945)

Šušanean, Ōnnik. *See* Šušanean, Vazgēn (1903–1941)

**ŠUŠANEAN, VAZGĒN** (1903–1941), 235, **242–43**, 318, **520–21**

Sweet is the night . . . : “Gišern anuš ē . . .”

Tab. *See* Biwrat, Smbat (1862–1915)

**TADĒOS TOHATETSI** (16th c.?), 39, **40–41**, **521**

*Tagaworats žolov* (Hrimean, M.), 127

*Taguhin hayots* (Hanzadyan, S.), 225  
“Tał araratzots,” 33

*Tatakanin knikē* (Ōtean, E.), 167

*Tatāran* (Charents, E.), 209

*Tatāran* (Tēkēcan, V.), 161

“Tałer ev ħorhurdner” (Charents, E.), 212

**TALIADÉAN, MESROP** (1803–1858), 64, 65, 108, **133–35**, **521–23**

*Talk mħitarean vardapetats*, 107

Talyan(ts), Grigor. *See* Šeram, Gusan (1857–1938)

Taniel. *See* Daniel. *See also* Daniēl

**TAPALTSYAN, K'RISTAPOR** (1910–1967), **523**, 627

Tapārik. *See* Bašalean, Lewon (1868–1943)

“Taregrakan patmutiwn” (Eremia chēlēpi K'ēōmiwrčean), 60

**TARGYUL, LYUSI** (1905–1955), **523–24**

Targyulyan, Lyusi. *See* Targyul, Lyusi (1905–1955)

**TARONTSI, SOLOMON** (1905–1971), **524–25**

Tashdents. *See* Daštents

*Tasnerku tari Polisēn durs* (Ōtean, E.), 169

Tatew. *See* Tēkēcan, Vahan (1878–1945)

*Tatragomi harsē* (Zaryan, K.), 198

Tatruk. *See* Tēr Karapetean, Gelam (1865–1918)

**TATREAN, ATRINĒ** (1915–), **525**

**TATREAN, VAHRAM** (1900–1948), **525–26**

*Tatron kam tšuarner* (Durean, P.), 120–21

**TATUL, VAHRAM** (1887–1943), **526**

**TATUREAN, AHARON** (1886–1965), **162**, **526**

Tavit. *See* Davit. *See also* Dawit

Tchéraz, M. *See* Cheraz, Minas (1852–1929)

Tchobanian, A. *See* Chōpanean, Aršak (1872–1954)

“Tē hayreneats psakadir . . .”  
(Sruandzteants, G.), 127

Teacher's daughter, The: *Varžapetin aljikē*

Tears of the river Araxes, The:  
“Araksi artasukē”

**TĒKĒCAN, VAHAN** (1878–1945), 151, 152, **160–61**, 235, 236, 239, 249, **527–29**, 577

*Tetagir Verin Hayots* (Yakob Karnetsi), 71

*Telatuutiwn ew makēntatsutiwn* (Sarafean, N.), 245

Tēmīrčean. *See also* Demirčyan

Tēmīrčean, Yakob. *See* Mndzuri, Yakob (1886–1978)

**TĒMIRČIPAŠEAN, ELIA** (1851–1908), **132–33**, **529–30**, 627

*Tēodoros Rštuni* (Tzerents), 125

**TĒŌLĒŌLEAN, MINAS** (1913–1997), **530–31**, 610, 627

Tēr Awetik' kahanay. *See* Patmutiwn  
*Lapantswots*

Tēr Grigorean, Vahan. *See* Tērean, Vahan (1885–1920)

**TĒR KARAPETEAN, GEĻAM**  
(1865–1918), 531–32

Tēr Margarean, Sōna. *See* Tnkērean, Sōna (1918–1986)

**TĒR SARGSENTS, SEDRAK**  
(c1853–1941), 532

**TĒR STEPANEAN, MIHRAN**  
(1899–1964), 532–33

Tēr Yakobean, Yakob. *See* Natāli, Šahan (1884–1983)

Tēr Yovsēpean Madateants, Petros.  
*See* Sēyead (1810–1872)

Tēr-Araktelean, Yovhannēs. *See*  
Prōšean, Pērč (1837–1907)

**TĒREAN, VAHAN (1885–1920)**,  
152, 156, 184–86, 208, 211, 213,  
216, 240, 533–36

**TER-GRIGORYAN, GRIGOR**  
(1916–1981), 531

Ter-Grigoryan, Łazaros. *See* Javahetsi  
(1874–1937)

Tēr-Łazareants, Smbat. *See* Biwrat,  
Smbat (1862–1915)

Tēr-Martirosean, Ōhanēs. *See* Nazani  
(1870–1912)

**TER-MARTIROSYAN, ARTAŠES**  
(1892–1937), 532

T[ērtērean], E. *See* Elivard (1910–  
1990)

Tērtērean, Eliazar. *See* Elivard  
(1910–1990)

Tērtērean, Eliše. *See* Elivard  
(1910–1990)

Ter-Tovmasyan, Aram. *See* Lef  
Kamsar (1888–1965)

Tēr-Yovhannēsean, Grigor. *See*  
Muratsan (1854–1908)

**TĒR-YOVHANNISEAN,**  
**GABRIĒL (1837–1920),**  
533

**TĒRZEAN, TOVMAS (1840–**  
**1909), 536–37**

*Tesaran handisitsn Haykay, Aramay*  
*ew Arayi* (Yovhannēs Vanandetsi),  
112, 114

“Testimonies from Church

Fathers . . .”: *Vkayutiwnk’*  
*hayrapetats yalags mioy bnutean*  
*Kristosi*

Tēvosyan, Aleksandr. *See* Bakunts,  
Aksel (1899–1937)

Tēwaniō. *See* Tēmircipašean, Elia  
(1851–1908)

Tewkants. *See* Tēr Sargsents, Sedrak  
(c1853–1941)

Theater or wretched people: *Tatron*  
*kam tšuarner*

Thirsty souls: *Hoginerē tzarawi*

Thou, Homeless Lad: *To lač tnawer*

Three songs for a pale girl: “Erek’ erg  
tħradaluk aljkan”

Three years and 291 days: *Erek’ tari*  
291 ōr

*Thur mardik* (Zoryan, S.), 219

“Tigranuhi” (Manuēlean, Lewon),  
192

Time and its mysteries: *Žamanak ew*  
*ħorhurdk’ iwr*

Tinčean, Vahē. *See* Hayk, Vahē  
(1896–1983)

*Tiw 17 ħafiēn* (Ōtean, E.), 168

**TIWSAB, SRBUHI (c1841–1901),**  
107, 125–26, 130, 131, 169,  
537–38

**TLKATINTSI (c1860–1915), 126,**  
151, 164–65, 166, 178, 234, 443,  
538–39

Tttrakits i Pontos. *See* Kiwrčean,  
Melkon (1859–1915)

Tmblachi Ĥachan. *See* Melik-  
Šahnazaryan, Kostandin  
(1856–1940)

*Tmkaberdi arumē* (Tumanean, Y.),  
182

**TNKĒREAN, SŌNA (1918–1986),**  
539

*To lač tnawer* (Asaturean, Y.), 238

Tōnatsoys (Simēon I Erewantsi), 92

Tonoyan, Ĥachik. *See* Daštents,  
Ĥachik (1910–1974)

**TŌPALEAN, BIWZAND (1902–**  
**1970), 235, 539–40**

“Torches of dying breath and hope”:  
*Hogevarki ew yoysi jaher*

**TORGOMYAN, TZERUN**

(1896–1986), 540

*Toros Lewoni* (Tzerents), 125Toros [son] of Lewon: *Toros Lewoni***TOTOVENTS, VAHAN (1894–**

1938), 204, 215–16, 513,

541–42

Tovmasyan, Aram. *See* Leř Kamsar  
(1888–1965)Traitor, The: *Matnichē*Trdateants, Varšam. *See* Paytzařē  
(1859–1904).Treason of the gods, The: *Yaralēznerun*  
*dawačanutiwñē*Trouble: *Hařabala*True meaning of catholicity,  
The: *Čšmarit nšanakutiwn*  
*katulikēutean**Tsawagarē*, or *Char ogi* (Širvanzade),  
189*Tsaygaloy*s (Zardarean, Ř.), 165

“Tselin dzayñē” (Bařalean, L.), 132

*Tsetin sirtē* (Varuřan, D.), 157*Tsetser* (Prōřean, P.), 144*Tuř ar Erewan* (Tzařukean, A.), 247*Tuř zawaknerus* (Pōyačean, E.), 250**TUMANEAN, YOVHANNĒS**

(1869–1923), 127, 148, 152, 156,

180–82, 183, 184, 203, 211, 216,

217, 223, 260, 542–52

**TUMANYAN, HENRIK (1916–**

1982), 376, 479, 496, 552–53

Turian. *See* Durean.**TURINJ (1790–1875), 553**Twelve years spent away from  
Constantinople: *Tasnerku tari*  
*Polisēn durs*Twilight: *Tsaygaloy*sTwilight of the mountain dwellers:  
*Leřnakanneru verjaloyšē*Twilight or crepuscular reveries:  
*Mtnřali anurjnēr*Two sisters: *Erku koyr**Tzak ptukē* (Ōřakan, Y.), 174*Tzalkatz přšalarer* (Mahari, G.), 221*Tzanōř dēmķer* (Zōhřap, G.), 132**TZARUKEAN, ANDRANIK**

(1913–1989), 247–48, 553–54

**TZATUREAN, ALEK'SANDR**(1865–1917), 180, 180, 462, 478,  
554–55**TZERENTS (1822–1888), 106, 107,**  
124–25, 555–56“Tzern Vanay” (Pēřikřařlean, M.),  
119

“Tziatzan” (Charents, E.), 208

*Tziatzan* (Metzarents, M.), 156

“Tzirani přoř” (Bakunts, A.), 214

*Tzitzat* (Paronean, Y.), 124*Tzitzeřnak*. *See* Bařalean, Lewon  
(1868–1943)*Ulunkařar* (Yakobean, Ž.), 240Uncle Balthazar: *Pařtasar Ařbar*Uncle Hachik: *Barpa Hachik**Unēr irawunk* [?] (Širvanzade), 190

Upward climb: “Dēpi ver”

*Uriři hamar* (řant, L.), 196Uruakan. *See* Yarutiwnean, Artařēs  
(1873–1915)V. *See* Mamurean, Matrēos  
(1830–1901)V. Hařak. *See* Tzařukean, Andranik  
(1913–1989)V. T. *See* Tēķēean, Vahan (1878–  
1945)V. Tiranean *See* Tēķēean, Vahan  
(1878–1945)“Vačarakanı mē namaknerē kam  
katareal mard ēřlalu aruestē”  
(Ōřean, E.), 168

“Vahagn” (Charents, E.), 207

*Vahan hawatoy* (Chamchean, M.), 93*Vahan* [*Mamikonean*] (Pēřikřařlean,  
M.), 119*Vahan Tiranean*. *See* Tēķēean, Vahan  
(1878–1945)*Vahanean*, Srбуhi. *See* Tiwsab,  
Srбуhi (c1841–1901)*Vahē* (Pēřikřařlean, M.), 119*Vahean*, *Vahē*. *See* *Vahē-Vahean*  
(1907–1998)**VAHĒ-VAHEAN (1907–1998), 161,**  
248–49, 295, 296, 329, 376, 438,  
445, 447, 481, 489, 496, 528,  
556–57, 627

- Vahram. *See* Ōtean, Eruand (1869–1926)
- Vahram Vahramean. *See* Ōtean, Eruand (1869–1926)
- Vain hopes: *Zur yoyser*
- Vanandetsi, Yovhan. *See* Yovhannēs Vanandetsi (1772–1840)
- Vangoyž (Hrimean, M.), 127
- Vanished generation, A: *Anhetatsatz serund mē*
- Vankē (Chēōkiwrean, T.), 166, 167
- Varazdat [Aršakuni] (Zoryan, S.), 219
- Vard. *See* Sruandzteants, Garegin (1840–1892)
- Vard ew *šušan kam hoviwk Maseats* (Durean, P.), 120
- “Vardan Mamikoneani mahē” (Patkanean, R.), 140
- Vardanank (Demirčyan, D.), 205, 218
- “Vardani ergē” (Patkanean, R.), 140
- Vardan’s song: “Vardani ergē”
- Vardgēs. *See* Papāzean, Vrtanēs (c1866–1920)
- Varkinī *vecherē* (Sundukean, G.), 143
- VARUŽAN, DANIĒL (1884–1915)**, 80, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 157–58, 160, 166, 197, 212, 240, 242, 248, 249, 502, 557–60
- Varužnak Aris. *See* Šaklyan, Aris (1900–1959)
- Varžapetin *atjikē* (Kamsarakan, T.), 129
- “Vasn ēkmēkchi aīnawut Timōyi umemn or sireats zaljik mi hrēi Mrgaday anun . . .” (Eremia chēlēpi K’ēōmiwrčean), 62
- Vazgēn Tērunean. *See* Tzarukean, Andranik (1913–1989)
- Vazgēn Tiranean. *See* Pōyačean, Eduard (1915–1966)
- Vazgēn Vanandean. *See* Tēōlēōlean, Minas (1913–1997)
- Vēnsēni *antařē* (Sarafean, N.), 245, 246
- Vēp Vardgisi *T[ear]n tuhats* (Taliadean, M.), 134
- Vēp Varsenkan (Taliadean, M.), 134, 135
- Veradardz (Tērean, V.), 184
- VERDYAN, BOGDAN (1919–1993)**, 307, 560–61
- Verjin *anmetē* (Tzarukean, A.), 248
- Verjin *bažakē* (Esayan, Z.), 172
- Vērķ Hayastani (Abovean, H.), 105, 135, 136, 137, 139
- Vernal: *Garnanayin*
- VESPER (1893–1977)**, 561–62
- Vērō. *See* Tēkēcan, Vahan (1878–1945)
- Village letters: *Geli namakner*
- “Višap” (Papāzean, V.), 193
- Vision of death: “Mahvan tesil”
- Vkayutiwnk *hayrapetats yałags mīoy bnutean Kristosi* (Gēorg Mhlayim), 96
- Voice of the fatherland: *Dzayn hayrenakan*
- Voľb. *See* Oľb
- Vorperian. *See* Orberean
- Vorpuni. *See* Orbuni
- Voskanian. *See* Oskanyan
- Voski. *See* Oski
- Vostanik. *See* Ostanik
- Vroyr. *See* Mamurean, Mattēos (1830–1901)
- Vrtanēs. *See* Papāzean, Vrtanēs (c1866–1920)
- VRTANĒS SRNKETSI (16th c.)**, 36, 39, 562
- VŠTUNI, AZAT (1894–1958)**, 204, 208, 255, 311, 563–64
- Vtarandi. *See* Charēg, Aram (1874–1947)
- Walk in the quarters of Constantinople, A: *Ptoyt mē Pōlsoy řalerun mēj*
- Walnut basket, The: *Ēnkuzin kolovē*
- Was she right?: *Unēr irawunk [?]*
- Wayfarer and his route, The: *Antsordē ew ir čamřan*
- We are brothers: “Eľbayr emk’ mek”
- We have not forgotten: “Menk’ chenk’ moratsel”

We shall say to God: "Piti ěsenk' Astutzoy"  
 When the day finally comes: "Erb ěrě gay verjapěs"  
 When they no longer love: *Erb aylews chen sirer*  
 White horseman, The: *Spitak dziaworě*  
 White stallion, The: "Spitak dzin"  
 White Varsenik: *Ĉermak Varsenik*  
 Wife of the parish council's chairman: *Tatakanin knikě*  
 Will, The: *Ktakě*  
 "With faith do I confess": "Hawatov ĥostovanim"  
 Wonderful rebirth: *Hrařali yarutiwn*  
 Word to my son, A: "Ĥosk'im ordun"  
 Wounds of Armenia: *Věrk Hayastani*

**YAKOB KARNETSI (1618-?), 71, 564**  
**YAKOB SSETSI (17th c.), 54, 564-65**  
**YAKOB TOĤATĚTSI (c1560-1660s?), 53-54, 565**  
**YAKOBEAN, řAG (1917-), 239-40, 565-66**  
 Yakovb Karnetsi. *See* Yakob Karnetsi (1618- ?)  
*Yaralěznerun dawaĉanutiwneř* (řahnur, ř.), 241  
 Yarjanian. *See* Earĉanean  
*Yarě* (Kamsarakan, T.), 130  
**YARTUN ĖLLI (c1760-1840), 276, 566**  
**YARUTIWNEAN, ARTAřĚS (1873-1915), 151, 152, 159-60, 177, 294, 321, 350, 409, 419, 530, 537, 539, 566-67, 583**  
 Yarutiwnean, Yovhanněs. *See* Tĭkatintsi (c1860-1915)  
 Yarutiwnean-Hachpaneana, Ľewond. *See* řirvani (20th c.)  
 Yeghia. *See* Elia:  
*Yelapĥuĥean makaboytznerě* (Ėteana, E.), 168, 169  
 Yeremia. *See* Eremia  
*Yerevan* (Armen, M.), 222

Yergat. *See* Erkat  
 Yerukhan. *See* Eruhan  
 Yesaian or Yesayan. *See* Esayan. *See also* Esayean  
 Yet another victim: *Ėli měk zoh*  
*Yiřatakaran* . . . (Nalbandean, M.), 138  
 Yoke of our root, The: *Lutz armatoyn meroy*  
*Yoř erg Hayastani masin* (Ėmin, G.), 230  
 Youth: *Eritasardutyun*  
*Yovakimi tořnerě* (Asaturean, Y.), 238  
*Yovakimi tořnordinerě* (Asaturean, Y.), 238  
 Yovhan Mirza Vanandetsi. *See* Yovhanněs Vanandetsi (1772-1840)  
 Yohanisik Vardapet. *See* Yovhannisik Tzaretsi (c. 1560-?)  
**YOVASAP SEBASTATSİ (c1510-?), 35-38, 567**  
 Yovh. Tohmik. *See* Chiftě-Saraf, Ėnnik (1874-1932)  
**YOVHANNĚS, ĽUL (c1740-1834), 566, 569**  
 Yovhanněs Abisĥlomeana Aspet. *See* Chiftě-Saraf, Ėnnik (1874-1932)  
 Yovhanněs Aspet. *See* Chiftě-Saraf, Ėnnik (1874-1932)  
**YOVHANNĚS JUĽAYETSİ (1643-1715), 64-65, 65, 66, 89, 96, 567-68**  
**YOVHANNĚS KAMENATSİ (16th-17th c.), 71, 568**  
 Yovhanněs Karapet. *See* Těkěean, Vahan (1878-1945)  
**YOVHANNĚS KARNETSİ (c1755-c1820), III, 568**  
**YOVHANNĚS ĽRIMETSİ (d. 1848), 110, 568-69**  
 Yovhanněs Mrguz. *See* Yovhanněs JuĽayetsi (1643-1715)  
 Yovhanněs Mrkuz. *See* Yovhanněs JuĽayetsi (1643-1715)  
 Yovhanněs Prĥř Ařtaraketsi. *See* Prĥřean, Perĉ (1837-1907)



**YOVHANNĒS SEBASTATSI (d. 1830), 109–10, 569**

Yovhannēs Surēneants Pōtišantsi. *See* Yovhannēs Lrimetsi (d. 1848)

Yovhannēs Tērzn̄tsi (16th–17th c.).  
*See Patmutiwn Parēzi ew Vennayi*

Yovhannēs Trakatsi. *See* Šušanean, Vazgēn (1903–1941)

**YOVHANNĒS VANANDETSI (1772–1840), 112–13, 114, 569–70**

Yovhannēsean. *See also*

Hovhannesean; Hovhannisyan;  
Yovhannisean

Yovhannēsean, Ostanik. *See* Ostanik (1896–1954)

**YOVHANNĒSEAN, SARGIS DPIR (c1735–1805), 570****YOVHANNĒSEAN, VAHAN**

(1894–1977), 336, 373, 570–71, 619, 622

Yovhannēsean, Yakob. *See* Ōšakan, Yakob (1883–1948)

Yovhannēsean, Zapēl. *See* Esayan, Zapel (1878–1943)

Yovhannisean-Hudoyean, Gēorg. *See* Darfi, Gēorg (1907–1964)

**YOVHANNISIK TZARETSI (c1560–?), 44, 571****YOVNATAN NAĻAŠ (1661–1722), 79, 82–83, 85, 154, 571–73**

*Yunon* (Prōšean, P.), 144

*Yušardzan Vahramis* (Vahē–Vahean), 249

*Yušikk hayreneats hayots* (Ališan, Ł.), 116

Z. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran (1866–1941)

Z. Haytuni. *See* Tēmircipašean, Elia (1851–1908)

**ZAK'ARIA, EPISKOPOS**

GNUNEATS (16th c.), 32–33, 573

**ZAK'ARIA AGULETSI (1630–c1691), 72, 88, 573**

Zak'aria Gnuntsi. *See* Zak'aria, Episkopos Gnuneats (16th c.)

Zak'aria Hžēžetsi. *See* Zak'aria, Episkopos Gnuneats (16th c.)

**ZAK'ARIA K'ANAK'ERTSI (1627–c1699), 72, 573–74**

Zak'aria Lmetsi. *See* Zak'aria, Episkopos Gnuneats (16th c.)

*Zalēm tlan* (Tlkatintsi), 165

*Žamanak ew ħorhurdk iwr* (Zardarean, H.), 244

*Žamanakagrutiwn kam tarekanē eketetsakanē* (Stepanos Rōšk'a), 90

**ZARDAREAN, HRACH (1892–1986), 235, 244, 574, 576****ZARDAREAN, RUBĒN (1874–1915), 126, 151, 164, 165–66, 178, 237, 244, 294, 458, 574, 574–76, 611****ZARIFEAN, MATTEOS (1894–1924), 161–62, 500, 576**

Zarifean, Siranoyš. *See* Seza (c1903–1973)

**ZARKEAR (1824–1874), 576**

Zarmayr Sahakean. *See* Kiwrčean, Mikayēl (1879–1965)

Zaroukian. *See* Tzarukean

Zarparean Armēn. *See* Armēn Zarparean

Zartumean, L. *See* Bašalean, Lewon

**ZARYAN, KOSTAN (1885–1969), 173, 197–200, 445, 577–78****ZARYAN, NAIRI (1900–1969), 205, 210, 221, 223, 223–24, 386, 578–80**

*Žayr* (Pap'azean, V.), 194

Zēmpayean, Petros. *See* Durean, Petros (1851–1872)

Zepiwi. *See* Malēzean, Vahan (1871–1967)

*Žirayr Glents* (Armen, M.), 222

**ZÖHRAP, GRIGOR (1861–1915), 107, 122, 126, 130–32, 151, 249, 292, 294, 530, 538, 580–83, 611**

“Žofovrudi mē hōgevarkē” (Esayan, Z.), 172

**ZORYAN, STEPAN (1889–1967), 148, 203, 204, 205, 216, 219–20, 318, 437, 483, 513, 552, 583–86**

“Zrahapat ‘Vardan Zoravar’”

(Charents, E.), 212

“Zuartnots tačarin mēj” (Tēkēan,  
V.), 161

*Zur yoyser* (Širvanzade), 189

ZZZ. *See* Kamsarakan, Tigran  
(1866–1941).

## Index II

### General Names and Subjects

This index is necessarily selective. It is chiefly an index of critics and literary historians whose writings appear under "Criticism" in the bio-bibliographical part and in parts 3, 4, and 5 of this *Guide*. As a general rule, editors and translators have been excluded, but exceptions have been inevitable. This index also includes all critics and authors, Armenian and non-Armenian alike, to whom or to whose works references have been made in the narrative part. This is in addition an index, not always exhaustive, of certain subjects and place names. Only a single reference is made to names occurring more than once on the same page. Armenian clergymen are listed by their first name.

No cross-references are made to Armenian surname endings *ean*, *ian*, *yan* (though they are used to distinguish identical Eastern and Western Armenian forms), nor to diacritical marks that do not essentially alter the phonetic value of a letter, nor to inconsistencies in spelling (e.g., *P ē chikean* / *P e chikean*). Thus, the traditional *Tērtērean*, and the reformed *Terteryan*, are grouped together. Only a few cross-references are given from the variant forms of Armenian names with a view to complementing the extensive list of such references in Index I.

Due mainly to the lack of certain letters in the Russian script, Russian forms of Armenian names pose a major problem. Thus, Hakobyan/Yakobean is rendered as Akopian, Janpoladyan as Dzhhanpoladian, Łazaryan as Kazarian, etc. If the bearer of such a surname writes exclusively or mostly in Russian, and no other authors with the same name are found in the index, no cross-references are given to the corresponding Armenian form of that name (e.g. Agaian / Ałayan). If, however, the author writes solely in Armenian, or in both Armenian and Russian, or his/her Armenian writings are frequently translated into Russian, a cross-reference is made from the Russian form to the main Armenian entry (e.g., Dzhrbashian, E. / Jrbašyan, Ėd.). Diacritical marks and slight variations in spelling and transcription systems (e.g. Armenian "š," "ḥ" = Russian "sh," "kh") are disregarded if both first and last names of the same author are, or appear to be, identical (e.g. Terzibašyan, V[ahram] / Terzibashian, V[agram]; Gaïssarian, S. / Gaisarian, S.; Ayvazyan / Aivazian; Alek'sanean-Aleksanian-Alek'sanyan; Amirhanyan / Amirkhanian). A cross-reference is provided if the initial letter or both or either of the last or first names is different in the Russian form (e.g., Khachatryan / Hachatryan; Orbeli, I[osif] / Örbeli, H[ovsep]).

- A., 487  
 A. A., 477  
 A. H., 493  
 A. S. V., 526  
 A.-*Stepanos v. Rōška b.-Matrēos v. Julayetsi* (Oskean, H.), 90  
*Abaellino, The Bravo of Venice* (M.G. Lewis, tr.) 134  
*Abüllino, der grosse Bandit* (Zschokke, H.), 134  
 Abajyan, G., 611  
 Abazyan, G., 398  
 Abeghian, M. *See* Abelyan, Manuk  
 Abēl Sarkawag, 269  
 Abelean, Artašēs, 256, 324, 427, 429, 505, 594, 598  
 Abelyan, Hasmik, 382, 461, 547  
 Abelyan, Manuk, 31, 151, 372, 429, 594, 598, 635, 638, 647  
 Abgar Tōhatetsi, 25, 27  
 Abgareants, T., 635  
 Abgaryan, G., 360  
 Abgaryan, R., 585  
 Abovian, A., 491  
 Abovyan, S., 456, 461  
 Abraham II, Hošabetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 88, 95  
 Abraham Ankiwratsi, 30  
 Abrahamyan, A. A., 431, 493  
 Abrahamyan, A. G., 330, 360, 493, 598  
 Abrahamyan, G., 589  
 Abrahamyan, H., 256, 336  
 Abrahamyan, R., 431  
 Abro Chelebi, 59, 60, 62, 63  
 Abuladze, I., 641  
 Ačarıyan, H., 151, 376, 408, 423, 464, 515, 537, 598  
 Ačēmean, H., 522  
 Ačēmean, Hayk, 376, 635  
 Ačemyan, G., 406  
 Ačemyan, V., 598  
 acrostic and similar patterns, 30, 33, 42, 80, 81  
 Adalyan, N., 611  
 Adamyan, A., 303, 333, 382, 556  
 Adamyan, H., 333  
 Addarean, G., 521, 619  
 A-dō, 431  
 Adonts, N., 151, 256, 303, 465  
 Afrikyan, G., 382  
 Aftandilean, A., 474  
*afyūn. See* opium  
 Agababian, A. *See* Ałababyan, A.  
 Agaian, G., 641  
 Agaian, Ts., 641  
*Agapi*, 104  
 Agat'angelos, 29, 71, 96, 112  
 Agat'on or Agadron, 40  
*agitka*, 210, 221  
*agit-operet*, 220  
 Agonts, S., 420  
 Aharonean, V., 265, 290, 303, 314, 329, 382, 474, 485, 502, 512, 534, 547, 558  
 Aħverdean, G., 83, 633  
 Aivazian, M., 641  
 Ajapahean family, 54  
 Akabi. *See* *Agapi*  
 Akhmatova, A., 203  
 Akhverdian, L. *See* Hahverdyan, L.  
 Akinean, N., 33, 40, 52, 300, 330, 346, 359, 372, 420, 424, 429, 440, 503, 517, 521, 562, 565, 572, 573, 598, 625, 635  
 Akopian. *See also* Hakobyan; Yakobean  
 Akopian, E., 641  
 Akopian, P. *See* Hakobyan, P.  
 Akopova, A., 429  
 Ałababyan, A., 314  
 Ałababyan, G., 314  
 Ałababyan, S., 268, 290, 303, 314, 333, 382, 406, 483, 508, 528, 534, 547, 558, 580, 585, 598, 611, 641  
 Ałabekyan, K., 315, 406, 612  
 Ałaçanean, G. P., 420  
 Ałaneants, G., 91, 427  
 Aławnuni, M., 598  
 Ałbalean, N., 152, 239, 263, 325, 493, 547, 594  
 Albertus Magnus, Saint, 96  
 Aleksandryan, M., 338  
 Aleksanean, T., 324  
 Aleksanian, E., 329, 333, 382, 456, 461, 519, 585, 612, 641

- Alek'sanyan, S., 598  
 Alek'sanyan, V., 508, 612  
*Alexander Romance, The*, 30, 31, 32, 35, 36, 60, 85  
 Alfieri, V., 119  
 Alihanean, A., 275  
 Alihanyan, S., 534,  
 Alikyan, A., 362, 480  
 Allahverdean, A., 399  
 Allahverdean, H., 335  
 Aloyan, L., 599  
 Alpōyačean, A., 320, 528, 538, 582  
*Atrark*, 27  
 Altunean, G., 465  
*Ahuēsagirk*, 182  
 Aluzumtsyan, V., 432  
 Amaduni, G., *See* Amatuni, K.  
 Amatuni, K., 420, 423  
 Amatuni, L., 522  
 Ambrose, Saint, 110, 111  
 Amiel, H.-F., 160  
*amiras*, 99, 163  
 Amirhanyan, H., 300, 315, 612  
 Amirhanyan, V., 585  
 Amirian, S., 641  
 Amirkhanian, A., 641  
 Amirkhanian, M., 429  
 Amiryan, H., 634  
 Amiryan, S., 612  
 Anania Nahavkayetsi, 43  
 Ananyan, G., 315, 333, 382, 493, 599, 612  
 Ananyan, N., 599  
 Anasean, Y. *See* Anasyan, H.  
 Anasyan, H., 493, 568, 589, 594, 599  
 Andranik (Özanean), 225, 227  
 Andreas Erēts. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom  
 Andrasean, S., 493  
 Andreev, L., 167, 187  
 Andrikan, N., 324, 351, 401, 559, 639  
 Aninski, L., 483  
 Antabyan, P., 333  
 Antonean, R., 275, 362, 599  
 Antonean, Y., 575  
 Antonyan, G., 641  
 Antonyan, H., 589  
 Antreassian, J., 629  
*antuni*, 31  
 Apinyan, A., 582, 585  
 April 24, 1915. *See* Armenian genocide  
 Aproyea, E., 275  
 Ara Geletsik, 43, 112, 224, 250  
 Ara the Fair. *See* Ara Geletsik  
 Arak'el Bahšetsi, 30, 40  
 Arak'el Siwnetsi, 30, 450  
 Arak'elea, A., 508  
 Arak'elea, H., 474  
 Arak'elyan, Arakel, 351, 647  
 Arak'elyan, B., 635  
 Arak'elyan, G., 612  
 Arak'elyan, V., 282, 382, 641  
 Aramean, H., 382  
 Aramyan, A., 555  
 Aramyan, R., 404  
 Arapean, P., 27  
 Ararat, Mount, 185, 197, 211, 227, 228, 255  
 Arashanean, A., 477  
 Archestratos, 54  
*Areopagitica* (Milton, J.), 192  
 Areshian, S., 599  
 Arewelean rātron, 104  
 "Arewardik," 70  
 Argos, 409  
 Aristakēs Lastiverts, 30  
 Aristakēs Tevkants, *vardapet*, 532  
 Aristakesyan, A., 271, 345, 391, 612  
 Aristotle, 64  
 Arkomed, S. T. *See* Łarajyan, G.  
 Armaš agricultural school, 242–43  
 Armēn, A., 364  
 Armēn, E., 324, 418, 530, 599  
 Armenian genocide, 130, 150–51, 159, 160, 161, 164, 165, 166, 168, 172, 173, 174, 175, 178, 191, 197, 199, 206, 209, 214, 217, 221, 225, 227, 229, 230, 232–34, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 242, 243, 247, 248, 250, 251, 270, 294, 296, 341, 348, 356, 366, 392, 395, 416, 422, 439, 442, 445, 447, 487, 496, 498, 500, 514, 520, 525, 526, 532, 539, 540,

- 542, 553, 561, 566, 574, 577, 578, 581
- Armenian language: Classical, 26–27, 61, 64, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 77, 81, 82, 94, 102, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 127, 132, 133, 135, 136, 141, 164, 169, 243–44; Middle/Cilician, 26–27, 31, 68, 69, 70; Modern, 55, 61, 77, 81, 82, 100, 102, 118, 128, 136, 138, 41; Modern Eastern, 72, 88, 102, 108, 136, 148, 149; Modern Western, 102, 119, 121, 157, 165
- Armenian massacres: *of 1890s*, 100, 108, 130, 154, 157, 167, 169, 171, 172, 174, 179, 186, 234, 291, 439, 447, 458, 514; *of 1909 (Adana)*, 151, 155, 157, 158, 171, 172, 174, 341
- Armenian Question, 100, 101, 122, 130, 140, 145, 150, 192
- Armeno-Kipchak, 39, 49, 71
- Armeno-Persian, 64, 65
- Armeno-Turkish, 54, 58, 77, 79, 98, 104, 435, 450
- Arminē, 451
- Arpiarean, T., 338, 456, 465, 538
- Aršak II, king of Armenia, 149, 220
- Aršak B. ew K'eōrōllu* (Pērpērean, H.)
- Aršakawan, 220
- Aršaruni, A., 485, 629, 639, 641
- Artawazd I, king of Armenia, 197, 245
- Artzruni, G., 192, 472, 481
- Artzruni, V., 625
- Arustamyan, S., 547
- Arutiunian. *See also* Harut'yunyan; Yarut'iwnean
- Arutiunian, S., 629
- Arveladze, B., 382, 519, 534, 547
- Arzumanyan, L., 613
- Arzumanyan, S., 271, 333, 350, 414, 479, 488, 613
- Asatryan, As., 257, 270, 361, 382, 432, 456, 599
- Asatur, G., 417
- Asatur, Hrant, 293, 456, 468, 599
- Ašēl K'uchak, 428. *See also* *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature
- 'āshiq, 78. *See also* *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature
- Ashjian, S., 629
- Aslanyan, A., 276
- Aslanyan, M., 345, 641
- Asmaryan, L., 372, 519, 528, 547, 599
- Ašot II, Erkat', king of Armenia, 117, 188
- Ašrafean, Y., 418
- Asryan, A., 613
- Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia. *See* Writers' unions
- Astero, 493
- Astuatatur, patriarch of Constantinople, 32
- Astuatatur Jułayetsi (Aławni), *vardapet*, 81, 450
- Astvatzatryan, V., 270
- ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature, 63, 78, 82, 83, 84–85, 87, 117, 136, 183, 226, 262, 276, 277, 296, 340, 356, 365, 367, 386, 387, 392, 399, 404, 411, 417, 423, 425, 428, 440, 441, 464, 478, 496, 499, 509, 566, 569, 576, 633–34
- Atabekian, M., 547
- Aṭabekyan, S., 304, 508
- Aṭanasyan, L., 257, 432
- Aṭayan, R., 304, 351, 365, 383
- Atenagrutiwnk' Azgayin žolovoy*, 100
- Athanasius, Saint, 96, 97
- Atrušan, 338, 530
- Augustine, Saint, 97, 111
- "Augustinus Casulano presbytero . . . dissertationem pro sabbati jejunio . . .," 97
- Auschwitz, 230
- autobiographies, biographies and literary portraits, 110, 122, 123, 131–32, 169, 192, 279, 286, 345, 351, 353, 386
- Avag. *See also* Avak; Awag
- Avagyan, A., 576
- Avagyan, H., 531
- Avagyan, M., 333, 580
- Avagyan, R., 315, 383, 641

- Avagyan, S., 599, 641  
 Avak. *See also* Avag; Awag  
 Avakian, A., 589  
 Avanesyan, H., 589  
 Avare, L', 123  
 Avchyan, S., 350  
 Avdalbegyan, M., 88, 572, 573, 599, 625  
 Avdalbegyan, T., 72, 88, 257, 372, 427, 432, 512, 547  
 Avetikyan, G., 330  
 Avetisyan, A., 372, 493, 566  
 Avetisyan, R., 547,  
 Avetisyan, S., 562  
 Avetisyan, Y., 324, 594, 599  
 Avetisyan, Z., 333, 427, 475, 547, 556, 600, 613  
 Avtandilyan, A., 270  
 Awag. *See also* Avag; Awak  
 Awagean, Yovhannēs, 265, 600, 625  
 Awarayr, battle of, 29, 62, 118, 127, 218  
 Awdalbēgean, T. *See* Avdalbegyan, T.  
 Awetik' Ewdokatsi, Patriarch of Constantinople, 59, 65, 76, 96  
 Awetisean, A., 401  
 Awger, Yarutiwn, 600  
 Ayvazean, G., 635  
 Ayvazovski, Gabriēl, bishop, 272, 438  
 Ayvazovski, I. K., 180  
 Ayvazyān, L., 547  
 Azaria I, Julayetsi, Catholicos of Cilicia, 38, 300  
 Azatean, D., 393, 467, 521  
 Azatean, E., 600, 613, 619  
 Azatean, T., 294, 418, 423  
 Azatyan, A., 361  
 Azdarar (Madras), 28, 75  
 Azgapatum (Małakia Ōrmanean), 68  
 Aznavuryan, G., 315, 372, 432, 499, 502, 538, 559, 575, 582, 589, 600, 625  
 Azroyan, L., 613  
 B. A., 485  
 Babadzhanian, R., 589  
 Babahanyan, A., 475  
 Babaian, Artem, 546  
 Babayan, Aram, 256, 547, 589, 642  
 Babayan, Aršaluys, 307, 315, 472, 512, 519, 613  
 Babayan, L., 261  
 Babikean, Astuatatur, 310  
 Baburyan, M., 534  
 Bagarat, 383  
 Bagdasarian, A. *See* Bałdasaryan, A.  
 Bagdasarian, R., 642  
 Bahattrean, A., 647  
 Baḥchinyan, H., 333, 451, 493, 595, 600, 607, 642  
 Bakunin, M., 138  
 Balagyan, L., 559  
 Balasanean, G., 372, 425, 477  
 Bałdasaryan, A., 257, 285, 333, 353, 412, 432, 461  
 Bałdasaryan, E., 547  
 Bałdasaryan, G., 333, 369, 519  
 Bałdasaryan, H., 533  
 Bałdasaryan, V., 493  
 Balmont, K., 185  
 Baframean, Movsēs, 75, 441  
 Balucean, H., 265, 324, 336, 362, 366, 372, 378, 383, 386, 406, 418, 426, 438, 443, 447, 467, 469, 528, 534, 540, 547, 557, 559, 575  
 Bampukčean, G., 465, 570  
 Banean, G., 485  
 Baramidze, A., 493  
 Bardakjian, K., 420, 456, 457  
 Baregortzakan, 118  
 Barkhudarian, A., 498  
 Barsel Bałišetsi, 68  
 Barselyan, H., 432, 508, 600  
 Bartholomew, Saint, 51, 96  
 Bašayan, R., 519  
 Basil the Great, Saint, 110  
 Bašinjałyan, Z., 306, 493  
 Basmadjian, G., 625, 629  
 Batikyan, L., 425, 508  
 Baudelaire, Ch., 185  
 Baumstark, A., 594  
 Bayramyan, H., 493  
 Bazyān, S., 257, 432, 456, 490, 508, 519, 580

- Bdoyan, V., 516  
 Bebutov, G., 512  
 Bek'aryan, A., 642  
 Bek'mezyan, H., 502, 600  
 Bel, 43, 96, 114, 252  
 Bely, A., 203  
 Bérat, Frédéric, 106, 119  
 Berberean, M., 372, 383, 398, 432, 478  
 Berberean, R., 266, 432, 462, 475, 478, 600  
 Berbérian, H. *See* Pērpērean, H.  
 Berger, W., 636  
 Bergson, H., 160  
 Berkov, R., 547  
 Bežanyan, A., 555, 600  
 Bible, Armenian, 27, 28, 68  
 Biwzand, Ē., 315, 333  
 Biwzandatsi, Norayr, 276, 301, 330  
 Black Mountain, 30  
 Blackwell, A. S., 629  
 Blok, A., 185  
 Bodosyan, S., 406, 613  
 Boghos. *See also* Połos  
 Boghossian, S., 629  
 Boiadzhian, L., 637  
 Boļšakov, L., 535  
 Book of Lamentation. *See* *Matean olbergutean*  
 Book of Prayers. *See* *Matean olbergutean*  
 Bouchor, M., 639  
*Boule-de-suif* (Maupassant), 167  
 Boyajian, Z., 339, 385, 629, 642  
*Brand* (Ibsen), 193  
 Briusov, V., 185, 203, 629  
 Brutean, A., 633  
 Brutyan, G., 315  
 Brutyan, Tsitsilia, 497  
 Bryant, W. C., 117  
 "Burial of Sir John Moore," (Wolfe, Ch.), 119  
 Burns, Robert, 134  
 Byron, G. G., 117, 134, 141, 160  
 Bžikean, L., 292, 600  
 calendrical writings, 35, 38, 52  
 Čanašean, M., 91, 189, 257, 266, 270, 276, 294, 301, 306, 324, 338, 362, 376, 493, 516, 526, 548, 600, 625, 629  
 Capuchins, 86  
 Čemčemean, S., 88, 276, 310, 420, 463  
 Čenastan, 43  
 censorship, 109, 150, 195, 122, 166, 195, 198  
 Ch. M., 493  
 Chakčrean, G., 447  
 Chalatiantz, B., 600  
 Chalkhush'ian, G., 462  
 Chamurčean, Karapet. *See* Tēroyents, Karapet  
 Chant'ayean, Y., 421  
 Charents, Anahit, 315  
 Chateaubriand, François René, 114, 117  
 Chekhov, A., 195  
 Cherkezean, Yovhannēs Sebastatsi. *See* Yovhannēs Sebastatsi  
 Cherkezean, archbishop of Amasia and Marzuan  
 Chesterfield, Ph., 134  
*Childe Harold's Pilgrimage* (Byron, G.G.), 116  
 children's literature, 148, 357, 368, 370, 395, 469  
 Chilingarian, E., 462  
 Chinchinean, Z., 445  
 Chmškean, G., 143  
 Chobanyan, P., 287  
 Chobanyan, S., 425  
 Chrak'ean, K., 257, 276, 427, 432, 600  
*chronique. See* *kronik*  
 Chrysostom, St. John, 96  
 Čht'chyan, A., 485  
 Chubar, G., 432  
 Chubarean, V., 257  
 Chugaszyan, B. L., 87, 109, 475, 594, 600  
 Chuḥačean, Tigran, 119, 536  
 Church of Armenia: 23–6, 46–7, 57–8, 66, 91, 150, 187, 202,



- 231, 233; Catholicosate of All Armenians, Ējmiatzin, 23, 30, 47, 57–8, 59, 68, 76, 79, 91, 101, 110, 150, 202; Catholicosate of Cilcia, 23, 57, 59, 231; hierarchical seats and sees, 23–4, 46, 57–8, 59, 60, 67, 68, 79, 90, 91, 96, 99, 101, 231; relations with Protestants, 100–101, 113, 133; relations with Roman Catholic Church, 24–5, 26, 38, 46, 47, 48, 49, 59, 65–6, 67, 70, 74, 76, 78, 90, 91, 92, 93–4, 95–8, 100
- Čingozyan, K., 600, 642
- City of Copper*, 31
- Čiwhērean, E., 294
- Čiwmpiwšean, A., 548
- Čizmečean, D., 559
- classicism, 105, 107, 113, 115, 116, 119, 135
- Clement of Alexandria, 96, 97
- Clement XI, 65
- Collège Louis-le-Grand, 96
- comédie*, 142
- comedy, humor and satire, 121–4, 167–69, 107, 108, 191, 214, 217, 251–2, 277, 286, 393, 416, 447, 451, 455, 466, 571
- “companion” writers. *See* “Ulekits”
- Comte, August, 132, 160
- Conciliationis Ecclesiae Armenae cum Romana* (Galanos, C.), 49, 90, 97
- Constantine the Great, 25, 40
- Constantinople, Council of, 66
- conte*, 127
- countryside/rural literature. *See* *giwlagrutiwn*
- Cousin, V., 160
- Čšmarityan, Ž., 548
- Čšmartutiwn kristonēakan hawatoy. *See* *De Veritate Religionis Christianae*
- Čulartean, S., 636
- Cyrano de Bergerac* (Rostand, E.), 189
- Dabaťyan, N., 210, 315
- Dachkévyč. *See* Dashkevich
- Dallakyan, K., 324, 620
- Danelyan, L., 282
- Danielyan, G., 613
- Danielyan, K., 287, 338, 475, 548, 600, 613
- Danielyan, M., 432
- Danielyan, S., 263, 281, 601, 620, 642
- Danielyan, V., 625
- Darbinyan, H., 472, 475, 548
- Darbinyan, M., 315
- Darbinyan, V., 383, 456, 548
- Darbnak'ar (in the region of Andzewatsik'), 51
- Darbni, V. *See* Mnatsakanyan, V.
- Dar'ian, V., 257
- Daronian, Ju., 642
- Daronian, S., 432, 535, 580
- Dašants tułt*, 25, 40–41
- Dashkevich, Y., 505, 517
- Datastanagirk* (Mhitar Goš), 70, 72
- Daudet, A., 128, 129
- Davťyan, A., 601
- Davťyan, L., 601
- Davťyan, R., 315, 333, 335, 472, 475
- Davťyan, Š., 483
- Davťyan, Vahagn, 338, 559, 613
- Dawit', father-superior of Armenian monastery in Nor Jułay, 64, 89
- Dawit' Bek, 74, 146, 225, 463
- Dawťak K'ertot, 30
- Dawťean, S., 537
- Dayr al-Zūr, 230
- De Veritate Religionis Christianae* (Grotius, H.), 134
- Deich, E., 642
- “destan,” 111
- Diagoras of Melos, 192
- D'iakonov, I. M., 225
- dictionaries and glossaries, 87, 90, 94, 103, 116. *See* also *Nor bargirk haykazea lezui*
- “Die Glocke” (Schiller), 116
- Dilanean, G., 485
- dispute over national standard. *See* *grapaykar*
- “divānī,” 111

- Diwan hayots patmurean* (Ałaneants, G.), 91  
 Djélali, 637  
*Djihān-nūmā*, (Mehmed Neshrī), 61  
 Doluhanyan, A.G., 51, 432, 440, 594, 601  
 Dosti, ašul, 83. See also *ašuls* and *ašutakan* literature  
 Downing, Charles, 637  
 Dr. Bazil, 572  
 "dramatic poems", 192  
*drame*, 142  
 Du Bellay, Joachim, 160  
 "dū-baitī", 111  
 Dulyan, B., 494  
 Dumas, Alexandre,  *fils*, 142  
 Durgaryan, K., 494  
 Durrell, L., 200  
 Duryan, L., 625  
 Dymshits, A., 483  
 Dzhanpoladian, Magdalena, 315, 383, 548, 549, 642  
 Dzhrbashian, E. See Jrbašyan, Ēd.  
 Dziraw, battle of, 117  
  
 E., 401  
 Ē. B. See Ēksērčean, B.  
 E. G., 372  
 Eagupean, G., 281  
 Ēd., Š., 522  
 Ēdilean, G., 485  
 Ēdoyan, H., 315  
 Edwards, G., 638  
*Eine ägyptische Königstochter* (Ebers, G.), 147  
 Ēksērčean, B., 339  
*Elbark miabanołk*. See *Fratres Unitores*  
*elegy*. See *ołb*  
*Elements of Theology*: Šałkapk' astuatzabanakank'  
 Ełiazar Ayntaptsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 46, 47, 57, 58, 59, 63, 415, 423  
 Ełiazaryan, A., 315, 548, 614  
 Ełiše, 29, 218  
 Ełiše, T., 319  
  
 émigré: *panduht*. See also *pandhtakan* literature  
 Ēmin, Yovsēp, 75, 76  
 Encyclical: *Tult' ěndhanrakan* encyclopaedic compilations, 94, 95, 292  
 "Enfant, L'" (Hugo), 119  
 Engibarean, G., 266, 512, 535  
 Enikolopov, I., 494  
 Ephesus, Council of, 66, 97  
*Epic Histories, The*, 37, 71  
 Ēplifatean, M., 582  
 Epremyan, L., 642  
 Eremean, A., 277, 282, 326, 340, 357, 368, 383, 399, 404, 411, 425, 437, 468, 494, 497, 514, 519, 548, 633, 636  
 Eremean, M., 376, 464, 516  
 Eremean, S., 270, 276, 297, 301, 308, 311, 319, 336, 346, 401, 409, 439, 456, 458, 459, 466, 528, 537, 548, 559, 601, 634  
 Eremia Kostandnupolsetsi, 96  
*Eremya Chelebi Kōmürjian's Armeno-Turkish Poem "The Jewish Bride,"* 60  
 Erenburg, I., 203  
 Erevanli, A., 494  
 Erewantsean, P., 266  
 Eritsean, A., 257, 272  
 Eritsean, S., 466  
 Eritsyan, L., 257  
 Ērlatbašyan, M., 456  
 Ērukyan, Ž., 270, 472  
 Erznkyan, A., 548  
 Ēsačanean, L., 321, 444, 530, 559  
 Ēsapalean, H., 639  
 Esayan, H., 350  
 Esayan, V., 329  
 Esayean, Y., 475  
 Ēskičyan, M., 266  
 Etmekjian, J., 128, 625, 642  
 Eutyches, 96  
 Evgenov, S., 383  
 Evtushenko, E., 203  
 exile. See *panduht*. See also *pandhtakan* literature  
 Ezekyan, L., 257, 475

- Eznik Kołbatsi, 197
- fabulists and fables, 30, 326, 395
- Fâcheux, Les* (Molière), 123
- Fadeev, A., 203
- Farhād va Shīrīn, 85
- Farman, S., 386
- fasting, 110–11
- Fedhleke* (Kātib Ć elebi), 61
- Fedin, K., 203
- Felek'yan, H., 316, 483, 555
- Fēnērcean, G., 324, 418, 445, 480, 530, 601
- Ferhatean, P., 421, 594
- Feydit, Frédéric, 421, 449, 456
- Fēyti, F. *See* Feydit, Frédéric
- Finck, F., 594
- Flaubert, G., 127
- flowers, 49, 55–56, 79, 217–18
- Fntk'lean, G., 324
- Fokolean, Ł., 421
- folktales, legends, ethnographic and popular themes, 29, 127, 148, 181, 183, 186, 217, 226, 243, 515
- Fort, Paul, 154
- Forty Martyrs of Sebaste, 36, 37
- France, A., 160
- Frangean, E., 376, 601
- Fratres Unitores*, 26
- French Influence on the Western Armenian Renaissance, The* (Etmekjian, J.), 128
- Frik, 27, 30
- Fromont jeune et Risler aîné* (Daudet, A.), 129
- futurism, 152, 203, 208, 221
- G. Y., 351
- Gabamačean, S., 336, 475
- Gabriēl Čevahircean, archbishop, 231
- Gabriēlean, M., 376
- Gabriēlean, S., 647
- Gabrielyan, H., 383
- Gabrielyan, R., 432
- Gabrielyan, S., 316
- Gabrielyan, V., 292, 324, 444, 559, 601, 614, 620, 625
- Gachev, G., 642
- Gagik II, 218
- Gaissarian, S., 316, 383, 494, 615
- Galamdaryan, V., 432
- Galanos, Clemens, 49, 96, 97, 98
- Galayčean, A., 350, 388
- Galēmķearean, G., 65, 272
- Galfayan, H., 426
- Galioncean, S., 559
- Galoyan, G., 432
- Galstyan, G., 614, 620
- Galstyan, H., 391, 548, 614, 625
- Galstyan, L., 294
- Galstyan, P., 642
- Gamēr, 262, 321, 350, 451, 537, 582
- Ganalanian, A. *See* Łanalanyan, Aram
- Ganalanian, O. *See* Łanalanyan, Hovhannes
- Ganin, Ž., 257
- Gap'mačean, M., 625
- Garačean, E., 386
- Garagašean, K., 302
- Garagašean, Mattēos Ewdokiatsi. *See* Mattēos Ewdokiatsi Garagašean
- Gardišyan, L., 279
- Garegin I, Yovsēptean, Catholicos of Cilicia, 51, 567, 610, 640
- Garegin Sarkawag, 636
- Garsoĭan, Nina, 37, 71
- Gasapean, S., 647
- Gasbarean, M. (Jrvēž), 538
- Gasparyan, A., 614
- Gasparyan, D., 304, 316, 345, 614, 647
- Gasparyan, G., 257, 409, 475, 548, 642
- Gasparyan, H., 559, 601
- Gasparyan, R., 327
- Gasparyan, V., 333
- Gayfejyan, V., 306
- Gazančean, R., 494
- Gazančean, Y., 400, 418, 424, 566, 594, 601
- Gazazean, Z., 559
- Gaziiian, A. *See* Łaziyan, Alvard
- Gaziyan, A. *See* Łaziyan, Alvard
- Geanjetsean, A., 462
- Gedikpaşa Theatre, 104

- Gelamean, Y., 556  
 Gelard, Y., 485  
 Geluni, L., 625  
*Geography* (Ptolemy), 52  
 Georg VI, Chorek'chyan, Catholicos of Armenia, 202  
 Gēorg Marzpetuni, 188  
 Gēorgian. *See also* Gevorgyan; Gevorkian; Kévorkian  
 Gēorgian, G., 423  
*Georges Dandin* (Molière), 123  
 Gevorgyan. *See also* Gēorgian; Gevorkian; Kévorkian  
 Gevorgyan, A., 316, 542  
 Gevorgyan (-Bagi), Ēva, 602, 642  
 Gevorgyan, Ē., 266  
 Gevorgyan, G., 393, 472  
 Gevorgyan, K', 494  
 Gevorgyan, L., 602  
 Gevorgyan, N., 494, 634  
 Gevorgyan, P., 289, 503  
 Gevorgyan, S., 475  
 Gevorgyan, T., 639  
 Gevorgyan, V. P., 35, 548, 567  
 Gevorgyan-Bagi, Ē. *See* Gevorgyan (-Bagi), Ēva  
 Gevorkian. *See also* Gēorgian; Gevorgyan; Kévorkian  
 Gevorkian, T., 372, 615  
*gharīb*. *See* *panduht*. *See also* *pandhtakan* literature  
*ghasel* (ghazal), 186  
 Gianascian, M. *See* Čanašean, M.  
 Gilavayan, M., 615, 642  
 Giragos. *See* Kirakos  
*Girk hartsmants* (Grigor Tat'ewatsi), 63  
 Gisak, 538  
 "giwłagir," 236. *See also* *giwłagrutiwn*  
*giwłagrutiwn* (countryside/rural literature), 144, 159–60, 164–65, 166, 178–79, 187–88, 192, 260, 263, 286, 301, 325, 362, 366, 387, 407, 416, 425, 484  
 Giwrjean, A., 376  
 Giwzalean, G., 345, 376  
 Glagoleva, F., 629  
*Gli animali parlanti* (Casti, G. B.), 124  
 Gljyan, A., 456, 602  
 Godel, V., 629  
 Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von, 117, 132  
 Gogol, N., 215, 217  
 Goł Vasil, 197  
 Golančyan, E., 336  
 Goldoni, C., 123  
 Golubeva, L., 642  
 Gonchar, N. *See* Gonchar-Khandzhian, N.  
 Gonchar-Khandzhian, N., 333, 406, 602, 615, 643  
 Gongorism, 170  
 Goodspeed, E., 638  
 Gor'kii, M., 203, 629  
 Gorky, M. *See* Gor'kii, M.  
 Gorodetskii, S., 203, 629, 643  
 Gourmont, Rémy de, 160, 177  
*grapaykar*, 102  
 Grasēr, 478  
 Gray, L., 647  
 Grebnev, N., 203  
 Gregorian Calendar, 27  
 Gregory of Nazianzenus, 34, 96, 97  
 Gregory the Illuminator, Saint. *See* Grigor Lusaworich  
 Grich, 556  
 Grigor II, V kayasēr, Catholicos of Armenia, 29, 43, 47  
 Grigor IV, Tłay, Catholicos of Armenia, 30, 50  
 Grigor Astuat'aban. *See* Gregory of Nazianzus  
 Grigor Hlat'etsi Tzerents, 42  
 Grigor Kesaratsi, Patriarch of Constantinople, 52, 53, 67, 69  
 Grigor Lusaworich, 25, 32, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 54, 56, 62, 72, 80, 92, 95, 96, 97, 110, 112, 157, 240  
 Grigor Magistros, 29, 30, 109  
 Grigor Marzuanetsi, 27  
 Grigor Narekatsi, 29, 30, 36, 38, 40, 42, 50, 72, 83, 96, 97, 111, 154, 224, 240, 423

- Grigor Tatewatsi, 42, 47, 48, 63, 92, 96, 97, 450  
 Grigor Varagetsi or Vanetsi, 39  
 Grigorian, Kamsar, 383, 432, 535, 548, 595  
 Grigorian, Rachia, 643  
 Grigoris Alt'amarisi, 31, 32, 82, 85  
 Grigoryan, A., 257, 316, 383, 395, 456, 459, 508, 535, 615  
 Grigoryan, G., 522, 639  
 Grigoryan, H., 366, 480, 528, 620, 626  
 Grigoryan, Klara, 602  
 Grigoryan, L., 300  
 Grigoryan, R., 626  
 Grigoryan, S., 494, 615, 634  
 Grigoryan, Šavił, 429, 432, 548, 643  
 Grigoryan, V., 615  
 Grigoryan-Spandaryan, M., 636  
 Grišašvili, I., 643  
 Grossman, V., 203  
 Gruzean, E., 475  
 Gullakyan, S., 383, 549, 629, 639  
 Güllü Agop. *See* Vardovean, Yakob  
 Gušakean, T'orgom, 336, 376  
*gusan*, 31, 78. *See also* *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature  
 Guyumčyan, H., 626  
 Guyumjyan, G., 620  
 Gyulbudatyan, Sirak, 512  
 Gyulbudatyan, V., 427  
 Gyuli-Kevhyan, Hayk, 519  
 Gyulyan, G., 339  
  
 H. A., 480  
 H. T., 412  
 Hachatryan. *See also* Khachatrian  
 Hachatryan, Avag, 364, 383, 559  
 Hachatryan, H., 615  
 Hachatryan, I., 478  
 Hachatryan, M., 334  
 Hachatryan, P., 602  
 Hachatryan, T., 319  
 Hachatur III, Gałatatsi, Catholicos of Cilicia, 47, 57, 59  
 Hachatur Etovpatsi, 359  
 Hachatur Kecharetsi or Kecharuetsi, 30, 32, 36, 38  
 Hachatur Kesaratsi, 48, 63, 89, 504  
 Hachaturean, A., 266  
 Hachaturean, G., 336  
 Hachaturyan, A., 433  
 Hachikyan, G., 292  
 Hachikyan, H., 494  
 Hachikyan, Y., 257, 316, 549  
 Hałumyan, T., 333, 602, 615  
 Hałverdyan. *See also* Ałverdean  
 Hałverdyan, L., 383, 547, 549, 578, 602, 615, 620  
 Hakobjanyan, A., 286, 602, 634  
 Hakobjanyan, H., 321  
 Hakobyan. *See also* Akopian; Yakobean  
 Hakobyan, G., 316, 582, 595, 626  
 Hakobyan, H., 316, 457, 475  
 Hakobyan, M., 409, 433, 472, 602  
 Hakobyan, N., 383, 639  
 Hakobyan, P., 256, 257, 304, 433, 472, 494, 549, 603, 643  
 Hakobyan, S. *See* Yakobean, S.  
 Hakobyan, V., 44, 58, 71, 626  
 Hakobyan, Ž. 377  
 Halatean. *See also* Chalatiantz  
 Halatean, G., 459  
 Halatyan, L., 519  
 Hamazaspyan, V., 395  
 Hamazgeats, 118  
 Hambardzumean, V., 304  
 Hambardzumyan, H., 383  
 Hambardzumyan, L., 643  
 Hambardzumyan, V., 615  
 Hambardzumyan, Vazgen, 258  
 Hambarean, H., 427  
 Hambaryan, A., 582  
 Hamelean, P., 421  
 Hamsun, K., 215  
 Hanamirean, G., 378  
 Hanjean, H., 549  
 Hanjyan, Ałasi, 615  
 Hanlaryan, L., 282  
 Hanpekean, M., 276  
 Hantsean, G., 539  
 Hanway, Jonas, 89  
 Hanzadyan, P., 382  
 Hanzadyan, Ts., 152  
 Hapēšean, H., 324

- Խատյան, A., 409, 457, 542, 555, 603  
*harisa*, 39  
 Harutyunyan. *See also* Arutiunian;  
     Yarutiwnian  
 Harutyunyan, A., 404, 603  
 Harutyunyan, B., 603, 643  
 Harutyunyan, E., 302  
 Harutyunyan, G., 258, 270, 316, 433,  
     472, 475, 494, 522, 549  
 Harutyunyan, H., 316, 383  
 Harutyunyan, L., 361  
 Harutyunyan, S., 383, 494, 519, 530,  
     615, 636, 639  
 Harutyunyan, T., 437  
 Harutyunyan, Z., 535  
 Hasratyan, M., 494  
 Hasun(ean), Anton, Cardinal, 125  
 Hatityan, A., 282, 289, 376, 504  
 Hatityan, G., 295, 443, 615, 620  
 Hatsuni, V., 276, 439  
 Hattēčean, R., 457  
 Hauptmann, G., 195, 197  
 Hay, 512  
 Hayk, 43, 58, 96, 112, 113, 114, 252  
*Haykakan mijnadaryan žotovrdakan*  
     *erger* (Mnatsakanyan, As.), 51  
 Haykazn, son of Hahnazar, 50  
 Haykazuni, H., 475  
 Haykuni, S., 636  
*Hayots nor vkanerē* (Manandean and  
     Ačarean), 36, 39, 51  
 Hayrapetean, E., 266  
 Hayrapetyan, A., 483  
 Hayrapetyan, Alvard, 549  
 Hayrapetyan, K., 643  
 Hayrapetyan, L., 508  
 Hayrapetyan, N., 316  
 Hayrapetyan, S., 367, 595, 603  
*hayrēn*, 31, 82, 428  
*hayrenadardzutyun*, 205, 230, 246  
 Hayruni, A., 475  
 Hayryan, G., 364, 615, 620  
 Hebert, R., 133, 134  
 Hedwig, A., 638  
 Heine, H., 160  
*Hero and Leander*, 182  
 Herzen, Alexander, 138  
 Hetum II, King of Cilicia, 28  
*Hin gusanakan žotovrdakan erger*  
     (Abełyan, M.), 31  
*Histoire de la littérature arménienne*  
     (Thorossian, H.), 112  
 Historians and historiography, 29,  
     43–45, 49, 58, 60–62, 67–73,  
     85–94, 109–11, 116, 191, 260,  
     261, 282, 309, 330, 340, 341, 354,  
     359, 360, 400, 463, 467, 516, 564,  
     568, 569, 570, 571, 573  
 History of King Pahlul: *Patmutiwn*  
     *Pahlul tagaworin*  
 History of modern Armenian  
     literature: *Patmutiwn ardi hay*  
     *grakanutēan*  
*History of Persia*, 89  
*History of the House of the Artsrunik:*  
     *Patmutiwn Tann Artzrunēats*, 125  
 Hiwrmiwz, E., 647  
 Hiwsisapayl, 138  
 Hnasēr, G., 603  
 Hofmann, G., 421  
 “Hogeats vank,” 50  
 Homeland: “Rodina”  
 Homer, 114  
 Hōndkarean, A., 280  
 Hoogasian-Villa, S., 637  
 Hōrēn Ašēgean, Patriarch of  
     Constantinople, 438  
 Hōren I, Muradbegyan, Catholicos of  
     Armenia, 202  
 Hōršidyan, T., 383  
 Hotsanyan, M., 535  
 Hovakimyan, B., 258, 361, 495, 549  
 Hovakimyan, H., 437, 512, 549  
 Hovakimyan, V., 345  
 Hovannissian, A. *See* Hovhannisyan,  
     Ašot  
 Hovasap̄yan, H., 478  
 Hovhannisyan. *See also* Oganesian;  
     Yovhannēsean; Yovhannisean  
 Hovhannisyan, Ašot, 258, 345, 433,  
     468, 475  
 Hovhannisyan, E., 316  
 Hovhannisyan, Ē., 345, 361  
 Hovhannisyan, G., 383, 417, 437  
 Hovhannisyan, H., 334, 383, 472,  
     483, 564, 585, 603, 616

- Hovhannisyan, N., 494, 572  
 Hovhannisyan, Rafik, 603  
 Hovhannisyan, Ruset, 549  
 Hovhannisyan, S., 348, 494, 549, 582, 603  
 Hovhannisyan, Y., 564, 603  
 Hovnan, G., 384, 462, 519, 626, 643, 644  
 Hovsepyan. *See also* Ovsepiyan;  
     Yovsēpeants  
 Hovsepyan, Ē., 384  
 Hovsepyan, Garegin, 316, 373, 437, 509, 585, 616  
*hrat*, 30  
 Hrpet, 603  
 Hudinyan, G., 475  
 Hudoyan, S., 433  
 Hugo, V., 105, 117, 119, 142  
 Hunanyan, A., 284, 334, 384, 452, 454, 525, 585, 603, 616  
 Huršidyan, T., 475  
 Husnihan, 56  
 Hyusyan, M., 294, 319, 418, 489, 582, 604  
  
*I Ask You Ladies and Gentlemen*  
     (Surmelian, L.), 243  
*I ēzbosans haykazuneats* ("bark  
     omants kendaneats") (Łukas  
     Vanandetsi), 95  
 Ibsen, H., 193, 195  
 "ilāhī," 111  
 imagists, 204  
 Inčikyan, A., 267, 324, 433, 462, 549, 555  
 Inglisian, V., 421, 595  
 Ioannisian, A. R. *See* Hovhannisyan,  
     Ašot  
 Irazek, 258, 604  
 iron mask, the man in the. *See*  
     Awetik' Ewdokatsi, patriarch of  
     Constantinople  
 Isahak Gełamatsi, *vardapet*, 91  
 Isahakean Ałanureants, Yarutiwn, 89  
 Isahakyan, Abas, 384  
 Isahakyan, Avik, 384  
 Išhanean, Baḥši, 462, 478  
  
 "Išhanutiwnk' ew tagaworutiwnk'  
     hayots" (Nersēs Palients), 58  
 Išhanyan, R., 304, 316, 384, 475, 535, 549, 572, 604, 616  
 Iskandaryan, S., 537  
 Israyēl Ōri. *See* Ōri, Israyēl  
 Ivanov, V., 185  
 Ivanov, Vyacheslav, 203  
  
*Jack* (Daudet, A.), 129  
 Jamalean, A., 475  
 Janibekyan, Gurgen, 194, 519  
 Janpoladyan, Magdalena. *See*  
     Dzhanpoladian, Magdalena  
*Jawahki burmunk*, 182  
 Jelalis, 46, 49, 52, 53, 58, 67, 69, 70, 96, 517  
 Jerome, Saint, 111  
 Jesus the Son: *Yisus Ordi*  
     "Jewish bride, The," 62  
 John I, Tzimisce, 196  
 John III, Sobieski, 63  
 John of the Cross, Saint, 245  
 Josephus, Flavius, 93  
 Jrbašyan, Ēd., 258, 270, 276, 316, 374, 384, 391, 418, 433, 499, 519, 535, 548, 549, 559, 604, 616, 621, 647  
 Juanšer, 30  
  
*kafa*, 31, 32, 36  
 K'alantar, A., 373  
 K'alant'aryan, Ž., 259, 316, 324, 334, 512, 604, 616, 626  
 K'alašyan, V., 591  
 K'aloyan, A., 437  
 K'ananean, Gēorg, 140, 460  
 Kanayan, H., 384  
 Kankava, G., 384  
 Kant, I., 160  
 Kapents, P., 576  
 K'arak'ašean, Mariam, 94  
 K'aramean, N., 472  
 K'aramyan, M., 384  
 Karamzin, Nikolay, 139  
 Karapet Parḥndetsi, 33  
 Karapet *vardapet*, 33  
 Karapetean, B., 475

- Karapetean, Y., 499, 559  
 Karapetian, A., 630  
 Karapetian, G., 637  
 Karapetian, O., 519  
 Karapetyan, A., 475,  
 Karapetyan, Gurgen, 483, 509  
 Karapetyan, H., 259, 550  
 Karapetyan, L., 279, 539, 550  
 Karapetyan, M., 550  
 Karapetyan, N., 259  
 Karapetyan, T., 384, 550  
 Kareyan, S., 406  
 Karinyan, A., 316, 373, 409, 433,  
 454, 457, 475, 550, 605, 616  
 Karmenian, V., 591  
 Karō, 605  
 Karst, J., 151  
 Kasangian, A., 421  
 K'asim, 292  
 K'asuni, Ž., 500  
 K'atsahyan, K., 591  
 Kaverin, V., 203  
 Kazarian, M., 433  
 Kehiayan, N., 421  
 K'eklikean, H., 316  
*Kensagrutiwnner erku*  
*patriarkneru . . .* (Galēmkt'earan,  
 G.), 65  
 K'ēšišēan, H., 294  
 Kévorkian. *See also* Gēorgean;  
 Gevorgyan; Gevorkian  
 Kévorkian, R. H., 463, 591  
 Khachatrian. *See also* Hachatryan  
 Khachatrian, R., 643  
 Khachatriants, Ia., 630  
 Khachatrianz, I., 637  
 Khayadjian, E., 324  
 Khitarova, S., 630  
 Kierkegaard, S., 245  
 "Kilikia" (N. Rūsinean): "Ma  
 Normandie" (Fr. Bérat)  
 K'iparean, K., 339, 378, 421, 512,  
 535,  
 Kipchak. *See* Armeno-Kipchak  
 Kirakos Ayraratetsi, 43  
 Kirakos Gandzaketsi, 67, 109, 110,  
 177  
 Kirakos Pontatsi, 47, 50, 67  
 Kirakos Trapizontsi. *See* Kirakos  
 Pontatsi  
 Kirakosyan, A., 591  
 Kirakosyan, L., 384, 535, 616  
 Kirakosyan, V., 317, 378, 418, 499,  
 559, 605  
 K'iriščēan, L., 350  
 Kiwlēsērean, Babgēn, 336  
 Kiwlō, S., 512  
 K'iwrtēan, Yaruṭiwn, 282, 331, 346,  
 376, 415, 428, 429, 468, 521  
*knaraḥaṭ*, 176–77  
 K'ocharyan, A., 634  
 K'ochoyan, A., 494, 519  
 Kogean, S., 550  
 Kokča. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom  
 Komitas (K'ēōmiwrčēan). *See*  
 Martyrs and martyrdom  
 Komitas Vardapet (1869–1935), 151  
 Kör Oghlu, 87, 149  
 Korkotyan, K., 591  
 Kostandin Erznkatsi, 30, 33, 82, 85,  
 217  
 Kostandyan, Ē., 516  
 Kostaneants, Karapet, 71, 283, 626,  
 633  
 Kostaneants, Y., 636  
 Kostanyan, A., 324, 530, 550, 575,  
 605, 616  
 K'ot'anjyan, K., 317  
 Kot'ikyan, A., 388, 457  
 Kotzinyan, S., 317, 591  
*Krasny smekh* (Andreev, L.), 167  
*kronik*, 128, 132, 164, 165  
 Kubat'ian, G., 317, 643  
 K'uchak, aṣuṭ, 87. *See also* *Aṣuṭs* and  
*aṣuṭakan* literature  
 Kudian, M., 630  
 Kudu, E., 259  
 Kurdoev, K., 259  
 Kusikean, K., 433, 462, 478, 605  
 K'yor Öfli. *See* Kör Oghlu  
 L., 409, 427, 478, 538  
 E. E., 512  
 E. M., 376  
 Łahramanyan, N., 519  
 Lalaḥanyan, S., 616



- Lalayeants, Eruand, 182, 636  
 Lamartine, Alphonse de, 117  
 lament. *See oib*  
 Lament on the fall of Constantinople:  
     "Oib mayrak'alakin Stampolu"  
 Lamentation. *See Matean*  
     *otbergut'ean*  
 Łanalanyan, Aram, 259, 339, 384,  
     433, 457, 472, 494, 516, 550, 636,  
     637, 640  
 Łanalanyan, Hovhannes, 373, 384,  
     535, 548, 550, 559, 594, 601, 605,  
     616, 629  
 Łarajyan, G., 484  
 Łaribjanyan, G., 384, 433, 509, 643  
 law codices, 30, 52  
 Łazahetsyan, V., 304, 317  
 Łazanchyan, Vardan, 617  
 Łazanjan, V., 300, 395  
 Łazar. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom  
 Łazar, ašul, 87. *See also ašuls and*  
     *ašutakan literature*  
 Łazar Parpetsi, 43, 218  
 Łazarean, I., 528  
 Łazarean, P., 334  
 Łazarean, V., 528  
 Lazarevskii institut vostochnykh  
     iazykov. *See* Schools, Lazarean  
     Čemaran  
 Łazaryan, A., 433  
 Łazaryan, H., 398, 409, 512, 550,  
     564, 605, 617  
 Łazaryan, L., 475  
 Łazaryan, M., 433, 550, 572,  
 Łazaryan, V., 259  
 Łazikean, A., 302, 591, 595  
 Łazinyan, A., 605  
 Łaziyan, Alvard, 625, 639, 640  
 Leconte de Lisle, Charles-Marie-  
     René, 160  
 Lef ("Left Front of Art"), 208, 210  
 Leiden des jungen Werthers, Die  
     (Goethe), 132  
 Leist, A., 605, 630  
 Lemaître, J., 177  
 Lerena Acevedo de Blixen, J., 630  
 Lermontov, M., 141, 185  
 letters and letter-writing, 39, 62, 63,  
     81  
 Levonyan, G., 591, 633, 634  
 Lewis, M. G., 134, 135  
 Lewonean, G. *See* Levonyan, G.  
 Liberation efforts and political  
     orientation, 24–25, 37–38, 47, 66,  
     74–76, 86, 87, 92, 146, 205, 288,  
     340, 345, 441, 467  
 Lisitsean, S., 636  
 literary criticism and reviews, 104,  
     132, 138, 152, 153, 154, 159, 160,  
     177–78, 192  
 literary histories, 177–78, 189, 192,  
     193  
 Littré, P.-É., 160  
 Lives (Plutarch), 122  
 Ľitčean, A., 463  
 Locke, John, 134  
 Looking Backward: 2000–1887  
     (Bellamy, E.), 148  
 Lucian, 124  
 Łukas Karnetsi, Catholicos of  
     Armenia, 79  
 Łukas Vanandetsi, 95, 96  
 Łukasyan, V., 550  
 Łukasyan, Z., 364, 605, 617, 643  
 Łulean, A., 462  
 Łulyan, R., 647  
 Lunacharsky, A., 203  
 Łurfanyan, K., 433  
 "lyrical play": *knarahał*  
  
 M., 297  
 M. L., 325  
 "Ma Normandie" (Bérat, Fr.), 106,  
     119  
 al-Ma'arrī, Abū al-'alā', 183, 184  
 Macler, Fréd., 591, 626, 634, 638,  
     640  
 Madatean, E., 462, 478,  
 Madoyan, Aršak, 406, 559, 595, 605,  
     626  
 Madoyan, Gevorg, 317, 434, 457,  
     494, 520, 550, 559, 605, 643  
 Maeterlinck, M., 158, 195  
 Mahé, J.-P., 463  
 Mahmuryan, A., 449

- Majnun, ašut, 87. See also *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature  
 Majnūn and Laylā, 85  
 Makaryan, A., 434, 449, 457  
 Makaryan, L., 475  
 Makintsyan, P., 152, 605, 617, 617  
 Mak'sapetyan, M., 373  
 Makvetsyan, E., 276  
 Małak'ia Derjantsi, 68  
 Małak'ia Ōrmanean, Patriach of Constantinople, 59, 68, 93  
 Malḥas, G., 512  
 Malḥasean, S. See Malḥasyants, S.  
 Malḥasean, Y., 373  
 Malḥasyants, S., 462, 595  
 Mallarmé, S., 185  
 Malyan, H., 215  
 Mamedov, S., 643  
 Mamikoneans: 32, 43, 147–8; Mušet, 37, 117; Samuēl, 146–8; Vahan (4th c.), 147–8; Vahan (5th c.), 117, 119; Vardan, 43, 117, 140, 212, 218, 219  
 Mamikonyan, K., 262, 537, 605  
 Mamurean, H., 582  
 Manassian, G., 580  
 Mandelshtam, O., 203  
*Manr žamanakagrut'yunner*, 44, 55, 58, 71  
 Manuēlean, H., 376  
 Manukyan, A., 259, 457, 478, 559, 617  
 Manukyan, S., 306, 317, 361, 385, 391, 449, 472, 476, 490, 506, 535, 542, 550, 605, 617,  
 Mar., Yar., 298  
 Margar, A., 550  
 Margarean, M., 342  
 Margaryan, A., 259, 395, 434, 518, 643  
 Margaryan, H., 388, 640  
 Margaryan, V., 402  
 Marguni, H., 437, 457  
 Markosean, M., 626  
 Marshak, S., 203  
 Marshall, A., 320, 324  
 Martirosean, N., 636  
 Martirosean, A. A., 58, 415  
 martyrs and martyrdom: 25, 32, 36, 38, 39, 49, 51, 69, 72, 109, 111; Andrēas Erēts (of Agulis), 51, 69, 187; Kokča, 36; Komitas (K'ēōmiwrčean), 59, 65; Łazar (of Baberd), 111; Paron Loys of Caffa, 36, 39; Sahak Manuk (Sahak Mēsēr Karnetsi), 111; Sargis (of Gharasu), 55; Varvārē (of Dvnik), 111; Yarutiwn Karnetsi, 111;  
 Maruṭ'yan, A., 317  
 Maruṭ'yan, L., 406  
*Master Builder, The* (Ibsen), 193  
*Matean otbergutean* (Grigor Narekatsi), 29, 38, 72, 83, 96  
*Matenagrakan knnutiwnner* (Oskean, H.), 51  
 Matevosyan, V., 317, 512  
 Matinyan, G., 395  
 Matoyan, Ch., 580, 617  
 Mattēos Ewdokiatsi Garagašean, 88  
 Mattēos Urhayetsi, 109  
 Matteucci, G., 421  
 Mattevosyan, V., 560  
 Maupassant, Guy de, 167  
 Mayakovsky, V., 203, 207, 208  
 Mayilyan, H., 483  
*Mayreni lezu*, 155  
 Mazmanyān, M., 317  
 medical texts, 293  
*Mehean*, 153, 235  
 Meillet, A., 151  
 Mekhitarists. See Mḥitarēan Miabanuṭiwn  
 Melik, R., 630  
 Melik-Baḥš'yan, S., 516  
 Melikian, S., 535  
 Melik-Ōhanjanyan, K., 626, 636  
 Melik-Pašayan, K.V., 550  
*meliks*, 75, 146  
 Melikset-Bek, L., 259, 417, 494, 643  
 Melikset'yan, S., 317, 334, 512, 542, 578, 617, 643  
 Melik'yan, M., 334, 373  
 Melik'yan, S., 512  
 Melk'iset' Vžanetsi, 48, 63, 69  
 Melk'onyan, E., 283  
 Melk'onyan, H., 385

- Mel'k'onyan, M., 290, 617  
 Mel'k'onyan, S., 509, 550  
 Melkumyan, M., 551  
 Melyan, B., 371, 396, 551  
*Menk*, 235  
 "Mer hayrenik," 139  
*Mercure de France*, 160  
 Mērsētēs, 538  
 Meružan Artzruni, 147  
 Mesrop Maštots, 28, 92, 96, 139, 155, 192, 202, 227, 255  
 Mesrop Vayotsdzoretsi, 37  
 Mesropyan, A., 317  
 Meželaytis, Ēduard, 391, 644  
 Mezhelaitis, E. *See* Meželaytis, Ēduard  
 Mezporean, Nersēs, 155  
 Mhālean, G., 528  
 Mhitar Ayrivanetsi, 177  
 Mhitar Goš, 26, 30, 70, 72, 96  
 Mhitar Sasnetsi, 42  
*Mhitar Sparapet*, 74, 225  
 Mhitarēan, G., 421, 438, 447, 469, 528, 606, 621  
 Mhitarēan, Y. M., 310  
 Mhitarēan Miabanutiwn, 77, 78, 100, 102, 103, 104–5, 107  
 Mhitarēants, Abēl, 574, 633  
 Mhitar'yan, A., 395, 520, 606, 617  
 Mhitar'yan, H., 504  
 Mhitar'yan, M., 406, 434, 555, 606  
 Miansareants, M., 633  
 Miasnikean, A., 551  
 Mikayēl I, Sebastatsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 25, 74  
 Mikayelyan, V., 606  
 Mikirtichian, L. *See* Mkrtchean, L.  
 Mikoyan, Anastas, 205, 207  
 Milton, J., 114, 134, 192  
 Minas Aknetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 95  
 Minas Tigranean, Bishop, 87  
 Minasean, L., 283, 633, 634  
 Minasean, M., 637  
 Minasean, P., 521  
 Minasean, Petros, 124  
 Minasyan, A., 294, 644  
 Minasyan, K., 535  
 Minasyan, N., 364  
 Minor chronicles: *Manr žamanakagrutyunner*  
 minstrels and minstrelsy. *See* *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature  
 Mirak, ašut, 87. *See also* *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature  
 Miran, ašut, 87. *See also* *ašuts* and *ašutakan* literature  
 Mirza-Avakian, M., 385  
 Mirzabekyan, J., 466, 522  
 Mirzaean, P., 89  
 Mirzoyan, H., 64, 283, 504, 568  
 Mirzoyan, I., 494  
 Misak'ean, A., 481  
 Misak'ean, Š., 606  
 Misakian, B., 630  
 missionaries, American, 113, 133, 165  
 Miwhēntisean, Yovhannēs, 27  
 Mkhitarian, A., 644  
 Mkrean, Y., 522  
 Mkrtchean, L., 304  
 Mkrtchian, Arutiun, 434  
 Mkrtchian, K., 644  
 Mkrtchian, Levon, 385, 483, 626, 630, 644  
 Mkrtchyan, Ašot, 535, 606  
 Mkrtchyan, H., 304, 585, 595, 617, 640, 644  
 Mkrtchyan, M., 573, 626, 633  
 Mkrtchyan, Mher, 123  
 Mkrtchyan, V., 334, 462, 483, 512, 535  
 Mkrtich Nataš, 27, 30, 33  
 Mkryan, M., 385, 457, 476, 495, 520, 551, 595, 606, 617, 644  
 Mnatsakanyan, As., 51, 289, 442, 595, 606, 634, 637  
 Mnatsakanyan, L., 292, 512, 567, 606  
 Mnatsakanyan, V. (Darbni, V.), 268, 317, 385, 483, 490, 606, 617  
 monastic schools ("universities"): 26, 47, 48; Amlordi (Amrdol), 47, 61, 69, 77, 354, 440; Arakelots vank, 26; Bačēš, 32, 42, 47, 69, 77, 502; Gladzor, 26; Gošavank, 26; Halpat, 84, 110, 116; Hndrakatar,

- 32, 42, 47, 330; Ktuts, 48, 50, 112, 569; Lim, 48; Metzop, 26, 42; Nor Juṭay, 48, 63, 64, 87, 89, 504; Salmosavank, 67; Sepuh, 67; Sewan, 48, 110; Siwneats Metz anapat, 47–8, 50, 67, 68, 69; Yovhannavank, 48, 63, 72, 573.  
*See also* seminaries; schools.
- Monk Lewis. *See* Lewis, M. G.
- Mort de César, La* (Voltaire), 119
- Moskofean, Y., 637
- Motalova, Lyudmila, 385
- Mourier, J., 638
- Movsēs III, Taṭewatsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 48, 49, 63, 69, 91
- Movsēs Daṣhurantsi or Kaṭankatuatsi, 177
- Movsēs Horenatsi, 29, 30, 43, 50, 51, 58, 60, 62, 71, 73, 92, 93, 96, 110, 112, 113, 127, 146, 148, 192, 197, 224, 249, 536
- Movsisyan, H., 317, 385, 560, 644
- Müller, Fr., 283
- Muḥnetsyan, H., 595
- Muḥnetsyan, S. 621
- Muḥnetsyan, Šavarš, 481
- “Multifarious homilies”:  
*Yačahapatum čark*
- Münedjdjim Başı, 60
- Muradyan, A., 317
- Muradyan, H., 259, 270, 334, 434, 462, 472, 495, 512, 525, 580
- Muradyan, L., 292, 454, 462, 476, 591, 606
- Muradyan, M., 434
- Muradyan, N., 259, 317, 329, 373, 434, 618
- Muradyan, P., 495, 644
- Muratean, M., 634
- Muratean, S., 324
- Muşean, Y., 355
- Muşel vardapet, 378, 606
- Muşelyan, A., 385
- musical writings, 351
- Muslims and Islam, 27, 31, 37, 39, 49, 62, 64–5, 78, 84, 85, 90, 102, 111, 145, 183, 203, 211, 239
- Muyldermans, J., 421
- N. B. H. L. See Nor bargirk haykazean lezui*
- N. H., 317, 520
- N. S., 538
- N. vrd. *See* Norayr Połarean, Bishop
- Nadson, S., 180
- Nahapet I, Edesatsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 72
- Nahapet varpet, 428
- Nahapetyan, A., 567
- Nahapetyan, M., 476
- Nalbandean, Vahan, 152
- Nalbandean-K’alant’ar, V., 409
- Nalbandyan, G., 495
- Nalbandyan, Vache, 334, 495, 586, 595, 606, 618
- Nanumyan, R., 259, 454, 522, 556, 606, 644
- Narek. See Matean otbergutean*
- Narodnichestvo*, 108
- Narovchatov, S., 551
- Naroyan, M., 336
- Naryan, Mušel, 495, 520
- Natanean, M., 376
- naturalism, 105, 152, 188
- Navarean, A., 339, 630
- Nawasard, 213
- Nawasardean, V., 317
- Nawasardeants, T., 635
- Nazarean, A., 618
- Nazarean, Stepanos, 138, 155, 192, 266, 430
- Nazarean, T., 276
- Nazareants, Y., 626
- Nazariantz, H., 324, 339, 633
- Nazaryan, Š., 82, 267, 354, 359, 395, 421, 435, 451, 459, 468, 606
- Nazikyan, A., 385, 495, 591
- Nazinyan, Artašes, 551, 640
- Nazlean, Y., 647
- Nectarius, Saint, 111
- Nekrasov, Nikolay, 139, 141
- Nemtsē, G., 262
- “Nerbolean i verapotohumn amenōrhneal Astuatatznini . . .”  
 (Nersēs Lambronatsi), 51
- Nersēs I, Partēw, the Great,

- Catholicos of Armenia, 37, 62, 92, 96, 157
- Nersēs IV, Klayetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 25, 27, 30, 33, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 71, 96, 97, 111, 240
- Nersēs V, Aštaraketsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 116, 266
- Nersēs Amketsi (or Hetewak, or Hetiotn). *See* Nersēs Gnunetsi
- Nersēs Gnunetsi (also Amketsi, Hetewak, Hetiotn), 44, 68
- Nersēs Hetewak (or Amketsi, or Hetiotn). *See* Nersēs Gnunetsi
- Nersēs Lambronatsi, 30
- Nersēs Palients, 58
- Nersēs Šnorhali. *See* Nersēs IV, Klayetsi, Catholicos of Armenia
- Nersēs Varžapetean, Patriarch of Constantinople, 101, 515
- Nersēsean, N., 560
- Nersessian, V., 591, 595
- Nersisyan, Hrachya, 123
- Nersisyan, M., 259
- Nersisyan, V., 406, 495, 595, 596, 607, 626
- Nersisyan-Panikyan, H., 376
- Nestorius, 96
- Neuman, K., 596
- Nève, F., 596
- "Nevsky prospekt" (Gogol, N.), 215
- Nicaea, Council of, 66
- Nicephorus II Phocas, 196
- Nicolaides, J., 638
- Nietzsche, F. W., 160, 195
- Nikol Torosovich, 69
- Nikolosean, A., 378
- Noah's Ark, 80, 93
- Nor baġirk' haykazean lezui*, 77, 90, 103. *See also* Dictionaries and glossaries
- Nor Getik. *See* Gošavank'
- noravēp*, 127, 130, 131, 132, 153, 159, 162, 165, 169
- Norayr Połarean, Bishop, 293, 355, 596
- Norton, Andrews, 117
- Noruni, Y., 395
- Nourikhan, M., 421
- nouvelle*, 127
- Nšanean, M., 73, 346
- nuirak*, 79, 81, 91, 95, 354, 402, 468, 503
- "nuncio." *See* *nuirak*
- O., 607
- O. K., 346
- Odian, Krikor. *See* Ōtean, Grigor
- Oganesian. *See also* Hovhannisyan; Yovhannēsean; Yovhannisean
- Oganesian, A., 334
- Oganesian, N., 573
- Oganian, Z., 304, 385, 535
- Ogaryov, N., 138
- Ōhanyan, A., 401, 454, 459, 462, 535
- Ōhanyan, V., 304
- Ōhanyan, Z. *See* Oganian, Z.
- Ōk'sent, 71
- otb*, 30, 33–4, 40, 42, 49, 50, 52, 53, 62, 83, 97
- "Ōtb mayrak'ak'kin Stampōlu" (Arak'el Batišetsi), 40
- Omar Khayyam, 36
- One Thousand and One Nights*, 31
- opium (*afyūn*), 54
- Ōrbeli, H. *See* Orbeli, I.
- Orbeli, I., 596, 635
- Ōrdiḡan, J., 259
- Ōri, Israyēl, 65–66, 74, 75, 76, 87
- Orientales, Les* (Hugo, V.), 119
- Ōšakan, Vahē, 367, 607, 621, 644
- Oshagan. *See* Ōšakan
- Osipova, V., 434
- Oskan Erewantsi, 28, 63, 68, 69
- Oskanean, Stepan, 138
- Oskanyan, N., 592, 607
- Oskean, Hamazasp, 51, 90, 341, 354, 416, 592, 627
- Oskean, S., 576
- Oskerchyan, A., 385, 580, 644
- Oskerichean, V., 419
- "Osmaniye Theater." *See* Gedikpaša Theater
- Ostrovsky, A., 142
- Ōtean, Grigor, 106, 107, 121, 122, 530
- Ovakimian, B. *See* Hovakimyan, B.

- Ovid, 114  
 Ovnian, G. *See* Hovnan, G.  
 Ovsepiian. *See also* Hovsepyan;  
     Yovsēpeants  
 Ovsepiian, O., 434
- pagan themes, 114, 115, 152–53, 155,  
     157–58  
 Palatōn, S., 618  
 Palčean, Karapet. *See* Vazgen I,  
     Catholicos of Armenia  
 Palean, E., 434  
 Palean, M., 647  
 Palean, Nikołos, 107  
 Palean, T., 627, 633  
 “Palestine” (Hebert, R.), 134  
*pandhtakan* literature, 30, 31, 33, 54,  
     56, 108, 117, 131, 163–4, 165  
*panduht*, 31. *See also* *pandhtakan*  
     literature  
 Panyan, Yu., 317  
 Pap, king of Armenia, 37, 205, 219,  
     220  
 Papazyan, V., 551  
 Papoyan, A., 483  
 Parikēan, H., 306  
 Parnak, G., 430  
 Parnassian poetry, 154, 158  
 Paron (hermit), 67  
 Paron Loys of Caffa. *See* Martyrs and  
     martyrdom  
 Paronean, Ašot, 457  
 Paronikian, E., 644  
*Paroyr Haykazn*, 146, 249  
 Parsamean, Mkrtich, 386, 419, 438,  
     447, 458, 528, 530, 539  
 Parsamyan, A., 414, 479, 607  
 Partagčean, Gēorg. *See* Bardakjian,  
     K.  
 Partamyan, V., 644  
 Partizuni, V., 259, 317, 385, 427, 512,  
     535, 551, 607  
*Parzaytumar*, 27  
 Pasmajean, M., 457  
 Pasternak, B., 203  
*Pataragatetr*, 27  
 “Patashani tštoyn Sahakay . . .”  
     (attributed to Movsēs Horenatsi),  
     50–51  
 Patcanian, M., 592  
 Patkanean, K., 627  
 Patkanean, S., 115  
*Patmagrutiwn varutsn ew gortzots*  
     *Nadr šah tagaworin parsits*, 89  
*Patmutiwn ardi hay grakanutean*,  
     189  
*Patmutiwn hayerēn dpruteants*  
     (Zarbhaneclean, G.), 103–4  
*Patmutiwn nahangin Sisakan*  
     (Stepanos Ōrbēlean), 37, 219–20  
*Patmutiwn Nor Julayu or yAspahan*  
     (Tēr Yovhaneants, Y.), 65, 89  
*Patmutiwn Pahlul tagaworin*, 31, 36  
*Patmutiwn srboyn Nersēsī Partewi*,  
     37  
*Patmutiwn Tann Artzrunecats*  
     (Tovmay Artzruni), 125  
 Patrik, A., 304, 560  
*Patrologia Latina*, 97  
 Paul V, 70  
 Pawstos Buzand, 37, 71, 536  
 Paylak, 419, 567  
 Pazil, 430  
 Pēchikean, E., 335, 434, 462, 463,  
     466, 476  
 Pērpērean, H., 149, 430, 569, 594  
 Pērpērean, M., 481  
 Pessimist, 485  
 Petrosyan, A., 640  
 Petrosyan, E., 476, 551, 560, 607  
 Petrosyan, Ēliz, 644  
 Petrosyan, Hakob, 516, 532  
 Petrosyan, Hovhannes, 592, 596  
 Petrosyan, L., 551  
 Petrosyan, T., 364  
 Petrosyan, Z., 580  
 Petrovykh, M., 203  
 Pěyčklean, G., 424  
 Pīlīppos I, Aṭbaketsi, Catholicos of  
     Armenia, 49, 63, 68, 72, 282  
 Pīloyan, H., 434  
 Pipērčean, A., 466  
 Pipērčean, S., 627  
 Pius II, 25  
 Plutarch, 122

- Polatean, A., 376  
 Pölatean, K., 560  
 polemical writings, 49, 64–5, 66, 78, 95–6, 96–8, 352, 399, 409  
*Polichinelle, Le*, 122  
 Political parties, 100, 101, 109, 146, 151, 168, 185, 217, 231, 232  
 Pōłos Łaradałtsi (Nersisean), *vardapet*, 133  
 Pōłos Mokatsi, 48, 50  
 Połosyan, H., 551  
 Połosyan, H., 495  
 Połosyan, M., 373  
 Połosyan, P., 421, 607  
 Połosyan, S., 442, 596  
 Połosyan, V., 618  
*Polozhenie*, 101, 137  
 Pope, Alexander, 134  
 Popescu, I., 638  
 “Populism”: *Narodnichestvo*  
 Porkšeyan, H., 637  
 Post-Genocide Armenian Dispersion, 201–2, 210, 227, 229, 230–4, 236–52  
 Poturean, M., 351, 376, 451, 472, 560, 592, 608  
 Potyomkin, Grigory, 76  
 Poyačean, Z. *See* Boyajian, Z.  
 Pratt, I., 592  
*Predistoriia armianskogo naroda* (D’iakonov, I. M.), 225  
 Prehistory of the Armenian people: *Predistoriia armianskogo naroda*  
*Primary History, The*, 113  
 printing, 27–28, 48, 60, 63, 75, 81, 192  
 Prishvin, M., 215  
 Proaeresius (rhetorician). *See* Paroyr *Haykazn*  
 Proclus (“Diadochus”), 64  
 “Proletkult,” 204, 223  
 Ptolemy, 52  
 purges and reprisals, 201, 205, 220, 221, 222, 229, 270, 289, 402, 405  
 Pushkin, 141, 180, 211  
 Pušlikean, Y., 449  
 Rachian, Kh., 630  
 Rado, D., 608  
 Raes, A., 421  
 realism, 107, 127, 129, 130, 132, 146, 163, 176, 188, 192, 193  
 Records of the Armenian National Assembly: *Atenagrutiwnk Azgayin žotovoy*  
 Red Laugh, The: *Krasny smekh*  
 repatriation: *hayrenadardzutyun*  
*Revizor* (Gogol, N.), 217  
 Rhetorician Proaeresius: *Paroyr Haykazn*  
 Richmond, Legh, 134  
 riddles, 30  
 Rig-veda, 158  
 “Rodina”: Homeland, 185  
 romanticism, 105, 107, 118, 119, 128, 135, 154, 162, 170, 184, 193, 226  
 Ronsard, Pierre de, 160  
 rose and the nightingale, 30, 33, 54, 55, 79, 80, 82, 85, 116  
 Rostovtseva, I., 353  
 Rousseau, Jean-Jacques, 139  
 Rštuni, Ė., 302  
 Rštuni, H., 419, 434, 437, 490, 502, 536, 560, 564  
 Ruben vardapet, 283, 376, 647  
 Rubeni, A., 339  
 Rubinyan, R., 551  
 Ruḥkyan, H., 385  
 Rusinean, Nahapet, 106, 107, 119  
 Rustam, 85  
 S., 430  
 S. G., 276  
 S. L., 555  
 S. T., 298  
 Saakian, A., 645  
 Safaryan, V., 466, 580, 618  
 Safrazbekyan, I., 551, 630, 645  
 Sagayean, E., 476  
*Ṣaḥā’if al-akhbār*, 60  
 Sahak II, Ḥapayean, Catholicos of Cilicia, 231  
 Sahak Manuk. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom

*qāfiyah*. *See* *kafa*

- Sahak Mēsēr Karnetsi. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom
- Sahak Partew, Catholicos of Armenia, 96
- Sahakean, K., 647
- Sahakyan, A., 551
- Sahakyan, Hasmik, 331, 346, 495, 565, 608, 627, 633
- Sahakyan, P., 317, 509, 512
- Sahakyan, R., 618
- Sahakyan, S., 476, 627
- Sahakyan, Y., 618
- Šahamirean, Yakob, 75, 441
- Sahaṛuni, S., 536
- Šahaziz, Eruand, 259, 267, 270, 335, 434, 439, 462, 478, 520
- Šahazizyan, A., 495
- Šahbaz Ērzumetsi, *mahtesi*, 83
- Šahbazyan, P., 419, 422
- Šahinean, G., 539
- Šahinean, G., 362, 406, 481, 485, 586, 608, 621
- Šahinyan, Š., 637
- Šahnazarean, Y., 259
- Šahnazareants, S., 478
- Šahnazaryan, N., 304
- Šahnuri barekamē, 427
- Šahpaz, S., 292, 582
- Šahsuvaryan, A., 495, 645
- Šahumean, Stepan (18th c.), 463
- Šahumean, Stepan (1878–1918), 152
- Šahuni, V., 259
- Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin de, 177
- Sak'apetoyan, R., 317
- Sak'isyan, S., 276
- Salakhian, A., 317, 385
- "Šaṭkapk' astuat'zabanakank'," 64
- Salmaslian, A., 592, 596
- Salmosaran, 27
- Saṭyan, M., 462, 608, 627
- Samikean, R., 378, 530
- Šamiram, 43, 112, 250
- Šamlyan, V., 556, 567
- Šamtančean, Mik'ayēl, 319
- Samuēl Anetsi, 72, 109, 423
- Samvelyan, H., 306, 476
- Samvelyan, Luiza, 645
- Sanasar, Paylak, 304, 396, 476, 487
- Sand, George, 126
- Sanduht, Saint, 134
- Sanjian, Avedis K., 60, 62
- Santrosyan, M., 260
- Šarabḥanyan, P., 317, 647
- Sarafean, Movsēs, 76
- Sarean, A., 335
- Sargis. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom
- Sargis, aṣuḷ, 87. *See also* *aṣuṭs* and *aṣuṭakan* literature
- Sargis Amberdtsi. *See* Sargis Parontēr
- Sargis Parontēr, 47, 50, 67
- Sargis Salmosavanetsi. *See* Sargis Parontēr
- Sargisean, A., 378
- Sargisean, B., 425, 503
- Sargisian, Kh., 434
- Sargsean, Y., 523
- Sargsyan, A., 608
- Sargsyan, G., 262, 437, 520
- Sargsyan, Griša, 288, 317, 319, 362, 393, 502, 536, 560, 576
- Sargsyan, H., 339, 495, 551
- Sargsyan, H., 270, 334, 434, 486, 536, 586
- Sargsyan, K., 551
- Sargsyan, M., 306, 586
- Sargsyan, S., 288, 327, 371, 409, 640
- Sarian, S., 512, 618
- Sarinyan, S., 334, 364, 385, 427, 434, 437, 462, 476, 479, 486, 512, 536, 552, 556, 560, 608, 618
- Sarkisian, I., 630
- Sarkisian, Kh., 552
- Saruḥan, 324
- Saruḥanyan, N., 260
- Šaruryan, A., 339, 419, 538, 556, 560, 582
- Sasuni, K., 305, 502, 608, 627, 637
- Sasuntsi Dawit, 32, 39, 181
- Šatiryan, H., 586
- Saul* (Alfieri), 119
- Schiller, 117
- schools: Aṭababean (Astrakhan), 103, 115, 266; Artznean (Erzurum), 310; Esayean (Constantinople), 539;



- Kedronakan (Constantinople), 289, 319, 321, 358, 458, 486, 497, 514, 527, 539, 563, 574;  
 Lazarean Ćemaran (Moscow), 103, 108, 110, 115, 116, 266, 335, 371, 430, 460, 477, 533;  
 Mardasirakan (Calcutta), 103;  
 Mariamean-Yovnanean (Tiflis), 283; Melgonean (Melkonian, Cyprus), 235, 386, 445, 451, 556; Mesropean (Smyrna), 112;  
 Muratean (Padua), 407, 464;  
 Murat-Rapayēlean (Venice), 262, 291, 350, 369, 425, 515, 526, 536, 557; Nersisean (Tiflis), 103, 108, 115, 116, 255, 263, 266, 268, 286, 298, 310, 325, 331, 368, 387, 410, 499, 533, 574; Pērpērean (Constantinople/Cairo), 319, 377, 393, 439, 444, 447, 458, 464, 479, 498, 527, 576; Sanasarean (Erzurum), 285, 574; Yovnanean (Tiflis), 523. *See also* monastic schools; seminaries.  
 Schopenhauer, A., 160  
 Schütz, E., 347, 505  
 science fiction, 490  
 Scott, Walter, Sir, 147  
 Scribes and manuscripts, 32, 33, 35, 39, 42, 44, 47, 49, 52, 53, 55, 58, 60, 61, 73, 77, 79, 80, 111, 218, 354, 359, 391, 415, 423, 517, 565, 567, 568, 573  
*Seagull, The* (Chekhov, A.), 195  
 Sedrakyan, M., 536  
 Seferyan, S., 645  
 Seid-Zade, A.-A., 260  
 Seiidov, Mirali, 495  
 Seklemian, A., 638  
 Sekula, Aw., 422  
 Selvinsky, I., 203  
 Selyan, P., 443, 514  
 seminaries: Antīlias, 505; Armaš, 335, 445, 458; Gēorgian, 263, 288, 298, 302, 310, 378, 400, 401, 402, 410, 416, 452, 483, 484, 521, 554, 574; Jerusalem, 235, 308, 341. *See also* monastic schools; schools  
 Šems, H., 495  
 Seneca, Lucius Annaeus, 111  
 Serinkyulyan, H., 583  
 Serobyian, G., 454  
 Servichēn (Vichēnean, Serovbē), 107, 122  
 Sētean, M., 523  
 Sēteants, M., 272  
 Sēvačean, Yarutiwn, 138  
 Sevak, Paruyr, 205, 240, 339, 495, 618  
 Sevan, Gełam, 426, 521, 621, 627, 630  
*Seven Sages*, 54  
 Sevoyan, H., 495  
 Sevyian, V., 260  
 Sewan, A., 262, 319, 499, 608  
 Sewean, S., 466  
 Shabbetai Zevi, 69  
 Shaginian, M., 203, 260  
 Shakaryan, R., 317  
 Shakespeare, W., 134, 180, 192  
 Sharti, S., 630  
 Shervinskii, S., 630  
 Shklovskii V., 630  
 Sigua, A., 317  
 Silvanyan, H., 592, 645  
 Simēōneants, A., 317, 536, 552  
 Simkēšean, E., 336, 378, 521, 608  
 Simonean, Pēpo, 609, 618  
 Simonov, K., 203  
 Simonyan, D., 618, 627  
 Simonyan, G., 552  
 Simonyan, H., 609 645  
 Simonyan, K., 434  
 Simonyan, P., 260, 434, 609  
 Simonyan, R., 462  
 Simonyan, Š., 434  
 singing, 34–35  
 Sion ark'ep, 376  
 Širmazanean, A., 476  
 Siruni, Yakob, 266, 324, 336, 339, 348, 376, 393, 419, 439, 449, 466, 552, 560, 576, 592, 609  
 Sivadjian, J., 325  
 Slavophiles, 187

- Šlepchyan, S., 260  
 Slivniak, D., 318  
 Šmawonean, Yarutiwn, 75  
 Smirnova, V., 385  
 Snapean, P., 318, 578  
 Snhchyan, I., 401  
 socialist realism, 206, 220  
 Sōfean, V., 362  
 Solahyan, A., 564  
 Sologub, F., 185  
 Solomonyan, M., 409  
 Solomonyan, S., 364, 374, 395, 490, 509, 618  
 Sölōvean, Y., 609  
 Somal, S., 596  
 sonnets, 161, 170  
 "Sop̄erk' haykakank'," 37  
 Spandarean, S., 152  
 Spencer, Herbert, 132, 160  
 Spendiarova, T., 630  
 Srapion Uthayetsi (Edesatsi), 68  
 Srapyan, Armenuhi, 596, 609, 627, 637  
 St. Toros Church, Caffa, 55  
 Stanhope, Philip, 134  
 Statute: *Polozhenie*  
 Stepanean, K., 294, 576, 583, 609  
 Stepanean, Y., 270, 339, 427, 437  
 Stepanos V, Salmastetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 24–25, 74  
 Stepanos Aslotik, 110  
 Stepanos Lehatsi, 49, 69  
 Stepanos Mokatsi (Šatahetsi), 48, 50  
 Stepanos Ōrbelean, 30, 37, 110, 177, 218  
 Stepanos Siwnetsi, metropolitan of Siwnik, 176, 177  
 Stepanosean, Lukas Sebastatsi, 463  
 Stepanyan, G., 288, 292, 325, 367, 435, 457, 512, 609, 621, 645  
 Stepanyan, H., 592, 609, 621, 645  
 Stepanyan, K., 357, 539  
 Stepanyan, S., 496  
 Stepanyan, Y., 592  
 Stepanyan, Ž., 435  
 Štikyan, S., 276, 302, 435, 462, 466, 540, 609  
 Stone, M., 592  
 Story of king Pahlul, The: *Patmutiwn Pahlul tagaworin*  
 Sukiasyan, K., 283, 503  
 Sukiasyan, S., 536  
 Sult'anšah (son of Abgar Toḥatetsi), 27  
 Sundukyants, E., 520  
 Surenyan, K., 419  
 Surḥatyan, H., 152  
 Surmelian, Leon Z., 234, 242–43, 638  
 Suvorov, Aleksandr, 76  
 Svačean, Mari, 107  
 Svazlyan, V., 640  
 Svetlov, M., 203  
 Swenyan, A., 304  
 Sylvester I, 25  
 symbolism, 133, 152, 154, 156, 184, 195, 208  
 T. B., 392  
 T. H., 298  
 T. N., 385, 481  
 Tadeōs Kołonatsi, 40  
 Tadeōs Sebastatsi, 35  
 Tadeōsean, Y., 430  
 Tadevosyan, M., 609  
 Tadevosyan, R. *See* Tatevosian, R.  
 Tahmizyan, N., 422, 495  
 Taine, H., 160, 177  
*tajnīs*, 66  
*Talaran*, 27, 68  
 Talyan, V., 497  
 Tamazyan, A., 627  
 Tamrazyan, H., 260, 304, 318, 334, 476, 490, 502, 509, 512, 523, 536, 552, 596, 609, 619  
 Taragir, 536  
 Tarde, G., 160  
 Tarkovsky, A., 203  
 Tarsiwni, T., 634  
 Tarverdieva, K., 260  
 Tarverdyan, G., 634  
 Taščean, B., 578  
 Taščean, M., 422  
 Tašean, Beniamin, 447, 486  
 Tasso, T., 114  
 Tatetsian, G., 552

- Tatevosian, R., 385, 645  
 Tatikyan, Š., 395  
 Tatosyan, G., 495  
 Taturyan, Š., 366, 443, 540, 557  
 Tavušetsi, B., 610  
*Tawārīkh-i āl-i 'Uthmān* ('Ashuk-Pasha-Zāde), 61  
*Tawārīkh-i āl-i 'Uthmān* (Luṭfī Pasha), 61  
 Tayan, A., 645  
 Tayean, L., 292, 302, 530  
 Tayk, K., 486  
 Téléouké, V., 345  
 Tēodoros Rštuni, 125  
 Tēōšēmēčean, V., 627  
 Tēr Astuatzatreants, H., 260, 435  
 Tēr Awetik, 463  
 Tēr Gēorgean-Yovhannisean, O., 634  
 Tēr Hachaturean, A., 592  
 Tēr Karapeteants, N., 260  
 Tēr Łazarean, E., 276, 362  
 Tēr Łazarean, Y., 634  
 Tēr Rubinean, G., 486  
 Tēr Yakob (brother of Ōk'sent), 71  
 Tēr Yovhaneants, Yarutiwn, 65, 89  
 Ter-Akobian, S., 638  
 Ter-Akopian, A., 630  
 Tēr-Alēk'sandrian, G., 496  
 Ter-Avetisyan, S., 261  
 Ter-Grigoryan, N., 536  
 Ter-Grigoryan, R., 596  
 Terian, N., 536  
 Tēr-Łazarean, G., 610  
 Ter-Łevondyan, A., 347, 596, 645  
 Teřlik, G., 318  
 Tēr-Margarean, Y., 373, 497  
 Tēr-Mkrtchean, G., 462  
 Tēr-Mkrtchean, K., 504, 610,  
 Tēr-Nersēsean, N., 302, 422, 571  
 Tēroyents, Karapet, 107  
 Ter-Petrosyan, L., 201, 596  
 Tēr-Pōlosean, G., 486  
 Tēr-Sahakean, K., 640  
 Ter-Sarkisian, L., 290, 586  
 Ter-Step'anyan, A., 352  
 Terteryan, A., 260, 373, 428, 435,  
 437, 458, 472, 476, 486, 513, 536,  
 552, 583, 610, 619  
 Tēr-Yakobean, N., 376  
 Tēr-Yakobean, Y., 369, 445, 610  
 Tēr-Yarutiwnean, A., 472  
 Tērzean, M., 422  
 Terzibašyan, Vahram, 267, 288, 339  
 Tērzipašean, A., 376  
 "Testemonies from Church  
 Fathers . . .": "V kayutiwnk'  
 hayrapetats yałags mioy bnutean  
 K'ristosi"  
 Tevkants, A., 627, 634  
 Thaddaeus, Saint, 38, 96  
 theater, 104, 107, 118, 120, 124, 142,  
 144, 176  
 Theophano (Consort to Nicephorus II  
 Phocas), 196  
 Theosophy, 170  
 Thomson, R. W., 125  
 Thorossian, H., 112, 596  
 Tietze, Andreas, 62  
 Tigranean, G., 637  
 Tigranyan, Armen, 74, 181  
 Tikhonov, N., 385, 630  
 Tımurean, Mnatsakan, 139–40, 460  
 Tirabyan, N., 552, 586  
 Tıreak'ean, Y., 647  
 Tiroyean, A., 648  
 Tisserant, E., 422  
 Titanyan, N., 449  
 Tiwrean, K., 401, 520  
*Tıyatro*, 124  
 Tolegian, A., 630  
 Tomačan, T., 276  
 Tomačean, Etia, 114  
 Tōminō, 350  
 Toneryan, E., 627  
 Tonoyan, E., 304, 334  
 Tontsean, A., 627  
 Tonyan, R., 560  
 Topčhyan, A., 487, 619, 621  
 Topčhyan, E., 334, 536, 610, 619,  
 621  
 Topčhyan, S., 325, 462, 476, 481,  
 513, 552, 560, 610, 619, 622  
 Toramanyan, Toros, 151  
 Toranean, T., 481, 542, 627  
 Torgomean, Vahram, 61  
 Tork' Angel, 148

- Toṛlak'yan, B., 637, 640  
 Toṛnean, T., 627  
 Toros II, Rūbinean, Prince of Cilicia, 125  
 Torosean, Y., 422  
 Torosyan, Š., 385  
 Tovma Metzopetsi, 42  
 Tovmasian, St., 435  
 Tovmay Artzruni, 125  
 translators and translations, 28, 49, 60, 77, 87, 103, 104, 111, 134, 153, 182, 203, 301, 308, 319, 321, 422, 438  
 travel, 131, 229, 504  
 Trdat the Great, 25, 40, 43, 92, 96, 110, 117  
 triolet, 186  
*Trisagion*, 97, 98  
 Tuṭt' ēndhanakan (Nersēs Šnorhali), 41  
 "Tuṭt' s[r]boyn Ōgostinosi, Aṛ Kasulanos ērētsn hṛomayetswoy urumn, or greal ēr v[a]s[n] paheloy zawurs šabaṭu," 97  
 Tumač'yan, M., 637  
 Tumanyan, N., 536, 552  
 Turgenev, I. S., 138  
 Turš'yan, H., 318  
 Tutun'yan, H., 419  
 24 April 1915. *See* Armenian Genocide  
 Tzalkuni, Z., 385  
 Tzarukyan, V., 504  
 Tzovakan, N. *See* Norayr Połarean, Bishop  
  
 U. S., 610  
 "ulekits" ("companion" writers), 204, 216–17  
 Ulubabyan, B., 483  
 Uṭurlean, M., 350, 526  
 Umanets, L., 630  
 Uniate Brothers. *See* *Fratres Unitores*  
 Union of Proletarian Writers of Armenia. *See* Writers' unions  
 Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia. *See* Writers' unions  
 "universities." *See* monastic schools  
  
*Urbatagirk*, 27  
 Utujyan, A., 310  
  
 V. B., 458  
 V. K., 466, 502, 536  
 Vahagn, 157, 207  
 Vahanyan, G., 513  
 Vahram Rabun, 43  
 Valinak, 458  
 Vanandean, V., 554  
 Vanandetsi, Gurgen, 210, 513  
 Vanandetsi family, 28  
 Vantsean, G., 267, 628  
 Varandean, M., 266, 476  
 Vardan Areweltsi, 34, 109, 110  
 Vardan Aygektsi, 30  
 Vardan Baṭišetsi, 47, 54, 61, 77  
 Vardanean, G., 336  
 Vardanean, V., 637  
 Vardanean, Yovsēp' (pasha), 104  
 Vardanyan, A., 362, 552  
 Vardanyan, E., 395  
 Vardanyan, G. S., 476  
 Vardanyan, H., 628  
 Vardanyan, H., 560, 610  
 Vardanyan, R., 552  
 Vardanyan, S., 640  
 Vardanyan, V., 373, 462  
 Vardovean, Yakob, 104, 120  
 Varduni, 502, 560  
 "Vark' eranelwoyn Yovhannu ordwoy Ewtropiosi," 36  
*Vark' srbots harants ew kalakavarutiwnk' notsin*, 36  
 Varpetean, L., 409  
 Vartan pasha. *See* Vardanean, Yovsēp' (pasha)  
 Varvaṛē. *See* Martyrs and martyrdom  
 Varžapetean, M., 637  
 Vasak Siwni, 218, 219  
 Vauni, S., 386  
 Vazgēn I, Catholicos of Armenia, 376, 377  
 Vehazat, A., 467  
 Veniws, 378  
 Veratzin, M., 477  
 Verdyan, G., 513

- Verhaeren, E., 154, 158, 185  
 Verlaine, P., 185  
*vers libre*, 154  
*Versunkene Glocke, Die* (Hauptmann, G.), 197  
 Veselovskii, Iu., 478, 610, 630  
 Viadro, S., 552  
 Vichēnean, Serovbē. *See* Servichēn  
*Vierzig Tage des Musa Dagħ, Die* (Werfel, F.), 250  
 “Vipasanutiwn” (Nersēs Šnorhali), 43  
 Virgil, 114  
*Vkayutiwnk hayrapetats yałags mioy bnutean Kristosi*, 96  
 Vlasyan, E., 592  
 Voltaire, 119  
 Vram, 610  
 Vratsean, S., 292, 477  
 Vrtānēsean, P., 355  
 “vulgar socialism,” 217
- Werfel, Franz, 250  
 Whittier, J. G.  
 Willebrands, J., 422  
 Willis, N. P., 117  
 wine, 38, 41, 42, 80  
 Wingate, J., 638  
 Wlisiocki, H., 638  
 Wolfe, Charles, 119  
 women, 107, 125–26, 130, 131, 148–49, 165, 169–70, 170–72, 184, 190–91  
 Writers’ unions: Association of Proletarian Writers of Armenia, 204, 223, 255, 270; *Hoktember*, 204; *Noyember*, 204; Union of Proletarian Writers of Armenia, 204, 205; Union of Soviet Writers of Armenia, 204, 205
- Xisuthros, 43
- Y. A., 262  
 Y. Y., 458  
 Yabet, 43  
*Yačahapatum čark*, 112  
 Yakob Ayvařents, 54  
 Yakob IV, Julayetsi, Catholicos of Armenia, 47, 49, 57, 59, 61, 62, 68, 72, 74, 415  
 Yakob Melapart, 27, 68  
 Yakob Nalean, Patriarch of Constantinople, 95, 98, 292, 450  
 Yakobean. *See also* Akopian; Hakobyan  
 Yakobean, A., 445  
 Yakobean, S., 152, 318, 339, 513, 536  
 Yaptujyan, S., 576  
 Yarutiwn Karnetsi, a martyr, 111  
 Yarutiwnean. *See also* Arutiunian; Harutyunyan  
 Yarutiwnean, A., 262  
 Yarutiwnean, I., 260  
 Yarutiwnean, V., 567  
 Yarutiwnean, Y., 466  
*Yisus Ordi* (Nersēs Šnorhali), 38  
 Yohan Orotnetsi. *See* Yovhannēs Orotnetsi  
*Young Cottager, The* (Richmond, L.), 134  
 Yovhannēs (beggar), 36  
 Yovhannēs Areweltsi (Tīwtiwnči), 47  
 Yovhannēs Bałišetsi Kolot, 47, 76–77, 81, 91, 435  
 Yovhannēs Drashanakerttsi, 188  
 Yovhannēs Erzknatsi Pluz, 30, 36, 54, 96  
 Yovhannēs Gařnetsi, 96  
 Yovhannēs Holov, 49, 98  
 Yovhannēs Ĥul, Patriarch of Constantinople, 67  
 Yovhannēs Metzopetsi, 42  
 Yovhannēs Ōdnetsi, 92  
 Yovhannēs Orotnetsi, 92, 96  
 Yovhannēs Sebastatsi Cherkezean, archbishop of Amasia and Marzuan, 111  
 Yovhannēs Tērznetsi, 27, 463  
 Yovhannēs Tīwtiwnči. *See* Yovhannēs Areweltsi (Tīwtiwnči)  
 Yovhannēs Tīkurantsi or Tulkurantsi, 27, 30, 38, 41, 68, 82, 85  
 Yovhannēs Tzaretsi, son of Jhanšah, 44

- Yovhannēs *vardapet*, 91  
 Yovhannēs Zmiwīnatsi, *vardapet*, 65  
 Yovhannēsean. *See also*  
     Hovhannisyan; Oganessian;  
     Yovhannisean  
 Yovhannēsean, A., 321, 419, 499  
 Yovhannēsean, E., 276  
 Yovhannēsean, M., 276  
 Yovhannēsean, V., 276  
 Yovhannisean, A., 467, 468  
 Yovhannisean, Anna, 373  
 Yovhannisean, A[šot]. *See*  
     Hovhannisyan, Ašot  
 Yovhannisean, T., 462  
 Yovnan Hūtetsi, 125  
 Yovnan of Hoyt. *See* Yovnan Hūtetsi  
 Yovnanecan, L., 648  
 Yovnatānean, Yakob, 83  
 Yovnatānean, Yovnatān, 403  
 Yovnatānean family, 82, 83  
 Yovsēpean, Vardan, 104  
 Yovsepeants. *See also* Hovsepyan;  
     Ovsepiān  
 Yovsepean(ts), G. *See* Garegin I,  
     Yovsēpean, Catholicos of Cilicia  
 Yovsēpeants, S., 593  
 Yuzbašyan, B., 525  
 Zak'aria Vanetsi, Patriarch of  
     Constantinople, 67, 70  
 Zak'aryan, Almast, 210, 290, 304,  
     318, 325, 334, 536, 552, 610, 619  
 Zak'aryan, An., 645  
 Zak'aryan, G., 318  
 Zak'aryan, H., 267, 477  
 Zak'aryan, M., 318, 542, 586  
 Žamkochean, H., 539  
 Zarbhanalean, Garegin, 103, 593, 597  
 Zardarean, V., 458  
 Zaroyean, P., 325, 444  
 Zarphanalean. *See* Zarbhanalean  
 Zaryan, R., 260, 386, 437, 552, 580,  
     611, 646  
 Zawēn Eliayean, Pałtattsī, Patriarch  
     of Constantinople, 231  
 Zawēn, T., 458, 502  
 Zawēn *vardapet*, 377  
 Zawrean, Y., 496, 520  
 Zedgenidze, Ts., 646  
 Zēkiean, L., 339, 560, 611  
 Zeytun, S., 637  
 Zohrabyan, H., 377  
 Zōhrapean, Yovhannēs, 28  
 Zola, É., 105  
 Zōrayean, Nikołos, 107  
 Zschokke, Heinrich, 134  
 Zviagintseva, V., 203, 630